

**Voices of the Ancestors:
nəx^wsłayəmə́cən
Klallam Language
Narratives**

**Voices of the Ancestors:
nəx^wsłayəməcən
Klallam Language
Narratives**

Compiled by Timothy Montler

Traditional names are used in the narratives and in the introductions. It is important to know that names are very private property. Nobody may use a name that has not been formally given by an elder of the family that owns the name. Please read carefully Appendix K of the Klallam Grammar (<http://t.ly/D1JhU>) on how to give, get, and use a traditional name. Using a traditional name without permission is abusing it. Please respect the elders by not abusing any traditional name.

These narratives are published for the purposes of documentation and revitalization of the Klallam language, nəxʷsʰayəməcən. If you choose to retell any of these stories, be sure to give full credit to the original storyteller.

© Copyright Timothy Montler and the Intertribal Klallam Language Certification Board 2026

All rights reserved

upodnBooks.com

Library of Congress Control Number: 2025913366

ISBN: 979-8-9991377-2-2 (hardbound)

ISBN: 979-8-9991377-3-9 (paperback)

Photos credits:

Billy Hall and Emma Johnson: from the Leon Metcalf collection at the University of Washington Burke Museum.

Emma Balch and Amy Allen: courtesy of Loni Greninger

Aurelia Celestine: courtesy of Cathy Cooke

Ruth Shelton: courtesy of Jamie Valadez

Ed Sampson: by Jacilee Wray.

Martha John: by M. Terry Thompson.

Adeline Smith, Bea Charles, Tom Charles: by Timothy Montler

Cover: Olympic Mountains by Timothy Montler

Contents

Acknowledgements.....	14
Introduction.....	1
Part 1: Becher Bay—the Narratives of Tom Charles.....	2
1 Apology and Advice.....	3
2 Getting the Language Back.....	5
sx ^{wi} ?ám, Traditional Tales.....	6
3 Bear and Raven.....	6
4 Flea.....	8
5 Flea Song (first version).....	8
6 Flea Song (second version).....	8
7 Mink and Kelp (first version).....	9
8 Mink and Kelp (second version).....	9
9 Mink and Octopus (first version).....	11
10 Mink and Octopus (second version).....	11
11 Mink and Octopus (third version).....	12
12 Mink and Wolf (first version).....	14
13 Mink and Wolf (second version).....	15
14 Mink and Wolf (third version).....	16
15 Mink, His Nephew, and His Sister (first version).....	18
16 Mink, His Nephew, and His Sister (second version).....	18
17 Mink, His Nephew, and His Sister (third version).....	19
18 Raven and Seal.....	21
19 Raven Fakes a Broken Arm.....	22
20 The Boy Who Lived with Wolves (The Weak Little Man) (first version).....	24
21 The Boy Who Lived with Wolves (The Weak Little Man) (second version).....	26
22 The Boy Who Lived with Wolves (The Weak Little Man) (third version).....	29
23 Whisky Jack.....	31
24 From the Rich People (Gathering Feathers).....	32
25 Two Deaf Fishermen.....	33
26 Mount Baker and Mount Olympus Fight.....	34
Anecdotes and Conversations.....	35
27 Making a Deer Hoof Rattle.....	35

28 Pit-lamping	36
29 Blackfish Jump at Fishermen (first version)	38
30 Blackfish Jump at Fishermen (second version).....	39
31 A Sea Lion Attack (first version).....	39
32 A Sea Lion Attack (second version)	40
33 Dog Barks at Sea Lions	41
34 A Lost Halibut	42
35 Splicing Rope	44
36 Fighting Tsimshians Long Ago (conversation)	45
37 Klallam at Smyth Head	45
38 Tom and Ed Talk about Forgetting the Old Stories	47
39 Some Things Tom Was Told by His Elders	48
40 Why the Tales Are Lost	50
41 Why His Children Do Not Speak Klallam	51
42 Talking to the Homeland (first version)	52
43 Talking to the Homeland (second version).....	52
44 Talking to a Strange Land.....	52
wəténəxən’s Life.....	53
45 Childhood and Work.....	53
46 A Ghost on Discovery Island.....	62
47 Jobs.....	64
48 Accidents	67
49 Help Across the Bridge.....	70
50 Meeting Flora	71
51 Milkman	73
52 A Stroke at Age 37.....	74
53 A Wish for Someone to Talk With.....	76
Part 2: Elwha—the Narratives of Ed Sampson.....	77
1 A Bear-Human.....	79
2 Bear Power	82
3 Redheads are Stolen	86
4 The Flood	87

5 The Changer (first version).....	93
6 Falling at the Hot Springs	95
7 Getting Power	96
8 Helped by Blackfish.....	97
9 Seeking Blackfish Power	99
10 A Sheep-Eating Snake.....	101
11 A Half Snake	102
12 Lightning Spirit.....	103
13 The Invisible Monster	105
14 Picking Berries.....	106
15 Bee Sting.....	107
16 The Dam Breaks	108
17 The People of c̣ix ^w ícæn and Ediz Hook.....	109
18 Want to Go Along	111
19 In Portland	112
20 Finding Poachers.....	114
21 A Black Eye from Hazel	115
22 A Fight with a Sailor	116
23 Bum Ear	118
24 Spirit Dancing is Lost	119
25 A Conversation about Monsters	122
26 Holy Ghost.....	124
27 Elwhas Fight	125
28 Real Makahs	128
29 Homes Destroyed at Pysht	130
30 Tim Pysht and John Mike	132
31 The Spirit Pipe	133
32 Little Black Water People	135
33 The Changer (second version)	136
34 A Water Monster Near Rocky Point.....	138
35 A Nurse at the Port Angeles Hospital.....	140
36 The Ghost in the Wagon.....	141

37 A Ghost at a Dance	144
38 A Ghost on the Path to the Well.....	146
39 A Little Girl Sees the Ghost.....	149
40 Hazel Sees a Ghost	150
41 A Ghost Owl Singing Hymns	152
42 Owls as Ghosts	153
43 The Ghost Fire.....	154
44 Ghosts Help Tim Pysht.....	156
45 Ghosts on the Beach	158
46 Ghosts Drop Rocks.....	160
47 The Ghost Gaff Hook (first version)	161
48 The Ghost Gaff Hook (second version).....	163
49 Hip Injury	166
Part 3: Jamestown—the Narratives of Billy Hall, Amy Allen, Emma Johnson, Emma Balch, Aurelia Celestine, and Ruth Shelton	169
1 Sermon	170
2 Kakantu	173
3 Star Husbands.....	175
4 Owl Story	178
5 The Envious Sister-in-law	180
6 Kingfisher.....	184
7 Slapu.....	185
8 Message to Martha John.....	186
9 Message to Jamestown / Kakantu.....	187
10 Emma Johnson Reply	192
11 Amy Allen Reply	193
12 Message to Emma Balch	195
13 Message to Ruth Shelton	197
14 Message to Amy Allen	199
15 Message to Billy Hall.....	200
16 Message to Emma Johnson	202
Part 4: Port Gamble—the Narratives of Martha John.....	203
1 Chipmunk and Slapu (first version)	204

2 Man Meets Blackfish, the Story of ᑲᑦᑲᑦᑲᑦᑲᑦ	206
3 Chipmunk's Song	209
4 Joe Hillaire's Wren Story	210
5 Kakantu (first version)	211
6 Snakes	215
7 Star Husbands (first version)	216
8 Prepared Text	218
9 Grandfather and a Snake	220
10 Please Help Song	221
11 Oscar the Seal	222
12 Seabeck Experience	224
13 Guttled	226
14 Puppy Children	227
15 Praying to Save a Cow	229
16 Gypsy Sniffs a Skunk	230
17 Locked Hands	231
18 Odd Shoes	233
19 Gypsy with a Hotdog	234
20 Gypsy Points	235
21 Gypsy Falls	236
22 Potlatch Building	237
23 Hiding Ducks	239
24 Filling a Canoe with Ducks	242
25 Roots	243
26 Heavy Feet	244
27 Singing to Brothers	245
28 Gypsy Runs Away	246
29 Berries Kept in a Muddy Place	247
30 Rowing with the Husband	248
31 A Shaker Tells a Slapu Story	250
32 Getting Married	253
33 Brother Falls into Juice	255

34 Klickitat Raid	258
35 Money is Stolen.....	259
36 Jump Seven Canoes.....	262
37 Stepping on a Slug.....	264
38 Slug for Whooping Cough.....	265
39 A Dog Saves Boys	266
40 Salmon Heads for Gypsy.....	267
41 Gypsy Refuses a Bone.....	268
42 Cleaning Clams	269
43 Fishing with Father (first version).....	270
44 Crows Punish a Girl (first version).....	271
45 The Elwha Dam Breaks.....	274
46 Lost with Aunt.....	275
47 Friendship Song (first version).....	277
48 Picking Berries	278
49 Canoe Stolen.....	281
50 Power to Save a Person from Choking.....	283
51 Sickness Sucked Out	284
52 Bug Removed from a Neck (first version)	286
53 Step-grandmother	288
54 Step-grandmother's Death.....	290
55 Sleep in a Rock.....	292
56 A New Dancer (first version).....	295
57 A Rat in the Pantry.....	298
58 Trees with Two Heads	300
59 A maple Root Basket	301
60 Friendship Song (second version) with Introduction	303
61 Star Husbands (second version)	304
62 Kakantu (second version).....	307
63 Slapu and Mink	312
64 Chipmunk and Slapu (second version).....	314
65 A Sick Child.....	316

66 The Changer.....	318
67 Devilfish Power	320
68 Followed by a Cougar.....	322
69 Broken Teeth.....	324
70 Summer Dwellings	327
71 The Changer at Suquamish.....	328
72 Criminal Arrested.....	331
73 Feeding Lost Cows	334
74 Grizzly Captures Girl.....	338
75 Crows Punish Girl (second version)	340
76 Friendship Song (third version)	345
77 Friendship Song (fourth version).....	346
78 Purse Falls.....	347
79 Eating Berries from the Basket.....	349
80 Crows Punish Girl (third version).....	350
81 Putting Snow on Uncle's Chest.....	354
82 A Trip to the Fraser River	355
83 Blackberry Picking	358
84 Fishing with Father (second version).....	360
85 Bug Removed from a Neck (second version).....	363
86 Ghosts at a Burning (first version).....	365
87 Overheard Singing	367
88 Drinking Vinegar	368
89 A Baby in the Woodshed.....	369
90 A New Dancer (second version)	370
91 Ghosts at a Burning (second version)	372
92 Stung by a Lizard.....	374
93 Do You Know Me?	376
94 Snake and Skunk.....	378
95 Using Skunk Power	381
96 Shaking for Grandmother	382
97 Diving for Power	387

98 Black Eyes.....	389
99 Singing for Brother.....	391
100 Grandmother’s Power.....	392
101 Canoe Dancing Vision (first version).....	394
102 Husband Drunk.....	396
103 Industrious Club.....	397
104 Power to Find Lost Objects.....	398
105 Canoe Dancing Vision (second version).....	399
106 Ghosts at a Burning (third version).....	400
107 Talking to Ghosts.....	402
108 Grandfather’s House.....	403
Part 5: The Youngest Generation of L1 Speakers.....	404
1 A Very Short Story.....	406
2 The Brave Woman of Pysht (first version).....	407
3 The Brave Woman of Pysht (second version).....	410
4 Conversation: Adeline Smith and Ed Sampson.....	412
5 Conversation: Adeline Smith, Bea Charles, and Walt Bennett.....	413
6 Ugly Shoes.....	414
7 Speeches.....	417
8 Brand New.....	419
9 Chemawa.....	420
10 Boston Charlie and Bigfoot.....	421
11 Crane Delivers a Baby (first version).....	423
12 Sunday School.....	425
13 Ernie Gets Drifted.....	426
14 Stepping in a Bee’s Nest.....	427
15 Reminiscing.....	429
16 Rock Under Water Game.....	429
17 A Girl Knocks Out Her Dad.....	429
18 Stared at in Seattle (English version).....	430
19 Stared at in Seattle.....	430
20 Ethel Tricked into Testifying.....	431

21 Women Led the Fight for Fishing Rights.....	432
22 How the Dam Killed Fish	432
23 Song.....	433
24 Blackfish Save a Canoe	434
25 New Glasses.....	436
26 Getting a Name for Granddaughter.....	437
27 Shoes on the Wrong Feet	438
28 Crane Delivers a Baby (second version).....	439
29 Climbing a Cherry Tree	441
30 Pulled by a Salmon	443
31 Taking Son to the Hospital.....	446
32 A Pet Lamb.....	448
33 Twins.....	450
34 The Cemetery at the Place and the Dam Break (English).....	452
35 The Elwha Dam Break (first version).....	452
36 The Elwha Dam Break (second version)	454
37 About Tim Pysht	456
38 House Burned	457
39 During the War.....	459
40 Seeing Whales in 1949.....	461
41 The Elwha Dam Break (third version).....	462
References.....	465

Acknowledgements

The documentation of the Klallam language that underlies this collection of narratives has been supported since 1978 by the following: the Social Science Research Institute of the University of Hawaii, the Jacobs Funds of the Whatcom Museum, the University of North Texas, the Administration for Native Americans, the National Park Service, the National Science Foundation, and the National Endowment for the Humanities.¹

Since 1992, the Klallam Language Program of the Lower Elwha Klallam Tribe and the tribe's chairs and councils have been strongly supportive. I am especially grateful to Jamie Valadez, the originator of the program and the first Klallam language teacher at Port Angeles High School, and to Wendy Sampson, the current Klallam language teacher at PAHS. I thank Olympic National Park anthropologist Jacilee Wray for bringing us together. Thank you also to Cathy Cooke, who worked to coordinate support for this book project.

Grants from Humanities Washington and Washington Arts Commission provided support for proof-reading. I thank those members of the Klallam communities that did the important job of proof-reading this collection: Jonathan Arakawa, Cathy Cooke, Chris Jones, Hannah Jones, Jamie Valadez, Brooke Wellman, and Sharmaine Wright. Thanks also to Ivy Doak who proof-read sections of this book.

We owe much to the late Klallam elders Bea Charles and Adeline Smith, who worked tirelessly for the preservation and revitalization of the Klallam language. They spent many hours helping to translate these narratives. And, of course, we are very thankful to all of the native-speaking elders recorded here. They all felt the importance and understood the urgency of this work.

We must thank the memory of Leon Metcalf, who made many recordings of Salishan languages in the 1950's including most of those transcribed in Part 3.

None of my work on the Klallam language would have been possible without the previous work of Professor Laurence C. Thompson, my graduate advisor, and M. Terry Thompson. They introduced me to the language and sent me to Klallam country to study it. They recorded all of the texts in Part 4 and two in Part 3.

mán'cn ʔuʔ háʔnəŋ, siʔiʔám,

ləmtiyáčaʔ

¹ Any views, findings, conclusions, or recommendations expressed in this publication do not necessarily represent those of the National Endowment for the Humanities.

Introduction

This volume of texts represents the completion of the Boasian trilogy for the Klallam language. The Klallam Dictionary was completed and published in 2012. [1] The Klallam Grammar came out in 2015. [2] Every narrative and conversation recorded from speakers of Klallam as their first language (L1 speakers) is presented here.

The book is divided into five parts. Parts 1 through 4 represent the four current Klallam communities: Becher Bay, Elwha, Jamestown, and Port Gamble. Part 5 represents the youngest L1 speakers, who are now also gone from us. The speakers in Part 5 are also from Elwha. However, being a generation younger than the other speakers, their speech differs in some possibly interesting ways from that of their elders.

The narratives are presented here with sentence-by-sentence translations. The sentences are numbered to help readers keep track of where they are in the text. Readers can use the Klallam Dictionary [1] and Klallam Grammar [2] to parse and look up words, prefixes, suffixes, and other grammatical information. A great amount of Klallam language material can be found at klallamlanguage.org, including audio files and online hypertext versions of the grammar and dictionary.

This is intended to be used by anyone wanting to learn about Klallam language and culture. It is expected that the Klallam dictionary and grammar will be at hand when working through these texts. No grammatical or lexical analysis is provided here; that has already been done in the dictionary and grammar. It is also expected that anyone using this book will take the opportunity to listen to the speakers' voices as provided in the digital audio files listed at the head of each text. Please listen to those wonderful recordings. The audio files are available at <http://klallamlanguage.org>.

I recorded almost all the texts in Parts 1, 2, and 5 in the years 1992 to 2012. The texts in Part 3 were recorded by Leon Metcalf in the early 1950s. They were retrieved from the University of Washington Library archives in the 1990s. The texts in Part 5 were recorded by Laurence C. and M. Terry Thompson in the late 1960s and early 1970s. The Thompsons, who are also no longer with us, gave me copies of all of their Klallam tapes and field notes.

Professor Laurence Thompson was my mentor and graduate committee chair at the University of Hawaii. I was working as his research assistant in the late 1970s when he brought me to Klallam country and introduced me to several Klallam speakers that he had worked with: Martha John, Anna Bennett, and Irene Charles. They were all very old and infirm and unable to work with me, so I went looking for other speakers.

I transcribed all of the texts presented here while listening repeatedly to the recordings. I translated almost all of the texts in Parts 1, 2, 3, and 4 with the help of the youngest L1 speakers, Bea Charles and Adeline Smith. Most of the texts in Part 5, I translated myself.

In the introductions, I sometimes use the traditional Klallam name and sometimes just the name that everyone knew the person by. On first mention of a speaker, I will give the traditional name with the English name. I made an effort to find the traditional name for everyone mentioned, but for two, Amy Allen and Aurelia Celestine, I could not find it.

Recordings were made at first on reel-to-reel machines. That was what Metcalf and the Thompsons used. I used a reel-to-reel machine in the early days, then switched to cassette, then stereo cassette, and finally digital recorder in 2008. You can hear in the audio files the progression of recording quality from the early 1950s to the early 2010s.

Part 1: Becher Bay—the Narratives of Tom Charles



I first met wətónəxən Tom Charles in 1979 when I went to Becher Bay to look for Klallam speakers. I studied the language with him and his sister yálcə? Lillian Charles during the summers of 1979 and 1980. I recorded a lot of words and sentences, but no narratives at that time.

In June of 1992 Tom Charles and his wife hupələ?ələq Flora Charles née Thomas came over to Elwha from Canada to visit Ed and Hazel Sampson. Ed was being recorded telling stories and teaching me details of Klallam grammar. Tom had stories to tell too, so Tom and Ed were each set up with lapel microphones plugged into a stereo tape recorder in the Sampsons' living room.

Adeline Smith and Bea Charles were also there. Sometimes there were other family members there. For a few days a small video crew were there recording the conversations. The small living room was crowded with as many as a dozen people sometimes. You can see video clips of Tom and Ed talking those days here: <https://youtu.be/rpZleMtC4AY> and here: <https://youtu.be/OaHFXh7ynHk>.

All but two of wətónəxən's narratives were recorded by me at Elwha and Songhees from 1992 to 1999. The Two Deaf Fishermen story was recorded at Elwha by Michael Charles, and one version of the Weak Little Man story was recorded on video by Francine Swift. I transcribed and translated them with the help of Bea Charles and Adeline Smith. Some of the translations were rechecked with wətónəxən, himself.

wətónəxən was the traditional name of Tom Charles, Sr., also called Slim by many of his friends and relatives. He was born at the Klallam village éíxʷəŋ at the mouth of Deep Creek on the Olympic Peninsula. Not long after his birth, his family moved across the Strait of Juan de Fuca and settled at Rocky Point near Becher Bay, west of the city of Victoria. There were no records of his birth, and the Klallam people at the time did not celebrate birthdays, so he never really knew what year he was born. Someone told him he should be old enough for Canadian social assistance, so he applied and was assigned the arbitrary birth date of January 1, 1920. But his wife, Flora, was born before that, and she knew that he was almost a teenager when she was still a little girl.

Since Tom was born a little before 1920, he would be one of the youngest generation featured in Part 5 of this book. But his upbringing was very different from that of Bea and Adeline. They went to public school and started learning and using English daily from the age of six. Tom was never punished for speaking his own language. He did not use English regularly until he first went to school on the Esquimalt Reserve at 13 years old. He went to school for only a short time. As he put it, only until he learned to read and write. Tom was fully as fluent as his much older cousin Ed Sampson.

When wətónəxən passed away in December of 1999, he left us not only with these narratives, but also with a wealth of information about the vocabulary, grammar, and use of the Klallam language. The Klallam Dictionary [1] and Klallam Grammar [2] would be much poorer without his contributions. mán'st ʔu? háʔnəŋ, siʔámí, wətónəxən.

The narratives here are divided into three groups: traditional tales of the time when animals were people; anecdotes or conversations with his cousin cəcmaʔcút, Ed Sampson, Sr.; and personal stories of wətónəxən's life.

As a preface to the narratives, we begin with two of the last things recorded by wətónəxən. The first, he said, is his apology for letting the language go and his advice to generations following him. The second is wətónəxən's hope for the future of nəxʷsʔáyəmúcən, the Klallam language.

Now we let wətónəxən and his stories speak for themselves.

1 Apology and Advice

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 6, 1999

Apology&Advice.mp3

¹ háʔnəŋ en kʷaʔčaʔ siʔám nəsʔəyéʔʔqʰ ʔaʔ t
n̄suʔyaʔyáʔnəŋ ʔaʔ tiə nəsqʷáy.

² ʔáwəné nəsxçít kʷaʔ ʔuʔəsláxʷlən ʔaʔ cə...
ʔaʔ tiə nəsqʷáy nəsqʷáqʷiʔ nəxʷsʔáyəməcən
ʔawkʷlmán ʔuʔ híç ʔəʔ ʔáwəné
nəkʷlqʷiʔnəwí.

³ xónə kʷi ʔuʔ xçtín yaʔ sʔiʔáyəxʷl
ʔuʔnəxʷsʔáyəməcən yaʔ ʔəʔ qʷáʔqʷiʔəs.

⁴ níl kʷaʔčaʔ nəsxçít ti ʔuʔʔúʔáʔ ʔaʔ tiə sqʷáy.

⁵ sqʷáys yaʔ kʷə ʔənçičiyáŋən yaʔ.

⁶ ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ʔuʔ sqʷáys yaʔ ti nəxʷsʔáyəmə.

⁷ ʔáwə t ʔəç ʔuʔ húy.

⁸ ʔuʔŋən ʔəçtáyŋxʷ tiə níl ti ʔuʔskʷáʔs
ʔuʔsqʷáys çəʔúʔwəs.

⁹ ʔiʔ ʔáw kʷaʔ kʷéʔwən̄tiʔs.

¹⁰ ʔuʔhúy ti suʔkʷənaŋʔit̄is ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxən̄ál kʷi
n... ç̄i n... sʔiʔáyəxʷ yaʔ, kʷi nəsʔiʔáyəxʷ yaʔ.

¹¹ ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ʔuʔ nsqʷin̄jətəŋ.

¹² ʔáwə c níl n̄šəmán cə náʔçùʔ ʔəçtáyŋxʷ.

¹³ níl ʔuʔ n̄sčáʔčaʔ.

¹⁴ níl kʷaʔčaʔ sxʷʔəȳs ç̄i n̄sqʷin̄əwitxʷ.

¹⁵ ʔəȳ'ç̄i n̄sqʷáy ʔəʔ qʷáqʷiʔəxʷ.

¹⁶ ʔáwə c šaʔšəmánti.

¹⁷ ʔáwə c kʷéʔwən̄tiʔ.

¹⁸ níl n̄suʔxaʔnát̄i.

¹⁹ xənʔátəŋ suʔkʷənaŋʔit̄i ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxónəstəŋ
ʔənsčáy.

²⁰ húʔ caʔ cxʷ šówi... kʷaʔ šówiəxʷ ʔiʔ níl caʔ
cxʷ ʔuʔ qʷáy ʔáy.

²¹ níl ʔaʔ ç̄i n̄skʷáʔ ʔn̄sʔəyéʔʔqʰ.

²² ʔaʔkʷústxʷ ʔaʔ tiə sqʷáys yaʔ kʷi
n̄sçičiyáŋən yaʔ.

²³ ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ʔuʔ qʷáy sʔiʔáyəxʷl yaʔ tiə
nəxʷsʔáyəməcən ʔəʔ kʷənnəkʷis.

²⁴ ʔáwəné ʔaʔ ç̄i nác̄.

²⁵ ʔuʔhúy st...

²⁶ ʔuʔxónə st ʔuʔ ʔəçtáyŋxʷ.

¹ Thank you my dear children for listening
to my words.

² I don't know if I am straight in... in my
words talking the Klallam language because
it has been a very long time that there has
been nobody to have conversation with.

³ All our elders I knew spoke Klallam when
they talked.

⁴ Therefore I know a little of this language.

⁵ It is the language of your ancestors.

⁶ It was the only language of the Klallams.

⁷ It wasn't me alone.

⁸ There were many Indians who used their
own language.

⁹ And they never were fighting.

¹⁰ They only helped each other all the time,
my... late elders, my late elders.

¹¹ They were the only ones that talked to
me.

¹² Those other people are not your enemy.

¹³ They are your friends.

¹⁴ That's why it's good that you talk with
them.

¹⁵ Have good words when you speak.

¹⁶ Don't be quarrelling with each other.

¹⁷ Don't be fighting.

¹⁸ Tell each other.

¹⁹ Tell them to help each other in everything
they do.

²⁰ When you grow... When you grow, you
will talk, too.

²¹ It will be to your own children.

²² Teach them that this language is your
heritage.

²³ Our elders spoke only Klallam when they
saw each other.

²⁴ There was nothing different.

²⁵ We only...

²⁶ We were all Indians.

27 ʎx^wiyús k^wa? čaʎiyáx^w ʎa? čí nácú? tónx^w ʎi?
 ʎáy cx^w ʎu? ʎčtáyŋx^w.

28 ʎuʎhúy ʎu? náč ti ʎənsq^wáy.

29 sx^wʎiyá tə nš...
 30 ʎáwənə nsxčít k^wa? ʎeʎéʎnts cə nácú? ʎ
 q^wáq^wiʎs ʎawháč' cə sq^wáys.

31 ʎi? ʎáy ta ʎu? x^wəŋʎán ʎa? ʎniŋł
 ʎuʎəyčtáyŋx^w.

32 níł k^waʎča? nsx^wsłé? ʎa? t nq^winək^wi
 nšłáʎyéʎłqł.

33 nsłk^wsəwəs čí nšmán' ʎu? ʎəy' ʎəčtáyŋx^w
 k^wa? šəwiʎəx^w.

34 k^wənti cx^w.

35 ʎuʎáwə cx^w c šaʎšəmánti.

36 k^wəŋəŋiti cx^w ʎa? ti ʎuʎxónəstəŋ nščáy.

37 ʎx^wiyús k^wa? ʎuʎstánəs ʎənsq^wáy, ʎənsčáy.

38 ʎi? ʎuʎk^wəŋəŋiti cx^w ʎa? ti ʎuʎxənál.

39 hú? ya? st tiə ʎuʎták^wi ʎúx^w ʎa? cə tñáʎəč
 ʎi? níł suʎk^wənnək^wil ʎa? cə sčəyaʎčaʎł ʎiyá
 ʎaʎéʎłx^wa? ʎiyá ʎaʎčix^wicən.

40 ʎi? ʎuʎxónəxín sx^whiyáʎł ʎəł təsl ʎa? cə
 nácú? tónx^w ʎi? ʎuʎ?...
 41 níł suʎččüstil.

42 ʎuʎxónə ʎəy' ti sčəŋíns ti sk^wənnəŋł.

43 twəx^wəŋʎán k^waʎča? ʎa? tiə ʎáynək^w.

44 níł k^waʎča? nəsłé? ʎa? nək^w čí nšmán' ʎuʎ
 ʎəy' ʎaʎəčtáyŋx^w k^wa? šəwix^w ca?,
 nəsłəyéʎłqł.

45 níł cə ʎuʎxónəs nəsq^wáy.

46 mán' cn ʎuʎ čəŋik^ws ʎəł q^wáq^wiʎəŋ.

47 níł k^waʎča? nsx^wháʎnəc ʎuʎxónə.

48 hú? ʎəstáxł čí nsq^wáy ʎi? xál ca? nščəŋín.

49 ʎáwənə nsxčít k^wa? yəcústən ʎa? čí sʎstáxł
 tiə nəsq^wáy.

50 níł k^waʎča? ʎuʎ sčəŋəs nəsq^wáy.

51 húy k^waʎča?

27 It doesn't matter if you are from another
 land; you are Indian, too.

28 Only your language is different.

29 It's where you...

30 I don't know what one is saying when
 they are talking because it is a different
 language.

31 They are Indians like we are.

32 That's why I want to talk with your
 children.

33 My descendant, you'll be a good person
 when you grow up.

34 Look out for each other.

35 Don't be quarrelling with each other.

36 Help each other in everything you do.

37 It doesn't matter what your language or
 job is.

38 Always help one another.

39 When we went across to the other side,
 we met with our relatives there at Elwha
 and at Port Angeles.

40 And everywhere we went when we
 arrived at another land.

41 Then we'd hug each other.

42 Everyone was happy to see us.

43 It's still like that today.

44 And so I want you to be very good people
 when you grow up, my children.

45 That's all I'm going to say.

46 I'm very incapable when I talk.

47 So I thank you all.

48 If my words are wrong, I'll feel bad.

49 I don't know if I tell you wrong when I
 talk.

50 So that is all I have to say.

51 It's finished.

2 Getting the Language Back

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 1, 1992

GettingTheLanguageBack.mp3

¹ Yeah, I'm sure glad to be here to try and help as much as I can ʔaʔ tiə sqʷáył.

² kʷɪmánʔ st kʷaʔ ʔuʔ txʷláʔpǎyʂ.

³ ʔi uʔʔiʔáŋ st ʔaʔ či sɣʷənúʔəsəŋł ʔiʔ ʔáy st huŋístxʷ tiə sqʷáył yaʔ kʷɪkʷán.

⁴ ʔuʔtxʷʔáwəŋə sɣčítł kʷaʔ ʔuʔeʔéʔntł ʔəł qʷáqʷiʔəł.

⁵ ʔáwʰ... nəsléʔ či nəsláy ʔiyáʔnəxʷ tiə nəxʷsláyəŋ ʔəł qʷáys nəxʷsláyəŋmücən.

⁶ kʷɪhíc ʔəł... ʔəł ʔuʔhúy tə nsuʔxʷanítəŋ ʔəł qʷáqʷiʔəŋ.

⁷ níł kʷaʔčəʔ nəsxʷčmóyəq kʷaʔ ʔaʔ tə ŋəŋʔ sqʷáył.

⁸ ʔuʔtxʷʔiʔáʔt cn.

⁹ nəsléʔ či nəsláy ʔuʔ ʔəŋʔá ʔiyáʔnəxʷ.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ níł caʔŋ nsuʔxčnáxʷ kʷaʔ ʔuʔsɣʷaʔnínʂ čtə ʔəł qʷáqʷiʔəł.

¹ Yeah, I'm sure glad to be here to try and help as much as I can on our language.

² We are very much feeling around.

³ And we look for where to turn for a way to bring back again our language that was lost.

⁴ It's getting so we don't know what we're saying when we talk.

⁵ It's not... I want to hear the Klallam people speak the Klallam language again.

⁶ It's been a long time that I've used only English when I speak.

⁷ That's why I forget a lot of our language.

⁸ I'm looking for it.

⁹ I want to come hear it, too.

¹⁰ And then I'll find out how we talk.

sx̣ẉiʔáṃ, Traditional Tales

3 Bear and Raven

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 11, 1995

Bear&Raven.mp3

This is the classic story of the bungling host [3]. Bear prepares a meal to share with Raven. Then, Raven, always a sly fool in the traditional stories, attempts to return the gesture, but fails and injures himself.

¹ ʔuʔšótəŋ cə ščqʷáʔiç.

² suʔłkʷnákʷs cə... cə sčánənəxʷ.

³ suʔtkʷístxʷs.

⁴ suʔqʷáyəŋs.

⁵ níł suʔtəss ʔaʔ skʷtúʔ.

⁶ suʔxənátəŋs ʔaʔ sčqʷáʔiç cawnił skʷtúʔ, “ʔáy čí n̄suʔəłáʔ.

⁷ txʷʔíłən caʔ cxʷ ʔaʔ cə nəsqʷáyəŋ ʔiʔ čaʔhiyáʔ cxʷ túkʷ.”

⁸ “ó, ʔáy kʷi.

⁹ ʔuʔáłəʔ caʔn ɲaʔkʷaʔcút ʔaʔ tə n̄sʔíłən kʷaʔ qʷáyəs caʔ.”

¹⁰ níł čʷ suʔkʷəntíŋs ʔaʔ cə skʷtúʔ cawnił ščqʷáʔiç.

¹¹ níł čʷ suʔiyás cə ščqʷáʔiç.

¹² suʔkʷúkʷucts xʷənán ʔaʔ t íáʔ.

¹³ kʷaʔkʷíwçct kʷaʔčaʔ.

¹⁴ níł čʷ suʔəłtíqəŋs cə cáyss cə sčqʷáʔiç.

¹⁵ suʔcəqəŋs cə sməcs nāwəł ʔaʔ cə čáwiʔs kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs yaʔ čtə.

¹⁶ níł čʷ suʔhúys.

¹⁷ suʔəččísəŋs.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ łkʷəts cə sqʷáyəŋs.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ níł čʷ suʔíłəns.

²⁰ ʔəłənistəŋ cə skʷtúʔ.

²¹ húy čʷ kʷaʔčaʔ cə sʔéʔlən̄s.

²² níł suʔxənəŋ ʔaʔ skʷtúʔ, “ó, mán ʔuʔ ʔáy nəxčŋín.

²³ háʔnəŋ cn ʔaʔ cə ʔáy n̄sʔíłən.

²⁴ kʷlənʔəc caʔ kʷaʔčaʔ.

²⁵ š... nəkʷtxʷ ʔənʔá ʔaʔ cə nʔáʔiŋ.

²⁶ łáy caʔn ʔuʔ kʷúkʷ.

²⁷ ʔiʔ ʔuʔiyá cxʷ cə nčʔíłən.”

²⁸ níł suʔánł ʔaʔ sčqʷáʔiç.

¹ Bear was walking.

² He got a... a salmon.

³ He brought it home.

⁴ He cooked it.

⁵ Then Raven got there.

⁶ So Bear told Raven, “It’s good that you are here.

⁷ You’ll get to eat my barbecue before you go home.

⁸ Oh, good.

⁹ I’ll stay here and wait until your food is done.

¹⁰ Then Bear was being watched by Raven.

¹¹ So Bear was there.

¹² So he warmed himself like this.

¹³ He was warming himself.

¹⁴ Then Bear’s hands got warm.

¹⁵ His fat dripped into his dish, whatever it was.

¹⁶ Then he was finished.

¹⁷ So he wiped his hands.

¹⁸ And he took his barbecue.

¹⁹ Then he ate.

²⁰ He fed Raven.

²¹ They finished what they were eating.

²² Then Raven said, “Oh, I feel good.

²³ Thank you for the good food.

²⁴ So now it will be my turn.

²⁵ You be the one to come to my house.

²⁶ I will cook, too.

²⁷ And you’ll eat there.”

²⁸ So Bear agreed.

²⁹ “I will go and get to your house.

³⁰ I’ll eat there.”

³¹ Then Raven barbecued a salmon, too.

³² Then Raven’s cooking was done.

³³ Then he was imitating Bear.

³⁴ He was there.

²⁹ “ʔuʔhiyáʔ caʔn ʔuʔtəs ʔaʔ kʷsə nʔáʔiŋ.
³⁰ ʔiyá caʔ č̣i nsʔifən.”
³¹ níʔ č̣ʻsuʔqʷəyəŋ ʔaʔ skʷtúʔ ʔaʔ cə sčánnəxʷ
 láy.
³² níʔ č̣ʻsuʔqʷəys cə skʷúkʷ ʔaʔ skʷtúʔ.
³³ níʔ č̣ʻsuʔxʷaʔxʷáʔts cə sčqʷáʔič̣.
³⁴ ʔiyá č̣ʻkʷaʔčaʔ.
³⁵ kʷúkʷuct láy ʔaʔ cə č̣əq sčəqʷəwc.
³⁶ ʔuʔáxəŋ ʔi ʔuʔčič̣əqʷ č̣ʻkʷaʔ kʷi sʔq̣ʔis yaʔ.
³⁷ ʔəwkʷ kʷaʔ.
³⁸ ʔuʔáwənə sməcs c̣q̣əŋ.
³⁹ níʔ č̣ʻkʷaʔ suʔ... kʷaʔ ʔuʔstáŋəs yaʔ č̣tə kʷaʔ
 qʷúys u kʷə skʷtúʔ yaʔ.
⁴⁰ xʷaʔxʷáʔts cə sčqʷáʔič̣.
 That’s as far as I can go on that in Klallam.

³⁵ He warmed himself again on the big fire.
³⁶ He was doing that and his feathers caught on
 fire.
³⁷ They were all gone.
³⁸ He had no fat to drip.
³⁹ So then... whatever it was, if Raven died.
⁴⁰ He was imitating Bear.
 That’s as far as I can go on that in Klallam.

4 Flea

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 24, 1993

Flea.mp3

Flea, afraid he'll burst, remains hunched up refusing to play with others.

¹ nócú? ya? kʷəččəcʰ.

² ʔi? mánʰ ʔu? sɣaʔsíkʷən.

³ ʔáwə čʰ ya? kʷa? qqíŋs stáŋkʷ ʔa? ti néʔ.

⁴ níʔ čʰ suʔtʰiyəmtástəŋs ʔa? cə néʔ sqʷaʔháʔuŋəxʷ
kʷa? stáŋəs ya? čtə.

⁵ níʔ čʰ suʔxənʔátəŋs, “hiyáʔ čʰi qqíŋ,
mókʷənʔaʔ.”

⁶ níʔ čʰ suʔxənəŋ ʔa? kʷəččəʔcʰ, “nʔá, ʔáwə cn.

⁷ ʔáwə cn.

⁸ níʔ kʷaʔ ŋəyəqʷ, ŋəyəqʷən.”

¹ There was one flea.

² He was very mean.

³ He wouldn't play and mix in with the others.

⁴ So those that he was among sang to him,
whatever they were.

⁵ So they told him, “Go play, hunched-up.”

⁶ Then Flea said, “Come, I won't.

⁷ I won't.

⁸ I might burst, burst.”

5 Flea Song (first version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 24, 1993

FleaSong-1.mp3

¹ hiyáʔ čʰi qəqíŋ, mókʷənʔaʔ.

² nʔa, ʔáwə cn.

³ ʔáwə cn.

⁴ níʔ kʷaʔ ŋəyəqʷən, ŋəyəqʷ.

¹ Go play, Hunched-up.

² Come, I won't.

³ I won't.

⁴ I get burst, burst.

6 Flea Song (second version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 9, 1995

FleaSong-2.mp3

¹ hiyáʔ čʰi qəqíŋ, mókʷənʔaʔ.

² nʔá, ʔáwə cn.

³ ʔáwə cn.

⁴ níʔ kʷaʔ ŋəyəqʷən, ŋəyəqʷ.

¹ Go play, Hunched-up.

² Come, I won't.

³ I won't.

⁴ I'll get burst, burst.

7 Mink and Kelp (first version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 22, 1993

Mink&Kelp-1.mp3

Tom learned the traditional tales from his father and uncles. He loved this funny story and told it often. We managed to get two versions recorded.

Here, Mink, a trickster who often fools himself while trying to fool others, picks a fight with Kelp. Mink drifts away with the tide and thinks that Kelp is running away from him in fear.

¹ ʔáwənə nəsxçít kʷaʔ ʔaʔstúʔŋəts yaʔ kʷi məšçu
kʷéʔwənti č'ʔiʔ cə qʷqʷúʔəŋ kʷaʔ stánəs yaʔ čtə
či skʷaʔwəntiʔiçts cawháʔiɬ.
² níʔ č' suʔtəŋúʔəŋs ʔúxʷnəs cə qʷqʷúʔəŋ.
³ ʔiʔ nəxʷxáʔəŋ č' cə sxʷʔiyás.
⁴ xáʔəŋ. suʔtəŋúʔəŋs ʔúxʷnəs cə qʷqʷúʔəŋ.
⁵ sʔéʔs či sqʷúçts.
⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔxʷəyəqʷtəŋs.
⁷ hiyáʔ č' kʷaʔčəʔ ʔiʔxʷəyqʷtəŋ.
⁸ níʔ suʔáxəŋs yaʔ, “kʷlənʔiʔláluʔ cəxʷ kʷaʔčəʔ.
⁹ kʷaʔnéʔŋət cəxʷ ʔiʔláluʔ.”
¹⁰ ʔiʔ ʔáwə č' tə c níʔ cə qʷqʷúʔəŋ ʔiʔkʷaʔnéʔŋət.
¹¹ ʔuʔníʔ č' ʔuʔ ʔiʔxʷəyqʷ tɬxʷiʔhəwíyŋstəŋ.
¹² tɬxʷaʔyíy' č' kʷaʔčəʔ ʔiʔ čəʔxçnás ʔaʔ či sníʔs
ʔuʔ xʷəyəqʷtəŋ.
¹³ níʔ č' suʔtáns.
¹⁴ ʔuʔxón.
¹⁵ níʔ suʔxónəs xçtín.
That's all.

¹ I don't know what Mink was doing, but he was fighting Kelp or whatever it was.
² He swam after Kelp.
³ And there was a swift tide where they were.
⁴ It was swift. So he swam after Kelp.
⁵ He wanted to beat him up.
⁶ And so they were drifted.
⁷ They went drifting away.
⁸ Then he said, “You're running away.
⁹ You're running away.”
¹⁰ But it wasn't Kelp that was running.
¹¹ He was the one drifting backwards.
¹² He was drifted far before he figured it out.
¹³ Then he went ashore.
¹⁴ That's all.
¹⁵ That's all I know.
That's all.

8 Mink and Kelp (second version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 16, 1995

Mink&Kelp-2.mp3

¹ kʷéʔwəntiʔ č' cə məšçu ʔaʔ cə qʷqʷúʔəŋ.
² níʔ č' suʔtáčq' ʔaʔ məšçu.
³ níʔ suʔxənʔáxʷ, “ʔənʔá cəʔn túi ʔuxʷnúŋəs.
⁴ qʷúçc cəʔn.”
⁵ níʔ č' suʔtəŋúʔəŋ ʔaʔ məšçu ʔúxʷnəs cə
qʷqʷúʔəŋ.
⁶ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ štəŋ cə... cə... qʷúʔ.
⁷ ʔiʔ táʔŋəɬ čtə wuʔ.
⁸ níʔ č' suʔtəŋúʔəŋ ʔaʔ məšçu ʔúxʷnəs cə
qʷqʷúʔəŋ.

¹ Mink was fighting with Kelp.
² Then Mink got mad.
³ Then he said, “I'm going to come across to get you.
⁴ I'm going to beat you up.”
⁵ Then Mink swam after Kelp.
⁶ And... And it walked, the... water
⁷ And the tide probably came in.
⁸ Then Mink swam after Kelp.
⁹ And then he was drifted.
¹⁰ Mink was being drifted.

⁹ ʔiʔ nɪl suʔxʷəyəqʷtəŋs.

¹⁰ ʔiʔxʷəyqʷtəŋ' cə məšču.

¹¹ ʔiʔ xčŋín ʔaʔ čí snɪls cə qʷqʷúʔəŋ'

ʔiʔkʷaʔnéʔŋət ʔiʔláluʔ sáʔsiʔsiʔ.

¹² xčŋíns ʔaʔ čí sáʔsiʔsiʔ cə qʷqʷúʔəŋ' ʔiʔ ʔuʔnɪl

č' tə ʔuʔ ʔiʔxʷəyqʷtəŋ' cawɪɪl məšču.

That's as far as I can go on that.

¹¹ He thought it was Kelp that was running away afraid.

¹² He thought he was afraid but it was Mink that was being drifted.

That's as far as I can go on that.

9 Mink and Octopus (first version)

wətə́nəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 29, 1993

Mink&Octopus-1.mp3

wətə́nəxən loved a good laugh and liked sharing the funny stories that he learned from his elders. This is another one that he told many times. The word for ‘mink’ is mǎšću. The character Mink in the traditional stories is often called mimǎšću with the ‘affectionate’ diminutive reduplication pattern. The words mǎšću and mimǎšću are also used to refer jokingly to someone who is something of a liar and braggart.

In this story, Octopus wants a husband but is too unattractive to find one. She kidnaps Mink to make him her husband and seeks to tie him up so he will stay. Mink tricks her into using eelgrass to bind him. While she goes out to get food to feed her new husband, Mink easily breaks the eelgrass and escapes.

¹ šótəŋ č' cə stǐxʷaʔc.
² ʎǐʔáʔəŋʅ ʔaʔ čǐ swóyqəʔs.
³ ʔǐʔ mán' č' ʔuʔxəʔxéʔsiʔ.
⁴ ʔáwəŋə č' cǎn sʎéʔ ʔawsmǎn's ʔuʔ xəʔxéʔsiʔ.
⁵ ʔuʔxəŋ' č' tə suʔwóyqəʔ ʔuʔ čxʷaʔtǐn.
⁶ nǐʔ suʔšótəŋ's ʔuʔʎǐʔáʔəŋʅ.
⁷ ʔǐʔ kʷtǎs cə mǎšću sʔǐʔšótəŋ's.
⁸ tǎs cə mǎšću.
⁹ suʔččústs.
¹⁰ xǐŋts ʔǐʔ ččústs ʔǐʔ čǐxʷáss ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔyəŋs.
¹¹ nǐʔ č' suʔtxʷaʔəscǎyχʷs ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔyəŋs.
¹² suʔkʷácəŋ ʔaʔ mǎšću, “šatátá kʷaʔ tǎməxs wuʔ.”
¹³ nǐʔ č' suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ stǐxʷaʔc' ʎǐʔáŋ ʔaʔ čǐ tǎməx.
¹⁴ nǐʔ suʔʎáys həwíyŋ.
¹⁵ suʔhəʔnítəŋ's cə sχənaʔ ʔaʔ mǎšću.
¹⁶ həʔnítəŋ' ʔaʔ cə tǎməx.
¹⁷ suʔtxʷaʔəsléʔhəns.
¹⁸ txʷaʔəsqéʔəq.
¹⁹ nǐʔ č' suʔhiyáʔs sqǐyŋ ʔaʔ... sqéʔməq, stǐxʷaʔc'.
²⁰ ʎǐʔáŋ ʔaʔ čǐ sʔǐhəns sʔəŋnǐtxʷs cə swóyqəʔs.
²¹ nǐʔ č' suʔtxʷaʔəsáqʔ ʔaʔ stǐxʷaʔc'.
²² nǐʔ č' suʔqəŋmǐqəŋmətəŋ's... ʔaʔ mǎšću cə tǎməxs ʔəsqéʔəq's yaʔ.
²³ ʔǐʔ nǐʔ suʔʎǐwǐhúŋəts.
²⁴ nǐʔ suʔ... ʔuʔxčtǐn' ʔaʔ cə sχʷǐʔám.
 That's all.

¹ Octopus was walking.
² She was searching for a husband.
³ She was very ugly.
⁴ Nobody wanted her because she was too ugly.
⁵ All the men disliked her.
⁶ So she was walking and searching.
⁷ And Mink got there walking.
⁸ Mink got there.
⁹ So she hugged him.
¹⁰ She grabbed him, she hugged him, and she put him into her house.
¹¹ So he ended up in her house.
¹² So Mink hollered, “Oh my goodness, I wonder if it's eelgrass.”
¹³ Then Octopus went to look for eelgrass.
¹⁴ Then she came back again.
¹⁵ So she tied up Mink's feet.
¹⁶ He was tied up with eelgrass.
¹⁷ So he became tied up.
¹⁸ He became a prisoner.
¹⁹ Then she went out... Octopus, Octopus.
²⁰ She looked for food to feed her husband.
²¹ Then Octopus was outside.
²² Then Mink cut off the eelgrass that bound him.
²³ And then he escaped.
²⁴ That's what I know of the story.
 That's all.

10 Mink and Octopus (second version)

wətə́nəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 17, 1995

Mink&Octopus-2.mp3

- ¹ ლი?ანჲ ც' cə stɪxʷa?c' ?a? ʕi swəyqɑ?.
- ² šətəŋ lɪ?á?əŋj.
- ³ mán' ?u? xɑ?xɛ?si tsawɪnɪl.
- ⁴ ?i? sxʷa?tɪn' ʕ' ?a? ʕi su?wəyqɑ? ?əɫ kʷənəŋənəs.
- ⁵ nɪl ʕ' su?xáls ti xɕŋíns lɪ?á?ts ʕi swəyqɑ? ʕi ?u?sʰɛ? ca?.
- ⁶ nɪl ʕ' su?təs ?a? məšɕu.
- ⁷ su?ččústs cə məšɕu.
- ⁸ ?i? ʰkʷóts.
- ⁹ ?i? ʕixʷás ?a? cə ?á?yəŋs.
- ¹⁰ txʷa?əsčəyɪxʷ ʕ' kʷa?ča? cə ?á?iŋs cawɪnɪl stɪxʷa?c'.
- ¹¹ nɪl ʕ' su?kʷáčəŋ ?a? məšɕu.
- ¹² šatata kʷa? táməxs q wu?.
- ¹³ nɪl ʕ' su?sɕíyŋ ?a? stɪxʷa?c'.
- ¹⁴ su?ʰkʷnaxʷs cə táməxs.
- ¹⁵ su?qəyqítəŋs cə sɕóna? ?a? məšɕu.
- ¹⁶ nɪl ʕ' su?txʷa?əsɕé?yəqʰs.
- ¹⁷ ?i? hiyá? ʰáy sɕíyŋ cawɪnɪl stɪxʷa?c'.
- ¹⁸ ლი?ანჲ ?a? ʕi s?iləns ?əɫənistxʷ cə xáwəs swəyqɑ?s.
- ¹⁹ twaw?əsáql kʷa?ča? cawɪnɪl stɪxʷa?c'.
- ²⁰ ?i? nɪl su?qəmətəŋs ?a? məšɕu cə táməxs sxʷi?sqé?əqʰs ya?.
- ²¹ su?ʰiwnúŋəts kʷə hiyá? kʷa? ʰiw'.
- ²² ʰaw'.
- ²³ məšɕu.
- ²⁴ ʰaw'.

- ¹ Octopus was looking for a man.
- ² She was walking, searching.
- ³ She (Octopus) was very ugly.
- ⁴ And she was disliked by the men that looked at her.
- ⁵ So she felt bad looking for a man that would like her.
- ⁶ Then Mink got there.
- ⁷ She hugged Mink.
- ⁸ And she took him.
- ⁹ She took him into her house.
- ¹⁰ They got inside Octopus's house.
- ¹¹ Then Mink hollered.
- ¹² Oh, no, I wonder if it would be eelgrass!
- ¹³ Then Octopus went out.
- ¹⁴ So she got the eelgrass.
- ¹⁵ So she tied up Mink's legs.
- ¹⁶ So he became her prisoner.
- ¹⁷ And Octopus went out again.
- ¹⁸ She looked for food to feed her new husband.
- ¹⁹ Octopus was still outside.
- ²⁰ And then Mink broke the eelgrass that was binding him.
- ²¹ He managed to escape and run away.
- ²² He escaped.
- ²³ Mink.
- ²⁴ He escaped.

11 Mink and Octopus (third version)

wətənəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 6, 1999

Mink&Octopus-3.mp3

- ¹ hiyá? šətəŋ cə stɪxʷa?c'.
- ² ლი?á?əŋ ?a? ʕi swəyqɑ?s.
- ³ ?i? ?u?xən' ti su?áwəs ?u? sxʷa?tɪn' ?awəsxʷmáns ?u? xɑ?xɛ?si?.
- ⁴ ?sčú?səŋj ʕ' kʷa?ča? cə su?áwəs su?wəyqɑ?.
- ⁵ nɪl ʕ' su?təs ?a? məšɕu.
- ⁶ su?čəyəxʷs ?a? cə ?á?iŋs cə stɪxʷa?c'.

- ¹ Octopus went walking.
- ² She was searching for a husband.
- ³ All the men disliked her because she was very ugly.
- ⁴ The men and young men were repelled.
- ⁵ Then Mink got there.
- ⁶ He went into Octopus's house.

⁷ ʔiʔ nɪf suʔʔkʷnánɟs.
⁸ suʔ... ʔiʔ sʔéʔs kʷaʔčəʔ čɪ shiyáʔs ʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ čɪ sʔəhnístxʷs cə swáyqəʔs mósčɪ.
⁹ nɪf čʰ suʔkʷáčəŋ ʔaʔ mósčɪ, “šatata kʷaʔ táməxs q wuʔ.”
¹⁰ sáʔsiʔsiʔ čʰ kʷaʔ táməxs čɪ sxʷqqséntəŋs.
¹¹ nɪf čʰ suʔʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ stíxʷaʔcʰ čɪ táməx.
¹² suʔʔanítəŋs.
¹³ qqítəŋ... qqítəŋ cə sʔxənaʔs cə cáys.
¹⁴ nɪf kʷə suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ čɪ sʔəhnístxʷ cə xəwəs swáyqəʔs.
¹⁵ nɪf čʰ suʔsqíyŋ ʔaʔ stíxʷaʔcʰ.
¹⁶ suʔqəmótəŋs cə mósčɪ ʔaʔ cə táməxs.
¹⁷ suʔʔiʔwəs yaʔ.
¹⁸ ʔaʔʔiʔwíhúŋət.
¹⁹ nɪf kʷaʔčəʔ ʔuʔxənəs.

⁷ And so she grabbed him.
⁸ So... And she wanted to go look for something to feed her husband Mink.
⁹ So Mink hollered, “Oh my goodness, I wonder if it’s eelgrass.”
¹⁰ He was afraid that his legs would be tied up with eel grass.
¹¹ Then Octopus looked for eel grass.
¹² So he was tied up.
¹³ He was tied up... she tied up his feet and hands.
¹⁴ Then she went to look for something to feed her new husband.
¹⁵ Then Octopus went out.
¹⁶ Mink broke the eelgrass.
¹⁷ So he got away.
¹⁸ He managed to get away.
¹⁹ That’s all.

12 Mink and Wolf (first version)

wətánəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 22, 1993

Mink&Wolf-1.mp3

In this story, it is Wolf who tricks Mink. Mink catches himself a fish, then falls asleep while it cooks. Wolf comes along, eats the fish, and then, before he leaves, puts fish grease on Mink's mouth and a bone between his teeth. Mink wakes up and thinks that he has eaten the fish himself.

¹ hiyá? č'ya? lácu cə mósčcu.

² suʔtsnəss cə ɲən'k'wítšən.

³ ʔuʔxən č'ʔu? x'wéʔtəŋ cə k'waʔyítšən.

⁴ ʔəstásl ʔa? cə sxcáʔi.

⁵ níl suʔtítéʔimis k'wə níl ya? cawnił mósčcu.

⁶ xənáts č'cə scánnəx'w k'wa? x'wítəŋs hiyá? q'wíŋi.

⁷ ʔi? tsəct ʔa? cə sxcáʔi.

⁸ níl č'suʔx'wéʔtəŋs cawnił scánənəx'w.

⁹ x'wéʔtəŋ č'.

¹⁰ ʔi ʔuʔx'wéʔtəŋ ʔi ʔuʔq'wíŋi.

¹¹ hiyá? č'q'wíŋi.

¹² tx'waʔ... tx'waʔiyá ʔa? cə sxcáʔi.

¹³ níl č'suʔk'wənəŋútnəss ʔi? šiščč'q'wts.

¹⁴ níl č'suʔq'wúynəx'ws cə scánnəx'w, k'wa? k'wítšəns ya? čtə stəŋəs.

¹⁵ níl č'suʔhícs.

¹⁶ k'wíctš.

¹⁷ suʔq'wəyəŋs.

¹⁸ q'wəyəŋ č'k'waʔčəʔ.

¹⁹ x'wənʔáŋ č'.

²⁰ níl č'suʔq'wəyəs cə sk'wúk'ws.

²¹ níl suʔq'wəq'wíʔs, "stəŋ ix'w ca? ʔuč či sʔíłəns či siʔám'.

²² stəŋ ca? ʔuč či ɲút tiə siʔám' či nəšʔíłən."

²³ ʔuʔáxəŋ, "č'i sq'wúŋi? q u?

²⁴ ʔíy, máʔmən' q k'wí wu? ʔu? nəšʔíłən.

²⁵ máʔmən q wu? ʔu? nəšʔíłən."

²⁶ níl suʔxənəŋs, "ʔuʔníl ix'w ca? cə sxcəpšəns ɲútn.

²⁷ ʔíy, máʔmən q k'wí wu? nəšʔíłən."

²⁸ ʔi ʔuʔáxəŋ č'ʔi ʔuʔtsnəsəŋ ʔa? cə stáʔčəŋ.

²⁹ ʔi? níl č'suʔətúttəŋs ʔa? cə stáʔčəŋ č'k'wə.

³⁰ suʔ... níl č'suʔíttš.

³¹ suʔŋəŋúttəŋs k'wa? cə sk'wúk'ws ya? ʔa? cə stáʔčəŋ.

³² húynəŋ č'cə sk'wúk'ws ya?.

¹ Mink went fishing.

² He got to where there were lots of chinook salmon.

³ The chinooks were all jumping.

⁴ They were close to the grass.

⁵ So then Mink was singing.

⁶ He told the salmon to jump out of the water.

⁷ And get near the weeds.

⁸ So the salmon were jumping.

⁹ They were jumping, apparently.

¹⁰ They were jumping out of the water.

¹¹ They went out of the water.

¹² They got into the weeds.

¹³ So he runs after them, and he clubs them on the head.

¹⁴ So he managed to kill the salmon, king salmon or whatever it was.

¹⁵ Then it was cut.

¹⁶ He butchered it.

¹⁷ He barbecued.

¹⁸ It cooked.

¹⁹ It was apparently like that.

²⁰ Then what he was cooking was done.

²¹ Then he said, "What should this rich person eat?"

²² What will this rich person eat for my food?"

²³ He said, "Should it be the head?"

²⁴ Oh, that's a little too much for me to eat.

²⁵ It's a little too much for me to eat."

²⁶ So he said, "I guess it will be the tail that I'll eat.

²⁷ Oh, that's a little too much for me to eat."

²⁸ He was going on until Wolf came toward him.

²⁹ Then he was put to sleep by Wolf.

³⁰ So... then he went to sleep.

³¹ What he cooked was eaten up by Wolf.

³² What he had cooked was finished.

³³ Then Wolf took what was left of the meat.

33 ʔiʔ níl ɛ́ suʔlɫkʷətəŋs ʔaʔ stáʔčəŋ cə néʔ slíqʷs.
 34 suʔHáməxʷtəŋs cə čónəss.
 35 ʔlqʷətəŋ cə scǔmí ʔaʔ cə čónəss.
 36 cǔč ɛ́ kʷaʔčəʔ cəwɪnɪl mósčə.
 37 níl suʔáxəŋs, “ó, ɲút ixʷ cn kʷaʔ kʷi nskʷúkʷ
 yaʔ.
 38 ʔáwəɲə kʷaʔ.
 39 ʔuʔɲút ixʷ cn kʷaʔ.”
 40 níl ɛ́ suʔlɫkʷnákʷs cə scǔmí ʔiʔ cə néʔ slíqʷs
 ʔəsʔáqʷl ʔaʔ cə čónəss.
 41 “ʔuʔɲút ixʷ cn kʷə kʷi nəskʷúkʷ yaʔ.”
 42 ʔiʔ ʔáwə ɛ́ ta c níl ɲút.
 43 níl ɛ́ cə stáʔčəŋ ɲaɲút kʷaʔ kʷi sʔiləns yaʔ.
 44 xčɲíns ʔaʔ čí suʔnɪls ʔuʔ ɲút.
 45 níl suʔ... kʷaʔčəʔ ʔuʔsɲónəs.

34 And he smeared his teeth.
 35 He stuck a bone in his teeth.
 36 Then Mink woke up.
 37 So he said, “Oh, I must have eaten what I
 cooked.
 38 There’s no more.
 39 I must have eaten it.”
 40 Then he took the bone and meat stuck on his
 teeth.
 41 “I must have eaten what I cooked.”
 42 But he wasn’t the one that ate it.
 43 It was Wolf that ate up his food.
 44 He thought it was himself who ate it.
 45 That’s... all then.

13 Mink and Wolf (second version)

wətánəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 1, 1995

Mink&Wolf-2.mp3

1 šótəŋ ɛ́ cə mósčə qʔútcən ʔaʔ cə cácu.
 2 ʔiʔ ɲən ɛ́ scánnəxʷ xʷéʔtəŋ.
 3 níl ɛ́ suʔáxəŋs cəwɪnɪl mósčə, “ʔiʔqʷɪŋi iq čí
 nócúʔ.
 4 xʷítəŋ iq qʷɪŋi čí nócúʔ.”
 5 ʔiʔ cəʔéʔt ɛ́ ʔuʔ xʷítəŋ cə nócúʔ.
 6 ʔiʔ txʷaʔiyá ʔaʔ cə cácu.
 7 suʔnɪls ɛ́ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʔlɫkʷəts ʔiʔ qʷčúts.
 8 ʔiʔ níl suʔčəqʷucs.
 9 hɪcəs cə kʷítšən kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs čtə.
 10 níl ɛ́ suʔčəqʷucs ʔiʔ qʷəyəŋ.
 11 txʷaʔsyáyəct cə sqʷəyəŋs.
 12 níl suʔaʔáʔməts.
 13 ʔiʔ qʷáqʷi cəwɪnɪl mósčə, “stán q s... ʔuc čí
 sʔiləns čí siʔámʔ
 14 sqʷúŋi iq uʔ
 15 ʔiy, mánʔ qʷi ʔuʔ maʔ... mǎʔmənʔ kʷaʔ
 ʔuʔiləns čí siʔám.
 16 stán ixʷ cxʷ ʔuc čí sʔiləns čí siʔámʔ
 17 níl yəxʷ cə ʔuc cə sɲəpšəns.
 18 ʔiy, mǎʔmənʔ qʷuʔ sʔiləns čí siʔám.”
 19 ʔuʔáxəŋ ɛ́ ʔi ʔuʔtsnəsəŋ ʔaʔ cə stáʔčəŋ.

1 Mink was walking along the edge of the water
 on the beach.
 2 There were lots of salmon jumping.
 3 Then Mink said, “I wish one would leave the
 water.
 4 I wish one would jump out of the water.”
 5 And one really did jump.
 6 And it ended up there on the beach.
 7 Then he went and he took it and he killed it.
 8 Then he built a fire.
 9 He sliced the chinook salmon or whatever it
 was.
 10 Then he built a fire and cooked.
 11 His cooking became ready.
 12 Then he sat down.
 13 Mink said, “What will be the food for the
 important person.
 14 Might it be the head?
 15 Oh, that would be too... much to eat for a
 gentleman.
 16 What will you eat for a gentleman.
 17 Maybe it should be its tail.
 18 Oh, it’s a little too much for a gentleman.”

²⁰ níl č' suʔətúttəŋs ʔaʔ cə stáʔčəŋ kʷaʔ ʔistxʷs
yaʔ čtə.

²¹ níl č' suʔəttnúŋət ʔaʔ məščú.

²² níl č' kʷə suʔŋaŋútəŋs kʷi sqʷəyəŋs yaʔ s...
skʷúkʷs yaʔ.

²³ níl č' suʔhúyŋs ʔaʔ cə stáʔčəŋ.

²⁴ suʔ... suʔhúys cə stáʔčəŋ sʔéʔlənʷs.

²⁵ níl č' suʔ... ʔəqʷtəŋs cə scümi ʔiʔ cə néʔ slíqʷs
cə scánnəxʷs yaʔ skʷúkʷs yaʔ ʔaʔ cə čəŋəss.

²⁶ ʔiʔ níl č' suʔhúyŋs ʔaʔ cəwɪnɪl stáʔčəŋ.

²⁷ suʔcəč ʔaʔ məščú.

²⁸ suʔqʷáys, “ʔuʔŋút ixʷ cn kʷaʔ kʷi nəskʷúkʷ
yaʔ kʷi nəsqʷəyəŋ yaʔ nəstaʔč kʷi nəš...
scánnəxʷ yaʔ nəsqʷəyəŋ.”

²⁹ níl č' suʔʔáys kʷaʔ ʔəstúʔŋəts yaʔ cə ʔəsnáwɪs
ʔaʔ či snéʔs či scümi ʔiyá ʔəsláqʷɪ ʔaʔ cə čəŋəss.

³⁰ ʔiʔ suʔáxəŋs, “ʔuʔŋút ixʷ cn kʷaʔ kʷi nəš...
kʷi nəsqʷəyəŋ yaʔ nəščánnəxʷ.

³¹ ʔáwəŋə kʷaʔ.”

³² níl nəsuʔxəŋs xčtɪnʷ ʔaʔ cə sʔxʷiʔámɪs yaʔ ʔaʔ
kʷ stáʔčəŋ.

That's all I know of it.

¹⁹ He was saying that when he was approached
by Wolf.

²⁰ He was put to sleep by Wolf, whatever he did
to him.

²¹ Then Mink was finally put to sleep.

²² Then he gobbled up his barbecue, what he had
cooked.

²³ Then Wolf left.

²⁴ So Wolf finished eating.

²⁵ Then... a bone of the leftover meat of the
salmon he had cooked was stuck to his teeth.

²⁶ Then Wolf left him.

²⁷ Then Mink woke up.

²⁸ Then he said, “I must have eaten the barbecue
that I cooked my... the salmon that I cooked.”

²⁹ Then again what was the left-over bone doing
stuck in his teeth.

³⁰ Then he said, “I must have eaten my... my
barbecued salmon.

³¹ It's gone.”

³² That's all I know of the story about Wolf.
That's all I know of it.

14 Mink and Wolf (third version)

wətəŋəxəŋ Tom Charles, Sr.

June 5, 1996

Mink&Wolf-3.mp3

¹ šətəŋ ʔiʔqʷtúcəŋ cə məščú ʔaʔ cə cácu.

² ʔiʔ kʷɪkʷəŋəŋs cə ŋəŋ' scánnəxʷ xʷéʔtəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ
cə qʷúʔ.

³ níl č' suʔqʷáys, “ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá qɪ nəsqʷíŋ yəxʷ č
nəcúʔ.

⁴ ʔiʔ nəšʔíłəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nəšʔíłəŋ.”

⁵ ʔuʔáxəŋ čəʔčáy ʔi ʔuʔxʷítəŋ cə nəcúʔ kʷítšəŋ.

⁶ ʔiʔ qʷíŋ... qʷíŋi.

⁷ suʔkʷəŋəŋútnəŋs cə məščú ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts.

⁸ ʔiʔ qʷčúts.

⁹ ʔiʔ níl č' suʔkʷíctɪs.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ skʷúkʷs.

¹¹ kʷúkʷ qʷəyəŋ č' kʷaʔčəʔ.

¹² kʷəntɪs cə sqʷəyəŋs.

¹³ níl suʔqʷáqʷiʔs, “stáŋ caʔ či sʔíłəŋ či siʔámʔ

¹⁴ níl yəxʷ cə sqʷúŋiʔs, uʔ

¹ Mink was walking along the edge of the water
on the beach.

² And he saw lots of salmon jumping there in the
water.

³ He said, “One will come and I'll take it out of
the water.

⁴ It will be the food that I eat.

⁵ He was saying that when one chinook salmon
jumped.

⁶ And it came out... it came out of the water.

⁷ Mink ran after it and he grabbed it.

⁸ And he killed it.

⁹ And then he butchered it.

¹⁰ And he cooked it.

¹¹ He barbecued it.

¹² He watched his barbecue.

15 ʔíy, máʔmən' q' wuʔ sʔíʔəns.
 16 stán yəx^w caʔ ʔuč čí sʔíʔəns čí siʔámʔ
 17 níʔ yəx^w caʔ ʔuč cə sʔəpšəns?
 18 ʔíy, máʔmən' k^{wi} wuʔ sʔíʔəns caʔ.”
 19 ʔuʔáxəŋ č' k^waʔčaʔ ʔi ʔuʔtsnəsəŋ ʔaʔ cə
 stáʔčəŋ, stqáy... stáʔčəŋ.
 20 níʔ suʔətúttəŋs ʔaʔ cə stáʔčəŋ.
 21 níʔ č' ʔitt cəwniʔ məšču.
 22 suʔŋəŋútəŋs k^{wə} k^{wi} sq^wáyəŋs yaʔ.
 23 húynəŋ č' k^waʔčaʔ cə sʔíʔəns sq^wáyəŋs yaʔ ʔaʔ
 cə stáʔčəŋ cə.....
 24 ʔk^wótəŋ cə scūmí ʔiʔ ʔk^wótəŋ ʔaʔ cə čónəss ʔaʔ
 məšču.
 25 suʔhúyŋs.
 26 cəčct k^waʔčaʔ cəwniʔ məšču.
 27 níʔ suʔʔíʔáʔts k^{wi} sʔíʔəns sk^wúk^{ws} yaʔ ʔiʔ
 ʔáwəŋə č' k^waʔ.
 28 níʔ č' suʔq^wáys, “ʔuʔŋút yəx^w cn k^waʔ k^{wi}
 nəsk^wúk^w yaʔ, nəsq^wáyəŋ yaʔ.”
 29 níʔ č' suʔŋjáss cə scūmís ʔəščáčʔ ʔaʔ cə čónəss.
 30 níʔ suʔʔáys sq^wáys, “ó, ŋút yəx^w cn k^waʔ k^{wi}
 nəsq^wáyəŋ yaʔ.
 31 ʔáy'yaʔ nəšʔíʔəŋ.”
 32 ʔuʔáxəŋ č' k^waʔčaʔ.
 33 ʔi ʔuʔníʔ ʔuʔ sʔəŋəns xčtín' ʔaʔ cə sq^wáys yaʔ
 k^{wi} nəšʔáyəx^w nəcət yaʔ.
 That's all.

13 Then he said, “What is this rich man going to
 eat?
 14 I guess it'll be the head, eh?
 15 Oh, that's a little too much food.
 16 What might the rich man eat?
 17 Maybe it should be the tail.
 18 Oh, that's a little too much food.”
 19 He was saying that and he was approached by
 Wolf.
 20 Then he was put to sleep by Wolf.
 21 So Mink went to sleep.
 22 Then he gobbled up his barbecue.
 23 The food he had cooked was finished by
 Wolf.
 24 He took a bone and stuck it in Mink's teeth.
 25 And he left.
 26 Then Mink woke up.
 27 He looked for the food he had cooked, but
 there wasn't any.
 28 Then he said, “I must have eaten what I
 cooked, my barbecue.”
 29 Then he removed the bone from between his
 teeth.
 30 Then he said again, “ Oh, I must have eaten
 my barbecue.
 31 It was good food.”
 32 That's what he said.
 33 That's all I know of my elder's, my father's
 story.
 That's all.

15 Mink, His Nephew, and His Sister (first version)

wətə́nəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 8, 1992

Mink,Nephew,Sister-1.mp3

This is another story that wətə́nəxən told many times. wətə́nəxən considered this a very funny story, but most hearing this story for the first time think it is strange and somewhat gruesome.

At first glance, a story where Mink kills his nephew and feeds him to his sister is, indeed, gruesome. However, the story is about the feeling of resentment a young man may feel about the traditional obligation of a younger brother to an older sister and her children. Mink resents having to take his sister's kid out fishing with him. He shows this resentment in the typical Mink way of tricking both his nephew and his sister. The story always ends with the rhythmical little song, "Enjoy it! Enjoy the little liver of your son!"

¹ x̄çhín ʔaʔ çí náʔcəwɪx̄wəŋəs yaʔ kʷi kʷiwiníl
mášču ʔaʔ cə sʔúqʷaʔs.

² suʔsátəŋs kʷaʔ hiyáʔs čəyəx̄ ʔaʔ çí p̄əwiʔ.

³ níl suʔhiyáʔs ʔíst ʔiyáʔəŋ ʔaʔ çí p̄əwiʔ ʔiʔ
ʔáwəno.

⁴ níl č̄ suʔqsəts cə šípəns.

⁵ suʔsáts cə stíkʷəns kʷaʔ nəqəŋs.

⁶ "hiyáʔ. hiyáʔ cəw̄ təs ʔaʔ cə təcnaʔw̄.

⁷ təs cəw̄ ʔaʔ cə bottom (I don't know how to say
'bottom' in Indian) ʔiʔ nuʔkʷəyəx̄ct."

⁸ suʔnəqəŋs cə sʔl̄l̄áʔl̄q̄l̄.

⁹ təs ʔaʔ cə šípən.

¹⁰ suʔl̄kʷəts ʔiʔ nuʔkʷəyəx̄ct.

¹¹ ʔiʔ suʔtx̄wəp̄əwiʔs.

¹² níl č̄ suʔtčətəŋs ʔiʔ tk̄w̄ístəŋ.

¹³ suʔəhnístx̄w̄ cə sʔúqʷaʔs.

¹⁴ níl č̄ suʔkʷúkʷs ʔiʔ ʔilən.

¹⁵ níl č̄ kʷaʔčəʔ sɣ̄w̄t̄iyms yaʔ, "ʔiʔiʔtáx̄w̄ cəw̄.

¹⁶ ʔiʔiʔtáx̄w̄ kʷi stáʔtáqəʔs yaʔ kʷi n̄həʔnaʔ."

¹⁷ níl č̄ yaʔ st̄iyms.

¹⁸ huʔskʷáʔs ʔuʔ stíkʷəns cə.

¹⁹ tk̄w̄ísts ʔiʔ ʔəhnístx̄w̄ cə sʔúqʷaʔs.

¹ Mink thought he'd go visit his older sister.

² So she told him to go catch a flounder.

³ So he went paddling, looking for a flounder,
but there was none.

⁴ So he dropped his knife into the water.

⁵ So he told his nephew to dive in.

⁶ "Go. Go and get there where it is.

⁷ You get to the bottom (I don't know how to
say 'bottom' in Indian) and kind of shake
yourself."

⁸ So the child dove in.

⁹ He got to the knife.

¹⁰ So he took it and sort of fluttered himself.

¹¹ And he became a flounder.

¹² Then he was speared and taken home.

¹³ Then he fed his sister.

¹⁴ So she cooked and ate.

¹⁵ So that's why he sang, "Enjoy it!

¹⁶ Enjoy the little liver of your son!"

¹⁷ That's what he sang.

¹⁸ It was his own nephew.

¹⁹ He brought him home and fed it to his sister.

16 Mink, His Nephew, and His Sister (second version)

wətə́nəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 14, 1993

Mink,Nephew,Sister-2.mp3

¹ hiyáʔ č̄ náʔcəwɪx̄wəŋ cə mášču ʔaʔ tsə
saʔəyčəns, sɣ̄w̄t̄únəqs kʷaʔ stánəs yaʔ č̄tə.

¹ Mink went visiting his younger sister, older
sister whatever it was.

2 níf c̣' suʔxənátəŋs cənʔ məšc̣u kʷaʔ hiyáʔs ʎiʔáŋ
ʔaʔ c̣i pəwiʔ sʔíʔəns.
3 níf suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ məšc̣u ʎiʔáŋ.
4 ʔiʔ ʔáw c̣' kʷaʔ c̣qácaʔs.
5 níf c̣' suʔqsáts cə... ʔáwə nəsx̣c̣ít kʷaʔ stáŋəs
yaʔ c̣tə qsáts.
6 níf suʔxənʔáxʷs cə stíkʷəns kʷaʔ nócəŋs ʔiyáʔ.
7 ʎkʷáts caʔ
8 suʔʎáçʔs.
9 “níf nsuʔtəs ʔaʔ cə ʎáçʔ ʔiʔ níf nsuʔʔíçʔt.”
10 ʔiʔ níf suʔhúys.
11 níf c̣' suʔnócəŋs cə sʎiʔəʔqʔ.
12 ʔiʔ txʷaʔ...
13 tás ʔaʔ cə hiʔúʔuxʷs.
14 ʔiʔ níf suʔʔíçʔts.
15 níf suʔtxʷaʔpəwis.
16 níf c̣' suʔtəc̣əts cəwniʔ məšc̣u cə stíkʷəns ʔiʔ
ṭkʷísts.
17 ʔiʔ ʔəʎnísts cə sxʷtúnəqs, kʷaʔ ʔuʔ stáŋəs c̣tə
kʷə sxʷtúnəq saʔəyç̣əns, kʷaʔ stáŋəs.
18 níf c̣' suʔíʔəns cə... cawniʔ ʔaʔ txʷaʔskʷúkʷs...
kʷúkʷs.
19 níf suʔṭíyṃs, “ʔiʔiʔtáxʷ cəxʷ.
20 ʔiʔiʔtáxʷ kʷi stáʔtáʔqaʔs yaʔ kʷi niʔáʔnaʔ.”

2 Then Mink told her that he would go look for a
flounder for their food.
3 Then Mink went looking.
4 But they didn't catch anything.
5 Then he threw into the water... I don't know
what it was he threw.
6 Then he told his nephew to dive there.
7 So he'll get it.
8 It's on the bottom.
9 “Then you get to the bottom, then flop
around.”
10 Then he finished.
11 Then the child dove.
12 And became...
13 He got to where he was going.
14 So he flipped around.
15 Then he became a flounder.
16 Then Mink stabbed his nephew and he
brought him home.
17 And fed his sister, whatever it was, his older
sister or younger sister, whatever.
18 So she ate what she cooked.
19 Then he sang: “Enjoy it.
20 Enjoy what was the little liver of your son.”

17 Mink, His Nephew, and His Sister (third version)

wətənxəŋ Tom Charles, Sr.

September 22, 1993

Mink,Nephew,Sister-3.mp3

1 hiyáʔ c̣' kʷəŋət tsə saʔəyç̣əns ʔiʔ ʎáy c̣' ʔuʔ
c̣ŋáʔnaʔ cawniʔ saʔəyç̣əŋ ʔaʔ məšc̣u.
2 suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ cə saʔəyç̣əns kʷaʔ hiyáʔs
c̣əyəx̣ ʎiʔáŋ ʔaʔ c̣i pəwi sʔíʔəns.
3 níf c̣' suʔhiyáʔs.
4 suʔqʷánss cə stíkʷəns kʷaʔ ʔənʔás hiʔsəwáʔ
yaʔ cə sc̣əyəx̣ ʎiʔáŋ ʔaʔ c̣i pəwi.
5 níf suʔhiyáʔs ʔíst.
6 tás ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás.
7 ʎiʔáŋs ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə c̣' pəwi.
8 níf c̣' suʔqsáts cə šaʔšéʔpəns kʷaʔ stáŋs yaʔ c̣tə.
9 níf c̣' suʔxənʔáxʷs cə stíkʷəns, “hiyáʔ cəxʷ
nócəŋ.

1 He went to see his sister and Mink's sister had
a child, too.
2 So he was told by his sister to go spearing
looking for a flounder for their food.
3 So he went.
4 So he called to his nephew to come along
spearing to look for a flounder.
5 So they went paddling.
6 They got to where they
7 hunted but there were no flounders.
8 Then he threw his pocket knife, or whatever it
was, into the water.
9 Then he told his nephew, “Go dive.
10 And get my...

- 10 ʔiʔ λk^wát cə nə...
- 11 λk^wnáx^w cə nəʂaʔśéʔpən.
- 12 ʔənʔáx^w cx^w huŋístx^w.
- 13 ʔiʔ húʔ ʕi tás ʔaʔ cə láǎǎ ʔiʔ níʔ
n̄suʔnuʔk^wóyǎǎct.”
- 14 ʔiʔ níʔ ʕʼsuʔnəqəŋs cə sl̄l̄áʔl̄q̄l̄.
- 15 hiyáʔ ʕʼ tás ʔaʔ cə láǎǎ.
- 16 níʔ ʕʼsuʔnuʔk^wóyǎǎcts.
- 17 níʔ suʔtx^waʔpǎwiʔs.
- 18 níʔ ʕʼsuʔtǎǎts cawniʔ mǎśǎ cə stík^wəns yaʔ.
- 19 tǎǎts ʔiʔ tk^wísts yaʔ sʔəʔnístx^ws cə saʔóyǎǎns.
- 20 níʔ ʕʼsuʔíʔəns cawniʔ.
- 21 níʔ ʕʼsuʔtíyms cawniʔ mǎśǎ, “sx^wʔiʔiʔtáx^ws.
- 23 ʔiʔiʔtáx^w k^wi stáʔtáʔqaʔs yaʔ k^wi n̄háʔnaʔ,” ʔi
ʔuʔáǎəŋ ʕʼ.
- 24 ʔiʔ ʔuʔhúy c sʔéʔl̄əns cəwniʔ saʔóyǎǎns.
- 25 suʔl̄áys tíym, “ʔiʔiʔtáx^w.”
- 26 ʔiʔiʔtáx^w k^wi stáʔtáʔqaʔs yaʔ k^wi n̄háʔnaʔ.”

- 11 Try to get my knife.
- 12 Bring it back.
- 13 And when you get to the bottom, kind of
move around.”
- 14 Then the child dived.
- 15 He went and got to the bottom.
- 16 Then he kind of moved around.
- 17 Then he became a flounder.
- 18 Then Mink speared his nephew.
- 19 He stabbed him and took him home to feed
his sister.
- 20 Then she ate.
- 21 Then Mink sang, “Enjoy it!
- 23 Enjoy the little liver of your son,” he said.”
- 24 His sister kept eating
- 25 So he sang again, “Enjoy it!
- 26 Enjoy the little liver of your son.”

18 Raven and Seal

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 22, 1993

Raven&Seal.mp3

This is another “funny” story about the traditional obligation of a younger brother to an older sister and her children and a young man’s feeling of resentment. The trickster younger brother in this story is Raven and his sister is Seal. Here, Raven has to babysit his sister’s child. He eats the nephew then pretends to be sad about it to trick his sister into falling to her death. He then eats her, too. Raven is always hungry and greedy for food.

It is not uncommon for folk tales to express such societal resentments. One example from the European tradition is the “evil stepmother” motif. It is natural that a stepmother might feel resentment in having to take care of another woman’s children. The folk tale is a way to safely express these resentments and to show how, if unchecked, they can lead to bad things.

¹ hiyá? ǽ’ tǽ sk’wú?.

² k’wǽnnǽs cǽ sx’wúnnǽqs k’wǽ? nǫs ǽ’ su?tǽss.

³ su?... ?i? ǽǧǽ?na? tsawnǫl sx’wúnnǽqs.

⁴ ?ǽsx’w cǽ sx’wúnnǽqs.

⁵ nǫl ǽ’ su?xǽnǽtǽǧs k’wǽ? ǧa?k’wǽ?ǽ?ts cǽ
sǽlǽ?ǽ?ǽlǽs ǧǽ?na?ts.

⁶ nǫl ǽ’ su?ǧa?k’wǽ?ǽ?ts.

⁷ ?i? nǫl su?x’wǽ?ǽms.

⁸ su?ǧaǧúts cǽ stǫk’wǽns ya?.

⁹ ?uk’wǽnǽs ǽ’ k’wǽ?ǽ? cǽ stǫk’wǽns ya?.

¹⁰ nǫl ǽ’ su?x’wú?úǧs ?ǽscǽ?cǽ? ?a? c cǫl q’wǽy’.

¹¹ nǫl ǽ’ su?ǽxǽǧs, “sǽǧsǽǧǽyoo k’wǽlǫ nǽstǫk’wǽn
ya?.”

¹² nǫl ǽ’ su?xǽn?ǽx’w’s cǽ sx’wúnnǽqs, “nu?tx’wǽné?ǫiǧ.
nu?tx’wǽné?ǫiǧ.”

¹⁴ ?i? cǫl ǽ’ cǽ sx’wú?ǫiǧ cǽ s?ǽ?ǽ?mǽts.

¹⁵ nǫl ǽ’ su?ǽǽys, “sǽǧsǽǧǽyoo k’wǽlǫ nǽstǫk’wǽn ya?.”

¹⁶ x’wú?úǧ cawnǫl sk’wú?.

¹⁷ nǫl ǽ’ su?ǽǽys xǽn?ǽx’w cǽ sx’wúnnǽqs k’wǽ?
“nu?tx’wǽné?ǫiǧ.
nu?tx’wǽné?ǫiǧ,” xǽnǽts ǽ’.

¹⁹ nǫl ǽ’ su?ǽǽys tx’wǽné?ǫiǧ tx’wǽlǫ?ú?u?x’w tx’wǽ?cǫl ǽ’
k’wǽ?ǽ?.

²⁰ ?u?ǫiǧ?ǫiǧ? ǽ’ ?i ?u?tǽs ?a? cǽ s?ǫiǧǫs cǽ cǫl
q’wǽy’.

²¹ ?i? nǫl ǽ’ k’wǽlǫ? su?ǧǫiǧǫs ?i? su?q’wúys cǽ
sx’wúnnǽqs.

²² nǫl su?ǽǽys su?ǧaǧúts.

²³ su?uk’wǽnǽx’w’s. That’s all I got.

¹ Raven went.

² He saw his sister when he got there.

³ So... and his older sister had a had a baby.

⁴ His older sister was Seal.

⁵ So she told him to babysit her little child.

⁶ Then he babysat.

⁷ Then he got hungry.

⁸ Then he gobbled up his nephew.

⁹ He finished up his nephew.

¹⁰ Then he cried from on top of a high log.

¹¹ Then he said, “Boohoo, my late nephew.”

¹² Then he told his sister, “Kind of move over.

¹³ Move over.”

¹⁴ It was high where he was sitting.

¹⁵ Then again, “Boohoo, my late nephew.”

¹⁶ Raven was crying.

¹⁷ Then he again told his sister to “Kind of move
over.

¹⁸ Move over,” he told her.

¹⁹ She moved again toward the high end.

²⁰ That continued until she reached the end of
the high log.

²¹ Then she fell and his sister died.

²² Then he ate her, too.

²³ And he finished her. That’s all I got.

19 Raven Fakes a Broken Arm

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr. and čačmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 8, 1992

RavenBrokenArm.mp3

Here, wətónəxən is speaking with čačmaʔcút Ed Sampson, telling him a Raven story that he has heard many times. Raven is the anti-role model. In this story, Raven shows his typical characteristics—being greedy, lying, playing on others' sympathy to get what he wants, keeping food from his children. As shown at the end of this story, Raven talked in Cowichan so his kids wouldn't understand. A message of the Raven stories is "Don't be like Raven."

¹ ʔáy čə kʷi ʔuʔ xʷənʔáŋ kʷi skʷtúʔ yaʔ.

ES: Yeah.

² ʔáy čə yaʔ ʔuʔ qáyx ʔəʔ qʷáqʷiəs.

ES: Yeah, he was another liar, that skʷtúʔ, that's uh Raven.

³ xál č'... xál č' ti táwiʔs.

⁴ xʷənʔáŋ ixʷ yaʔ ʔaʔ nókʷ, stkʷácss.

⁵ suʔəsxʷəykʷtxʷs tə táwis.

⁶ ʔiʔ ʔáw č' tə c ʔəstákʷl tə táwis.

⁷ ʔón č' xáčəŋ qəyəx cə ʔəsxʷəykʷ ʔaʔ cə táwis ʔiʔ ʔuʔ ʔuʔúts kʷaʔčəʔ.

⁸ sxʷaʔtínis č' skʷənnəxʷtxʷ.

⁹ kʷíniʔ kʷaʔ kʷənnəŋəs ʔaʔ cə ʔənnəŋənaʔs ʔiʔ qəməsítəŋ.

¹⁰ níʔ č' sxʷəsxʷəykʷtxʷs ʔaʔ cə cloth, púxʷən kʷaʔ ʔuʔstáŋəs č'tə.

¹¹ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ ʔuʔ kʷəntíŋ č' ʔaʔ cə náʔcúʔ ʔənaʔs ʔuʔ... ʔuʔ č'ŋʔəts every now and then.

¹² suʔʔuʔúts cə xáčəŋ qəyəx sxʷəsxʷəykʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔiʔ kʷaʔ stáŋəs yaʔ č'tə.

¹³ sxʷč'tátəŋs ʔaʔ cə náʔcúʔ ʔənaʔs, "ʔstúʔŋət ʔuč kʷaʔčəʔ ʔənsxʷcəŋtəŋ níčáys."

¹⁴ níʔ č' suʔ... suʔáxəŋs, "ʔáwə cn cəŋj.

¹⁵ púʔxʷt cn t.

¹⁶ xál tiə nətáwiʔ."

¹⁷ ES: qəyáxct.

¹⁸ qəyáxct.

¹⁹ níʔ č' suʔʔáys č'tátəŋ kʷaʔ kʷənnəŋəs kʷə... ʔaʔ č'i ʔəstákʷl táwiʔs.

²⁰ níʔ č' suʔqʷáqʷis.

²¹ qəwəčən yəxʷ yaʔ kʷíwiniʔ.

²² ʔáxəŋs, "læmət ʔuʔ č'æləš.

²³ læmət ʔuʔ č'æləš," ʔáxəŋ yəxʷ kʷíwiniʔ skʷtúʔ.

¹ Raven was apparently like that too.

ES: Yeah.

² He lied when he talked, too.

ES: Yeah, he was another liar, that skʷtúʔ, that's uh Raven.

³ He hurt... His arm apparently hurt.

⁴ I guess he was like you, a broken arm.

⁵ So he wrapped up his arm.

⁶ But his arm wasn't broken.

⁷ He apparently had lots of dried salmon eggs wrapped up in his arm, and he was eating them.

⁸ He hated to let them see it.

⁹ If his children saw it, they'd beg for some.

¹⁰ That's why he wrapped it in the cloth, rag or whatever it was.

¹¹ One of his children was watching him take a bite every now and then.

¹² So he was eating the dried salmon eggs wrapped up in it and whatever it was.

¹³ That's why the one son asked him, "Why are you biting your hand?"

¹⁴ So then... so he said, "I didn't bite.

¹⁵ I'm blowing on it.

¹⁶ My arm is sore."

¹⁷ ES: He's lying.

¹⁸ He's lying.

¹⁹ Then again he was asked to show his broken arm.

²⁰ That's how he talked.

²¹ He must have been Cowichan.

²² So he said, "Look at my hand.

²³ Look at my hand," Raven said.

He was showing his hand, he said, look at it, my hand. But he had dried salmon eggs wrapped in his arm with a piece of cloth, this Raven.

He was showing his hand, he said, look at it, my hand. But he had dried salmon eggs wrapped in his arm with a piece of cloth, this Raven.

20 The Boy Who Lived with Wolves (The Weak Little Man) (first version)

wətə́nəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 24, 1993

WeakLittleMan-1.mp3

wətə́nəxən's version of the story of the boy who lived with wolves is similar to the Saanich version, but the major theme is different. In this Klallam version, the boy, dejected and rejected by his peers, is taken in by the wolves and trained to become a strong athlete. The wolves then send him home to become accepted and loved by his people. In the Saanich version, the wolves find the injured baby boy and raise him. He becomes a leader of the wolves and a fierce warrior.

¹ náʔcúʔ č'yaʔ...

² náʔcúʔ č'yaʔ swéʔwəs kʷi mán' ʔuʔ qaʔqiʔám.

³ sléʔs ʔaʔ ti sqqíns cə ʔəstáʔŋəkʷ ʔaʔ cə néʔ
suʔáwəs kʷlʷsʷáyeʔʔq̌s.

⁴ ʔiʔ sxʷaʔtín' č'yaʔ.

⁵ níl č'ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔmán' suʔqaʔqiʔám.

⁶ sqiʔám' č'i sxʷítəŋs.

⁷ sqiʔám' č'i skʷánəŋəts

⁸ níl č'yaʔ suʔaʔáʔməts cəwníl swíwaʔwəs
ʔuʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔsxʷʔiyás čtə ʔuʔ č'i sxaʔx̌lámis
ʔaʔ tə ʔəyəs sláyéʔʔq̌ qaʔx̌qínʔ.

⁹ ʔuʔ xʷənʔáŋ č'yaʔ ʔuʔx̌əl cə x̌cŋíns ʔaʔ č'i
sqiʔám's č'i sqqíns.

¹⁰ sxʷaʔtín' ʔaʔ c sqaʔqiʔám's.

¹¹ sqiʔám' č'i skʷánəŋəts.

¹² sqiʔám' č'i sxʷítəŋs.

¹³ níl č'suʔstəŋs cúŋ.

¹⁴ hiyáʔ č'ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə čáyəqʷ.

¹⁵ təs ʔaʔ cə čáyəqʷ ʔiʔ lčikʷs sʔiʔstəŋs.

¹⁶ suʔstəct's ʔiʔ ʔitt.

¹⁷ níl č'suʔittənúŋəts.

¹⁸ suʔtsnə́səŋs ʔaʔ tə stəyaʔčəŋ.

¹⁹ níl suʔsmə́kʷəŋs ʔaʔ cə stáʔčəŋ.

²⁰ suʔcəŋáʔtəŋs yaʔ tkʷístəŋ.

²¹ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔ sxʷʔiyás cə stəyaʔčəŋ,
skʷáʔs ʔáʔiŋs cə stəyaʔčəŋ.

²² cəčct kʷaʔčaʔ cnił swéʔwəs.

²³ suʔčtə́təŋs ʔaʔ cə stáʔčəŋ kʷaʔ s... "ʔaʔstúʔŋət
cxʷ ʔuč sxʷʔiyás ʔaʔ cə čáyəqʷ cə sʔéʔts."

²⁴ níl č'suʔyəcústs ʔaʔ č'i sxáls x̌cŋíns ʔaʔ c
sxʷaʔtín's ʔaʔ cə néʔ suʔáwəs, suʔáwəs qaʔx̌qínʔ
ʔiʔ ʔáw kʷə ʔánə́təŋs cə sléʔs tə stəŋkʷáct's qqínʔ.

²⁵ níl kʷaʔčəʔl x̌əl x̌cŋíns suʔstəŋs cúŋ.

²⁶ "sqiʔám' č'i nəsxʷítəŋ.

¹ There was one person...

² There was one young man who was very
weak.

³ He wanted to play together with those boys
that were there of his age.

⁴ They didn't like him.

⁵ It was because he was too weak.

⁶ He couldn't jump.

⁷ He couldn't run.

⁸ So the little guy sat where he usually watched
the happy children playing.

⁹ He was that way feeling bad because he was
too weak to play.

¹⁰ They didn't like him because he was weak.

¹¹ He couldn't run.

¹² He couldn't jump.

¹³ So he walked up into the bush.

¹⁴ He went into the back woods.

¹⁵ He got deep into the woods tired from
walking.

¹⁶ So he lay down and slept.

¹⁷ So he finally fell asleep.

¹⁸ The wolves came upon him.

¹⁹ So then he was picked up by a wolf.

²⁰ So they packed him home.

²¹ They took him to where the wolves were, the
home of the wolves.

²² The boy awoke.

²³ A wolf asked him if... "What were you doing
in the woods sleeping?"

²⁴ He told them he was feeling bad because he
was hated by the boys, the boys who were
playing and wouldn't let him when he wanted to
take part in the playing.

²⁵ So his feelings were hurt and he walked into
the bush.

27 sqiʔám' či næskʷánəŋət.
 28 ʔuʔmán' cn ʔuʔ qaʔqiʔám'.
 29 níł næsxʷsxʷaʔtín' ʔaʔ cə néʔ suʔáwəs.
 30 húy ti næsuʔnaʔnəyətəŋ.
 31 sqaʔxqíŋ' ʔaʔ ti næsuʔyəsčənúŋət
 32 sqiʔám' či næsqʷaʔxqíŋ'.
 33 níł kʷaʔčəʔ næsxʷcúŋ štəŋ.”
 34 “ó, ʔuʔčáčt caʔ st kʷi ʔuʔ?...
 35 ʔuʔtxʷaʔəy' caʔ cxʷ.
 36 ʔuʔáʔaʔ caʔ cxʷ ʔiʔ txʷaʔiyóm' caʔ cxʷ.”
 37 níł č' suʔšl... ɪŋáŋs kʷə cə ʔsʔáqʷt ʔaʔ sʔiqʷs
 kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəs yaʔ čtə.
 38 ʔáwənə næsxčít; næsmóyəq.
 39 níł č' suʔɪŋáŋs cə ʔəsʔáqʷt ʔaʔ cə táwiʔs, cə
 sʔónaʔs.
 40 húy č' kʷi c sʔənʔátəŋs šəčtəŋ ɪŋáŋ cə qʷcəŋ'
 čtə kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəs yaʔ čtə.
 41 níł č' suʔsátəŋs sqíyŋəxʷ ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ.
 42 suʔsqíyŋs ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ.
 43 ʔiʔ ʔáw č' txʷaʔcícł.
 44 suʔʔáys qʷánsəŋ čixʷáŋ.
 45 ʔáy č' ččátəŋ ɪŋáŋ cə néʔ qʷcəŋ' ʔsʔáqʷt ʔaʔ cə
 sʔónaʔs ʔaʔ cə tútáwiʔs.
 46 húy č' c sʔənʔátəŋs ʔiʔ ʔáy sátəŋ sqíyŋəxʷ ʔiʔ
 ʔáy xʷítəŋ.
 47 suʔsqíyŋs ʔáy ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ.
 48 ʔiʔ ʔaʔ... ʔáy č' ʔuʔ ʔáw c txʷaʔcícł.
 49 níł suʔʔáys čixʷáŋ.
 50 ʔáy č' ɪŋáŋ cə néʔ qʷcəŋ' ʔsʔáqʷt ʔaʔ cə
 tútáwiʔs ʔiʔ cə sʔónaʔs sʔínaʔs.
 51 húy č' c ʔənʔátəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáy sátəŋ kʷaʔ hiyáʔs
 sqíyŋ.
 52 ʔiʔ ʔáy xʷítəŋ.
 53 suʔxʷítəŋs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ txʷaʔcícł.
 54 txʷaʔcícł č' c sʔxʷítəŋs.
 55 níł č' suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ cə stəyáʔčəŋ, “láv'cxʷ
 kʷə.
 56 txʷaʔəy' caʔ.
 57 txʷaʔəy' caʔ cxʷ.
 58 txʷaʔiyóm' caʔ cxʷ ʔaʔ či nš...
 59 txʷaʔcícł ʔaʔ či nšxʷéʔtəŋ.
 60 ʔiyóm' caʔ cxʷ ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.
 61 xʷəŋ caʔ ʔəł kʷánəŋətʰxʷ.”

26 “I can't jump.
 27 I can't run.
 28 I'm just too weak.
 29 That's why I am hated by those boys.
 30 They only laughed at me.
 31 They made fun because I was poor.
 32 I was unable to play.
 33 So that is why I went walking up into the
 bush.”
 34 “Oh, we'll fix that...
 35 You'll become good.
 36 You'll stay here and you will become strong.”
 37 So they... took off what was stuck on his flesh,
 whatever it was.
 38 I don't know; I forget.
 39 They took off what was on his arms and his
 feet.
 40 They finished doing that to him, pulling off
 those roots or whatever they were.
 41 Then he was told you go outside and jump.
 42 So he went outside and jumped.
 43 But he didn't go high.
 44 So again he was called to go back inside.
 45 They worked on him again removing the roots
 that stuck to his feet and to his arms.
 46 They finished doing that to him and he was
 told you go outside and jump again.
 47 So he went outside again and jumped.
 48 But again he did not go high.
 49 So they brought him in again.
 50 So again they took off those roots that were
 attached to his arms and his feet.
 51 They finished doing that to him and again he
 was told to go outside.
 52 And he jumped again.
 53 So he jumped and went very high.
 54 His jump became high.
 55 Then he was told by the wolves, “You are
 healed.
 56 It will become good.
 57 You will become good.
 58 You will become strong in your...
 59 You'll go high when you are jumping.
 60 You'll be a strong person.
 61 You will run fast.
 62 Then he was told, “Go home.

62 níł č' suʔsátəŋs, “hiyáʔ cɣ^w k^waʔčəʔ túk^w.
 63 təŋk^wáct ʔaʔ k^wsə suʔáwə̀s qaʔxqínj.
 64 ʔiʔ ʔáwə̀ cɣ^w tə c yaʔcúst ʔaʔ tiə scáʔiʔl.”
 65 níł č' suʔhiyáʔs túk^w.
 66 čəŋ č' ʔiʔqaʔxqínj cə suʔáwə̀s.
 67 níł č' suʔəməts ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔsx^wʔiyás yaʔ ʔəʔ
 ʔaʔáʔməts.
 68 ʔiʔ húʔ č' ʔəŋʔá tx^wnʔá ti sqqínjs čtə wuʔ tə
 suʔáwə̀s, ʔiʔ níł č' suʔnuʔcəy^wcts.
 69 sʔéʔs či sx^wtínəts, ʔiʔ ʔáw k^waʔ x^wtínəts.
 70 ʔáw k^waʔ x^wítəŋs.
 71 níł č' suʔčtátəŋs ʔaʔ cə suʔáwə̀s k^waʔ sʔéʔs ʔuʔ
 či sqqínjs.
 72 níł č' suʔyəcústs ʔaʔ či sʔéʔs či sqqínj.
 73 húʔ č' k^waʔčəʔ txəŋəŋ tx^wʔúx^wnəsəŋ ʔaʔ cə,
 stánəŋs yaʔ čtə ʔaʔ cə sqaʔxqínj, níł č' suʔx^wtínəts.
 74 tx^waʔcicł č' ʔəʔ x^wítəŋs.
 75 tx^waʔx^wəŋ ʔəʔ k^wánəŋəts.
 76 tx^waʔiyóm cə tutáwiʔs ʔaʔ či scšəy^wʔs ʔaʔ cə
 sqaʔxqínjs.
 77 ʔáwə̀nə nəsxčit či snás yaʔ čtə.
 78 níł ʔuʔ sxəŋə̀s.
 79 tx^waʔ... tx^waʔsʔéʔ k^waʔčəʔ ʔaʔ cə
 k^wlʔəx^wiyəŋəx^ws, k^wlʔsʔáʔyéʔʔlqłs.
 80 níł suʔtx^waʔəyə̀ss yaʔ.
 That's all I can.

63 Join in with those boys who are playing.
 64 And don't tell them about the work we did.”
 65 So he went home.
 66 He got home and the boys were playing.
 67 So he sat where he usually sat.
 68 And when what they were playing with came
 towards him he sort of moved.
 69 He wanted to jump for it but didn't jump for
 it.
 70 He didn't jump.
 71 Then the boys asked him if he wanted to play.
 72 He told them he wanted to play.
 73 If it went toward him, whatever they were
 playing with, then he sprang at it.
 74 His jump was high.
 75 He ran fast.
 76 His arms had become strong when he threw
 what they were playing with.
 77 I don't know what it was called.
 78 That's all.
 79 He became liked by his fellow villagers and
 the children of his age.
 80 So he became happy.
 That's all I can.

21 The Boy Who Lived with Wolves (The Weak Little Man) (second version)

wətəŋəxəŋ Tom Charles, Sr.

July 10, 1995

WeakLittleMan-2.mp3

Want it in English? Or in Klallam or Chinese
 or?

Klallam first and then Chinese.

Yeah, that's uh...

¹ ʔəŋ č' ʔiyá sʔáʔyéʔʔlqł qaʔxqínj ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxəŋáł
 k^waʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs yaʔ čtə cə sqaʔxqínjs.

² ʔiʔ náč' ʔiʔ ʔuʔnáʔcúʔ č' yaʔ tə sx^waʔtín' ʔaʔ c
 smánis ʔuʔ qaʔqiʔám.

³ mán' ʔuʔ qəʔqánəʔ ʔəʔ k^wánəŋəts.

⁴ sqiʔám či sx^wítəŋs.

Want it in English? Or in Klallam or Chinese
 or?

Klallam first and then Chinese.

Yeah, that's uh...

¹ There were many children playing there all the
 time, whatever they were playing.

² And one different one was despised because he
 was too weak.

³ He ran too slow.

⁴ He couldn't jump.

⁵ So that little boy felt bad.

⁵ ʔi? nɪf ɛ̃ suʔxáls tə xçɪns cəwɪnɪl sɫɪ́lǎʔlǫ́t swéʔwəs.
⁶ nɪf ɛ̃ suʔstóns hiyáʔ cúŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə sŋ... sŋiyánt.
⁷ hiyáʔ ɛ̃ txʷaʔyíyʔtxʷaʔčáyəqʷ.
⁸ suʔlɛ́ikʷss.
⁹ suʔstǔets ʔiʔ ʔítt.
¹⁰ twawʔéʔtt ɛ̃ sxʷʔiyá ʔiʔ kʷltsnósəŋ ʔaʔ cə stóyaʔčəŋ.
¹¹ suʔlɫʷótəŋs ʔiʔcəŋáʔaʔtəŋ hiyáʔ tɫʷístəŋ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyás cə stáʔčəŋ, cə ʔáʔiŋs cə stáʔčəŋ.
¹² tóstʷs kʷaʔčəʔ.
¹³ nɪf ɛ̃ suʔxçótəŋs čtátəŋs, “stúʔŋət cxʷ kʷaʔčəʔ ʔənsxʷʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷə nɪʔiyá tə nsscáwt ʔéʔttʔ?
¹⁴ mánʔ cxʷ kʷə ʔuʔ yíyʔʔaʔ kʷəsə nʔáʔyəŋ.”
¹⁵ nɪf ɛ̃ suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ cəwɪnɪl swéʔwəs, “mánʔ cn kʷi... mánʔ kʷi ʔuʔ xəl tə xçɪn ʔaʔ tə nəsxʷaʔtínʔ ʔaʔ cə néʔ sɫəyéʔlǫ́t.
¹⁶ ʔáwə cn kʷaʔ təŋkʷátəŋ ʔəl təŋkʷátəŋən, ʔəl qʷaʔ... qaʔxqíŋs.
¹⁷ ʔawimánʔ cn ʔuʔ siʔámət.
¹⁸ sqiʔámʔ čɪ nəskʷánəŋət.
¹⁹ sqiʔámʔ čɪ nəsxʷítəŋ.
²⁰ qaʔqiʔámʔ tə nəsxónaʔs.
²¹ qaʔqiʔámʔ tə ntúʔfáʔwiʔ.”
²² “ó, ʔuʔčáct caʔ st kʷaʔčəʔ.”
²³ suʔŋútəŋs suʔŋjánʔs cə qʷčəŋ cə kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs yaʔ čtə, ʔəl sqəyáyŋxʷs.
²⁴ ɫŋŋjánʔ ɛ̃ kʷaʔ ʔaʔ cə sxónaʔs cə qʷčəŋ.
²⁵ ɫáy ɛ̃ ʔuʔ xənátəŋ cə cáyss.
²⁶ suʔhúys xənátəŋ ʔəl ɫjánʔs cə qʷčəŋ ʔaʔ cə sxónaʔs ʔiʔ cə cáyss.
²⁷ suʔsaʔátəŋs kʷaʔ sqíyŋs ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ.
²⁸ suʔsqíyŋs ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáw c txʷaʔcícl.
²⁹ suʔláyʷs qʷánsəŋ čixʷánʔ.
³⁰ suʔláyʷs ɫjánʔ cə néʔ ʔaʔ cə sxónaʔs ʔaʔ cə cáyss.
³¹ suʔláyʷs xənátəŋ yaʔ čtə kʷaʔčəʔ ɫáy sqíyŋ ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ.
³² suʔláyʷs sqíyŋs ʔiʔ ʔuʔxʷítəŋs.
³³ hiyáʔ txʷaʔcícl.
³⁴ suʔxənʔáxʷs kʷaʔčəʔ, “húy cxʷ kʷaʔčəʔ.

⁶ So he walked inland to the mountains.
⁷ He went far into the woods.
⁸ He got tired.
⁹ So he lay down and slept.
¹⁰ He was still sleeping there when he was approached by the wolves.
¹¹ So he was taken, being packed over home to where the wolves were, the wolves' home.
¹² So they got him there.
¹³ Then they figured and asked him, “What were you doing there on the ground sleeping?
¹⁴ You are very far from your home.”
¹⁵ Then they were told by the boy, “I'm very... I feel very bad because I'm despised by the other children.
¹⁶ I'm not accepted when I join in when... they're playing.
¹⁷ It's because I take it too easy.
¹⁸ I can't run.
¹⁹ I can't jump.
²⁰ My legs are weak.
²¹ My arms are weak.”
²² “Oh, we'll fix that.”
²³ So they ate it and took off the roots or whatever it was while it was a tree.
²⁴ They removed the roots from his legs.
²⁵ They also did it to his hands.
²⁶ They finished doing that to him while they removed the roots from his legs and hands.
²⁷ They told him to go out and jump.
²⁸ So he went outside and jumped but he didn't go high.
²⁹ He was called in again.
³⁰ Again they removed what was on his legs and hands.
³¹ He was told again to go out again and jump.
³² So he again went outside and jumped.
³³ He went high.
³⁴ So they told him, “You're finished.
³⁵ Go home and join in with your fellow children, fellow boys.”
³⁶ Then he went again down to the beach and went home.
³⁷ Then he got home.
³⁸ The boys were continuing playing.

35 hiyá? cx^w k^wa?ča? túk^w ?i? təŋk^wá?ct ?a? k^wsə nk^wlsłəyé?łqł ?ənk^wlsu?áwəs.”

36 níł č' su?hiyá?s láy łcú hiyá? túk^w.

37 níł č' su?čáŋs.

38 su?i?á?i č' k^wa?ča? qa?xqínj cə k^wlsu?áwəs słá?yé?łqł.

39 níł č' su?úx^ws ?a? cə sx^w?iyás ya? ?əł ?a?á?məts ?əł xáls t xčŋíns.

40 su?a?á?məts.

41 su?láy^s xə?xłám.

42 k^wəntís ?i? ?áwə č' k^wa? nu?k^wəntəŋs ?a? cawhá?ił sq^wa?há?uŋəx^ws.

43 hiyá? č' tx^w?úx^wnəsəŋ ?a? cə sq^wa?qtəmús čtə wu? ?u?stáŋəs ya? čtə.

44 ?i? níł č' su?lłé?s či sx^w?təŋs x^wtíŋts cə sq^wa?xqínj^s cə su?áwəs.

45 ?i? k^wəntíŋj č' k^wa?ča? ?a? cə né?.

46 níł č' su?q^wánsəŋs k^wa? ?n?ás təŋk^wá?ct.

47 níł č' su?təŋk^wá?ct.

48 ?i? ?ən?á č' ?u? x^wəŋ ?əł k^wa?nə?ŋəts.

49 tx^wa?cicl ?əł x^w?təŋs.

50 lłk^wnás cə sqqínj^s k^wa? ?u?stáŋəs ya? čtə sq^wa?xqínj^s cawhá?ił su?áwəs.

51 húy č' k^wa?ča? sq^wa?xqínj^s.

52 ?u?xəŋ?átəŋ, “húy^w k^wa?ča? ?i? yá?ct.

53 hiyá? ca? st k^wánəŋət.

54 k^wánəŋət ca? st.

55 slé?ł či sčxčənáx^wł k^wa? x^wəŋəx^w čtə k^wa? k^wánəŋətəx^w.”

56 níł č' su?i?yá?ct^s.

57 su?k^wánəŋəts cawhíł.

58 pǝá?k^wł cawhá?ił su?áwəs.

59 níł č' cə x^wəŋ ti sk^wánəŋəts təŋk^wá?ct.

60 ?i? níł č' k^wa?ča? su?k^wánəŋəts.

61 su?húyŋs k^wa?ča?.

62 húyəs k^wa?ča? cə k^wlsu?áwəs.

63 níł su?čáŋs láy ?úx^w ?a? cə sx^w?iyás ya? ?əł ?a?á?məts ?a? k^wi ?u?xənáł.

64 níł č' k^wa?ča? su?tx^wa?slé?s ?a? tə k^wlsłəyé?łqł.

65 tx^wa?... tx^wa?cicləŋ čtə wu?.

66 tx^wa?si?áməŋ swəyqa? c... xčnánj^s ?a? či su?cə?é?ts ?u? x^wá?x^wa?.

39 He went to where he usually sat when he felt bad.

40 He was sitting.

41 He watched again.

42 He watched but was not looked at by the team members.

43 The ball, whatever it was, came to him.

44 He wanted to jump, jump for what the boys were playing with.

45 He was watched by them.

46 Then they asked him to join in.

47 Then he joined in.

48 He came running fast.

49 He jumped high.

50 He took whatever it was those boys were playing with.

51 They finished playing.

52 They said to him, “Let’s get ready.

53 We’ll go run.

54 We’ll run.

55 We want to find out if you are fast when you run.”

56 Then they got ready.

57 So they ran.

58 The boys raced.

59 Then the fast running one joined in.

60 And then he ran.

61 Then they were left behind.

62 He left his fellows behind.

63 Then he went home again to where he usually sat all the time.

64 Then his fellow boys got to like him.

65 He was raised up, I guess.

66 He became a respected man when they found out that he was really fast.

67 He truly ran fast.

68 That’s all I know.

⁶⁷ cəʔéʔt ʔuʔ xʷəŋ ti skʷánəŋəts.

⁶⁸ That's all I know.

22 The Boy Who Lived with Wolves (The Weak Little Man) (third version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

1997, from video recorded by Francine Swift

WeakLittleMan-3.mp3

¹ qaʔqiʔám č'yaʔ cə swéʔwəs.

² húʔ č'ʔaʔáʔmət skʷəníts ti néʔ suʔáʔwəs

qaʔxqínʔ ʔiʔ mán'ʔuʔ xál t xčŋíns.

³ sléʔs čí sqqíns ʔiʔ ʔáw kʷaʔ ʔántəŋs.

⁴ níl č' suʔmán č'ʔuʔ qaʔqiʔám.

⁵ níl č' suʔštəŋs cúŋ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə čáʔyəqʷ.

⁶ txʷaʔyéy' č'kʷaʔčəʔ ʔiʔ kʷHčikʷs.

⁷ níl č' suʔstáctə ʔiʔ ʔitt.

⁸ ʔéʔtt č'kʷaʔčəʔ ʔiʔ tsnósəŋ ʔaʔ cə stəyáʔčəŋ.

⁹ suʔttúʔkʷtəŋs ʔaʔ cə stáʔčəŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tkʷístəŋ
ʔúxʷ ʔənʔá ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋs.

¹⁰ tós č'ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋs.

¹¹ níl č' suʔcčəstəŋs ʔiʔ čtátəŋ, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ
kʷaʔčəʔ ʔənsxʷmán' ʔuʔyéy' č' čáʔyəqʷ cə
ʔənsʔéʔtt?”

¹² “níl nəsmán' ʔuʔ yəščənúŋət xál cə nəxčŋín.

¹³ nəsléʔ čí nəsqqín təŋkʷáct ʔiʔ cə suʔáʔwəs ʔiʔ
ʔáwə cŋ c qʷaʔánətəŋəŋ.

¹⁴ níl kʷaʔčəʔ sxʷxól tiə nəxčŋín.

¹⁵ níl nəsuʔštəŋ ʔənʔá cúŋ.”

¹⁶ “ó, ʔəy. ʔuʔxtéʔt caʔ st.

¹⁷ ʔuʔčáct caʔ st.”

¹⁸ níl č' suʔŋjəŋs cə xʷnánʔ ʔaʔ qʷcəŋ ʔaʔ cə
sxənaʔs ʔiʔ cə cáyss.

¹⁹ ŋjəŋ č'.

²⁰ húy č' cə slŋjəŋs.

²¹ húy č' ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ, “ʔúxʷ čí sqéyŋ ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ.”

²² níl č' suʔsqíyəŋs ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáwə c
txʷaʔcícl.

²³ níl č' suʔláyys qʷánsəŋ čixʷánʔ.

²⁴ suʔčəyəxʷ ʔiʔ láy ʔjəŋ cə néʔ qʷcəŋ.

²⁵ čáy ʔaʔ cə sxənaʔs ʔiʔ cə cáyss.

²⁶ níl č' suʔhúyys ʔiʔ ʔuʔláy sət, “ʔúxʷ čí xʷítəŋ.

²⁷ sqíyŋ ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ.”

²⁸ níl č' suʔsqíyŋs ʔiʔ xʷítəŋ ʔiʔ mán'
ʔuʔtxʷaʔcícl.

¹ The boy was weak.

² When he sat watching the other boys playing,
he felt very bad.

³ He wanted to play but was not allowed to.

⁴ It was because he was very weak.

⁵ Then he went inland to the back woods.

⁶ He got far and became tired.

⁷ Then he lay down and slept.

⁸ He was sleeping and was approached by the
wolves.

⁹ He was being taken home by the wolf and he
was taken home to their house.

¹⁰ They arrived at their house.

¹¹ Then they woke him and asked him, “What
are you doing so very far in the woods
sleeping?”

¹² “It's because I'm very pitiful and depressed.

¹³ I want to join in playing with the boys, but
I'm not invited.

¹⁴ That's why I feel bad.

¹⁵ Then I walked inland.”

¹⁶ “Oh, good. We'll fix you.

¹⁷ We'll do it.”

¹⁸ Then they removed the roots from his legs
and arms.

¹⁹ They removed them.

²⁰ They finished removing them.

²¹ They finished and he was told, “Go outside
and jump.”

²² Then he went outside and jumped, but he
didn't go high.

²³ Then he was called inside again.

²⁴ He went in and again they removed the roots
that were still there.

²⁵ They worked on his legs and arms.

²⁶ Then they finished and told him again, “Go
jump.

²⁷ Go outside and jump.”

29 “ó, tx^waʔshúy st.
 30 ʎúm' cx^w k^waʔ.
 31 hiyáʔ cx^w k^waʔčəʔ túk^w.”
 32 níʔ č' suʔhiyáʔs tk^wístəŋ.
 33 níʔ č' suʔčǎŋs cəwníʔ swéʔwəs.
 34 ʔiʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás yaʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənǎʔ ti sʔaʔáʔməts.
 35 xəʔxíám' ʔaʔ cə néʔ sq^wóyaʔšəns.
 36 ʔiyá č' k^waʔčəʔ sʔaʔáʔməts.
 37 ʔiʔ húʔ č' t^x... tx^wʔúx^wnəsəŋ ʔaʔ cə sqaʔqtəmús qaʔxqínʔ cə suʔáʔwəs ʔiʔ sléʔs č' sx^wtíŋts.
 38 ʔiʔ ʔáw č' k^waʔ x^wítəŋs.
 39 ʔáwə c sléʔs č' s^xčnǎx^w, s^xčnǎŋs cə suʔáʔwəs ʔaʔ č' stx^waʔx^wáʔx^waʔs.
 40 k^wəntíŋ č' k^waʔčəʔ ʔaʔ cə néʔ suʔáʔwəs.
 41 níʔ č' suʔxənʔátəŋ, “ʔənʔá č'.”
 42 təŋk^wáct q' qqín.
 43 qqínʔ ʔəstǎŋk^w ʔaʔ ʔníŋʔ.”
 44 níʔ č' suʔtəŋk^wáct.
 45 húʔ č' k^waʔčəʔ čšútəŋ ʔaʔ cə sqaʔqtəmús ʔiʔ níʔ suʔx^wítəŋs hiyáʔ tx^waʔcicl ʎk^wnás.
 46 ʔiʔ ʔáw č' k^waʔ q^wáyəʔs caʔnáʔiʔ sq^wúʔšəns.
 47 suʔxənʔátəŋs, “k^wánəŋət caʔ st.
 48 hiyáʔ caʔ st k^wánəŋət ʔaʔ č' s^xčnǎŋs k^waʔ ʔuʔx^wəŋs u ʔəʔ k^wánəŋəts.”
 49 níʔ č' suʔyáʔctə cə x^wóyŋx^w ʔəʔ k^wánəŋəts t suʔáʔwəs.
 50 suʔk^wánəŋəts ʔiʔ níʔ suʔʎíʎúyəs hiyáʔ tx^waʔyéy' č' ʔiʔlčáʔis.
 51 sčǎŋs ʔaʔ cə sq^wóyaʔšəns.
 52 níʔ č' suʔxčnǎŋs ʔaʔ č' smánis ʔuʔ tx^waʔx^wáʔx^waʔ.
 53 tx^waʔx^wáʔx^waʔ ʔəʔ x^wítəŋs.
 54 tx^waʔx^wəŋ... x^wəŋ ʔəʔ k^wánəŋəts.
 55 tx^waʔəy' č' swéʔwəs cəwníʔ.
 56 ʔawmán' č' k^waʔčəʔ sléʔʔ.
 57 níʔ suʔxənəʔs xčtíŋ.
 58 suʔhúys.

28 Then he went outside and jumped and went very high.
 29 “Oh, we’re finished.
 30 You are all right.
 31 Now go home.”
 32 Then he was taken home.
 33 Then the boy got home.
 34 And he went to where he always sat.
 35 He was watching his companions.
 36 He was sitting there.
 37 And when... the ball the boys were playing with came toward him and he wanted to jump for it.
 38 But he didn’t jump.
 39 He didn’t want them to find out, the boys to find out that he was quick.
 40 He was being watched by the boys that were there.
 41 Then they told him, “Come.
 42 Join in playing.
 43 Play with us.”
 44 Then he joined them.
 45 When the ball was thrown to him, he jumped high and he got it.
 46 His companions couldn’t believe it.
 47 Then they said to him, “We will run.
 48 We will go run to find out if he’s fast when he runs.”
 49 The boys of the village prepared to run.
 50 So he ran and he left them behind, going far ahead.
 51 He got home to his companions.
 52 They knew that he had become very quick.
 53 He became a quick jumper.
 54 He had become a fast runner.
 55 The boy had become well.
 56 It was because he was liked.
 57 Everyone knew him.
 58 It’s finished.

23 Whisky Jack

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 1, 1998

WhiskyJack.mp3

Whisky jack is a nickname for the Canada jay, a bird that is famously bold around humans. This story explains why he does not fly south for the winter like other birds.

Although the Canada jay can be found in Klallam territory, we have not recorded a Klallam name for the bird. In fact, we have no name for it in any of the Straits dialects. In the tradition of some eastern North American First Nations, the Canada jay is an important trickster character, but this is the only reference to the bird in all of the material I have recorded. There was a First Nations newsletter at the time that had a version of this story in English. I suspect that wətónəxən learned the story from that.

¹ qʷáqwiʔ cn cə naʔátəŋ whisky jack cícáʔcəmʔ
ʔaʔ čí sʔéʔs čí shiyáʔs ʔiʔsəwáʔ ʔaʔ tiə néʔ
cícáʔcəmʔ kʷaʔ sxʷhiyáʔəs kʷáyəŋ ʔiʔyaʔyi...
ʔiʔyaʔyíyəŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ ti sxʷʔiyás ti skʷəwəŋs ʔaʔ
t... ʔəʔ čənsútčs.

² níʔ čʔ suʔpáʔəcts ʔiʔ sqiʔámʔ čí skʷáyəŋs
ʔawímánʔ ʔuʔ čəyíʔ cə tútáwiʔs.

³ níʔ čʔ suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ cə sʔúqʷaʔs kʷaʔ hiyáʔs
ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə čəyq̄ cəʔcəmʔ, múʔuqʷ ʔuʔxənəstaŋ
ʔiʔ qəməŋ ʔaʔ čí sʔqáʔi.

⁴ níʔ čʔ suʔhiyáʔs.

⁵ qəməŋ ʔaʔ cə sʔqáʔi.

⁶ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə čəyq̄ múʔuqʷ.

⁷ qəməŋ ʔaʔ čí sʔqáʔis ʔuʔʔqʷəts ʔaʔ cə skʷáʔs
táwiʔs.

⁸ ʔiʔ mánʔ čʔ ʔuʔ čəyq̄.

⁹ kʷáʔəts kʷaʔčaʔ.

¹⁰ páʔəct ti skʷáyəŋs ʔiʔ ʔáy čʔ ʔuʔ sqiʔámʔ.

¹¹ ʔuʔáw c txʷaʔyíyʔiʔ stəŋ ʔəʔ kʷáyəŋs.

¹² níʔ čʔ suʔxənəŋs ʔaʔ čí shúys.

¹³ “ʔuʔáʔaʔ.. ʔuʔáʔaʔ caʔn ʔaʔ tiə čənsútč.

¹⁴ ʔáw caʔn t hiyáʔ ʔiʔsəwáʔ tiə néʔ cəʔcəmʔ
kʷaʔ hiyáʔs saʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ čí sxʷʔiyás čí
skʷəwəŋs.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ níʔ cə nsuʔtəŋkʷáʔəct ʔaʔ tiə ʔəxʷiyŋxʷ.”

That’s about the rest I could do on that.

¹ I’m talking about what they call whisky jack
bird when he wanted to go along with some
birds that were going flying... far away to where
it’s warm in the winter.

² He tried but he couldn’t fly because his wings
were too short.

³ He was told by his brother to go over to the big
birds, ducks and everything and ask for feathers.

⁴ So he went.

⁵ He asked for feathers.

⁶ He went to the big duck.

⁷ He asked for feathers to stick onto his own
wing.

⁸ But they were too big.

⁹ He ignored it.

¹⁰ He tried to fly but he still couldn’t.

¹¹ He didn’t get far and he’d drop when he flew.

¹² Then he said that he was finished.

¹³ “I’ll stay here this winter.

¹⁴ I won’t go along with those other birds when
they go to where it’s warm.

¹⁵ And so I’ll mix in with the locals.”

That’s about the rest I could do on that.

24 From the Rich People (Gathering Feathers)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 18, 1979

FromTheRichPeople.mp3

wətónəxən told this story many times, but we have only one good recording of it. In the old days, young women apparently spent a lot of time gathering down feathers. They were used for bedding and for ceremonial purposes in the winter dances. In this story, the girls are gathering feathers and try but fail to attract the attention of a rich young man.

The song at the end of the story has obscure words. wətónəxən said, “I don’t know the meaning of the words in the song--just learned it from my dad. It means something like ‘hey, you.’”

¹ čáʔsaʔ č'kʷaʔčaʔ slənlániʔ.

² ʔiʔá... ʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ čí feathers ti qʷəní.

³ sxʷʔáʔmət cə səáʔiʔs.

⁴ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔkʷónəxʷs cə siʔám' swóyqáʔ.

⁵ ʔiʔ sléʔs čí tsnúŋəts.

⁶ ʔiʔ ʔáw.

⁷ sxʷaʔtíní.

⁸ ʔawyaʔyəščənúŋət č' ʔiʔ cəwnáytxʷ cə slənláni.

⁹ níʔ č'kʷaʔčaʔ suʔtíyms.

¹⁰ tíym tə ʔaʔ cə swóyqáʔ, siʔám' swóyqáʔ.

¹¹ níʔ kʷaʔčaʔ suʔáxəŋs cə stíym:

¹² ʔíčina, kʷáʔnəŋ.

¹³ ʔíčina, kʷáʔnəŋ.

¹⁴ čiyás yaʔ stəŋ tə nətítín ʔaʔ he.

ʔíčina, kʷáʔnəŋ.

ʔíčina, kʷáʔnəŋ.

čiyás yaʔ stəŋ tə nətítín ʔaʔ he.

¹ There were two women.

² They were looking for gull feathers.

³ They were making a bed.

⁴ Then they saw a rich man.

⁵ They wanted to get near him.

⁶ But no.

⁷ He didn't like them.

⁸ It was because they were poor people, and he refused to marry them.

⁹ So, then they sang.

¹⁰ They sang to the man, rich man.

¹¹ Then they did the song:

¹² My goodness, rejected.

¹³ My goodness, rejected.

¹⁴ Pursued [the meaning of ‘stəŋ tə nətítín ʔaʔ he’ is not known].

25 Two Deaf Fishermen

wətə́nə̀xən Tom Charles, Sr.

1996, recorded by Michael Charles

DeafFishermen.mp3

This is another story that wətə́nə̀xən loved to tell; we have recorded it several times. It is really the only Klallam text of the ‘joke’ genre that we have. Since it is short, this is a favorite one for students to memorize. It contains good examples of various features of Klallam grammar.

Can you tell me that Deaf Fishermen story in English and Klallam.

Oh, yeah. I’ll tell you in Klallam.

OK.

¹ yéʔkʷsəŋ č’cə náʔcùʔ sqʷiʔáʔən.

² hiyáʔ č’láʔcuʔ.

³ láʔcuʔ ʔiʔ sqʷúʔšən.

⁴ níʔ č’suʔhaqíct̚s.

⁵ hiyáʔ ʔíst̚.

⁶ ʔuʔá č’c txʷaʔyaʔyíyŋ čəmə́snəkʷi ʔaʔ čí náʔcùʔ ʔáy ʔuʔ sqʷiʔáʔən.

⁷ sqʷiʔáʔən swóyq̄aʔ píšmən.

⁸ níʔ č’suʔkʷácəŋs cə náʔcùʔ, “txʷín cxʷ ʔuč’?

⁹ hiyáʔ u cxʷ lácuʔ?”

¹⁰ suʔqʷáȳs cə náʔcùʔ ʔiʔéʔst̚, “ʔáwə.

¹¹ hiyáʔ cn lácuʔ.”

¹² suʔqʷáȳs c náʔcùʔ, “ó, nə̀xč̄ŋín ta ʔaʔ čí nshiyáʔ lácuʔ.”

Can you tell me that Deaf Fishermen story in English and Klallam.

Oh, yeah. I’ll tell you in Klallam.

OK.

¹ One deaf man got ready.

² He went fishing.

³ Fishing with a partner.

⁴ Then he shoved off.

⁵ He paddled.

⁶ He hadn’t yet gone far when he met another man who was also deaf.

⁷ He was a deaf fisherman.

⁸ Then one of them hollered, “Where are you going?”

⁹ Are you going fishing?”

¹⁰ So he the other one paddling said, “No.

¹¹ I’m going fishing.”

¹² Then the other one said, “Oh, I thought you were going fishing.”

26 Mount Baker and Mount Olympus Fight

wətánəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

September 29, 1993

MtBaker&Olympus.mp3

Mount Baker is an active volcano near Bellingham, Washington. On clear days, it is visible—occasionally with a whisp of smoke rising from its peak—across the Salish Sea, from just about anywhere in Klallam territory on both sides of the Strait of Juan de Fuca. Mount Olympus is the highest mountain on the Olympic Peninsula, within Klallam territory. It is not a volcano, but its peaks and glaciers dominate the southern horizon from Becher Bay and elsewhere on southern Vancouver Island. This story was told while wətánəxən was visiting at Elwha, so he says “this one here” referring to Mount Olympus.

As wətánəxən points out, this story represents the folk memory of times when Mt. Baker was erupting, throwing rocks, and Mt. Olympus was actively moving rocks in earthquakes.

- ¹ ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ʔuʔ nəsyɑʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi
nəsʔáyəx^w yaʔ ti suʔxənǎł čʔ yaʔ ti
suʔk^wéʔwəntiʔs, Mount Baker and this one here.
- ² čəyśútiʔ čʔ yaʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənǎł.
- ³ I guess erupting or something.
- ⁴ ʔiʔ níł čʔ yaʔ suʔčəyśútiʔs yaʔ ʔəl k^wéʔwəntiʔs.
- ⁵ This mountain and the Mt. Baker.

- ¹ My elders told me that they were fighting all the time, Mount Baker and this one here (Mount Olympus).
- ² They were throwing things at each other all the time.
- ³ I guess erupting or something.
- ⁴ They were throwing at each other when they were fighting.
- ⁵ This mountain and the Mt. Baker.

Anecdotes and Conversations

27 Making a Deer Hoof Rattle

wəténəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 1, 1979

MakeDeerHoofRattle.mp3

The k^wčmín is a stout stick with dried deer hooves attached. It is used as a rattle for music in the winter dance ceremonies. When I worked with wəténəxən in 1979, he had a long line hung with deer hooves drying in the sun outside his house.

¹ hú? st ʎk^wnáx^w ti sʎənaʎs ti smóyəc ʎi? níʎ
suʎq^wəyəníʎ.

² hú? k^waʎčəʎ q^wóy ti sʎənaʎs ʎi? suʎłəŋs t
k^wčmínł.

³ níʎ suʎíxł.

⁴ suʎxáčł.

⁵ suʎxáčəŋs ʎi? níʎ suʎtx^wʎóy^s c k^wčmínł.

⁶ ʎi? tx^waʎxáčəŋ sclóq^włł ti císən k^waʎ stəŋəs čə
ti sʎ^wclóq^wəns.

¹ When we get the deer hooves, we boil them.

² When the hooves are done, it comes off our rattle.

³ Then we scrape it.

⁴ So we dry it.

⁵ So it's dry and then our deer hoof rattle becomes good.

⁶ And it becomes dry and we make a hole in it with a nail or whatever will make a hole.

28 Pit-lamping

wətənəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 16, 1995

Pitlamping.mp3

Pit-lamping refers to the use of a light of some sort to hunt at night. The practice is now illegal in Washington, but legal as a treaty right for the Saanich First Nation in British Columbia. This story mentions deer, which are temporarily blinded and stunned by a sudden light. Mink and other nocturnal animals were also hunted this way. Pit-lamping is still used to attract fish like flounder at night. The light can come from any source, but wətənəxən described it as a pitch-wood fire in a washtub in the bow of the canoe. Some elders feel that it is not really ‘pit-lamping’ unless you are using a real ‘pit-lamp’, which is the carbide headlamp formerly used by miners.

¹ We used to go pit-lamping, me and my uncle Henry.

² naʔáts ti xʷanítəm “pit-lamping”.

³ ʔi ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ʔuʔ scáys.

⁴ ʔuʔmán ixʷ yaʔ ʔuʔ cáʔxʷəŋʔ či sstəŋs cúŋ
łiyáŋ ʔaʔ či shúʔpt.

⁵ níł suʔístł yaʔ tʰəŋəŋ ʔaʔ... txʷʔúxʷ ʔaʔSooke,
súʔukʷ.

⁶ níł sxʷʔiyáł ti sŋaʔkʷaʔcútł ʔi ʔuʔłáčct.

⁷ níł tə suʔłáčcts. suʔčqʷəts cə ŋáʔəqs.

⁸ suʔístł həwíyŋ.

⁹ ʔiʔ táʔkʷats kʷaʔčaʔ cə sŋiyánt.

¹⁰ ʔuʔaʔísts ʔiʔ ʔuʔkʷənəs ti qəyəŋs ti húʔpt.

¹¹ níł suʔčúkwts.

¹² ʔiʔ húʔ ʔkʷnás ʔiʔ tʰwáss či snəxʷłs ʔaʔ cə
sŋiyánt.

¹³ ʔiʔ cúŋ kʷaʔ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷnəs cə sqəčaʔs.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔuʔiʔáʔił cn.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ sáʔsiʔsiʔ yaʔ cn ʔawínán ʔuʔ čəyq̄ ti
scúyłc ʔiyá ʔaʔsiyŋúykʷł.

¹⁶ níł kʷaʔčaʔ nəsxʷʔiyá yaʔ ti nsuʔŋaʔkʷaʔcút
ʔiʔáʔił ʔaʔ cə snəxʷłs.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ ʔuʔtčísts ti húʔpt ʔiʔ ʔúyəłtxʷ ʔaʔ cə
snəxʷł.

¹⁸ suʔtúkʷł yaʔ.

¹⁹ húʔ kʷənəs ti nəcúʔ ʔáy ʔiʔ ʔáy čkʷúts ʔiʔ ʔáy
ʔuʔ ʔúyłts.

²⁰ čəs... nəcúʔ, čəsaʔ ti sqəčaʔs ʔiʔ tkʷísts.

²¹ ʔiʔ níł kʷaʔčaʔ ʔuʔ sʔəŋaʔts ti ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ ʔəł
čəŋəł.

²² ʔuʔxənəl yaʔ ti suʔłiyáŋs ʔaʔ ti sməyəc ʔəł
ʔəsnáts.

¹ We used to go pit-lamping, me and my uncle Henry.

² The white men call it “pit-lamping”.

³ It’s the only work he had.

⁴ I guess he was too lazy to walk into the woods looking for deer.

⁵ So we paddled over to... going toward Sooke.

⁶ That’s where we waited until it got dark.

⁷ Then it got dark. He lit his lamp.

⁸ So we paddled back.

⁹ He was shining a light on the rocks.

¹⁰ He was doing that with it and he sees the eyes of the deer.

¹¹ Then he’d shoot it.

¹² If he got it, he’d beach his canoe on the rocks.

¹³ He’d go up into the bush to get his catch.

¹⁴ And I’d be aboard.

¹⁵ I was scared because the waves were very big there at Beechey Head.

¹⁶ That’s where I was waiting aboard his canoe.

¹⁷ And he brought the deer here and loaded it onto the canoe.

¹⁸ So we went home.

¹⁹ If he saw another one again, again he’d shoot it and load it, too.

²⁰ He’d get one or two and he’d take them home.

²¹ And then he’d give it to the village when we got home.

²² He always looked for elk at night.

²³ He didn’t walk into the bush to search.

²⁴ We only paddled.

That’s about all I know about that.

²³ ʔáw k^waʔ štéŋs cúŋ ti líyáŋs.

²⁴ húy ti suʔéʔstł.

That's about all I know about that.

29 Blackfish Jump at Fishermen (first version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 16, 1995

BlackfishJump-1.mp3

The blackfish is the orca or killer whale. The blackfish is a friend to the Coast Salish people and there are traditions told by other Klallam storytellers about how the blackfish are really humans and can be helpful. This story, however, tells of a surprising event that wətónəxən witnessed with his own eyes.

¹ k^wi nəʂłácu ya? ʔu?...
² ʔácu st ʔiyá ʔaʔšiyŋúyk^wł.
³ ʔi? k^włtáci cə ɲəni čx^wəyu?.
⁴ ʔáw c čx^wəyu?, qłúməčən.
⁵ ɲəni qłúməčən.
⁶ ʔu?k^wənít st ʔčəʔáwəł ʔa? cə snəx^wł.
⁷ ʔáwəł či sx^wtəxənəŋł či sx^wéʔictł ʔa? cawnił
qəyłúməčən.
⁸ ʔi? né? cə x^wiyaniłəm ʔiyá ʔa? cə sɲiyánt c
sféʔšəns.
⁹ ʔáwəł nəʂčít či snátəŋs či čuʔúwəs ya?.
¹⁰ twawfəʔšəni k^waʔčə? cawháʔił x^wiyana...
x^wiyaniłəm ʔi? k^włhiyá? x^wtíŋtəŋ ʔa? cə
qłúməčən, čəsa? qłúməčən.
¹¹ xčŋín čtə wu? cə qəyłúməčən ʔa? či sʔásx^ws
cə ʔiyá ʔa? cə sɲiyánt.
¹² ʔi? nił tə ʔu? ʔəyčłáyŋx^w x^wiyaniłəm cə ʔáy
ʔu? féʔšəni.
¹³ ʔi? ʔu?x^wəŋ k^wə ya? cə sx^wítəŋs k^wəwəháʔił
x^wiyaniłəm.
¹⁴ sx^wʔáwəłəs ʔk^wnán ʔa? cə qłúməčən.
¹⁵ mán ya? ʔu? xéʔsi?.
¹⁶ ʔəc ya? sáysi? ʔa? k^wi nəʂk^wənít c ʔiyá
sx^wx^wítəŋ ya? ʔa? k^wín tx^waʔcił ʔa? cə sɲiyánt.
¹⁷ q^wíŋi cawnił qəyłúməčən čəsa?.
¹⁸ k^wənk^wánəŋət k^waʔčə? cawháʔił x^wiyaniłəm
cúŋ.
¹⁹ x^wéʔict ʔa? cə q^wú?.
²⁰ nił k^wa? ʔáyəs x^wtíŋtəŋ ʔa? cə qłúməčən.
²¹ ʔu?əy'tə sʔáwəłəs ʔk^wnán ʔa? cə cawháʔił
qłúməčən.
²² su?... nił k^waʔčə? sx^wʔəc ya? sáysi? ʔa? k^wə
nəʂk^wənít cə syáyəctə cə qłúməčən ʔəł táčqš
qłúməčən.
That's about all I can say.

¹ I was fishing...
² We were fishing at Beechey Head.
³ And many whales got there.
⁴ They weren't whales, they were blackfish.
⁵ There were many blackfish.
⁶ We could see them underneath our canoe.
⁷ We had nowhere to go to move away from
those blackfish.
⁸ There were white men there on the rocks
fishing.
⁹ I don't know what they were using is called.
¹⁰ Those white men were still fishing and they
were jumped by the blackfish, two blackfish.
¹¹ The blackfish must have thought they were
seals on the rocks.
¹² But they were people, white people also
fishing.
¹³ Those white men were quick to jump.
¹⁴ So they weren't caught by the blackfish.
¹⁵ They were very fierce.
¹⁶ I was frightened at what I was watching
where they jumped at several that went high up
on the rocks.
¹⁷ Those two blackfish left the water.
¹⁸ Those white men ran up away from the water.
¹⁹ They moved away from the water.
²⁰ It was in case they got jumped again by the
blackfish.
²¹ It's good that nobody was caught by the
blackfish.
²² It was me that was frightened to watch what
those blackfish do when they were angry
blackfish.
That's about all I can say.

30 Blackfish Jump at Fishermen (second version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 17, 1996

BlackfishJump-2.mp3

¹ ncáx^w ya? k^wi nəsłácu ʔiyá ʔa?sx^wk^wtú?əŋ ʔi?
k^włtáci cə ɲón' qłúməčən.

² ʔáwənə nəsʔúx^w či nəsx^wé?ict ʔa? cənɪł ʔu?ɲón'
qłúməčən.

³ ʔi? čá?sa? x^wiyanítam cə ła?łtí?əw?is ya? ʔa?
cə sɲiyánt.

⁴ twawʔáxəŋ k^wa?čəa?

⁵ ʔu?k^wənɪt cn ʔi? k^włx^wtíŋtəŋ ʔa? cə
qəyłúməčən.

⁶ čəsa? qłúməčən cə x^wítəŋ.

⁷ ʔúx^wnəsəŋ cə ła?łtí?əw?is x^wanítam.

⁸ ʔəc ya? sáyisi?

⁹ ʔáwənə nəsxčít k^wa? sáyisi?s u ya? čtə cə
x^wiyanítam.

¹⁰ k^wánəŋət k^wa? cúŋ cawháhá?il x^wiyanítam.

¹¹ cə?it ix^w ʔu? sáyisi?

¹² níl su?ʔhúys tiə.

¹ One time I was fishing at Raven Place and
many blackfish got there.

² I had nowhere to go to get away from those
many blackfish.

³ There were two white men casting from a
rock.

⁴ They were still doing that.

⁵ I was watching them and they got jumped on
by the blackfish.

⁶ It was two blackfish that jumped.

⁷ They went at the casting white men.

⁸ I was scared.

⁹ I don't know if the white men were scared.

¹⁰ Those white men ran inland.

¹¹ They must have been truly scared.

¹² This is finished.

31 A Sea Lion Attack (first version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 16, 1995

SeaLionAttack-1.mp3

wətónəxən recounts a time when he was chased by a sea lion while fishing out on the strait.

¹ ncáx^w k^wi nəsłácu ʔiyá ʔa?łčás.

² ʔi? ʔu?əstásł cn ʔa? cə sɲiyánt.

³ ʔi?áŋ cn ʔa? či ʔáčt.

⁴ nəsx^wúyəm k^wə [unintelligible].

⁵ ʔi? k^włtáci cə ʔəśás.

⁶ níl nəsú?ččásəŋ.

⁷ x^wəŋ k^wa?čəa? ti nəs?ist tán.

⁸ ʔi? čəyáy ʔi? ʔúył ʔa? cə sk^wá?əts cə
nəsnəx^wł ʔi? ča?təx^w cn ʔa? cə cácu ʔa? cə
sɲiyánt.

⁹ níl nəsú?q^wíŋi t^xwás cə nəsnəx^wł.

¹⁰ səys... sáyisi? cn ʔa? cawhíł ʔəśás.

¹ It was one time I was fishing there at
Discovery Island.

² And I was close to the rocks.

³ I was looking for lingcod.

⁴ I sold them [unintelligible].

⁵ A sea lion got there.

⁶ Then it chased me.

⁷ So I paddled ashore fast.

⁸ And it almost got into the stern of my
canoe as I just got to the beach on the rocks.

⁹ Then I got out and beached my canoe.

¹⁰ I was afraid of that sea lion.

¹¹ ʁčɲín ʔaʔ čí nəsɲaŋútəŋ caʔ kʷaʔ

[unintelligible]ən.

¹² ʔi ʔuʔɬawhúnəʔt cn tə.

That's all I know about that. That's a short one.

¹¹ I thought it was going to eat me up when I [unintelligible].

[Tom says /ʁčít/ on the recoding, but corrects it to /ʁčɲín/ on listening.]

¹² But I managed to get away.

That's all I know about that. That's a short one.

32 A Sea Lion Attack (second version)

wətə́nəxə́n Tom Charles, Sr.

July 19, 1996

SeaLionAttack-2.mp3

¹ nəcǎxʷ kʷə nəsʔiʔéʔst ʔiyá ʔaʔɬčás.

² ʔáʔcuʔ cn.

³ nsuʔhiyáʔ...

⁴ ʔuʔəstásɬ cn ʔaʔ cə sɲəŋɲánt.

⁵ nəsuʔhiyáʔ mán' ʔuʔ tsóct.

⁶ ʔiʔ kʷɬɬíq cə ʔəśás ʔuʔiyá ʔaʔ cə nəskʷáʔəʔt cə nsnóxʷɬ.

⁷ ʔiʔ mán' ʔuʔ ʁéʔsiʔ cawhíɬ.

⁸ níɬ nəsuʔtáy tán.

⁹ níɬ nəsuʔččásəŋ ʔaʔ cawhíɬ ʔəśás.

¹⁰ níɬ ɬəŋ ʔuʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə skʷáʔəʔts cə nəsnóxʷɬ.

¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔuʔtáxʷ cn ʔaʔ cə... cə cácuʔ sɲiyánt.

¹² nsuʔxʷítəŋ qʷíŋi ʔiʔ tɬʷás cə nəsnóxʷɬ.

¹³ níɬ kʷaʔ suʔhiyáʔs cawhíɬ ʔəśás.

¹⁴ sáyšiʔ cn ʔawhəxčɲín tə ʔaʔ čí nskʷiʔəʔtəŋ caʔ ʔiʔ ŋaŋútəŋ kʷaʔ ʔuʔstáŋəs.

¹⁵ ʔó, mán' č' ʔuʔ ʁéʔsi ti ʔəśás ɬəʔáčqəʔs.

¹⁶ níɬ kʷaʔčəʔ nəsxʷaʔtín' ʔaʔ cawhíɬ ʔəśás.

¹⁷ níɬ suʔxónəs ʁčtín'.

¹ One time I was paddling at Discovery Island.

² I was fishing.

³ So I went...

⁴ I was close to the rocks.

⁵ Then I got very close.

⁶ The sea lion came up out of the water at the stern of my canoe.

⁷ He was very fierce.

⁸ Then I raced ashore.

⁹ I was chased by that sea lion.

¹⁰ It was right there at the stern of my canoe.

¹¹ I hit shore on the rocky beach.

¹² I jumped ashore and beached my canoe.

¹³ Then that sea lion went.

¹⁴ I was scared because I thought that I was going to be capsized and eaten or something.

¹⁵ Oh, sea lions are very fierce in mating season.

¹⁶ That's why that sea lion hated me.

¹⁷ That's everything I know.

33 Dog Barks at Sea Lions

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 16, 1995

DogBarksAtSealions.mp3

wətónəxən tells about a time his dog thought that barking sea lions were dogs.

¹ čóq ya? k^wi nəsqáxa? ya?

² pəq'sqáxa?

³ nəcáx^w nəshiyá? lácu ʔúx^w ʔa? x^wáyəŋ.

⁴ ʔi? ɲén' ʔəšás ʔiyá.

⁵ ʔi? suʔtásł ʔaʔx^wáyəŋ.

⁶ ʔi? ʔiyánəs cə nəsqáxa? cə ʔəšás ɲəsyu?

⁷ níł suʔláys ʔu? ɲəsyu? cə nəsqáxa?

⁸ k^waʔk^wxcéʔnəŋ k^wa? ʔuʔeʔéʔnts čtə.

⁹ xčɲín ʔa? či sqaʔyáxa? cə ʔiyá ʔa? cə sɲiyánt.

¹⁰ ʔi? ɲén' tə ʔəšás.

¹¹ xənʔáx^w cn cə nəsqáxa? k^wa? ʔuʔséməx^ws.

¹² “ʔáw c ɲəsyu?

¹³ ʔáw c sqáxa? cə ʔiya? ʔa? cə láčás.

¹⁴ ʔəšás.”

¹⁵ ʔi? ʔáw k^wa? ʔəyaʔnəŋiçts cə nəsqáxa?

¹⁶ ʔuʔáwəŋə sɣčits či nsq^wáq^wi? ʔəł q^wiʔnəwítx^wən.

¹⁷ xənʔáx^w cn k^wa? ʔuʔsəmíx^ws.

¹⁸ ʔi ʔuʔsəłəŋ ʔu? ɲəsyu?

¹⁹ xənʔál tə suʔɲəsyuʔs.

²⁰ níł nəs^wuʔqíqáyənəx^w.

²¹ níł suʔséməx^ws cə nəsqáxa?

That's all I can do.

¹ My late dog was big.

² It was a white dog.

³ One time I went fishing over at Race Rocks.

⁴ There were lots of sea lions there.

⁵ And we got to Race Rocks.

⁶ My dog heard the sea lions barking.

⁷ Then my dog barked, too.

⁸ He was hollering, whatever he was saying.

⁹ He thought there were dogs on the rocks.

¹⁰ But there were many sea lions.

¹¹ I told my dog to be quiet.

¹² “Don't bark.

¹³ That isn't a dog there on the island.

¹⁴ It's a sea lion.”

¹⁵ But my dog never listens.

¹⁶ He doesn't know what I'm saying when I talk to him.

¹⁷ I told him to keep quiet.

¹⁸ But he kept on barking.

¹⁹ He was always barking.

²⁰ Then I got angry at him.

²¹ So then my dog shut up.

That's all I can do.

34 A Lost Halibut

wə́tónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 15, 1995

LostHalibut.mp3

When I met him in 1979, wə́tónəxən had no car, but he had a 16-foot rowboat with a little 25 horsepower engine that he took all around. He knew the tides, and he told me that he could go the 12 miles across the strait from Becher Bay to Elwha and back on a single tank of gas. He would cut off the motor about halfway across, then ride the tide the rest of the way. He said he preferred it to a car; his boat could take him anywhere he wanted to go, but a car could not.

wə́tónəxən was an expert fisherman. He worked in the summer as a fishing guide for tourists at Cheanuh Marina in Becher Bay. This is a story about one fish that got away.

¹ nɛ́əx^w k^wi nəshiyáʔ liʔáŋ ʔaʔ či ʔáćt.
² nəsuʔtəs ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ lipícən.
³ ʔčás.
⁴ nəsuʔʔčijítx^w cə nəswóytən ʔiyá tx^waʔʔáćł.
⁵ ʔuʔfəʔšən' cn k^waʔčəʔ.
⁶ ʔiʔ k^włčqóčəʔ cn.
⁷ nəxčŋín ʔaʔ či sɦk^ws či sŋiyánt ʔawimán' ʔuʔ síqĩ.
⁸ nəsuʔx^wk^wót tx^waʔcícłtx^w.
⁹ s... ʔiʔ x^wók^wt ʔaʔ cə nə... cə čəʔúʔwən sx^waníətəmł k^wi ʔácus ti x^waníətəm naʔátəŋ “rod and reel”.
¹⁰ tx^waʔ... ʔuʔxənʔáx^w cn k^waʔčəʔ ʔiʔ k^włʔənʔá táći.
¹¹ ʔiʔ mán' ʔuʔ čəq scúʔtx̣.
¹² nəxčŋín tə ʔaʔ či sʔáćts ʔiʔ scúʔtx̣ ix^w.
¹³ nəsuʔq^wúynəx^w cawhił scúʔtx̣.
¹⁴ nsuʔúyəłtx^w ʔaʔ cə nəsnəx^wł.
¹⁵ tx^waʔiyátx^w cn k^waʔčəʔ ʔiʔ xəʔxáʔʔəŋ' ʔaʔ cə sk^wáʔəts cə nəsnəx^wł ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə nəməšín.
¹⁶ sqiʔám' či nəslx^wóćt ʔaʔ cə nəməšín.
¹⁷ I was... yəqáł cawhił scúʔtx̣.
¹⁸ nəsuʔʔłk^wót cə sq^wúŋiʔs cə scúʔtx̣ ʔiʔ siqüst cn.
¹⁹ xčŋín tə ʔaʔ či sʔənʔás caʔ ʔuʔúyəłtx^w ʔaʔ cə nəsnəx^wł.
²⁰ ʔiʔ níł suʔtx^waʔəsláx^włs.
²¹ níł suʔłx^waʔmítəŋs čʔiyá.
²² ʔiʔ ʔuʔqós k^waʔ.
²³ ʔiʔ k^wán k^waʔ k^wi nsqóčəʔ yaʔ.
²⁴ ʔiʔ ʔuʔmán' yaʔ ʔuʔ čəqł scúʔtx̣.
²⁵ síqĩ.
²⁶ ʔáy cn k^waʔčəʔ ʔiʔáŋ.

¹ It was one time when I was looking for lingcod.
² I got to what they call lipícən.
³ It's an island [just outside Becher Bay].
⁴ I sank my net deep there.
⁵ So I was fishing.
⁶ And I caught something.
⁷ I thought I hooked the rocks because it was so heavy.
⁸ So I dragged it high up.
⁹ I pulled on the thing white people use for fishing that the white people call “rod and reel”.
¹⁰ It became... I was doing that and then it came.
¹¹ And it was a very big halibut.
¹² I thought it was a lingcod, but it must have been a halibut.
¹³ So I managed to kill that halibut.
¹⁴ So I loaded it on to my canoe.
¹⁵ I put it crosswise at the stern of my canoe where my motor was.
¹⁶ I couldn't steer the motor.
¹⁷ I was... That halibut was in the way.
¹⁸ So I took the head of the halibut and I turned it around.
¹⁹ I thought it would come and be brought aboard my canoe.
²⁰ And then it became straight.
²¹ Then it slipped from there.
²² And it fell into the water.
²³ My catch was lost.
²⁴ It was a very big halibut.
²⁵ It was heavy.
²⁶ I searched again.

²⁷ ʔiʔ ʔáwəne ʔáy nsqǎcaʔ.
That's all I know of that short.

²⁷ But I got no more catch.
That's all I know of that short.

35 Splicing Rope

wə́tónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 17, 1995

SplicingRope.mp3

wə́tónəxən had many jobs in his life. He talks about some of these in the narratives that follow. This one here is just a funny little story about his co-worker named Art having trouble splicing a rope.

¹ čáʔi yaʔ st ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə qʷłáy.

² ʔiʔ sátəŋ cn ʔaʔ cə siʔám kʷaʔ čáčtn cə
xʷéʔləm.

³ nsuʔčáʔi kʷaʔčaʔ.

⁴ I don't know how to say 'splicing' in Klallam.

⁵ nəsʊʔxənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ cə siʔám, "hiyáʔ cxʷ ʔúxʷ
ʔaʔ cə məśín.

⁶ ʔiʔ ʔiyá cxʷ čí nščáy.

⁷ ʔiʔ níł cə Art čáčt cə xʷéʔləm."

⁸ suʔsátəŋ ʔaʔ Art kʷaʔ níłs čáčt cə xʷéʔləm.

⁹ suʔtás ʔaʔ Art suʔčáʔis.

¹⁰ níł kʷaʔčaʔ sxʷʔiyás.

¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔáy cn tás ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyás čaʔčáʔtəŋs cə
xʷéʔləm.

¹² ʔiʔ kʷłtós cə siʔám.

¹³ suʔxənʔátəŋs, "ó, Art, ʔəstúʔŋət kʷaʔčaʔ
sxʷmuhúyʔs tə nščáy.

¹⁴ xənʔáxʷ cn kʷaʔ skʷáʔ... čáčt čí qóyəŋs cə
xʷéʔləm.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn c xənʔáxʷ ʔaʔ nəkʷ kʷaʔ čáyəxʷ
ʔaʔ čí muhúy."

¹ We were working at logging.

² I was told by the boss to work on the rope.

³ So I was working.

⁴ I don't know how to say 'splicing' in Klallam.

⁵ I was told by the boss, "Go over to the machine [Tom explained that the machine was a winch for a swifter, which was used to tighten up a log boom so that the logs wouldn't "jump out of the pocket"].

⁶ And that's where you'll work.

⁷ And it will be Art who will work the rope."

⁸ He told Art to fix the rope.

⁹ So Art got there and was working.

¹⁰ That's where he was.

¹¹ I got there again to where the rope was being made.

¹² And the boss got there.

¹³ He said, "Oh, Art, why are you making a basket?"

¹⁴ I said to... make a loop in the rope.

¹⁵ I didn't tell you to make a basket."

36 Fighting Tsimshians Long Ago (conversation)

wə́tə́nə́xən Tom Charles, Sr. and čáćmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 9, 1992

FightingTsimshiansLongAgo.mp3

There are many stories among the Klallam and other Coast Salish peoples about the days when northern tribes would come raiding to take slaves. wə́tə́nə́xən and čáćmaʔcút talk about this kind of raid here. The word cəmšiyán refers to the Tsimshian people, but in this context, it refers to any of the northern raiders.

¹ húy q yaʔ cn ʔuʔ xčít ti... ti sɣʷənʔáŋs yaʔ ʔaʔ cə... ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə tɪnáʔəč.

² ʔáy č'yaʔ ʔuʔ ŋən'šəmáŋ čšaʔiyá yaʔ ʔaʔ cə cəmšiyán.

³ ES: yeah.

⁴ I wished I knew all the story for that, too. I don't know any of it, you know. I caught on to very little of it.

⁵ ES: ʔáy yaʔ kʷ ʔuʔ táci ti cəmšiyán ʔaʔ cə skʷáʔł ščtəŋxʷəŋł.

⁶ TC: cəmšiyán. Mm.

⁷ ES: ʔiʔ ʔuʔhúy ti suʔxʷaʔčátəŋs ʔaʔ ti...

⁸ TC: Yeah.

⁹ ʔáy č' ʔuʔ xʷənʔáŋ cə čaʔiyá cə nəskʷáʔ nəʔáʔiŋ.

¹⁰ ʔiʔiyóm' ʔəčtáyŋxʷ xʷənʔáŋ ʔaʔ ʔəc.

¹¹ ʔuʔxčít u cxʷ ʔaʔ tə nəšʔiyóm' ʔəčtáyŋxʷ?

¹² ES: Mhm. xʷənʔáŋ ʔaʔ nókʷ, uʔ

¹³ TC: xʷčátəŋ č'yaʔ ti... ti... ti ʔnʔá xiyəx čšaʔiyá cə cəmšiyán.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ níł č'yaʔ suʔnáʔcúʔs ti... ti ʔáw c qʷčútəŋ.

¹⁵ ES: Mhm.

¹⁶ TC: húy č'yaʔ ti suʔłcítəŋs ti tíxʷłcs ɪŋáŋ.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ čaʔsátəŋ, “hiyáʔ cxʷ túkʷ!”

¹⁸ ES: Yeah.

¹⁹ ʔáwəŋə tíxʷłcs.

¹ I only know how it was there in Canada.

² They also had many enemies from the Tsimshian.

³ ES: yeah.

⁴ I wished I knew all the story for that, too. I don't know any of it, you know. I caught on to very little of it.

⁵ ES: The Tsimshians also came here to our land.

⁶ TC: Tsimshians. Mm.

⁷ ES: They were only killed by the...

⁸ TC: Yeah.

⁹ It was also like that there at my home.

¹⁰ They were strong people like me.

¹¹ Do you know I'm a strong person?

¹² ES: Mhm. They're like you, eh?

¹³ TC: They were killed, those... those that came to war from Tsimshian.

¹⁴ But there was one of them that... that they didn't kill.

¹⁵ ES: Mhm.

¹⁶ TC: They only cut his tongue out.

¹⁷ And he was told, “Go home!”

¹⁸ ES: Yeah.

¹⁹ He had no tongue.

ES: They always save one man when they're slaughtering the other.

Tell them “Go on home and tell your other... your people.”

TC: They cut his tongue off first before they send him home.

ES: How could he talk when his tongue is cut off?

37 Klallam at Smyth Head

wə́tə́nə́xən Tom Charles, Sr., šáškʷu Adeline Smith, and čáćmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

KlallamAtSmythHead.mp3

Smyth Head is the area at the east end of Becher Bay on Rocky Point. The word məqʷúʔəs refers to Smyth Head and to all of Rocky Point. That area was where the original Klallam village was on Vancouver Island, and the west end is still part of the Becher Bay Reserve. Today, a Canadian Forces Ammunition Depot occupies most of Rocky Point. Now the old village area is accessible only via the water and a steep climb. It is 12 miles due north of the mouth of the Elwha River on the Olympic Peninsula. šáškʷu Adeline Smith joins the conversation. She was born in 1918 at Elwha and was cəcimaʔcút's half-sister.

- ¹ ʔuʔtɬʷʔáwənə kʷaʔčəʔ ʔáʎaʔ ʔaʔ tiə təŋəxʷ
ʔiʔánəŋ ti nəxʷsʎáyəmúćəns, uʔ
- ² AS: ʔáwənə.
- ³ TC: ʔáwənə, uʔ
- ⁴ [Some conversation about who speaks Klallam]
- ⁵ ʔuʔqʷáqʷi nəxʷsʎáyəmúćəŋ ʔəl qʷáqʷiʔ ʔiʔ
ʔiʔánəŋ ʔəl qʷáqʷiʔs.
- ⁶ [Conversation between TC and AS about Ernie Charles talking Klallam]
- ⁷ ʔaʔ kʷi sʔiyás yaʔ ʔaʔ məqʷúʔəs, níʎ yaʔ
sxʷʔiyás ti ʔuʔ... kʷi dads yaʔ t sšəwí yaʔ
məqʷúʔəs.
- ⁸ ʔuʔxənəl yaʔ ti suʔnəxʷsʎáyəmúćəŋ ʔəl
qʷáqʷiʔəl.
- ⁹ AS: mhm.
- ¹⁰ ʔáwənə či xʷanítəm.
- ¹¹ ʔuʔáwə yaʔ st skʷúkʷəl.
- ¹² AS: mm.
- ¹³ TC: At the time.
- ¹⁴ ʔuʔxənəl st ʔuʔ ʔiyá məqʷúʔəs ʔiʔ ʔáwənə
skʷúl.
- ¹⁵ níʎ yaʔ kʷaʔčəʔ sxʷuʔxənəl yaʔ
ʔuʔnəxʷsʎáyəmúćəŋ ti qʷáqʷiʔ yaʔ.
- ¹⁶ Bobby Charles and Sam Johnson, all them
people that used to live there.
- ¹⁷ ʔéʔtt u cɬʷ?
- ¹⁸ xʷəyúqʷəŋ cɬʷ.
- ¹⁹ ES: húy ti nsuʔyaʔiŋəcút.

- ¹ It's getting so that nobody here in this land
knows the Klallam language, eh?
- ² AS: None.
- ³ TC: None, eh?
- ⁴ [Some conversation about who speaks
Klallam]
- ⁵ He talks Klallam when we talk and knows how
to talk.
- ⁶ [Conversation between TC and AS about Ernie
Charles talking Klallam]
- ⁷ When we were at Smyth Head, that's where...
his dad was who grew up at Smyth Head.
- ⁸ We always used Klallam when we talked.
- ⁹ AS: mhm.
- ¹⁰ There were no white people.
- ¹¹ We didn't go to school.
- ¹² AS: mm.
- ¹³ TC: At the time.
- ¹⁴ We were all there at Smyth Head and there
was no school.
- ¹⁵ That's why all of us spoke the Klallam
language.
- ¹⁶ Bobby Charles and Sam Johnson, all them
people that used to live there.
- ¹⁷ Are you sleeping?
- ¹⁸ You're snoring.
- ¹⁹ ES: I'm just listening.

38 Tom and Ed Talk about Forgetting the Old Stories

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr. and ɕaɕmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

TCForgetsDadsStories.mp3

This is an example of the kind of friendly banter that the elders frequently enjoyed.

¹ ʔuʔxənǎʔ yaʔ ti nəsuʔyaʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi

nəsʔáyəxʷ, kʷi nədad yaʔ.

² xʷiyámʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənʔǎʔ.

³ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn c ʔkʷnǎxʷ.

⁴ ʔuʔxənə kʷə ʔuʔnəsmóyəq.

⁵ sxʷaʔxʷkʷéʔqʷ yəxʷ cn kʷaʔ ʔuʔsxʷəníŋəs ɕtə.

⁶ xʷənáŋ ʔaʔ tiə nəcousin.

⁷ qǎpʔ yəxʷ cn ʔaʔ tiə nəcousin.

⁸ ʔuʔəyánəxʷ u cxʷ kʷaʔʔ

⁹ ES: It's a good thing I can't hear you.

¹⁰ TC: qʷcútəŋ cn kʷaʔ yaʔyáʔnəŋən ʔaʔ tiwɪnɪʔ.

¹¹ ES: nəsʔúqʷaʔ, not "cousin".

¹² TC: tiə nəsʔúqʷaʔ.

¹⁴ m. nəŋəqʷuʔ.

¹⁵ ES: sŋəqʷuʔ.

¹ All the time I was told by my elder, late Dad.

² He told stories all the time.

³ And... And I didn't get them.

⁴ I forgot everything.

⁵ I must have been crazy or something.

⁶ Like my cousin here.

⁷ I must have caught it from my cousin here.

⁸ Did you hear it?

⁹ ES: It's a good thing I can't hear you.

¹⁰ TC: I'd get beat up if this guy was listening to me.

¹¹ ES: My cousin, not 'cousin'.

¹² TC: My cousin here.

¹⁴ Yes. My crane.

¹⁵ ES: Crane. [TC was called a crane because he's long-legged. Here, they are punning on the similarity of sŋəqʷuʔ 'crane' and sʔúqʷaʔ 'sibling, cousin'.]

39 Some Things Tom Was Told by His Elders

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr. and čáčma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

September 29, 1993

WhatTCWasTold.mp3

wətónəxən laments not learning everything his elders knew about their history. The friendly bantering continues.

- ¹ ʔuʔhúy ya? ʔuʔ nsyac... yaʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nəsʔáyəxʷ yaʔ.
- ² ʔiʔ či snás čtə ʔáwəné nəsxčít.
- ³ ʔáy ʔuʔ xʷənán ʔaʔ cə sxʷiyás ʔaʔ cə nácúʔ təŋəxʷ.
- ⁴ ʔáwə yaʔ c ʔuʔxənál ti nəsuyəʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənəstán ʔálaʔ ʔaʔ tiə ʔéʔlɣʷaʔ.
- ⁵ ʔuʔhúy cə... ʔuʔ čʔiyá ʔaʔxʷáyəŋ təs ʔaʔməqʷúʔəs ʔiʔ cə súʔukʷ.
- ⁶ húy yaʔ nsuʔ... ʔuʔnəsyəʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔ xənál ʔaʔ ti sxʷənʔəŋs yaʔ kʷi ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ yaʔ kʷi čičiyəŋəns yaʔ čtə.
- ⁷ níl čʔyaʔ čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə súʔukʷ ʔuʔtəs ʔáy ʔaʔNitinaht.
- ⁸ ʔáy ʔuʔ níl ʔuʔsxʷčʔiyás kʷi čičiyəŋəns yaʔ.
- ⁹ ʔuʔčʔəłáʔ čʔyaʔ ʔaʔ tiə təŋəxʷ tiə ʔéʔlɣʷaʔ stəss ʔaʔNitinaht.
- ¹⁰ níl nəsyaʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ tiə nəsqʷúʔsən ʔaʔ či sčʔəłáʔtəŋs yaʔ kʷi lənlániʔ.
- ¹¹ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ cə sxʷiyás kʷaʔčəʔ skʷíluʔs.
- ¹² ʔiʔ níl suʔ... níl kʷaʔčəʔ sxʷəŋs sčəyaʔčəʔ ʔiyáʔ ʔaʔ cə Vancouver Island.
- ¹³ ʔuʔčʔəłáʔ ʔaʔməqʷúʔəs ʔiʔ ʔuʔtəs ʔaʔNitinaht.
- ¹⁴ ʔən sčəyaʔčəʔ ʔi ʔuʔxčítis suʔčʔəłáʔs ʔaʔ tiə ʔéʔlɣʷaʔ.
- ¹⁵ ʔáwəné... ʔáwə cn t ʔuʔxčít kʷaʔ ʔuʔəxínəs čtə ʔawʷ..
- ¹⁶ ʔuʔləŋ st ʔuʔ kʷán.
- ¹⁷ xʷənʔəŋ ʔaʔ tiə sqʷáył
- ¹⁸ ʔən... kʷlɣən nəsməyəq.
- ¹⁹ ʔuʔtxʷčəŋikʷs cn ʔəł qʷáqʷiʔən.
- ²⁰ ʔuʔtxʷáwəné stán nəsxčít kʷaʔ ʔuʔeʔéʔnt ʔəł qʷáqʷiʔən kʷaʔ ʔuʔsłúʔlámən.
- ²¹ suʔ... xənəŋ ʔaʔ Ed here xʷaʔxʷəníti ʔəł qʷáqʷiʔəs.

- ¹ I was only... told by my late elders.
- ² And its name, I don't know.
- ³ It's also like that at that other land.
- ⁴ They didn't always tell me everything about here at Elwha.
- ⁵ Only the... from Bentinck Island to Rocky Point and Sooke.
- ⁶ I was only... I was told all the time what it must have been like in the villages of their ancestors.
- ⁷ It was from Sooke to Nitinaht again.
- ⁸ That's also where their ancestors were from.
- ⁹ They apparently came from this land here, Elwha to get to Nitinaht.
- ¹⁰ That's what I was told by my wife that they brought the women here.
- ¹¹ They were brought there to live with their in-laws.
- ¹² So then... That's why we have many relatives on Vancouver Island.
- ¹³ They come from here at Rocky Point to Nitinaht.
- ¹⁴ We have many relatives and they know they come from Elwha.
- ¹⁵ It's not... I don't know where they were because...
- ¹⁶ We are completely lost.
- ¹⁷ It's like our language.
- ¹⁸ Lots... I've already forgotten much.
- ¹⁹ I'm getting to not know how to talk.
- ²⁰ It's getting so that I don't know if anything I'm saying is correct when I talk.
- ²¹ So... Like Ed here, he's swearing when he talks.
- ²² He thinks that... he knows how to talk, but he's a white man.
- ²³ And he swears when he talks.
- ²⁴ Did you hear it?
- ²⁵ ES: Yes. What is this stranger saying?

²² ʒčŋíns ʔaʔ čí s... čí sʔiʔánəŋs ʔəʔ qʷáqʷiʔs ʔiʔ
xʷanítəm.

²³ ʔiʔ xʷaʔxʷənítí ʔəʔ qʷáqʷiʔs.

²⁴ ʔuʔɣáʔnəxʷ u cxʷ kʷaʔʔ

²⁵ ES: ʔáa. ʔeʔéʔnəʔ ʔuč tíə nəʔcǎʔəŋəxʷʔ

²⁶ TC: ʔuʔnókʷ kʷi kʷ uʔnaʔcǎʔəŋəxʷ.

²⁷ ʔuʔníf ʔənsuʔaʔáʔməʔ ʔáwəno ʒčít tíə
sqʷáqʷiʔʔ.

²⁸ ES: sqʷiʔáʔən cn.

²⁹ TC: sqʷiʔáʔən u cxʷʔ

³⁰ nšłéʔ u čí nócúʔ ʔaʔ tíə nəqʷəyənʔ.

³¹ ES: Yeah.

³² TC: níf kʷaʔčəʔ suʔhúys ʒčtín cə
nəsyəʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi old man Charlie Jones yaʔ
tí č... ʔaʔ tí suʔčʔáʔaʔs yaʔ ʔaʔ tíə...

³³ ES: Your ear ain't big enough to fit my head.

³⁴ TC: txʷnaʔččʔyəŋ yaʔ tíə xʷanítəm.

³⁵ ES: That Chinese lady in Victoria said my
ears are big. That's why I'm going to live a long
time. Yours is too small. Now you guys go
ahead; I'm interfere.

³⁶ sləŋəct ʔaʔ čí nšhaʔníčəŋʔ.

³⁷ TC: ʔəwkʷ kʷə kʷi nəsyəcəm yaʔ.

²⁶ TC: It's you that's the stranger.

²⁷ You're sitting there not understanding what
we're saying.

²⁸ ES: I'm deaf.

²⁹ TC: Are you deaf?

³⁰ Do you want one of my hearing aids?

³¹ ES: Yeah.

³² TC: That's all I know that I was told by the
late old man Charlie Jones about from here at
this...

³³ ES: Your ear ain't big enough to fit my head.

³⁵ TC: This white man is changing the subject.

³⁶ ES: That Chinese lady in Victoria said my
ears are big. That's why I'm going to live a long
time. Yours is too small. Now you guys go
ahead; I'm interfere.

³⁶ Proceed with your discussion.

³⁷ TC: I have no more to tell.

40 Why the Tales Are Lost

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 27, 1996

WhyTalesAreLost.mp3

wətónəxən connects the loss of his heritage to the loss of the language.

¹ ηón' ya? yəx^w tə sɣ^wi?ámis ʔi?...

² ʔi? ʔu?xónə k^wə ʔu?nəsmóyəq ʔawʔu?xónáɫ ti
nsu?x^wanítem ʔəl q^wáq^win.

³ níɫ k^wa?čə? nəsx^w... sx^wk^wáns q^wáq^wi k^wi
ʔu?xónə ya? nəsyə?cústəŋ ʔa? k^wi nəʔi?áyəx^w
ya?

¹ I guess there were many stories and...

² And I forget everything because I always am a
white man when I talk.

³ That's why... why the language is lost
everything I was told by my late elders.

41 Why His Children Do Not Speak Klallam

wətənəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 25, 1996

WhyKidsDontSpeak.mp3

wətənəxən spoke Klallam all the time while growing up, but his children never learned it. Here he explains that they never learned Klallam because their mother did not speak Klallam. wətənəxən's late wife was from a northern West Coast tribe, so they spoke to each other in the English lingua franca, and that is what the children heard.

¹ níl kʷə nəsxʷláy ʔuʔ čəŋíkʷs cə
nəxʷsláyəmúcən.

² Because... ʔuʔhúy ti suʔxʷiyánítəms cə
nəŋənəŋənaʔ.

³ ʔáwənə čí cán ʔiʔánəŋ ʔəl nəxʷsláyəmúcənəs
ʔawčʔiyá cə north kʷi táns yaʔ cə nəsláyéʔlʔl.

⁴ níl kʷaʔčaʔ húʔ cn nəxʷsláyəmúcən ʔəl
qʷáqʷiʔən ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ cn ʔaʔ čí nsčaynéʔəŋ čʔ.

⁵ čáyənəmən čʔ cn ʔəl qʷáqʷiʔən.

⁶ níl kʷaʔčaʔ suʔtxʷhúys ti nsuʔxʷanítəm ʔəl
qʷáqʷiʔən.

⁷ ʔuʔŋən kʷaʔčaʔ ʔaʔ tiə skʷáʔl ʔuʔsqʷáył
nəsmóyèq.

⁸ húʔ ʔəl ʔiyánəxʷən ʔiʔ čaʔnəshákʷ láy.

⁹ čaʔxčnákʷ cn ti sqʷáy.

¹ That's why I also don't know the Klallam language.

² Because... My children are only white people.

³ None of them understand the Klallam language because the late mother of my children was from the north.

⁴ So then when I'm talking Klallam they tell me I'm apparently talking Chinese.

⁵ I'm Chinese when I talk.

⁶ So then I've become only a white man when I speak.

⁷ So there's much of our language that I've forgotten.

⁸ If I hear it, I'll remember it again.

⁹ I'll figure out the language.

42 Talking to the Homeland (first version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 17, 1996

TalkingToHomeland-1.mp3

wətónəxən tells us that when you come home after being away for a while or when you arrive at a new place, you should go somewhere outside, maybe in the woods or down by the river, and speak to the land. He shows us here what we should say.

¹ nək^w ʔuʔ nəčičiyáŋən.

² ʔáw cx^w c ʔuʔnačnəčǎʔis.

³ ʔuʔ... ʔuʔčʔálaʔ cn ʔaʔ tiʔə táŋəx^w.

You are my ancestors, like. Don't think that I'm different or something. I come from this place.

⁴ načnəčǎʔis. Like it's kind of doubting that I was from here or something. Do not think I was different.

⁵ xənʔáx^{ws} k^{wə} k^{wa}? ʔáwəs c ʔuʔnačnəčǎʔis.

⁶ nək^w ʔuʔ nəčiyáŋən.

⁷ ʔáw cn c nác.

⁸ ʔənʔá cn čǎj ʔaʔ ti ntəŋx^w.

¹ It is you that is my heritage.

² Don't be a stranger.

³ I am from this land. You are my ancestors, like. Don't think that I'm different or something. I come from this place.

⁴ Unrecognized. Like it's kind of doubting that I was from here or something. Do not think I was different.

⁵ Tell it that it's not a stranger.

⁶ It is you that is my heritage.

⁷ I'm not different.

⁸ I came home to my land.

43 Talking to the Homeland (second version)

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 29, 1996

TalkingToHomeland-2.mp3

¹ yəcúst “ʔóc ʔuʔ... ʔóc ʔuʔ nslk^{ws}sówəs.

² nək^w ʔuʔ nəčiyáŋən.

³ ʔáw cx^w c ʔuʔnačnəčǎʔis.

⁴ ʔóc ʔaʔ ʔuʔ... ʔóc ʔuʔ čʔálaʔ ʔaʔ tiə ʔéʔlɣ^{wa}ʔ.

⁵ ʔuʔčʔálaʔ yaʔ nəčičiyáŋən yaʔ.

¹ Tell it, “It's me... I am your descendant.

² You are my ancestor.

³ You are not a stranger.

⁴ It's me that is from Elwha.

⁵ My ancestors were from here.”

44 Talking to a Strange Land

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 14, 1996

TalkToAStrangeLand.mp3

¹ ʔáw cn c nác.

² ʔuʔnəcúʔ st ʔəx^wíŋŋx^w.

³ ʔuʔhúy tiə sq^wáył ʔuʔ nác.

¹ I'm not different.

² We are one tribe/people.

³ Only our languages are different.

wətónəxən's Life

45 Childhood and Work

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 12, 1996

LifeChildhoodJobs.mp3

wətónəxən talks about his childhood, some of the jobs he had, and how he met his first wife. His family managed to keep him from boarding school unlike many of his generation. He went to a local school at Esquimalt when he was 13, just long enough to learn to read and write. He also talks about some mistakes he made and encourages those listening to stay away from alcohol.

¹ yəcúsc caʔn ʔaʔ č̣i sɣʷənʔáŋs yaʔ yuʔ ʔaʔ kʷi nəsł̥íł̥aʔł̥qł̥ ʔaʔ kʷi nəsman' yaʔ ʔuʔ twawł̥úł̥aʔ.

² ʔiyá č̣' yaʔ st ʔaʔ Deep Creek ti sc̣iyál sɣʷiyás kʷi ʔáʔiŋł̥ yaʔ.

³ sɣʷiyás yaʔ kʷi nə... nəcət yaʔ ʔəł č̣áʔiʔs ʔəsɣʷáɦiʔ ʔiʔ cə sc̣əyáʔč̣aʔs, John Mike.

⁴ yaʔcústəŋ yaʔ cn ʔaʔ ti nsmán' yaʔ ʔuʔ xaxiyásʔs ʔaʔ kʷi nstwawł̥úł̥aʔ sł̥íł̥aʔł̥qł̥.

⁵ húʔ č̣' yaʔ cn táčq' ʔiʔ mič̣iyúʔisəŋ č̣' cn ʔiyá ʔaʔ ti təŋxʷ.

⁶ txʷaʔtitəŋxʷi ti nł̥qít.

⁷ níl nsuʔł̥kʷətəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nəcət yaʔ ʔiʔ č̣ṣ̌əyúʔ qsótəŋ ʔaʔ cə stúʔwiʔ.

⁸ ʔiʔ húʔ cn ł̥íq ʔəł ʔəŋʔán iq ʔiʔ nəsuʔtán.

⁹ ʔiʔ níl nəsuʔáxəŋ, "húy u cn?"

¹⁰ níl suʔqʷáys kʷi nəcət yaʔ, "ʔáwə.

¹¹ ʔáw cxʷ c húy.

¹² twəwímán' ʔuʔ... mán' cxʷ ʔuʔ ʔəsɣáʔəs."

¹³ níl nsuʔł̥áys č̣ṣ̌əyúʔ qsótəŋ.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ húʔ cn kʷaʔč̣aʔ ł̥áys ʔəŋʔá tannúŋət ʔəł pákwəŋən ʔiʔ ł̥áys č̣' cn č̣táŋ kʷaʔ, "húy uʔ

¹⁵ húy u cn?"

¹⁶ ʔuʔáxəŋ č̣' kʷaʔč̣aʔ yaʔ, "ʔi ʔuʔhúy st n̥sɣəstəŋ."

¹⁷ níl suʔł̥áys txʷaʔəyəstəŋ nə... nəsiʔiyəxʷ.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ húʔ č̣' cn ł̥áys táčq'... táčq'.

¹⁹ mán' yəxʷ yaʔ cn ʔəsɣaʔx̣iyás ixʷ kʷə nəsł̥úł̥aʔ.

²⁰ táčq' kʷaʔč̣aʔ... ł̥áys táčq' ʔiʔ ł̥áys cn mič̣iyúʔisəŋ ʔiyá cə təŋəxʷ ʔiʔ ł̥áys č̣' cn kʷaʔč̣aʔ qsótəŋ ʔaʔ cə stúʔwiʔ.

²¹ sl̥əʔs č̣i sc̣aʔkʷátəŋs cə sɣáʔəs ʔáł̥a tiə nəbody kʷaʔ stáŋəs tə.

¹ I'm going to tell you how it was when I was a child when I was still very small.

² It was there at Deep Creek where we were from where our home was.

³ That was where my father was when he was logging with his relatives, John Mike.

⁴ They tell me I was very ornery when I was still a small child.

⁵ When I got mad, I'd roll around on the ground.

⁶ My clothes got dirty.

⁷ Then I'd be taken by my father and thrown into the river.

⁸ When I'd come up to the surface, I'd go ashore.

⁹ Then I said, "Am I finished?"

¹⁰ Then my father said, "No.

¹¹ You're not finished.

¹² You're still very... very bad.

¹³ Then he threw me in the water again.

¹⁴ When I managed to float ashore again, I again asked, "Is it finished?"

¹⁵ Am I finished?"

¹⁶ So he said, "We're finished with your dunking."

¹⁷ So they were made happy again, my parents.

¹⁸ And if I was angry again...

¹⁹ I must have been very naughty as a child.

²⁰ Angry then... again I got mad, and again I rolled around on the ground, and again I'd get thrown in the river.

²¹ They wanted to wash off the bad here on my body, whatever it was.

²² We were there at Deep Creek.

²³ I don't know what they call the Klallam name.

22 ʔuʔiyá st kʷaʔčaʔ ʔaʔ cə Deep Creek.
 23 ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít ti snaʔátəŋs nəxʷsʔáyə̀mìs snás.
 24 ʔi ʔuʔhúy č' scáʔiʔs kʷə nəcát yaʔ ʔəsqʷáhiʔ.
 25 níʔ suʔčánis tákʷi ʔúxʷ ʔaʔməqʷúʔəs ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə čiyánəxʷ.
 26 ʔiyá č' kʷaʔčaʔ.
 27 ʔiyá č' st ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ ʔaʔ məqʷúʔəs.
 28 níʔ nsxʷʔiyá tə nəšə̀wi.
 29 ʔuʔxčít cn ʔaʔ kʷi nəstwəwʔúʔə.
 30 ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít kʷi kʷíns yaʔ čtə sciyánəŋ kʷə nəšʔiyá yaʔ.
 31 šə̀wi cn kʷaʔčaʔ ʔiʔ txʷaʔswéʔwəs.
 32 níʔ suʔčánis cə nəšʔiʔáyəxʷ yaʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə sxʷimál sxʷʔiyás cə čáy ʔaʔ ti scánnəxʷ.
 33 naʔátəŋ ʔaʔ ti xʷanítəm ʔaʔ ti scannerys.
 34 níʔ sxʷʔiyás cə scáʔiʔs.
 35 ʔiyá st kʷaʔčaʔ scáʔiʔʔ.
 36 ʔuʔtxʷaʔswéʔwəs cn.
 37 ʔáy cn ʔuʔ čaynúŋət.
 38 ʔuʔčáy ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyás cə ʔəŋ' ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ.
 39 čáy ʔuʔxə̀nəstaŋ.
 40 ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ čšaʔxə̀nə̀xin.
 41 čáy ʔaʔ cə West Coast of Vancouver Island.
 42 sxʷčáʔiʔ yaʔ st ʔiʔ ʔəŋ' ixʷ.
 43 ʔəŋʔá táči čáʔiʔ ʔiʔ ti čičáyni ʔi ʔuʔxə̀nəstaŋ xʷíyanítəm.
 44 ʔuʔəŋ' ʔəxʷíyŋəxʷ čaʔiyá.
 45 ʔiyá st kʷaʔčaʔ ti ʔuʔxə̀nəl.
 46 níʔ suʔhúys ti scáʔiʔs ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sqʷəyəsáwtxʷ ti snaʔátəŋs, sqʷəyəsáwtxʷ.
 47 níʔ suʔʔáyʔ čániʔ.
 48 hiyáʔ st ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə ʔčás sxʷʔiyál yaʔ.
 49 ʔi ʔuʔiyá yaʔ st ʔəʔ ʔáʔcuʔəʔ.
 50 čqáʔčaʔ ʔaʔ ti kʷítšəŋ ʔiʔ ti ʔuʔxə̀nəstaŋ.
 51 ʔáčət ʔiʔ ti ʔuʔxə̀nəstaŋ xə̀nəl ti sxʷxʷúʔyə̀mʔ ʔaʔ...
 52 ʔúʔuʔtxʷ cə fish market ʔaʔtáwn.
 53 cút kʷaʔ ʔkʷnaxʷʔ čí ʔúʔáʔ tálə.
 54 níʔ suʔiyál kʷaʔčaʔ ʔuʔxə̀nəl.
 55 ti suʔiyál ti suʔféʔšə̀nʔ, ʔáʔcuʔ.
 56 xə̀nəstaŋ sqə́čəʔ.
 57 níʔ suʔhúys ti sʔiyál ti ʔáʔcuʔ.

24 And my father was finished working on the logging.
 25 Then we moved across to Rocky Point there at Becher Bay.
 26 It was there.
 27 We were there at what's called Rocky Point.
 28 That's where I grew up.
 29 I knew it when I was still small.
 30 I don't know how old I was when I was there.
 31 I grew and became a young man.
 32 Then my parents moved over to Esquimalt where they worked on the salmon.
 33 It was called by the white man "cannery."
 34 That's where they were working.
 35 We were there working.
 36 I became a young man.
 37 I finally went to work, too.
 38 It's where a lot of Indians worked.
 39 They worked on everything.
 40 There were Indians from everywhere.
 41 They worked from the West Coast of Vancouver Island.
 42 We worked with many.
 43 We came there to work with Chinese and all kinds of white people.
 44 There were lots of Indians working there.
 45 We were there all the time.
 46 Then the work was finished there at the cannery, as it was called, cannery.
 47 So we moved again.
 48 We went to Discovery Island where we were.
 49 And we were there while we were fishing.
 50 They were catching spring salmon and everything.
 51 Lingcod and anything all the time that we could sell.
 52 Take it to the fish market in town.
 53 It was so that we could get a little money.
 54 So we were there all the time.
 55 So we were there fishing, trolling.
 56 We caught everything.
 57 Then the fishing finished there where we were.
 58 Then we moved again over to Rocky Point.
 59 We came home again.
 60 We were there at Rocky Point all the time.

- 58 níł suʔłáył čáni ʔənʔá ʔúxʷ ʔaʔməqʷúʔəs.
 59 ʔáy st kʷaʔčaʔ čǎŋ.
 60 ʔi ʔuʔiyá st ʔaʔ məqʷúʔəs ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənáł.
 61 čáy st.
 62 ʔáy st čáyətəŋ ʔaʔ ti Indian Agent yaʔ ʔaʔ cə qəyáxəns cə təŋxʷ sxʷʔiyáł c sxʷʔiyás cə ʔáʔiŋł.
 63 ʔuʔŋónʔ yaʔ ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ ʔiyá kʷi nəcáčc yaʔ, xʷiʔpáʔiʔtənł.
 64 ʔiʔ náʔcúʔ yaʔ nəcáčc, Bobby Charles.
 65 ʔuʔxónə yaʔ.
 66 ŋónʔ yaʔ ʔiyá č či ns... kʷi naʔátəŋ yaʔ Sam Johnson ʔiʔ James Fisher, Johnny James.
 67 ʔuʔxónʔ ʔuʔ nəxʷsłáyəməúcəŋ ʔəł qʷáqʷiʔs.
 68 ʔáwəŋə či náč.
 69 ʔuʔhúy ti slánis ʔuʔ náč.
 70 čaʔiyá ʔaʔ cə Saanich.
 71 ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ ti slánis.
 72 ʔiyá kʷaʔčaʔ ti nəšəwi ʔaʔ cə... čáʔiʔ č kʷaʔčaʔ ʔaʔ cə qəyáxəns cə təŋəxʷł yaʔ ʔaʔ cə məqʷúʔəs.
 73 níł suʔhúyts.
 74 níł suʔxíyəxs ʔiʔ čánəŋ kʷaʔ kʷi farm yaʔ ʔiyáʔ ʔaʔ kʷə náʔ ʔaʔ xʷáyŋ.
 75 ʔiyá kʷaʔ čánəŋ.
 76 suʔtákwəŋs cə təŋxʷs ʔaʔ cə mónuwa.
 77 txʷaʔmónuwa kʷaʔčaʔ cə təŋəxʷ.
 78 sxʷʔiyás kʷi čənčʔəŋł yaʔ ti sqáwc ʔuʔxónəstaŋ yaʔ onions, cabbage.
 79 ŋónʔ maʔyúsməs.
 80 ŋónʔ yaʔ ʔiyá tə músməs.
 81 sxʷʔiyáł yaʔ ti staʔwáyul yaʔ sqəmuʔs ti músməs ʔiʔ ti saplín ʔiʔ ti šúkʷaʔ, tíy, ʔuʔxónəstaŋ.
 82 titáʔəwəł čʔ yaʔ ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ farmers.
 83 níł kʷaʔčaʔ čʔ suʔhiyáʔs kʷaʔ.
 84 ʔəwkʷ kʷi farmers yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi stákwəŋs cə təŋəxʷ ʔaʔ cə mónuwa.
 85 ʔiʔ níł suʔčánił yaʔ txʷaʔ?...
 86 ʔáwəŋə nəxʷčit kʷə stán či snaʔátəŋs.
 87 ʔuʔnəcúʔ cə ʔúʔáʔ?... sxʷʔiyás yaʔ kʷi nəččʔməqʷ yaʔ naʔátəŋ qaʔqéʔaʔyəs.
 88 níł čʔ sxʷʔiyáł ʔuʔxónəxín.
 89 sxʷʔiyás ti ʔáyaʔyəŋł.
 61 We worked.
 62 We were put to work again by the Indian Agent on fencing the land where we were, where our house was.
 63 There were many people there, my uncle, Henry Charles.
 64 And another uncle, Bobby Charles.
 65 They all were.
 66 Many were there... that were named Sam Johnson and James Fisher, Johnny James.
 67 They all spoke Klallam when they talked.
 68 There wasn't anything else.
 69 Only their wives were different.
 70 They were from Saanich.
 71 That was the wives' village.
 72 I grew up there at the... working on the fence of our land at Rocky Point.
 73 Then they finished it.
 74 Then there was war and the farm was moved from there to what they call Race Rocks.
 75 They were moved from there.
 76 Their land was bought by the navy.
 77 The land became a navy base.
 78 That's where they planted potatoes, everything, onions, cabbage.
 79 There was lots of cattle.
 80 There were lots of cows there.
 81 We were there to buy milk, bread, sugar, tea, everything.
 82 We were in back of what they called "farmers."
 83 Then they left.
 84 There were no more farmers on the land that was bought by the navy.
 85 And then we moved to...
 86 I don't know what they called it.
 87 It's where my great grandfather called qaʔqéʔaʔyəs.
 88 Then we were everywhere.
 89 It's where our houses were.
 90 We were close to the road where they sold everything.
 91 Bread, sugar and tea.
 92 The store was selling everything.
 93 We were there always.

90 cĩŋi st ʔa? cə súl sx^wtx^wʔáxəŋs ti x^wúyəm ya?
ʔa? ti ʔuʔxəŋəstaŋ.

91 saplín, šúk^waʔ, ʔi? tíy.

92 ʔuʔxəŋəstaŋ sx^wx^wúʔyəm' cəwŋil sx^wimáy.

93 ʔiyá st k^waʔčə? ti ʔuʔxəŋáŋl.

94 húʔ st ʔáy čáni ʔi? ʔáy st hiyá? ʔúx^w ʔa?
sx^wimál.

95 ʔi ʔuʔiyá st ʔi? níŋ ya? sx^wʔiyás ti nəsk^wúk^wəl̄.

96 ʔaʔsʔiyá... ʔúx^w cn ʔa? cə schoolhouse.

97 ʔi? ʔáwə cn c mán ʔuʔ xčnák^w ti sq^wáys ti
x^wanítəm.

98 ʔáw...

99 ʔúŋá? ya? cə sx^wʔiyáŋl ʔa? cə sk^wúk^wəl̄.

100 ʔaʔʔúŋá? ʔáʔyəŋ.

101 húʔ k^waʔčə? c nsʔiyá ʔi? ʔáy st čáy ʔúx^w ʔa?
cə sq^wəyəsáwtx^w.

102 ʔiyá st k^waʔčə? ʔi? níŋ nəsuʔiyá čqcut.

103 tx^waʔčəʔčəq swéʔwəs.

104 ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít k^wa?... k^waʔ stánəš či
snaʔátəŋs cə sixteen-year-old.

105 ʔiyá cn k^waʔčə? ʔi?... ʔi? húy cn... ʔuʔčəʔi?
ya? cn ʔiyá.

106 ʔi? níŋ nəsuʔhúy.

107 ʔi? nəsuʔhiyá? ták^wi ʔúx^w ʔa?Vancouver.

108 čaʔiyá cn k^waʔčə? ʔa?Vancouver ʔi? hiyá? cn
cúŋtəŋ ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔa?Yakima sx^wʔiyá st ʔiʔlómčəŋ
ʔa? ti naʔátəŋ háps.

109 níŋ ya? ʔiyá ʔuʔ nócú? ʔəsčáʔiʔs k^wi
ʔəx^wíyŋəx^w yəx^w ya? xčtín.

110 háps ti sčáʔiʔs.

111 né? ti ʔúx^w ʔa? cə ʔápəls ti slémčəŋs ʔa? ti
ʔápəls.

112 níŋ k^waʔčə? ʔuʔ húy ya? sx^wʔiyá ti ʔk^wnák^ws ti
sčáys ʔiyá ʔa?Yakima ʔəʔ ʔáwəs c ʔála?
ʔa?Winslow, Seattle.

113 ncăx^w ʔi? ʔiyá ʔa?Puyallup ti slémčəŋs ʔa? ti
ʔuʔxəŋəstaŋ, háps ti....

114 ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít ti snaʔátəŋs cə berries
lómčəŋj...

115 ʔuʔhúy ya? ʔuʔsčáʔiʔs k^wi nəšʔiʔáyəx^w ya?
ʔawʔáwəŋə ya? stán sčáys k^wi sʔúx^ws.

116 níŋ k^waʔčə? t suʔx^wəŋʔáŋs.

117 suʔhúys ya?.

94 When we moved again, we again went to
Esquimalt.

95 We were there and that is where I went to
school.

96 Went there... I went to the schoolhouse.

97 I didn't know the language of the white man
very much.

98 It wasn't...

99 Where we went to school was small.

100 It was a small building.

101 When we were there, we again worked at the
cannery.

102 We were there and then I got big.

103 I became a big young man.

104 I don't know what they call a
sixteen-year-old.

105 I was there and only... I was working there.

106 And then I finished.

107 And I went over to Vancouver.

108 I was just in Vancouver and I was taken
inland to Yakima. It's where we harvested what
they call hops.

109 That there was the only job for Indians that I
knew.

110 Their job was hops.

111 Some went to the apples, picking apples.

112 That's the only place to get work there at
Yakima when it's not here at Winslow, Seattle.

113 Once they were at Puyallup harvesting
everything, hops...

114 I don't know what they called the berries
harvested...

115 It was the only work my parents had because
they had no other job to go to.

116 So it was like that.

117 They finished.

118 I was there at Yakima when I met my late
wife.

119 Then she said that she wanted to come along
with me when I go home because she really
hated where she was.

120 It was her auntie's or whatever it was.

121 She was always drinking.

122 We finished picking hops there at Yakima.

123 Now they came home to my uncle Johnny
James.

118 ʔuʔiyá cn ʔaʔYakima ʔiʔ čəməsnók^{wi} cn ʔaʔ
k^{wi} nəslániʔ yaʔ.
119 níl suʔq^wáys ʔaʔ čí sʔéʔs ʔaʔ čí sʔənʔás
ʔiʔsəwáʔ ʔaʔ ʔóc k^waʔ túk^wən ʔawimán ʔuʔ
sx^waʔtínis cə sx^wiyás.
120 Auntie's k^waʔ ʔuʔstáŋəs yaʔ čtə.
121 ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ q^wúʔq^waʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənáʔ.
122 húy st k^waʔčəʔ sləmcəŋ ʔaʔ ti háps ʔiyá
ʔaʔYakima.
123 ʔiʔ k^wlíníl suʔənʔás túk^w k^{wi} nəcáčc yaʔ
Johnny James.
124 níl suʔ... ʔiʔ níl yaʔ nəsq^wúʔšən.
125 suʔq^wáys, “hiyáʔ caʔ st túk^w.”
126 “ʔəy.”
127 suʔyəcʔk^wsəŋʔ.
128 ʔiʔ... l... ʔiʔ ʔúyhtx^w cə sʔicəŋʔ ʔaʔ cə cars ʔiʔ
níl suʔənʔás ʔiʔsəwáʔ k^wləwníl qáʔŋi yaʔ.
129 táns cə nəsləyəcʔʔqʔ.
130 čəŋ st k^waʔčəʔ x^wənʔáŋ.
131 ʔiʔ k^wlək^wnás cə pípə čšaʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sk^wáʔs
təŋəx^ws cəwníl qáʔŋi.
132 xənátəŋ, “húy caʔ cx^w ʔuʔáwə c ʔuʔcəʔéʔt
ʔuʔ maliyíti ʔiʔ níl caʔ ʔənsuʔtk^wístəŋ ʔawimán
cx^w ʔuʔ twəwsʔlǝʔlǝʔqʔ.
133 ʔáwə cx^w c čəq sláni.”
134 níl suʔq^wáys k^{wi} slániʔ yaʔ, “ʔəy'čí
smaliyítíʔ.”
135 suʔmaliyítíʔ k^waʔčəʔ.
136 tx^waʔ... ʔiʔ ʔúx^w st ʔaʔ cə ləplít ʔiʔ maliyístəŋ
st.
137 húy k^waʔčəʔ s^wxənʔáŋs suʔʔlúms k^waʔ suʔ...
138 ʔáy st túk^w ʔúx^w ʔaʔčiyánəx^w.
139 suʔčáyʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔŋʔ.
140 ʔuʔčáʔsaʔ st scáʔiʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔŋʔ.
141 ʔiyá yaʔ cn ʔaʔ cə...
142 čáynəŋut cn yaʔ ʔaʔ cə x^wúʔyəm ʔaʔ ti
ʔáwənə nəsxčít ti snaʔátəŋ tə coal.
143 tx^waʔštəŋístx^w ti coal sx^wx^wúʔyəmís cəwníl
x^wiyánítəm.
144 ʔúyətəŋ ʔaʔ ti čəq truck.
145 ʔiʔ ʔóc driverstəŋ.
146 ʔiyá...
147 ʔúx^wtx^w ʔaʔ ti ʔəyaʔyəŋs sx^wx^wúyəms tə coal.

124 And he was my partner.
125 So he said, “We’re going to go home.”
126 “Good.”
127 So we got ready.
128 Load up our clothes in his car and then that
girl came along.
129 She was the mother of my kids.
130 We got home like that.
131 And the girl got a letter from the land she
came from.
132 It told her, “If you don’t get properly married
you will be brought home because you are still
very much a child.
133 You’re not a grown woman.”
134 Then the woman said, “We better get
married.”
135 Therefore, we got married.
136 Became... And we went to the priest and he
married us.
137 It was finished and it was legal.
138 We went home again to Becher Bay.
139 We built our house.
140 We two built our house.
141 It was there at...
142 I finally got work at selling I don’t know
what they call “coal.”
143 I started carrying coal to sell to the white
people.
144 It was loaded onto a big truck.
145 I was our driver.
146 It was there...
147 We took it to their houses to sell the coal.
148 I don’t know what it’s called by the Klallam.
149 I was working there.
150 And when I got home to Becher Bay, I’d get
to my house and we’d work on the house.
151 It was just the two of us.
152 It was only my late wife and I.
153 Nobody helped us.
154 Only we worked.
155 We finally finished our house.
156 Our house became nice.
157 Then we went into our house.
158 We stayed there all the time with our
children.

148 ʔáwə̀nə nəsχčít ti snaʔátə̀s ʔaʔ ti
nəx^wsłáyəm̄.
149 ʔiyá cn k^waʔčaʔ ti nəsčáʔiʔ.
150 ʔiʔ húʔ cn čáj ʔaʔčiyánəx^w, ʔiʔ níʔ nəsʊʔłáy
təs ʔaʔ cə nəʔáʔiŋ ʔiʔ čáčuʔtx^wəŋ st.
151 ʔuʔčaʔčáʔsaʔ st.
152 húy k^whi nəsláni yaʔ ʔiʔ ʔóc.
153 ʔáwə̀nə či cán k^wənəŋtúnʔ.
154 ʔuʔhúy st ʔuʔ čáʔiʔ.
155 ʔuʔhúynəx^w cə ʔáʔiŋʔ.
156 tx^waʔəyʔ ʔáʔiŋʔ.
157 níʔ suʔčəyəx^wʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔyəŋʔ.
158 ʔuʔiyá st k^waʔčaʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənáʔ cə
ŋə́nŋənaʔ.
159 níʔ nəsʊʔhúy ʔaʔ cə coal yard, xənátəŋ ʔaʔ ti
x^wənítəm.
160 húy cn tə nəsčáʔiʔ ʔiʔ níʔ nəsʊʔhiyáʔ
ʔəsq^wáliʔ.
161 ʔúx^w ʔaʔJordan River tə nʔəsq^wáliʔ.
162 ʔiyá cn k^waʔčaʔ tə nəsčáʔiʔ.
163 ʔiʔ húy cn ʔiyá ʔaʔJordan River.
164 ʔiʔ nsuʔq^wánsəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔáy ʔuʔ ʔəsq^wáliʔ
ʔiyá ʔaʔ k^wiə čiyánəx^w.
165 níʔ nəsʊʔtúk^w.
166 ʔiʔ k^whíʔ nəsʊʔčáyətəŋ.
167 húy cn k^waʔčaʔ ti nəsʔiyá čáʔiʔ.
168 níʔ nəsʊʔq^wánsəŋ ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔsx^wimáʔ.
169 ʔáy ʔuʔ... ʔuʔx^wənʔáj ti scáy, ʔəsq^wáliʔ.
170 ʔiyá yaʔ cn k^waʔčaʔ tə híc tə nəsʔiyá tə
nəsčáʔiʔ ʔiʔ húy cn.
171 ʔuʔčaʔiyá k^wə nəsʔiyá ʔiʔ tás.
172 ʔiyá yaʔ cn ʔaʔ cə čáy ʔaʔ tə sxiyəxək^w.
173 ʔiyá cn ʔaʔ tə híc ʔáy.
174 sxiyəxək^w ti scáʔis ʔaʔ k^wi sxiəʔixs ʔaʔ ti
x^wiyaníətəm.
175 níʔ k^waʔčaʔ nəsx^wʔiyá tə nəsčáy.
176 húy ʔáy tə nəsčáy yaʔ.
177 ʔáw... ʔáwə̀ cn c húy ʔiʔ q^wánsəŋ cn yaʔ
ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔPoint-no-point.
178 ʔiyá cəʔcəŋ ʔaʔJordan River.
179 ʔáy ʔuʔ ʔəsq^wáliʔ.
180 xənʔátəŋ cn ʔaʔ k^wi nəcáčc yaʔ, “ŋə́nʔ tálə tə
nśłk^wnáx^w k^waʔ ʔənʔáx^w ʔəsq^wáliʔ.

159 Then I was finished at the coal yard, as it's
called by the white man.
160 I finished that job and then I went logging.
161 It was to Jordan River I went logging.
162 I was working there.
163 I finished there at Jordan River.
164 I was called by another logging company
there at Becher Bay.
165 So I went home.
166 And I was soon put to work.
167 I finished working there.
168 Then I was called over to Esquimalt.
169 It was also... the same job, logging.
170 I was there a long time working there and I
finished.
171 I was just there and it arrived.
172 I was there to work on a battleship.
173 I was there for a long time again.
174 They were building a battleship for the white
man's war.
175 That's where my job was.
176 My job was finished again.
177 I wasn't yet finished and I was called to be
taken over to Point-no-point.
178 It was there near Jordan River.
179 It was logging, too.
180 My late uncle said to me, “You'll make lots
of money if you come logging.
181 Leave your job where you are building the
battleship.”
182 So I agreed.
183 I was crazy to...
184 If I hadn't agreed, I would have been much
better off there at what the white man calls
“shipyard.”
185 That's where I had been working.
186 So I quit.
187 I thought I'd get lots of money.
188 So I moved to the logging camp where my
late uncle was.
189 Got there...
190 I worked.
191 I was there only a few months and it was shut
down.
192 It was finished.
193 Again I ended up having no job.

181 h́uyəs tə n̄sx^wʔiyá tə n̄sčáy ʔiyá cə čáçt tə
sx̄iyəxək^wł.”

182 nəsuʔánəł.

183 sqáti yaʔ cn ʔaʔ k^wi n...

184 h́uy ʔaʔ cn ʔáwə c ʔánəł, ʔiʔ mán' q yaʔ cn
ʔuʔ ʔəy' ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ ʔaʔ ti x^wanítəm
shipyard.

185 níl yaʔ t n̄sx^wʔiyá t n̄sčáʔiʔ.

186 h́uy cn k^waʔčaʔ.

187 nəxčŋín ʔaʔ č̄i n̄ŋə́n' cə táłə č̄i ʔk^wnánŋ.

188 nsuʔčáni ʔə́nʔá ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás
ʔəsq^wáhiʔs k^wəwníl nəcáçc yaʔ.

189 tós ti...

190 čáy cn.

191 ʔuʔk^waʔk^wín č̄tə ʔqáyč' č̄i n̄sʔiyá ʔiʔ tqótəŋ.

192 h́uy k^waʔ.

193 nəsuʔłáy tx^waʔáwənəs nəcáçy.

194 nəsuʔłáy ʔiʔáʔəŋ ʔaʔ č̄i nə́sʔúx^w č̄i nəcáçy.

195 nəsuʔtós ʔaʔJordan River.

196 níl k^waʔčaʔ t n̄sx^wʔiyá t n̄sčáy.

197 ʔiyá cn ʔuʔ... ʔa... ʔuʔ...

198 ʔuʔŋə́n' sč̄iʔánəŋ t n̄sʔiyá ʔiʔ q^wánsəŋ cn yaʔ
ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ k^wsə naʔátəŋ Port Alice.

199 ʔiyá k^wi sʔiyə́ns cə ʔč̄ás ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyál
yaʔ.

200 ʔiyá cn k^waʔčaʔ ʔáy ʔuʔ ʔəsq^wáhi.

201 h́uy cn nəcáçiʔiʔ yaʔ ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ Port Alice
ʔiʔ ʔə́nʔá cn həwíyŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔsx^wimál.

202 ʔiʔ ʔáy cn čáyətəŋ ʔiyá ʔuʔxənál yaʔ.

203 ʔuʔh́uy yaʔ ʔuʔ nəcáçyətəŋ nsuʔəsq^wáhi ʔaʔ ti
ʔuʔxənál.

204 ʔiyá st k^waʔčaʔ t nəcáçy ʔi ʔuʔ... ʔi ʔuʔh́uy
k^waʔ ʔaʔ cə...

205 ʔiʔqiyínəŋ cə sčáył ʔaʔ c stə́ss ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ
land sort.

206 níl suʔtx^waʔáwənəł sčáʔiʔi.

207 ʔawh́il yaʔ xənʔáx^ws yaʔ ti q^włáy, sorting ti
q^włáy.

208 ʔiʔ ʔiyá cn k^waʔčaʔ sx^wimál t n̄sčáy.

209 nəsuʔłáy q^wánsəŋ ʔaʔ naʔátəŋ
ʔaʔsx^wčiyánəx^w.

194 So again I was looking for someplace to go
to work.

195 Then I got to Jordan River.

196 Then that is where I worked.

197 I was there...

198 I was there many years and I was called to be
taken over to what they call “Port Alice.”

199 It was there at the other end of the island
where we were.

200 There I was logging, too.

201 I finished working at what they call Port
Alice and I came back over to Esquimalt.

202 And I was put to work there again all the
time.

203 I was only working at logging all the time.

204 We were there for my work, but... but it
finished

205 Our job was spoiled by the arrival of what
they call “land sort.”

206 Then we ended up having no more work.

207 It was because that’s how they did the logs,
sorting the logs.

208 And I was there at Esquimalt working.

209 I was again called to what they call Becher
Bay.

210 That’s where I was working and... but it
finished and the work where I was shut down
again.

211 Then I had no work.

212 That’s the way it was.

213 That’s all I know of what I was doing.

214 I only went fishing looking for our food.

215 We had all kinds of food from the water.

216 We didn’t starve.

217 We bought only bread and sugar and tea.

218 That’s all we bought, and milk for the
children.

219 That finishes what I know of what I was
doing when I was growing up.

220 I was very again... when I became a big
person I became very bad.

221 I was always drinking.

222 I never sobered up.

223 I’d get a little money and go run to town
looking for a drink.

224 And my children starved.

210 níl kʷaʔčəʔ nəsxʷʔiyá t nəščáy ʔi ʔuʔ... ʔi
ʔuʔhúy kʷə tqətəŋ láy cə nəsxʷʔiyá yaʔ t
nəščáy.

211 níl kʷaʔ suʔtxʷaʔáwəʔnəs nəščáy.

212 níl kʷaʔčəʔ ʔuʔsʰwənʔáŋs.

213 nsuʔhúys sʰçtínʔ ʔaʔ kʷi nəsyáyact yaʔ.

214 ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ta nsuʔlácú lǝʔáŋ ʔaʔ čǝ sʔíʔənt.

215 ʔuʔxənəstaŋ sʔíʔənt čəʔiyá ʔaʔ ti qʷúʔ.

216 ʔáwə yaʔ st c člqəʔnəxʷ.

217 ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ʔuʔ staʔwáyut ti saplín ʔiʔ ti
šúkʷaʔ ʔiʔ ti tíy.

218 ʔuʔhúy yaʔ taʔáwəʔl ʔiʔ ti milks tə
sʔəyéʔlqł.

219 níl kʷaʔčəʔ suʔhúys xçtínʔ ʔaʔ cə nəsyáyact
yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi nəsiʔšáʔwiʔ.

220 mánʔ yaʔ cn ʔuʔ láy... ʔaʔ kʷə nstxʷaʔčəq
ʔəçtáyŋxʷ ʔiʔ mánʔ cn ʔuʔ txʷaʔəsxáʔəs.

221 ʔuʔxənəʔl yaʔ ti nəsuʔqʷúʔqʷaʔ.

222 ʔáwə cn kʷaʔ pəʔəʔn.

223 lǝʔáʔ cə táʔə ləkʷnánŋ ʔiʔ kʷhíyáʔ cn
kʷánəŋəʔ lǝʔtáwn lǝʔáŋ ʔaʔ čǝ sqʷúʔqʷaʔ.

224 ʔiʔ člqəʔnəxʷ cə nəsləyéʔlqł.

225 ʔáwəʔə sʔéʔlənəʔ ʔəʔ nčəkʷs.

226 ʔawínánʔ cn ʔuʔ ʔəsxáʔəs ʔəçtáyŋxʷ qʷúʔqʷaʔ
ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənəʔl.

227 níl kʷaʔčəʔ kʷəntíxʷ, nəsləyéʔlqł ʔaʔ ti čə
ʔáyənəkʷ, kʷáʔəʔ tǝ sxáʔəs qʷúʔqʷaʔ.

228 ʔáwə c ʔəyʔtǝ sqʷúʔqʷaʔ.

229 húy čǝ suʔ... čǝ nsuʔtáwqəʔn ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənəʔl.

230 ʔuʔxənəʔl yaʔ ti nəsuʔəsqéʔyəqʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə
mətúliyə.

231 təs cn ʔəʔ ʔəsxʷáxʷkʷəʔn ʔiʔ níl nəsuʔqəʔtəŋ.

232 ʔsqéʔiqʔ cn kʷaʔčəʔ.

233 ʔiʔ húʔ ixʷ cn pəʔ ʔiʔ ʔáwəʔə nətáʔə čǝ
nsqəʔyúst tə qəʔqəyú nəsuʔ... nəsuʔkʷáʔəʔəŋ.

234 xʷəʔnʔáŋ kʷaʔčəʔ.

235 níl kʷaʔčəʔ nəsxʷʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ čǝ smánəʔ ʔuʔ
sxáʔəs tǝ lám čəʔúʔwəŋ.

236 čəʔúʔwəʔə yaʔ cn.

237 ʔuʔxənəʔl yaʔ ti nəščəʔúʔwəʔə.

238 nəsxçít kʷaʔčəʔ.

239 níl kʷaʔčəʔ nəsxʷʔáxəŋ kʷaʔ kʷáʔəʔəŋəs ʔaʔ
tǝ xəwəʔə sʔəyéʔlqł.

225 They had nothing to eat once in a while.

226 It was because I was a very bad person
drinking all the time.

227 So you look, my children of today, leave this
bad drink alone.

228 This drink is not good.

229 You're just... troubled all the time.

230 I was always in jail in Victoria.

231 I got there while I was drunk and then I'd be
arrested.

232 So I went to jail

233 And when I sobered up I had no money to
pay the police to... release me.

234 It was like that.

235 That's why I say it's very bad to be using this
liquor.

236 I used it.

237 I used it all the time.

238 Therefore, I know.

239 That's why I tell this new generation to let go
of it.

240 It's not good to use.

241 It's only these cigarettes I never gave up.

242 I want to quit this.

243 I don't know what to do to quit it.

244 It's bad, too.

245 It's good for this new generation to quit
drinking liquor using their white friends.

246 And it's no good.

247 It's good to be showing these children.

248 That finishes what I know of my story.

- 240 ʔáwə c ʔóy`çi scəʔúʔwəss.
- 241 tx^whúy tiə smánəš ʔuʔ ʔáw k^waʔ k^wáʔətən.
- 242 nəsléʔ çi nəsk^wáʔət tiə.
- 243 ʔáwənə nəsxčít k^waʔ ʔaʔstúʔŋətn k^waʔ
k^wáʔətən.
- 244 ʔáy k^wi ʔuʔ ʔəsχáʔəs.
- 245 níʔ ʔóy`çi k^wáʔəts tiə xówəš sʔáyéʔʔqí
čəʔúʔwəs tiə scəyəčaʔs x^wiyanítem tiə
sq^wúʔq^waʔ lám.
- 246 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ʔóy`.
- 247 ʔóy`k^waʔčaʔ çi sk^wónstx^ws tiə sʔáyéʔʔqí.
- 248 níʔ suʔhúys xčtíni ʔaʔ tiə nsq^wáy.

46 A Ghost on Discovery Island

wə́tə́nə́xən Tom Charles, Sr. and čáćma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

GhostOnDiscoveryIsland.mp3

wə́tə́nə́xən's permanent home was at Becher Bay, but his family moved around for work at the cannery in Esquimalt, near Victoria, and fishing at Discovery Island off Oak Bay on the southeast side of Vancouver Island.

Discovery Island is the territory of the Lekwungen First Nation, but it has long been a base camp for various friends of the Lekwungen people. When wə́tə́nə́xən's family was there, a large family of Klallam speakers from Elwha was also there. Also, the Nitinaht family of wə́tə́nə́xən's wife, Flora, camped there for the fishing at that time.

In this story, wə́tə́nə́xən describes an experience that seems to be what modern medical science calls an episode of sleep paralysis, complete with a spirit visitation. wə́tə́nə́xən is a young man sleeping in a house with one big room for the whole family. A ghost enters and goes directly toward him without waking anyone else. wə́tə́nə́xən cannot move or speak. The ghost comes to him and holds his hand. Whatever it wants, it makes him feel that everything is good. The ghost leaves, and wə́tə́nə́xən sleeps very well.

¹ hú? ya? cn ?əl ?iyán ya? ?a?łčás ?i? č?á?iŋ
ya? st ?iyá.

² ?i? ?u?nə́cú? čə́q room k^wsə ?əscə́y^wł.

³ ?i? ncáx^wł ya? ?əl ?ittn ?iyá ?a? cə́ nə́cú?
s?iyən' cə́ ?á?iŋł.

⁴ ŋənáy st ?əscə́y^w ?a? cə́ ?á?iŋ.

⁵ ?i? ?u?húy ya? cn ?u? ?ú?x^wnəsəŋ ?a? cawnił
snú?nək^w k^wa? ?u?stánəs ya? čtə́ ?əl ?ittł
xə́nłcan.

⁶ ?u?itt ?u?ŋən' ti scə́y^w ?a? tə́ ?á?iŋ.

⁷ ?u?xənə́ cə́ nəs?əyúq^wa?, nəcət, nəmán, nətán.

⁸ su?xə́nəs ?u? ?itt ti nəsq^wa?há?uŋəx^w.

⁹ ?i? níl nəsu?tsnəsəŋ ?a? cawnił k^wa? ?u?stánəs
ya? čtə́ snú?nək^w.

¹⁰ ?u?xčít cn ?əl n?áəs čə́yəx^w ča?iyá ?a? cə́ súł
ti s...

¹¹ ?i? k^włnıl nəsu?ən?ánəsəŋ.

¹² ?i? hú? təs ?a? cə́ nəsx^w?á?mət ?i? níl
su?łk^wə́ts tə́ nəcáys.

¹³ ?i? sqi?ám' čí nəsk^wáčəŋ.

¹⁴ sqi?ám' čí nəsq^wáy.

¹⁵ sqi?ám' čí nəsk^wə́yə́xct.

¹⁶ ?u?łəŋ cn ?u? tx^wa?əsq^wú?q^wi?.

¹⁷ híc ti nəsx^wən?áŋ' łk^wtíŋ ?i? ča?k^wá?ətəŋ cn.

¹⁸ níl k^wa? su?hiyá?s łáy həwíyŋ sqíyŋ k^wa?
čša?əxínəs ya? čtə́.

¹ When I was there at Discovery Island we had a house there.

² And it was one big room inside.

³ And it was once when I was asleep there at one end of our house.

⁴ There were many of us in the house.

⁵ I was the only one that the ghost or whatever it was went after while everyone slept.

⁶ Many were asleep in the house.

⁷ It was all of my siblings, my father, my father, my mother.

⁸ All of those that I was among were sleeping.

⁹ Then I was approached by that whatever it was ghost.

¹⁰ I knew it when it came in from the door, the...

¹¹ And right away it came for me.

¹² When it got to my bed it took my hand.

¹³ I couldn't holler.

¹⁴ I couldn't speak.

¹⁵ I couldn't move.

¹⁶ It was just like I had become dead.

¹⁷ It held me like that a long time then it released me.

¹⁸ Then it went back again to wherever it came from.

¹⁹ And then it was outside our house.

²⁰ I knew it was outside.

²¹ And then I felt nice.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ níʔ tə suʔtx^waʔəsqaʔáwə̀ʔs ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋʔ.

²⁰ ʔuʔxčít cn ʔəʔ sáqʔs k^waʔ.

²¹ ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔtx^wʔáʔiʔ.

²² ʔiʔ húʔ cn k^waʔčəʔ lúyŋ ʔaʔ cawhiʔ ʔiʔ k^whniʔ
nəsuʔítt.

²³ tx^waʔóyʔti nəʔéʔtt.

²⁴ tx^waʔóyʔcə nəxčŋín.

²⁵ máni ʔuʔ šaʔšúʔʔ ʔəʔ lúyŋən.

That's all I know about that.

²² And when that left me I fell right to sleep.

²³ I slept well.

²⁴ I felt good.

²⁵ I was very happy when it left me.

That's all I know about that.

47 Jobs

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 12, 1996

LifeJobs.mp3

When I first met him in 1979, Tom was earning money as a salmon fishing guide for tourists. He had many hard jobs in his life. Here wətónəxən talks some more about jobs he had. He worked as a boom man for several logging companies. The boom man is a skilled worker who has to identify different species of logs and sort them on the water, getting them ready for shipping to mills. This involves walking on the logs and moving them around into large rafts called “booms.”

¹ pǎł cn ʔa? kʷi nəstáʔcs scíʔánəŋ ʔi? ʔiyá st
kʷaʔčəa? ʔa? tsə yikʷəŋən.
² čəq ʔáʔyəŋ.
³ níl sxʷʔiyáł c ssqíʔíŋł kʷa? ʔəstúʔŋəłł ya? čtə.
⁴ ʔi? níl nəsuʔúxʷ ʔa? kʷsə skʷuláwtxʷs cawnáʔil
yikʷəŋən.
⁵ níl šxʷ... níl nsxʷʔiyá t nsuʔskʷúkʷəl.
⁶ ʔiyá ʔa? cə ʔəskʷúkʷəl ʔi ʔuʔhúy ti nsuʔtəs ʔa?
cə ŋús naʔátəŋ “grades” ti xʷanítəm ʔi? húy cn.
⁷ ʔuʔčəqúł cn či nəshiyá? čáyiył ʔiʔáŋ ʔa? či
sčáy.
⁸ nəsuʔtxʷaʔkʷəntúy ʔa? kʷi nəscəyáʔčəa? yaʔ,
Ben Thomas ya? ʔi? kʷi Elmer Joe.
⁹ ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít či sxʷíŋəxʷs snás.
¹⁰ suʔhiyáʔł čáʔil ʔúxʷ ʔaʔscáʔəwtxʷ.
¹¹ ʔiyá st kʷaʔčəa? c scáʔil ʔa? cə téʔyəqʷ ʔəŋáʔas
ti sxčáʔi šáʔwi? ʔiyá ʔa? cə téʔyəqʷ.
¹² níl ya? suʔłkʷnákʷł cə ʔúʔá? tálə.
¹³ ʔuʔiyá cn kʷaʔčəa? čáʔi ʔa? cə sxʷʔiyás ti
sšáʔwiʔs ti téʔyəqʷ.
¹⁴ ʔi ʔuʔhúy ʔi? níl nəsuʔłáy čáni ʔúxʷ
ʔaʔyəkʷəŋən, sxʷimáł.
¹⁵ ʔiyá cn kʷaʔčəa?
¹⁶ ʔi ʔuʔtxʷaʔnuʔswəʔwəscút cn.
¹⁷ txʷaʔswéʔwəs cn.
¹⁸ níl nəsuʔčáʔi ʔa? tə sqʷəyəsáwtxʷ, snátł yaʔ.
¹⁹ sxʷʔiyás ti s... qʷəyəsínítəŋs ti scánnəxʷ
ʔuʔxənəstəŋ.
²⁰ čšaʔiyá ʔa? cə súʔukʷ ti słkʷnáʔəŋs ti scəqíʔ
ʔi? ti qəčəqs ʔi? ti kʷítsən ʔi? ti ʔxʷáy.
²¹ ʔuʔxənʔ hənən.
²² níl ya? xənə.
²³ nuʔáŋ ʔa? ti kʷəčítən ʔi? qʷəyəsínítəŋ kʷaʔčəa?
²⁴ náts tiə xʷanítəm t “canned salmon.”

¹ I became aware when I was eight years old and
we were there at Lekwungen.
² It was a big house.
³ That’s where we were camping or whatever we
were doing.
⁴ I went to the school house of the Lekwungen.
⁵ That’s where I went to school.
⁶ I was in school but only up to four of what the
white man calls grades and I quit.
⁷ I got big enough to go to work looking for a
job.
⁸ I got together with my relatives, the late Ben
Thomas and Elmer Joe.
⁹ I don’t know their Indian names.
¹⁰ We went to work at Tsawout.
¹¹ We were there working on the strawberries
removing the weeds growing in the
strawberries.
¹² Then we’d get a little money.
¹³ I was working there where they were growing
strawberries.
¹⁴ But that ended and again we moved to
Lekwungen, Esquimalt.
¹⁵ I was there.
¹⁶ I became kind of a young man.
¹⁷ I became a young man.
¹⁸ Then I was working at the cannery, as we
called it.
¹⁹ It’s where they... canned salmon and
everything.
²⁰ They went from there at Sooke getting
sockeye, coho, spring salmon, dog salmon.
²¹ All humpbacks.
²² It was all of them.
²³ It was put into cans and boiled.
²⁴ The white man calls it “canned salmon.”

25 níl ya? nsx^wʔiyá ʔa? t nəsčáʔi ʔi
ʔuʔtx^waʔsixteen years old.

26 ʔi? níl nəsʊʔliwʔhiyá? ʔaʔVancouver.

27 tós cn ʔaʔVancouver ʔi? ʔk^wnánj ʔaʔ k^wi
nəcáčc yaʔ.

28 nəsʊʔhiyáʔtəŋ ʔaʔyakəmatəŋ ʔəsháps.

29 sčáʔil ʔaʔ cə háps.

30 tós cn ʔaʔYakima.

31 níl nəsʊʔtx^waʔsʔxál.

32 ʔáwəŋə k^waʔčəʔ stánj nəsčáy.

33 ʔáwəŋə tálə.

34 níl ʔuʔsʔxónəs xčtínʔ ʔaʔ cə... ʔaʔ k^wə
nəsiʔśáʔwiʔ yaʔ.

35 čáj cn k^waʔčəʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔmətúliyə.

36 níl nəsʊʔčáʔiʔ yaʔ ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás tiə naʔátəŋ
“čičt”.

37 taʔáwəs ti x^wanítəm sx^wʔiyá čəʔúʔwəs t
sčəq^wəwə, čičt.

38 ʔəc k^waʔčəʔ hiyáʔ ʔúx^wtx^w ʔaʔ ti ʔəyaʔyəŋs ti
x^wiyánítəm staʔwəyus.

39 ʔəŋʔ lisák ti nócúʔ ʔáʔyəŋ ʔəʔ ták^wss čəʔúʔwəs
ti čəq^wəwə.

40 ʔi? ʔúx^w cn ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás ti sčəʔčáʔtəŋs tə
sxiyəxək^wʔ ʔawxéʔyəx yaʔ tiə x^wiyánítəm yaʔ
ʔaʔ cə nócúʔ təŋx^w.

41 hiyáʔ cn k^waʔčəʔ ʔaʔ cə... čáʔiʔ ʔaʔ tə
sxiyəxək^wʔs tiə x^wiyánítəm.

42 ʔi? húy tə nsʔiyá.

43 nsuʔq^wánsəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi nócúʔ yaʔ nəcáčc k^waʔ
hiyáʔŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás ʔəsq^wáfiʔs.

44 nəsʊʔčáni yaʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyá cə sq^wáfiʔs.

45 ʔi? ʔáwə c híc t nsʔiyá t nəsčáʔi ʔi? húy.

46 ʔəwk^w k^wə k^wi sčáys cəniʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ ʔəsq^wáfiʔ.

47 nsuʔčáni ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ “Jordan River”.

48 ʔáy ʔuʔ ʔsq^wáfiʔ.

49 níl k^waʔčəʔ nəsx^wʔiyá.

50 suʔhúys nsuʔčáni ʔáy túk^w ʔúx^w ʔaʔməq^wúʔəs.

51 ʔáy ʔúx^w ʔaʔčiyánəx^w ʔi? ʔáy ʔuʔ ʔəsq^wáfi cə
ʔiyá.

52 ʔáy cn k^waʔčəʔ čáy naʔátəŋ boom man.

53 ʔuʔiyá cn k^waʔčəʔ t nəsčáʔi t nəsʊʔhúy.

54 ʔi? q^wánsəŋ cn ʔúx^wtəŋ yaʔ ʔáy ʔaʔEsquimalt
Harbour.

25 That's where I was working when I turned
sixteen years old.

26 And then I ran away to go to Vancouver.

27 I got to Vancouver and was taken by my
uncle.

28 Then I was taken to Yakima hop picking.

39 We were working on the hops.

30 I got to Yakima.

31 Then I got sick.

32 I didn't do any work.

33 There was no money.

34 That's all I know of... of when I was growing
up.

35 I got home to Victoria.

36 Then I worked where they call it “coal.”

37 The white people were buying it to use for the
fire, coal.

38 It was me that went and took it to the houses
of the white people who bought it.

39 One house bought many sacks to use in the
fire.

40 I went to where they were building a
battleship because the white people were
fighting a war in another land.

41 I went to... working on the white man's
battleship.

42 And I quit there.

43 I was called by one of my uncles to go where
they were logging.

44 So I moved to where they were logging.

45 I wasn't working long there and it finished.

46 There was no more work in that small logging
operation.

47 Then I moved to what they call “Jordan
River.”

48 It was also logging.

49 Then I was there.

50 That ended and I moved again home to Rocky
Point.

51 Again I went to Becher Bay and again logged
there.

52 I again worked as what they call “boom man.”

53 I was working there and I quit.

54 I was called to be taken to Esquimalt Harbour
again.

55 Also as... Also as a boom man.

55 ʎáy ʔu?... ʎáy ʔu? boom man.
 56 nsʔiyá t nsčáy ʔəsqʷáhi.
 57 ʔiyá cn kʷaʔčəʔ ʔi? húy.
 58 nsuʔʎáy čáni.
 59 čánəs cə scáyʔ ya? txʷʔúxʷtəŋ ʔa? Port Alice.
 60 ʔiyá kʷi sʔíynəs tiə ʎčás, Vancouver.
 61 níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ suʔiyás t nsčáy ʔa? t híc ʎáy.
 62 ʎáy cn həwíyŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔčiyánəxʷ.
 63 ʎáy níʔ ʔu? nəscáʔi.
 64 ʔuʔhúy yəxʷ ya? ʔu? nəscáy ʔa? ti ʔuʔxənáʔ t nsuʔəsqʷáhiʔ.
 65 ʔáwəŋə ʔəstán ʔa? kʷi skʷíhúys t nsʎáʔcu? ʔi? ʎíʔán ʔa? či ʔuʔʎúʎáʔ tálə ʎkʷnán.
 66 ʔáwəŋə kʷaʔčəʔ nsxčít kʷaʔ txʷínn ya? čtə čaʔiyá ʔa? cə sxʷimáʔ.
 67 níʔ suʔhúys xčtín.
 68 ʔuʔčəntán ca? ʔi? hákʷ cn ʎáy ʔa? či ʔuʔxónə ya? stán nəscáy ʔa? kʷi nəstwawšwéʔwəs.
 69 ʔuʔmán' ya? cn ʔuʔ sxʷaʔkʷéʔqʷ ʔa? kʷi nəswéʔwəs yaʔ.
 70 ʔuʔxənáʔ ya? ti nəsuʔqʷúʔqʷaʔ.
 71 ncǎxʷ ʔi? ʔəsqéʔyəq cn ʔa?...
 72 ʔáw ya? c sʎéʔs tiə xʷiyánítəm ti sqʷúʔqʷaʔs ti ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ.
 73 ʎáy caʔn yacis... yəcúsc ʔa? či ʔuʔstán kʷaʔ ʎáyŋ hákʷ ʔa? či ʔuʔxón' ya? stán nəscáʔiʔ.
 74 ʔuʔyáʔnəxʷ ca? cxʷ tiə nsqʷáy.
 75 ʔuʔníʔ ca? kʷaʔčəʔ suʔhúys nəsqʷáy.

56 I worked on logging there.
 57 I was there and it finished.
 58 So I moved again.
 59 Our job moved over to Port Alice.
 60 It was there at the other end of this island, Vancouver.
 61 Then my work was there for a long time again.
 62 Again I returned to Becher Bay.
 63 I was working again.
 64 I guess I was only working at logging all the time.
 65 There was nothing else when my fishing was finished and looking for a little money that I could get.
 66 I didn't know where to go from Esquimalt.
 67 That finishes what I know.
 68 Sometime I'll remember again all the jobs I had when I was still a young man.
 69 I was very crazy when I was a young man.
 70 I was always drinking.
 71 Once I was put in jail for...
 72 The white man didn't like the Indians drinking.
 73 I'll again... tell you something when I again remember all the kinds of jobs I had.
 74 You'll hear my story.
 75 So my story is finished.

48 Accidents

wə́tə́nə́xən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 15, 1995

LifeAccidents.mp3

wə́tə́nə́xən recounts how he cut himself with an axe and was healed by his mother using traditional medicine. Another one he tells about here is his older brother's shooting accident.

¹ ʔuʔxənáɫ yaʔ ti suʔcáʔiʔiʔ.

² nəcáx^w k^{wi} scáyətəŋ ʔaʔ cə snaʔátəŋ ʔaʔ ti ʔcɫáyŋx^w Indian Agent.

³ cáyətəŋ st cǎʔcət cə ʔəyáxəns cə number one Indian Reservation sx^wʔiyás yaʔ ti ʔiyá ʔaʔməq^wúʔəs.

⁴ ʔuʔəsqaʔáwəɫ ʔaʔ k^wsə sx^wʔiyáɫ k^waʔcəʔ.

⁵ suʔcáʔiʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔiʔ ʔáwə st k^waʔ ʔáʔyústəŋ ʔaʔ ti táɫə.

⁶ ʔuʔhúy ti sʔicəŋ ʔiʔ ti sʔifənl ʔuʔsqàʔyústəŋ, sʔúŋəstəŋ k^waʔ k^wínəs cətə s... sk^wáci scáyɫ.

⁷ ʔiyá ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ... máʔk^wɫ cn.

⁸ ʔəmt cn cə ʔ^wɫáy' cəʔúʔwəŋ.

⁹ cúk^wəŋ caʔ sx^wʔəyáxən ʔiʔ... k^waʔ ʔuʔəstúŋəts cətə.

¹⁰ ɫəpəŋ cə nəsx^wk^wq^wə́m ʔiʔ ʔəmisón cn.

¹¹ xən' tə nəsxónaʔ.

¹² suʔcəŋəʔtəŋ ʔaʔ k^{wi} nə... nəcousin yaʔ ɫcútəŋ ʔúyəɫtəŋ ʔaʔ cə snəx^wɫ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ...

¹³ ɫk^wístəŋ cn.

¹⁴ cǎŋtəŋ cn.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ níɫ suʔk^wə́nts k^wɫi ntán yaʔ.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ mán' ʔuʔ cə́q sléʔəcɫs cə nəsxónaʔ.

¹⁷ suʔq^wáys cə náʔcúʔ sláni, "k^{wi}ʔúst ʔaʔ cǎ naʔátəŋ 'iodine'."

¹⁸ ʔiʔ "ʔáwə", xənʔátəŋ k^wɫi ntán.

¹⁹ "ʔáwə c cəʔúʔwəs cǎ iodine.

²⁰ x^wəŋ ʔiʔ xəl' tə sǎxónaʔs."

²¹ níɫ suʔcúŋs yaʔ sʔtəŋ k^wɫi nətán ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə cǎy'əq^w.

²² suʔɫicɫs cə... cə k^wə́wiʔs ti ʔáʔcɫc.

²³ suʔŋák^wts.

²⁴ ŋaʔk^waʔáts k^waʔcəʔ.

²⁵ ʔiʔ cǎŋs ʔiʔ ʔq^wə́ts ʔaʔ cə nəsxónaʔ.

²⁶ níɫ ʔiʔcǎʔi c' k^{wi}ʔústs ʔaʔ cə súk^waʔ.

²⁷ scúk^wss.

²⁸ k^{wi}ʔústs.

¹ We were always working.

² Once we were put to work by what the Indians called "Indian Agent."

³ We were put to work building a fence for the number one Indian Reserve where Rocky Point is.

⁴ It was outside of where we were, therefore.

⁵ So we were working, but we weren't getting paid any money.

⁶ It was only clothes and food that we were paid, that we were given for how many days... days we worked.

⁷ It was there and... and... I got hurt.

⁸ I was cutting the log that was being used.

⁹ It was going to be used for the fence and... whatever happened.

¹⁰ My axe slipped and I cut all my foot.

¹¹ It was all my foot.

¹² I was packed by my cousin down to the beach and put on a canoe and went...

¹³ I was taken home.

¹⁴ I was brought home.

¹⁵ And my mother looked at it.

¹⁶ And my foot really had a big cut.

¹⁷ One woman said, "Pour on it what they call 'iodine'."

¹⁸ And my mother said, "No."

¹⁹ "Don't use iodine.

²⁰ It might hurt his foot."

²¹ Then my mother walked up into the bush.

²² So she cut the... the skin of the ironwood.

²³ She chewed it.

²⁴ She was chewing it up.

²⁵ And she got home and stuck it on my foot.

²⁶ First she poured sugar on it.

²⁷ She used it.

²⁸ She poured it on.

²⁹ Then it stopped the bleeding.

³⁰ Then she stuck on the wood Indian medicine.

29 níł suʔónəx^ws sšəyən̩s.
 30 níł suʔl̩q^wəts cə sčúł ʔčtáyŋx^w stáyŋx^w.
 31 ʔi ʔuʔčəʔúʔwəs st k^waʔčəʔ.
 32 ʔiʔ ʔu... ʔi ʔuʔəy̩əct.
 33 x^wəŋ nəsláw.
 34 húy k^waʔčəʔ ʔiʔ k^wl...
 35 húy k^waʔ k^wi sčáʔiʔs cawnáʔil.
 36 néʔ ʔəx^wíyŋx^w.
 37 suʔqáʔyústəŋł ʔiʔ ʔáwə c tálə.
 38 ʔuʔhúy tə nsʔicəŋ ʔiʔ kapú, nsčəsaʔq^w,
 ʔuʔxənə stán ʔiʔ ti sʔilən.
 39 húy ʔuʔ sʔúŋəstəŋł.
 40 ʔi ʔuʔəsłúʔl̩əm̩ tə ʔawtx^waʔŋən̩ ti sʔicəŋł
 tx^wʔəy̩ʔ ti sʔicəŋł.
 41 níł k^waʔčəʔ s^wxənʔáŋs.
 42 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔəmənəʔəŋ k^wi yúl̩ yaʔ nəsx^wtúnəq.
 43 hiyáʔ čəʔk^wúts cə múʔuq^w.
 44 suʔ... ʔiʔ... k^waʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs čtə.
 45 sx^wq^waʔyíyŋs ʔaʔ cə qəyáxən.
 46 ʔiʔ níł č̣ suʔcák^wss cə púyəks.
 47 suʔk^waʔtənəq^ws cə púyəks.
 48 suʔčúk^wts k^waʔ k^wi cáyss yaʔ.
 49 ləy̩əq^wi tə cáyss.
 50 čəŋ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ mán ʔuʔ ʔəsləy̩q^w tə cáyss.
 51 suʔk^wənəŋúttəŋs štəŋístəŋ yaʔ.
 52 cúŋtəŋ.
 53 ʔuʔyíy̩ s^wxštəŋs.
 54 hiyáʔ cúŋtəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə x^wiyánítəm.
 55 suʔúyəl̩təŋs ʔaʔ cə snəx^wts cə x^wanítəm.
 56 ʔiʔ k^wənəŋúttəŋ l̩aʔtáwntəŋ l̩aʔsxláwtx^wtəŋ.
 57 suʔ... l̩áy čəyáy ʔiʔ čəʔčəʔčəʔtəŋ cə cáyss ʔiʔ
 sqiʔám̩ č̣i shúynəŋs.
 58 ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ ʔəsləy̩q^w cə cáyss.
 59 suʔq^wáys cə doctors cə x^wiyánítəm, “ʔəy̩ č̣i
 suʔl̩əŋásł.”
 60 suʔəsl̩cítəŋs k^wə ʔuʔxənə ŋús cáyss l̩əŋáʔəŋ.
 61 ʔiʔ níł yaʔ k^waʔčəʔ s^wxənəŋs k^wi yúl̩ yaʔ
 nəsx^wtúnəq ʔáwənə cícáyss.
 62 ʔuʔ... ʔuʔhúy k^wl̩aʔ ʔuʔ ʔiyá tx^whúy ʔuʔ
 ʔsláq^wł ʔaʔ cə nəc̣uʔ cáyss.
 63 x^wənəŋ k^waʔčəʔ.
 64 ʔiʔ čáni cə x^wíyŋx^w tóyi ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə naʔátəŋ
 sx^wčiyánəx^w, čiyánəx^w.

31 We were using that.
 32 And... And it got better.
 33 I healed quickly.
 34 It was finished then and...
 35 Those people finished working.
 36 There was some village.
 37 We were paid, but not in money.
 38 It was only my clothing, and coat, my hat,
 everything and food.
 39 That's all we were given.
 40 But it was all right because we got lots of
 clothes, good clothes.
 41 That's the way it was.
 42 My oldest brother went hunting.
 43 He went shooting ducks.
 44 So... and... whatever it was.
 45 He went to climb over a fence.
 46 And then he put his gun down.
 47 His gun went off.
 48 It shot his hand.
 49 His hand was shattered.
 50 He got home and... his hand was very
 shattered.
 51 They ran him and walked him.
 52 They carried him up.
 53 They walked far.
 54 They took him up over to the white people.
 55 So they put him aboard the white man's boat.
 56 They ran him into town to the hospital.
 57 So... they again almost fixed his hand but
 they couldn't finish it.
 58 His hand was too shattered.
 59 So the doctors, the white men said, “We better
 take it off.”
 60 So all four of his detached fingers were cut
 off.
 61 And that's how my oldest brother had no
 fingers.
 62 All that was left there was only one finger
 stuck on.
 63 It was like that, then.
 64 The village moved into the bay to what's
 called Cheanuh.
 65 That's where they built their houses.
 66 They left Rocky Point where we were.
 67 That's where all the Klallams were.

⁶⁵ níł sx^wʔiyás sčáys ʔaʔ cə ʔáyaʔyəŋs.

⁶⁶ húysts cə məq^wúʔəs sx^wʔiyáł yaʔ.

⁶⁷ níł yaʔ sx^wʔiyás ti ʔuʔxón' ʔuʔ nəx^wsłáyəm'.

⁶⁸ ʔuʔxón' ʔuʔ nəx^wsłáyəm' ti ʔiyá yaʔ

ʔaʔməq^wúʔəs.

⁶⁹ ʔiʔ níł suʔčánił.

⁶⁸ It was all Klallam there at Rocky Point.

⁶⁹ And then we moved.

49 Help Across the Bridge

wə́tə́nə́xən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 16, 1995

HelpAcrossBridge.mp3

wə́tə́nə́xən's older sister Lily would help him cross a precarious footbridge when he had been drinking.

¹ h́uis st ʔaʔ ʔuʔmá́n' ʔuʔ yíy'ʔə́l štə́ŋl.

² ʔáwə́nə́ yaʔ ʔatə́mə́bils tə́ ʔə́x'íyŋxʷ ʔiyá
suʔtáyis ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə́ txʷnaʔáwə́l ʔaʔxʷčiyánə́xʷ.

³ níł kʷaʔčə́aʔ sxʷʔiyás ʔaʔ tiə́ ʔáynəkʷ s... ti
ʔuʔxə́nə́ ʔə́x'íyŋxʷ.

⁴ ćiŋə́ct ʔaʔ cə́ súł.

⁵ níł kʷaʔčə́aʔ nə́sxʷʔiyá yaʔ ʔə́l čáʔin ʔaʔtáwn.

⁶ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ mán' yaʔ cn ʔuʔ sqáti sxʷáxʷkʷ.

⁷ ʔuʔxə́nə́l tə́ nə́suʔqʷúʔqʷaʔ.

⁸ ʔiʔ níł yaʔ nə́sxʷʔiyá ʔə́l kʷaʔkʷáʔčə́ŋən kʷaʔ
ʔənʔán ʔiʔtkʷíst... tkʷístə́ŋ ʔaʔ cə́... cə́ súł ʔiyá
txʷʔáxə́ŋl yaʔ hiyáʔł t́úkʷ ʔawčicł yaʔ.

⁹ ččáts kʷi nə́cət yaʔ sxʷtáʔkʷiʔs.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ ŋə́n' qʷúʔ łčáwə́l.

¹¹ níł yaʔ kʷaʔčə́aʔ nə́sxʷsáʔsiʔsiʔ ti nə́stəkʷi.

¹² níł nə́suʔkʷaʔkʷáʔčə́ŋ kʷaʔ ʔənʔán ʔiʔ hiyitíŋ
ʔaʔ kʷłi nə́sister yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷłəs nə́sister Lily.

¹³ níł suʔənʔás tákʷi.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ łkʷcístə́ŋ cn.

¹⁵ hiyáʔ cn tkʷístə́ŋ.

¹⁶ ʔawimán' cn ʔuʔ ʔə́sxʷáxʷkʷ.

¹⁷ níł kʷaʔ xʷcə́ŋən ʔiʔ qəs cn.

¹⁸ níł suʔxə́nəs xčtín.

That's all.

¹ We left for a very long walk.

² They had no automobiles in the village that goes deep into the bay at Cheanuh.

³ That's where all the village is today.

⁴ They got close to the road.

⁵ That's where I used to be when I was working in town.

⁶ I was very crazy drunk.

⁷ I was always drinking.

⁸ That's where I'd holler when I came... to take across... be taken across the... the road where we went through to go home because it was high.

⁹ My father built it for going across.

¹⁰ There was lots of water underneath.

¹¹ So I was afraid to cross.

¹² So I hollered for my sister, my sister Lily, to come save me.

¹³ So she'd come across.

¹⁴ She'd hold me by the hand

¹⁵ She'd take me home.

¹⁶ It was because I was too drunk.

¹⁷ It was in case I'd stagger and fall in the water.

¹⁸ That's all I know.

That's all.

50 Meeting Flora

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 17, 1995

MeetingFlora.mp3

Flora was wətónəxən's third wife. His first wife died young; his second wife left him. Flora was a widow and living at Songhees when they married. She was a native speaker of Nitinaht, and she could speak a little Klallam and Lekwungen, which she learned from her first husband. We have a recording of Flora singing a beautiful version of an old Klallam song. Her brother was the well-known Nitinaht linguist John Tl'ishal Thomas. He had taught her how to use the phonetic alphabet to read and write her native language.

¹ k^wi nəsʔuʔúʔ yaʔ ʔuʔ k^wənnəx^w ʔaʔ Flora ʔiʔ
sʔáʔyéʔʔqʔ yaʔ st.
² níl k^waʔčəʔ sk^whíc ʔəʔ xčít.
³ ʔiyá yaʔ st ʔaʔ k^wsə naʔátəŋ ʔčás ʔiyá
ʔaʔmətúliyə.
⁴ ʔiʔ níl yaʔ sx^wʔiyás k^wi sʔiʔáyəx^wʔ yaʔ ʔəʔ
sqəyənəʔs ʔəʔ ʔáʔcuʔs ʔaʔ ti sčánnəx^w ʔiʔ ti ʔáçt
sx^wx^wúʔyəms.
⁵ ʔiʔ níl yaʔ k^waʔčəʔ sx^wʔiyás ʔiʔ ʔuʔúʔ cn ʔuʔ
k^wənnəx^w k^wsə nəslániʔ, tsíə nəslániʔ.
⁶ híc k^waʔčəʔ ʔəsx^wənʔánʔs ʔiʔ ʔuʔmaliyíti cn.
⁷ čsʔáyéʔʔqʔ cn.
⁸ ʔiʔ ʔuʔk^wənnəx^w cn ʔaʔ k^wsəwníl Flora ʔəʔ
ʔuʔncáx^ws.
⁹ q^wiʔnówi st.
¹⁰ húy suʔ...
¹¹ ʔáwəne nəsxčít k^waʔ... k^waʔ ʔíntən.
¹² ʔuʔx^wənʔánʔ k^waʔčəʔ ʔiʔ k^wán k^wə k^wí nslániʔ
táns yaʔ nəsláyéʔʔqʔ.
¹³ ʔiʔ híc k^waʔčəʔ ʔiʔ ʔáy'cn maliyíti.
¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔáwə c híc tə nəsq^wúʔšən ʔaʔ k^wsə snécúʔ
nəslániʔ yaʔ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ húyən cn.
¹⁵ xənʔátəŋ cn ʔaʔ čí smánʔs ʔuʔ... čí nəsmánʔ ʔuʔ
q^wúʔq^waʔ.
¹⁶ híc k^waʔčəʔ ti nəsuʔhúʔiʔ ʔiʔ čəʔk^wənnək^wis
ʔáy ʔiʔ Flora.
¹⁷ ʔiʔ níl suʔštəŋnówiʔ k^waʔčəʔ.
¹⁸ híc ʔiʔ čəʔ... ʔáʔčəʔ...
¹⁹ k^wəntúy st.
²⁰ híc k^waʔčəʔ sk^wəntúyʔ.
²¹ ʔiyá yaʔ st ʔaʔtáwn nəsk^wənnəx^w.
²² níl k^waʔčəʔ ʔuʔ čʔiyá.
²³ suʔ... nəsuʔčq^wúʔšən ʔəʔ sətəŋʔ.

¹ When I first saw Flora we were children.
² So it has been a long time that I've known her.
³ We were at a place called Discovery Island
there at Victoria.
⁴ We were there because our elders were
camping and fishing for salmon and lingcod to
sell.
⁵ And that is where it was and I first saw my
wife, this wife.
⁶ It was a long time that way and I married.
⁷ I had children.
⁸ I saw Flora once in a while.
⁹ We talked.
¹⁰ Only...
¹¹ I don't know what... what to say.
¹² It was like that and I lost my wife who was
the mother of my children.
¹³ It was a long time and I married again.
¹⁴ It wasn't long that I was with my other wife
and... and she left me.
¹⁵ She told me it was too... that I drank too
much.
¹⁶ It was a long time that I was alone and I saw
Flora again.
¹⁷ Then we went together.
¹⁸ It was a long time
¹⁹ We were together.
²⁰ It was a long time that we went together.
²¹ We were in town when I saw her.
²² It was because she was from there.
²³ So... So I had a partner while we were
walking.
²⁴ It was a long time that we went together.
²⁵ And we got married.
²⁶ That's why we're partners today.

²⁴ híc k^waʔčəʔ ʔaʔ c sk^wəntúyʔ.

²⁵ ʔiʔ čaʔmaliyíti st.

²⁶ níʔ k^waʔčəʔ ʔəʔ níʔəʔ sq^wúʔšəntʔ ʔaʔ tiə ʔáynək^w.

²⁷ ʔiʔ ʔəy^ʔtə nəsk^wəntəŋ.

²⁸ mán^ʔ ʔuʔ ʔəy^ʔnəsk^wəntəŋ.

²⁷ And she looks after me well.

²⁸ She looks after me very well.

51 Milkman

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

August 17, 1995

Milkman.mp3

wətónəxən remembered that he had worked for a while as a milkman.

¹ ʔáwənə nəsxčít kʷaʔ stáŋəs ti naʔátəŋs ti
milkman.

² ʔuʔnʔá tə suʔ... ʔənʔá šótəŋ cəwñíł nc'... ncǎxʷ
ʔiʔ čəsaʔ ti táči.

³ ʔuʔxónə kʷaʔčəaʔ stáŋ ti ʔuʔłkʷnǎxʷł, sqómuʔ
ʔaʔ músmus, oranges juice.

⁴ ʔáwənə nəsxčít kʷaʔ stáŋəs čə ti snátəŋs ʔaʔ ti
nəxʷsłáyəmə' ti orange juice.

¹ I don't know what they call "milkman."

² They came... came walking once or twice that
they got here. [This is unclear.]

³ Everything we took, cow milk, orange juice.

⁴ I don't know what the Klallams call orange
juice.

52 A Stroke at Age 37

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 6, 1999

StrokeAt37.mp3

wətónəxən was only about 37 years old when he had a stroke that left him partially paralyzed. After the stroke, he always walked with a cane, and his use of his left arm and hand were limited. Here he tells of how he spent a short time in the hospital and was sent home. There was no physical therapy in those days. He also tells here of what was possibly a heart attack that occurred after the stroke.

¹ čáʔi? ya? cn ʔiyá ʔa?čiyánəx^w ʔa? cə naʔátəŋ
LIP ʔa? ti sx^wanítəm k^wa? stánəs čtə.
² ʔi? ɲən¹ ya? suʔáwəs ti čáʔi? nsq^wúʔsən.
³ níl suʔəwk^ws č^wi tálət nəsqaʔyúst tə suʔáwəs.
⁴ níl nəsuz^wlaʔtáwn.
⁵ nəsłé? č^wi nq^wíŋəyu ʔa? č^wi lú^wlaʔ tálə
nəsqaʔyúst tə čáʔi? suʔáwəs.
⁶ ʔiyá cn k^waʔča? ʔaʔtáwn ʔi? níl suʔ...
nəsuz^wtx^waʔəsxáɦ.
⁷ nsuz^wk^wənəŋúttəŋ ya? ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔa? cə sxláwtx^w
ʔiyá ʔa? cə táwn, mətúliyə.
⁸ təs cn k^waʔča? ʔa? cə sxláwtx^w.
⁹ níl suʔ... lqăčš sk^wáči t nsʔiyá ʔa? cə sxláwtx^w
ʔi? q^wáyŋət cə k^wənt ti sxál ʔəx^wíyŋx^w.
¹⁰ nəsłé? č^wi nsqíyŋ hiyá? túk^w.
¹¹ hú? cn tx^waʔaʔáʔiŋ ʔi? níl nəsuz^wšótəŋ.
¹² ʔi? ʔiyóməct q cn láy ʔawʔáwənə stán
sx^wʔəy^s cə nəsxónaʔ.
¹³ ləŋ ʔu? q^wúy.
¹⁴ níl k^waʔča? nəsuz^wántəŋ.
¹⁵ sátəŋ cn k^waʔ hiyáʔən túk^w.
¹⁶ níl nəsuz^wtúk^w.
¹⁷ tx^waʔaʔáʔiŋ cn k^waʔča?
¹⁸ níl nəsuz^wxənál ti nsuz^wšótəŋ.
¹⁹ ʔi? ʔuʔné? tiə nəsčáʔi?
²⁰ ʔi ʔuʔmán¹ cn ta ʔu? qaʔqiʔám.
²¹ suʔ... šótəŋ... ʔuʔšótəŋ cn k^waʔča?
²² níl nəsuz^wláy ʔi? ʔuʔiyóməct.
²³ ʔuʔné? ti ʔu? lú^wlaʔ nsčáʔi?
²⁴ čəyáy ʔi? ʔónəx^ws ya? nəyónəwəs.
²⁵ níl k^waʔča? nsx^wtəs ʔa? cə sxláwtx^w.
²⁶ čix^wáŋ ʔa? cə sxláwtx^w.
²⁷ níl k^waʔča? nəsx^wmán¹ ʔu? qaʔqiʔám ʔa? tiə
ʔáynək^w.

¹ I was working there at Becher Bay for what was called LIP by the white man, whatever it was.
² And there were many young men working there for me.
³ Then our money ran out to pay the young men.
⁴ Then I went to town.
⁵ I wanted to borrow a little money to pay the young men who were working.
⁶ I was there in town and then... I got sick.
⁷ I was run into the hospital in town, Victoria.
⁸ I arrived, then, at the hospital.
⁹ Then... it was five days that I was in the hospital and talked to the nurse (the one that looks after sick people).
¹⁰ I wanted to go out and go home.
¹¹ If I was at home, I'd be walking.
¹² I'd get better again because there was nothing good about my leg.
¹³ It was completely dead.
¹⁴ So then they agreed with me.
¹⁵ I was told to go home.
¹⁶ Then I went home.
¹⁷ I was at home.
¹⁸ Then I was walking all the time.
¹⁹ And I had some work.
²⁰ But I was very weak.
²¹ So... walking... I was walking.
²² Then I got strong again.
²³ I did a little work.
²⁴ My heart almost stopped.
²⁵ That's why I got to the hospital.
²⁶ I was taken into the hospital.
²⁷ That is why I'm so weak today.
²⁸ If that had not happened to my heart, I'd still be a strong man today.
²⁹ That's all I know.

²⁸ hú? q ya? ?áwə c xónəŋ ?a? tə syác cə
nəyən... yəpəwəs ?i? twəw?iyém' q ya? cn
swəyqa? ?a? tiə ?áynək^w.

²⁹ ní? ?u? sɣónəs xčtín.

53 A Wish for Someone to Talk With

wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

June 6, 1999

WishSomeoneToTalkWith.mp3

I studied the language with Tom most summers for about 20 years. I would usually bring him a box of red Texas earth, t́əməl, that he would use to make the red face paint for the winter longhouse dance ceremonies. In the winters, when I was back home in Texas, he would occasionally call me on the phone just to have someone to talk Klallam with. This narrative is from the last summer that I had the privilege of sitting with wətónəxən. As I re-read and listen to these texts now, I find that I am still learning from him.

¹ hú? q ya? ʔu? né? čí nək^wlq^winǽwi ʔi? ʔu?xčít q
ya? cn čí ɲén' ʔa? tiə sq^wáył ya?.

² sq^wáys ya? k^wi sɲiʔáyəx^wł ya?, čiyáɲənl.

³ ʔi ʔu?k^włmán' ta ʔu? ɲén' nəsmóyəq.

⁴ ʔu?tx^wpǎʔət cn ʔəl q^wáq^wiʔən, ʔu?tx^właʔpǎys.

⁵ ʔáwəné nəsxčít k^wa? ʔu?əsłúʔłəmn u čí
nsu?xčít ʔa? čí nsʔáwə c ʔiyáʔnəɲ ʔəl
x^włáyəmúcn.

⁶ čɲík^ws cn.

¹ If there was someone for me to talk with, I
would know a lot about our language.

² It's the language of our elders, our ancestors.

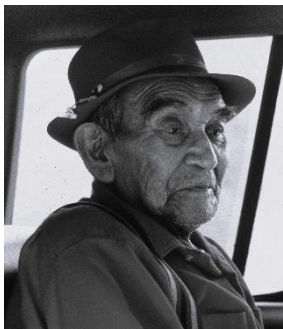
³ But I have really already forgotten a lot.

⁴ I try while I'm talking, feeling around (for the
words).

⁵ I don't know if I'm right when I know I'm not
hearing when I speak the Klallam language.

⁶ I don't know how.

Part 2: Elwha—the Narratives of Ed Sampson



càcmaʔcút Edward Sampson, Sr. was born at the Klallam village of kʷaʔšónəm on what is today called Crescent Bay west of the Elwha River. He was a son of Charlie Sampson ctáliʔtxʷ and the only child of Susie Charles ʔípəwət. He always said that he was born in 1900 so that “he went with the years,” but his half-sister Adeline Smith, born 1918, was of the opinion that he was born in 1901.

càcmaʔcút’s mother spoke only Klallam. As a boy, he traveled by canoe with her to various Klallam speaking areas—Becher Bay, Jamestown, Pysht, Deep Creek, but also spent a lot of time with his father, stepmother, and half-siblings at their homestead on the Elwha River.

There, the whole family spoke only Klallam, and he had the chance to listen to the stories of læmtiyáčaʔ Tim Pysht, his stepmother’s father.

He learned English while working in logging camps from the age of 13. Ed was married for over 60 years to Hazel (Hall) Sampson háyəscaʔ (1910-2014) from the Jamestown S’Klallam community. They had eleven children and many grandchildren and other descendants. They lived in several villages on the north shore of the Olympic Peninsula and were among the founding residents of the Lower Elwha Klallam Reservation. Although Hazel knew Klallam, Ed and Hazel spoke mostly English with each other. Hazel came from a siʔámí Jamestown family where early adoption of English was prestigious. Ed mentioned that he didn’t realize how much Klallam Hazel knew until I came there and started working with them.

Adeline and their niece, Bea Charles, born 1919, remember càcmaʔcút in his youth as a dapper lady’s man. They described him as a “feisty little guy.” His own words in the narratives that follow support that description.

I had attempted to work with càcmaʔcút on the language in 1978 and 1979, but could never catch up with him, he was always so busy. The front door of his house had a sign that said something like “If you’re white and not here to give back what you stole, go away.” I wasn’t sure that I had something to give back at the time.

càcmaʔcút was 91 or 92 when I finally met him in May of 1992. He expressed disdain for attempts to teach the language to children by having them just memorize colors and animal names. He said that he wanted it done right and was eager to work with me to get it down properly. He contributed much of his knowledge in support of the documentation and revitalization of the Klallam language. One linguistic memory of càcmaʔcút in particular stands out for me. I was repeating something back to him and he hollered “It’s kʷənájəts; not kʷənájəc!” (‘He/she helps him/her’; not ‘Help me’). In that one moment he showed me not only that there is a significant phonetic and phonemic difference between the sequence [ts] and the alveolar affricate [c], but that there is a third person transitive subject suffix, which had eluded the Thompsons [4]. You can hear Ed pronounce these two words here:

<https://klallamlanguage.org/GrammarSound/>. There were many more moments like this in the three summers I spent working with him. càcmaʔcút passed away in the spring of 1995. mání st ʔuʔ háʔnəŋ, siʔámí čáʔčaʔ!

While I was working with càcmaʔcút in the summer of 1992, his first cousin wətónəxən came to Elwha from Canada and stayed for a few weeks. Their conversation and story-telling were recorded in the living room of càcmaʔcút and Hazel. The two are on separate stereo channels—càcmaʔcút on the left and wətónəxən on the right. There were several other family members in the room. You can hear Hazel and others talking in the background. wətónəxən is speaking loudly, because càcmaʔcút was hard of hearing. In the text, I have marked càcmaʔcút’s comments as ES and wətónəxən’s as TC.

I did not attempt any categorization of the narratives of *cácima?cút*. They are presented here in the order that they were told. This is basically the order in which they occurred to him.

1 A Bear-Human

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

August 21, 1991

BearHuman.mp3

This story was recorded by Olympic Park anthropologist Jacilee Wray before I met čac̣maʔcút. Because Jacilee did not know the language, Ed provided something of an interlinear translation as he went along.

This story is somewhat disturbing. Ed was just a boy—under 13 years old—when this happened. Ed and his younger brother are helping their father with logging. Their equipment breaks down, so Ed and his brother decide to get their guns and go hunting. They see a strange looking creature. At first, they think it is a bear, but it is all white. Then they think it is a human. But it does not act like a human. The boys decide to shoot it. They shoot repeatedly, but it comes running toward them. They finally kill it and go home to tell what they have done. Their older brothers are sent to confirm the story. Their elders criticize the boys for killing the special creature. Adeline Smith assured me when we were going through the story that it was not human—running toward the shooter is not human behavior. Maybe it was an albino bear or maybe it was some kind of supernatural monster.

¹ ʔəṣqʷáʔi?... ʔəṣqʷáʔi ʔaʔ kʷi cótł.

² ʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ st ʔiʔ kʷi nəsaʔčúʔiʔ kʷənáʔəŋt kʷi cótł.

³ ʔiʔ máʔkʷi kʷi čəʔúʔwəs ʔaʔ či sqʷáʔiʔ.

⁴ ʔiʔ kʷi sxʷtúnəqł, ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ či shícs caʔ ʔiʔ čaʔłúm húnəŋ.

⁵ húnəŋ či sčəʔčáʔtəŋs.

⁶ ʔiʔ... suʔkʷə́nətíʔ ʔiʔ kʷə nəsaʔčúʔiʔ ʔaʔ.

⁷ ʔiʔ ʔuʔáwə c... ʔáwə c ʔwáy.

⁸ ʔuʔxčít cn či sxčjíns.

⁹ That we go and get some guns and go hunting.

¹⁰ suʔhúʔ kʷánəŋət...

¹¹ Oh, it must have been about two, three miles, I guess.

¹² kʷánəŋətł túkʷ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷi ʔáʔiŋs ʔaʔ kʷi cótł.

¹³ suʔ... níʔ suʔłkʷətł či púyək.

¹⁴ And... suʔhiyáʔł tákʷi ʔaʔ kʷə stúʔwiʔ.

¹⁵ We went across the river, west side.

¹⁶ suʔqʷúʔqʷiʔ ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ tə súł cíčəʔiŋ ʔaʔ tə spəʔyúqʷs.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ twawšətəŋʔ st ʔiʔ kʷiʔiyáʔnəxʷ či nuʔščəyi tákʷł.

¹⁸ suʔłáyucíł.

¹⁹ ʔiyaʔnəŋít st.

²⁰ ʔiyá st cčíəŋ ʔaʔkʷaʔcút.

²¹ ʔiʔ łáy kʷi təkʷ či ščəyi ʔiʔ cəʔéʔŋi.

¹ Logging... Our dad was logging.

² And we were there with my younger brother helping our father.

³ And what we were using for logging broke down.

⁴ And our older brother, he said it would be a long time before it's fixed right.

⁵ He finished fixing it.

⁶ And... So my younger brother and I looked at each other.

⁷ And didn't... didn't talk.

⁸ I knew what he was thinking.

⁹ That we go and get some guns and go hunting.

¹⁰ So if he ran...

¹¹ Oh, it must have been about two, three miles, I guess.

¹² that we ran home to our father's house.

¹³ So... Then we took a gun.

¹⁴ And... So we went across the river.

¹⁵ We went across the river, west side.

¹⁶ So we went downstream and got to the road at the top of the bluff.

¹⁷ We were still walking and we heard something like a stick breaking.

¹⁸ So we stopped.

¹⁹ We listened for it.

²⁰ We were standing there waiting.

²¹ Again the stick broke and it was coming closer.

22 níl su?... su?táçis ?i? cã? ?a? cə nu?spũqʷs
kʷa? ?u?stáŋəs.

23 nsu?xən?áxʷ kʷi nəsa?çú?ił.

24 I told him wait and watch that opening over
there.

25 xən?áxʷ cn kʷənĩt cə ?ssáwəł.

26 ?ínəŋ ca?.

27 ?i? ?iyá st ciciłəŋ? ?əsyáya? cə púyəkł.

28 ?áw c híc ?i? ?ínəŋ cə ?i?šétəŋ.

29 ?i? ?u?əçtáyŋxʷ kʷa? ?u?stáŋəs.

30 hiyá? tákʷi ?a? canu skʷáqł.

31 su?kʷəntił ?i? kʷə nəsa?çú?ił.

32 ?i? xən?áxʷ cn ?a? çi s?əçtáyŋəxʷ.

33 That's a person.

34 húy č' ?u? pəq.

35 White as a sheet, his body.

36 hiyá? ya? ?áy səwəçt ?a? canu... .

37 hiyá? čəsa? cə snáčəwəç sʰəna?.

38 Two hundred feet below us and that bear
come out again.

39 húy cə sqʷəŋi?s ?u? ?ínəŋ. ?i? ?áyəs.

40 It went in the brush again. And we just stood
there and wait.

41 ?iyá st ?u? ŋa?kʷa?çút.

42 We were waiting for it to come out again.

43 ?áw c híc ?i? ?áy ?ínəŋ ?i? nəxʷli?á?ił.

44 š?áwəçt ?i? ča?u?štəŋ ?i? ?u?əna?ŋiçt.

45 su?kʷəntił ?i? kʷə nəsa?çú?ił? ya?.

46 “?stú?ŋət ca??

47 čúkʷt u st ?i? ?u?kʷá?ət u st??

48 ?áw c híc ?i? čaqʷáys, “húy' çi čúkʷt.”

49 su?čúkʷtł.

50 níl su?xəçnákʷł kʷa? sč?iyás.

51 kʷa? ?tənəqʷ činu púyək.

52 su?kʷánəŋəts.

53 ?ən?ánəŋəŋ st.

54 That thing come after us.

55 ?i? čúkʷt ?i? čúkʷt ?i? čúkʷt ?i? čúkʷt.

56 ?i? ?áwə kʷa? stəŋs.

57 I imagine it was about from to the other end
of this room here.

58 nsu?xən?áxʷ kʷi ns?úqʷa?, “This is our last
shot. Aim good.”

22 Then... So it got to the top of that kind of
bluff or whatever it is.

23 I told my younger brother.

24 I told him wait and watch that opening over
there.

25 I told him to watch in the brush.

26 It'll appear.

27 We were standing there with our guns ready.

28 It wasn't long and it appeared walking.

29 And it was human, whatever it was.

30 He went across to the opening.

31 So my brother and I looked at each other.

32 I told him that it's a person.

33 That's a person.

34 It was completely white.

35 White as a sheet, his body.

36 He went back in the bush there... .

37 He went two hundred feet.

38 Two hundred feet below us and that bear
come out again.

39 Only it's head showed. It backed up.

40 It went in the brush again. And we just stood
there and wait.

41 We waited there.

42 We were waiting for it to come out again.

43 It wasn't long and it appeared again and
looked around.

44 It hesitated then walked and showed itself.

45 So my brother and I looked at each other.

46 “What'll we do?”

47 Do we shoot it or do we let it go?”

48 It wasn't long and he said, “Let's shoot it.”

49 So we shot it.

50 Then we found out where it came from.

51 The gun exploded.

52 It ran.

53 It came after us.

54 That thing come after us.

55 And shot it and shot it and shot it and shot it.

56 And it wouldn't drop.

57 I imagine it was about from to the other end
of this room here.

58 So I told my brother, “This is our last shot.
Aim good.”

59 So we aimed at it.

⁵⁹ suʔmúctł.

⁶⁰ We shot it and we... how would I say that now?

⁶¹ túx^w ix^w st ʔuʔ ʔiyá.

⁶² ʔiyá ʔiʔ čšsnəx^w.

⁶³ I guess we hit it the right place and it nosedive. And it was coming so fast, it just slid on the ground and came and hit my legs.

⁶⁴ suʔqtaʔáwəh ʔaʔ canu sčq^wáʔič scáwt.

⁶⁵ nsuʔmiyaʔéʔqt.

⁶⁶ miyaʔéʔqt cn ʔiʔ I guess ʔaʔníti.

⁶⁷ It growled when I kicked it and...

⁶⁸ x^wítəŋ cn láyəs.

⁶⁹ níl yəx^w ʔuʔsɣənis ʔiʔ tx^whúy ix^w yaʔ sácəŋs k^wínu.

⁷⁰ ʔiʔk^wáwəs ʔaʔníti.

⁷¹ suʔhəwíyŋł ʔiʔ k^wi nəšʔúq^waʔ yaʔ.

⁷² ʔiyá yəcúst k^wə cəttł ʔaʔ či syáʔctł.

⁷³ suʔɣənʔáx^ws k^wi sx^wtawínqł.

⁷⁴ ʔúx^w či k^wənt či ɣənáts cə nsaʔčúʔił.

⁷⁵ suʔánəŋs k^wi syəcəm k^waʔ s... ʔaʔ k^wi syəcł q^wúct canu ščk^wáʔič ʔiʔ ʔəčtáyŋx^w wuʔ.

⁷⁶ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ qiqáyənəŋ st ʔaʔ k^wi k^włčəyq̄.

⁷⁷ Them older people started chewing us out because we killed that bear and it was trying to make friends with us.

⁶⁰ We shot it and we... how would I say that now?

⁶¹ I guess it was exactly there.

⁶² It was there and we hit it. [Could not confirm the meaning of čšsnəx^w.]

⁶³ I guess we hit it the right place and it nosedive. And it was coming so fast, it just slid on the ground and came and hit my legs.

⁶⁴ We went around that bear on the ground.

⁶⁵ So I kicked it in the belly.

⁶⁶ I kicked it in the belly and I guess it growled.

⁶⁷ It growled when I kicked it and...

⁶⁸ I jumped backwards.

⁶⁹ And... I guess that was all and that thing's breath finished.

⁷⁰ It was its last growl.

⁷¹ So my brother and I returned.

⁷² There we told our father what we did.

⁷³ He told our older brother.

⁷⁴ Go look at what your younger brother is talking about.

⁷⁵ So they agreed to tell what we did to kill that bear and person.

⁷⁶ Our elders were angry with us.

⁷⁷ Them older people started chewing us out because we killed that bear and it was trying to make friends with us.

2 Bear Power

ćac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

August 21, 1991

BearPower.mp3

This story is about a person who went into the mountains seeking a spirit power. He encountered someone or some creature bathing in a creek. That creature gave the person a special power to be strong and a good hunter, then instantly turned into a bear.

This story was also recorded by Jacilee Wray. c̣ac̣maʔcút told this with interlinear English translations.

- ¹ náʔcùʔ yaʔ ʔəcḷtáyŋx^w k^winu cún ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sŋiyánt.
² Go up a woods and up the mountains there.
³ k^waʔčáʔct.
⁴ That was bathing and bathing and bathing.
⁵ híc, That's a long time, long.
⁶ híc c sčáʔyəq^ws ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə... huh, what do you call that 'spirit' now. I can't think of it.
⁷ suʔəŋʔás túk^w.
⁸ He's coming home down to Elwha and up here tiʔtiʔəl.
⁹ That's where the high class Klallams used to be. That's that little river by that concrete bridge up there.
¹⁰ ʔəŋʔás ʔiʔ ʔiyánəŋs čí x^wəšct.
¹¹ He heard something splashing while he was walking along the edge of that stream, creek.
¹² suʔšaʔsáʔcts.
¹³ Some words I can't say because of my plates.
¹⁴ šaʔsáʔct.
¹⁵ That's sneak. He sneaked down and pretty soon he seen a person right in the middle of that creek there or stream. And that...
¹⁶ suʔłáyucis ʔiʔ k^wəntís.
¹⁷ He stopped there and he was watching that thing.
¹⁸ k^waʔčáct ʔiʔ q^waʔk^wíct.
¹⁹ That means he was scrubbing himself with big limbs. That's... that's a word of brushing himself.
²⁰ ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə sččíts k^waʔ stánəŋs ʔuʔəcḷtáyŋx^w k^wiə ʔəcḷtáyŋx^w k^wi cə k^waʔčáct súʔk^wəŋj.
²¹ This Indian didn't know what that was. There's a person there, but the body was just as white as

- ¹ There was one person who went up in the mountains
² Go up a woods and up the mountains there.
³ He was bathing for power.
⁴ That was bathing and bathing and bathing.
⁵ híc, That's a long time, long.
⁶ He was in the backwoods for a long time and there was no... huh, what do you call that 'spirit' now. I can't think of it.
⁷ So he came home.
⁸ He's coming home down to Elwha and up here tiʔtiʔəl.
⁹ That's where the high class Klallams used to be. That's that little river by that concrete bridge up there.
¹⁰ He came and heard some noise in the water.
¹¹ He heard something splashing while he was walking along the edge of that stream, creek.
¹² So he snuck up on it.
¹³ Some words I can't say because of my plates.
¹⁴ He snuck up on it.
¹⁵ That's sneak. He sneaked down and pretty soon he seen a person right in the middle of that creek there or stream. And that...
¹⁶ So he stopped and he watched it
¹⁷ He stopped there and he was watching that thing.
¹⁸ It was bathing and scrubbing itself.
¹⁹ That means he was scrubbing himself with big limbs. That's... that's a word of brushing himself.
²⁰ And he didn't know what it was, if it was a person, a person that was bathing.
²¹ This Indian didn't know what that was. There's a person there, but the body was just as

a sheet. And he's just scrubbing himself there.

Then...

²² suʔnəxʷλiʔáʔiɪ cə ʔəçtáyɪxʷ kʷaʔ kʷənts cə ʔəsmakʷəyɛʔč.

²³ That Indian looked around. He seen a pile of something there on the edge of that water. He looked at it and he...

²⁴ xčəts.

²⁵ xčəts stáj ʔuč canu.

²⁶ suʔxčnəxʷs ʔaʔ či sčqʷáʔiç kʷəwiʔ.

²⁷ He stood there and studied what that pile was. And then it come to his mind that was a bear hide there pile up on the edge of that water while that owner was out there bathing.

²⁸ suʔ... suʔ... ə... šsáct.

²⁹ So he sneaked down further where he can be right in line with that pile of hide there.

³⁰ suʔxʷítəŋs.

³¹ ʔiʔ ʔiŋəts canu.

³² ʔiʔ kʷiʔaʔŋətís.

³³ ʔiʔ čaʔ... suʔ... č... čtáj.

³⁴ čtáj cə ʔəçtáyɪxʷ súkʷəŋ, "stáj či nšléʔ?"

³⁵ suʔ... ə... nəxʷtčúçən cə ʔəçtáyɪxəxʷ, he answered that bear, "I want something to make me strong and be a good hunter."

³⁶ suʔλkʷəts canu sčqʷáʔiç kʷaʔ ʔuʔstájns yaʔ čta ʔiʔ sčšəyus.

³⁷ níʔ suʔλkʷəts canu ʔəçtáyɪxʷ.

³⁸ suʔλkʷnəxʷs cə stájɪxəxʷ.

³⁹ níʔ suʔštəŋs qʷxʷíct.

⁴⁰ He left that pile there.

⁴¹ sʔənʔás qʷíŋi canu súʔkʷəŋ.

⁴² ʔuʔλkʷəts canu.

⁴³ ʔiʔ húʔ c ʔuʔxʷsíct,

⁴⁴ And he just shook himself like that and in the twinkling of an eye he turned into a bear. That was another bear story.

⁴⁵ ʔiʔčáʔi kʷi shiyáʔs cúŋ...

⁴⁶ Before he went up in the woods... now what would you call a weakling now, clumsy and weakling and...

⁴⁷ qaʔqiʔám' is weak.

white as a sheet. And he's just scrubbing himself there. Then...

²² So that person looked around and he looked at something piled up.

²³ That Indian looked around. He seen a pile of something there on the edge of that water. He looked at it and he...

²⁴ He sized it up.

²⁵ He tried to figure out what it was.

²⁶ He figured it was a bear hide.

²⁷ He stood there and studied what that pile was. And then it come to his mind that was a bear hide there pile up on the edge of that water while that owner was out there bathing.

²⁸ He sneaked down.

²⁹ So he sneaked down further where he can be right in line with that pile of hide there.

³⁰ He jumped.

³¹ And he stepped on that thing.

³² And he was stepping on it.

³³ And... so... He asked.

³⁴ He the person bathing asked, "What do you want?"

³⁵ The person replied, he answered that bear, "I want something to make me strong and be a good hunter."

³⁶ That bear or whatever it was took it and he threw.

³⁷ Then that person took it.

³⁸ So he manged to get the medicine.

³⁹ Then he walked and moved away.

⁴⁰ He left that pile there.

⁴¹ The one that was bathing came out of the water.

⁴² He took that.

⁴³ And when he shook himself,

⁴⁴ And he just shook himself like that and in the twinkling of an eye he turned into a bear. That was another bear story.

⁴⁵ Before he went up in the woods...

⁴⁶ Before he went up in the woods... now what would you call a weakling now, clumsy and weakling and...

⁴⁷ qaʔqiʔám' is weak.

48 Anyway, before he went up, he used to just sit around while all the other young people are playing.

49 húy ti suʔaʔáʔməts ʔuʔ ʔəsqʷéʔəxʷ.

50 Let me see now.

51 ʔáwə kʷaʔ təŋkʷátəŋs ʔaʔ tinu néʔ sqaʔxqíŋ.

52 They wouldn't let him get in there play with the rest of the... because he was just a clumsy old weakling.

53 níʔ suʔxə́ls čí sɣčŋíns ʔaʔ čí syáyaʔtəŋs ʔaʔ canu kʷʰʔaʔyəcłtáyŋxʷ.

54 He felt bad the way they treat him.

55 níʔ suʔcúŋs yaʔ.

56 níʔ suʔənʔás ʔiʔ tútkʷ ʔiʔ kʷənts canu súkʷəŋ.

57 ʔiʔ ʔkʷnás cə stáyŋəxʷ.

58 That's some kind of medicine that bear uses.

59 suʔənʔás čǎŋ.

60 ʔiʔ txʷʔúxʷ ʔuʔčəʔčəwtxʷəŋ canu

ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋxʷ.

61 Then he come down just while they're building a new smokehouse, a big long building. Then...

62 tɣŋáy, There were six of them men trying to get a big log across from one post to the other.

63 suʔʔkʷəts ʔiʔ sáʔəts.

64 ʔiʔ ʔuʔ... hú... cǐ... húy ti suʔčŋis.

65 And ʔiʔ... sqiʔám'čí shiyáʔs cáʔ.

66 ʔiʔ ʔáy cəkʷs.

67 ʔi ʔuʔaʔsúʔ kʷinu qaʔqiyám'yaʔ.

68 This man, he was just standing at the door watching them six people trying to get that big timber up there. And they'd just get so close and they couldn't make it and they'd have to let it down again.

69 suʔqʷáys kʷinu ʔəcłtáyŋxʷ, "húy'čí ʔəc pǎʔəct."

70 Let me try.

71 And they just laughed at him because he was a weakling when the last time they seen him. And then he said it again.

72 "ʔəctíxʷ pǎʔəct."

73 So they stepped back.

74 suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts ʔiʔ sáʔəts.

48 Anyway, before he went up, he used to just sit around while all the other young people are playing.

49 He only sat around out of the way.

50 Let me see now.

51 He was never put in among those that were playing.

52 They wouldn't let him get in there play with the rest of the... because he was just a clumsy old weakling.

53 He felt bad about the way his fellows treated him.

54 He felt bad the way they treat him.

55 So he went up.

56 Then he was going home and he saw that bather.

57 He managed to get the medicine.

58 That's some kind of medicine that bear uses.

59 So he came home.

60 He went toward those people building a house.

61 Then he come down just while they're building a new smokehouse, a big long building. Then...

62 There were six people. There were six of them men trying to get a big log across from one post to the other.

63 So they took it and lifted it.

64 They were close to finishing.

65 And it couldn't go up.

66 And they put it down again.

67 The one that was formerly weak was at the door.

68 This man, he was just standing at the door watching them six people trying to get that big timber up there. And they'd just get so close and they couldn't make it and they'd have to let it down again.

69 So that person said, "Let me try."

70 Let me try.

71 And they just laughed at him because he was a weakling when the last time they seen him. And then he said it again.

72 "Let me try."

73 So they stepped back.

74 So he went and took it and lifted it.

⁷⁵ He put that thing in place by himself when those six other men couldn't get it up there. That's... That's how much he changed when he seen that bear bathing up the river and got that medicine.

⁷⁵ He put that thing in place by himself when those six other men couldn't get it up there. That's... That's how much he changed when he seen that bear bathing up the river and got that medicine.

3 Redheads are Stolen

ćacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

August 21, 1991

RedheadsStolen.mp3

This story, also recorded by Jacilee Wray, tells of a people who came down to Elwha many years ago and kidnapped all the children with red hair. ćacma?cút tells us that according to sway?á?l Sam Ulmer, a great early leader of the Elwha Klallam people, the kidnappers were probably from Quinault.

- ¹ láy k^w ?u? ní? ?a?yæctáyŋx^w č?iyá ?a? tə s?əsčáyəq^ws sŋiyánt.
- ² ?ən?á... ?ən?á ?i? sqánis ti ?əncq^wé?q^w s?á?yé?łłqł.
- ³ ?i? q^w... ?i? q^wčúts tinu ?ənəqıx ti si?átəns.
- ⁴ And láy ?u? ní?... láy ?u? ní? ?a?yæctáyŋx^w č?iyá ?a? cə sŋiyánt k^włk^wé?wəntis ya? ti č?é?łx^wa?.
- ⁵ xé?yəx.
- ⁶ ?áwənə s?čtíns k^wa? čxíns.
- ⁷ ?u?... ?u?húy ?u? s?čtíns ?u?č?iyá ?a? cə... č?iyá ?a? cə s?a?ik^wəyé?č.
- ⁸ k^wi nə... ?u?húy k^wi nəcáčc ya? sway?á?ł.
- ⁹ húy ?u?... tamáyš.
- ¹⁰ húy k^wi nəcáčc, Sam Ulmer, sway?á?ł.
- ¹¹ ?u?húy ?u? tamáyš ?a? či sč?iyás ?a? č?iyás k^wi ?a?yæctáyŋx^w k^włk^wé?wəntis ya? sŋiyánt ?a... ?a? či sč?iyás ?a?k^wənáył.
- ¹² č?iyás cə k^wənáył. That's down Gray's Harbor country.
- ¹³ ní? stámáyšs k^wi nəuncle tə sč?iyás ?a? tə sk^wənáył.
- ¹⁴ And that's about all I could say about that mountain fighting.

- ¹ There were also people from the backwoods mountains.
- ² They came... they came and stole the children with red hair.
- ³ And... and they killed the ones with black hair.
- ⁴ And there were also... there were also people from the mountains who were fighting with those from Elwha.
- ⁵ It was war.
- ⁶ They didn't know where they were from.
- ⁷ They only knew that they came they came from the mountains.
- ⁸ It was only my late uncle, Sam Ulmer.
- ⁹ It was only... guessing.
- ¹⁰ It was only my uncle, Sam Ulmer.
- ¹¹ He was the only one who guessed where those people came from that were fighting in the mountains, that they were from Quinault.
- ¹² They were from Quinault. That's down Gray's Harbor country.
- ¹³ My uncle guessed that they were from Quinault.
- ¹⁴ And that's about all I could say about that mountain fighting

4 The Flood

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

Flood.mp3

When I first asked čac̣maʔcút if he knew any old traditional s̄x̄wiʔám like Raven or Mink stories, he told me that he had known many, but on joining the Indian Shaker Church when he was 72, they all left him. The one old story that he wanted to tell was the one that he could connect with the Bible—the story of the great flood. Here, čac̣maʔcút first tells the biblical story of Noah’s flood, then he connects it to the traditional Klallam flood story.

Many, if not all, of the surrounding First Nations have a traditional story of the Flood. In the W̄SÁNEĆ flood story, for example, the people tie their canoes up to LÁWELNEW, Mount Newton. In čac̣maʔcút’s version, the people tie up their canoes to the top of Mount Olympus.

¹ I want to try to tell it right from the beginning in Noah’s days too. That’s the same time this thing happened.

² ʔaʔ kʷi s̄t̄əȳəŋt̄əŋs yaʔ tiə s̄č̄aʔyət̄əŋxʷən, ʔáy ʔuʔ níʔ ʔaʔ kʷi s̄t̄əȳəŋt̄əŋs ʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷi yíy’ s̄č̄t̄əŋxʷən, naʔč̄áʔuŋxʷ s̄č̄t̄əŋxʷən, Noah’s days.

³ qʷin̄əkwit̄əŋ ʔaʔ č̄i c̄ic̄l̄siʔám kʷi č̄naʔátəŋ ʔaʔ č̄i sNoahs.

⁴ ʔóy’ʔəč̄t̄áyŋxʷ; ʔóy’xʷanítəm.

⁵ nəxʷst̄éʔwiʔəʔ.

⁶ ʔiʔ x̄ənʔátəŋ kʷi Noah, “yéʔkʷsəŋ!

⁷ čáy ʔaʔ č̄i č̄óq...” what do you call a boat, now.

⁸ x̄ənʔátəŋ kʷi Noah, “yéʔkʷsəŋ!

⁹ t̄əȳəŋt̄əŋ caʔ tiə s̄č̄aʔit̄əŋxʷən.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə caʔ hiyí.

¹¹ ʔuʔhúy č̄i ʔəŋskʷáʔ ʔəŋʔəč̄t̄áyŋəxʷ.

¹² húy caʔ ʔuʔ hiyinúŋət kʷaʔ... kʷaʔ ʔánʔs ʔaʔ č̄i nsqʷáqʷiʔ.

¹³ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔuʔánəʔ cə ŋəŋəŋənaʔ ʔaʔ Noah.

¹⁴ suʔx̄ənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ Noah, “čáy ʔaʔ č̄i č̄óq s̄č̄aʔkʷaʔyúʔ.” That’s about as best as I can do.

¹⁵ “čáy ʔaʔ č̄i č̄óq s̄č̄aʔkʷaʔyúʔ.”

¹⁶ suʔánʔ ʔaʔ Noah.

¹⁷ č̄č̄áts canu s̄č̄aʔkʷaʔyúʔs.

¹⁸ I forgot how many days or months or so took him building that ark that he started in.

¹⁹ čáy kʷi Noah ʔaʔ cə s̄č̄aʔkʷaʔyúʔs, ʔiʔ qʷiŋʔits ti ʔuʔx̄əŋə ʔəč̄... xʷanítəm kʷaʔ ʔánʔs ʔaʔ č̄i sqʷáqʷis ʔaʔ č̄i c̄ic̄l̄siʔám hiʔ níʔ caʔ suʔhiyinúŋəts č̄i ʔánəʔ

¹ I want to try to tell it right from the beginning in Noah’s days too. That’s the same time this thing happened.

² When the flooding went all over these lands here, it also that flood went over that far-away land, foreign land, Noah’s days.

³ The one that was called Noah was spoken to by God.

⁴ He was a good person; he was a good white man.

⁵ He was religious.

⁶ And Noah was told, “Get ready!

⁷ Build a large...” what do you call a boat, now.

⁸ Noah was told, “Get ready!

⁹ These lands will be flooded.

¹⁰ No one is going to live.

¹¹ It will be only your own people.

¹² Only those who obey what I’m saying will be saved.”

¹³ And so the children of Noah obeyed.

¹⁴ Noah was told, “Build a big ship.” That’s about as best as I can do.

¹⁵ “Build a big boat.”

¹⁶ So Noah obeyed.

¹⁷ He built his ark.

¹⁸ I forgot how many days or months or so took him building that ark that he started in.

¹⁹ Noah worked on the ark, and he talked to all the white people telling them to obey the word of God so that they will live if they obey.

²⁰ “And if you do not obey, you will be lost,” he told the white people.

²¹ They just made fun of him.

20 “Դի? հւ? ԵԽ՝ ԴաւօԽ՝ Դանօ Դի? Կճան Եա? ԵԽ՝,”
 Դու?Գ՝իդի՛ժ Եօ ԴօԽճայդԽ՝ Խ՝իյանիժտօմ.
 21 Դի? հւյ տի սու?Գա?ԽԳիդի՛ժ.
 22 սնաճնի?ժի?ճի?ճի?
 23 հւյ տի սու?ՏԳա?ԽԳիդի՛ժ Կ՝ի Նօա Դա? տի
 սնաճնի?ժի?ճի?ճի?
 24 Դի? Դու?ճաւօ Ե ժանոնօ Նօա Եօ ՏԳա?ԽԳիդի՛ժ.
 25 Դու?Տօլօդ Դու? Եա?Յճճճճ Եօ ՏՅա?Կճա?Դյւլճ.
 26 նիլ սու?հւյնօԽ՝ճ Եճճճճ.
 27 նիլ սու?Գրօժճ սու?Խօնօճ ժան Եի Եճճա? ՏւօյճԳա?
 Դի? տի Տլանի?
 28 Դու?ԽօնիճԿ՝ տա?ժճճճճիճ Դի? Դոնճճ Դի? Դյւլ
 Դա? Եօ ark.
 29 նօԽ՝ժԳօժօդ.
 30 նօԽ՝ժԳօժճ Եօ Տւլ Եօ ՏՅա?Կճա?Դյւլճ Դա? Կ՝ի
 ՏԿ՝ի?Դյւլճ Եի Դու?ԽօնիճԿ՝ տա?ժճճճճիճ Դի? Եի
 դօնդոնա?ճ Դի? Եի ինօնիճ Դի? Եի ԴօդիճԳճ.
 31 Դյւլ Դա? Եօ ark.
 32 Դի? նիլ սու?դա?Կճա?Եճճճ Դու? Դի?ճճիլ.
 33 Դաւօնօ նօճԵիժ Կճա? Կճիճ ՏԿճճճ Եի
 դա?Կճա?Եճճճ.
 34 Դի? դա?Կճա?Եճճճ Եօ դօնդոնա?ճ Դի?ճճիլ Դա? Եօ
 ark.
 35 նիլ սու?ԻճմօԽ՝ճ.
 36 Դոնճճ ԻճմօԽ՝.
 37 ԵճճճԿճճ ՏԿճճճ Եօ ՏԻճմճԽ՝ճ.
 38 նիլ Դու? ժճ Կ՝ի ԵճճճԿճճ ՏԿճճճ.
 39 նիլ սու?Յոնճճ Եօ Գճճ?
 40 Դոնճճ ժօյոդիճճ ժօ ՏԵճդԽ՝Յոն.
 41 Դի? նիլ սու?Յոնճճ ԵօյօԵիճի?
 42 Դոնճճ Եօ ՏԳա?ԽԳիդի՛ժ Կա? Եօ սնաճնի?ժի?ճի?
 43 Դոնճճ Կճա?Կճճճճճճճ “Դյւլճճիլ! Դյւլճճիլ!
 44 Դյւլճճիլ!” Դի? Դաւօ Կճա?
 45 Դաւօ Ե Դանօ Կճի Նօա.
 46 Դոնճճ Կճա?Յա?լ Եօ Գճճ?
 47 նիլ սու?Յոնճճ Դի?ճճճճճ Եօ ՏՅա?Կճա?Դյւլճ.
 48 ճճճճճ Դի? Կճի ՏՅօյոդիճճ Եօ ՏՅա?Եճճճճճ
 Դու?... Եօ Տճաւօ Ե Գճճճճի?ճ, ՏԽօյճճճ Խ՝իյանիժտօմ,
 Գճճճ Կճ.
 49 Խճճ Եի Դու?Խօնիճճ.
 50 տա?ժճճճիճ Դի? Եի Դու?նու?ԽօնիճԿ՝ Դա? ժօ
 ՏԵճճճճճ.
 51 Խճճ Կճի Դու?Խօնճճ Կա? Խ՝իյանիժտօմ.

22 They were laughing at him.
 23 They just made fun of Noah by laughing at
 him.
 24 But Noah paid no attention to the ones who
 were mocking him.
 25 He kept on building his boat.
 26 He finally finished working on it.
 27 So then he gathered together everything in
 twos, male and female.
 28 All of the creatures came aboard the ark.
 29 It was closed.
 30 They shut the door of their ark when he had
 boarded all the animals and his children and
 their wives and his grandchildren.
 31 They got aboard the ark.
 32 And then they waited aboard the ark.
 33 I don't know how many days they waited.
 34 His children waited aboard the ark,
 35 Then it rained.
 36 The rains came.
 37 It rained for seven days.
 38 Then it got to the seventh day.
 39 Then the water came.
 40 The earth was flooded.
 41 Then some came up near.
 42 The ones who mocked and laughed at him
 came.
 43 They came hollering, “Put us aboard! Let us
 get on!
 44 Let us get on!” but he did didn't.
 45 Noah did not comply.
 46 The water came up.
 47 It came and their ship floated.
 48 It floated, and when all lands flooded those
 that did not believe, evil white people, died.
 49 Everything perished.
 50 The small animals and every living creature
 on the land.
 51 All the white people perished.
 52 So the ark floated.
 53 That water came.
 54 It came to the craggy mountains.
 55 They got covered.
 56 They were completely submerged.
 57 There was no land showing where Noah was.
 58 The ark that Noah was aboard drifted.

52 níl ʔuʔ pākʷəŋ cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúʔ.
 53 ʔənná kʷə kʷi qʷúʔ.
 54 ʔiʔ tás c sʰaʔikʷuʔyéʔč sɲiyánt.
 55 cʌp̄iyéʔqʷ.
 56 cʌp̄iyéʔqʷ ʔuʔ ʔəŋ.
 57 ʔuʔáwəŋə ʔəxín ʔaʔ čí... kʷi sʰwʔiyá ʔaʔ Noah
 čí sčtəŋxʷəŋ ʔəsʔéʔnəŋ.
 58 ʔiʔ níl suʔxʷəyqʷs kʷsə sčəʔkʷaʔyúʔs ʔiʔáʔiʔ
 kʷi Noah.
 59 ʔənná čí čí sʰwʔiyá.
 60 ʔəsʔáʔ.
 61 ʔəsʔáʔ cə sʰwʔiyáʔs ʔiʔ čaʔʔáʔ həwíyŋ cə
 qʷúʔ.
 62 táqʷi.
 63 táqʷi.
 64 níl suʔ... níl suʔhiyáʔs kʷi qʷúʔ táqʷi ʔáʔ.
 65 stəŋ cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúʔ ʔaʔ tə sčtəŋxʷəŋ.
 66 xʷáy kʷi sqʷáyaʔsəns cə ʔaʔyəcʌtáyŋxʷs.
 67 Now that... that's what happened in where
 Noah built his ark. Now I come to over here.
 And that were the same flood that were flood
 over there. There's Indians that used to live
 along this coast here. I don't know, I forget how
 many days. How many days the people start
 noticing their drinking water was changing—
 getting salty.
 68 kʷiə ʔaʔyəcʌtáyŋxʷ nəxʷsʔáʔəŋ.
 69 ʔuʔxənninkʷ ʔəcʌtáyŋxʷ.
 70 níl suʔnáʔcúʔ, náʔcúʔ kʷłčəq.
 71 čxčŋŋ ʔiʔ níl suʔqʷáyŋts cə ʔəcʌtáyŋxʷ,
 “yéʔkʷsəŋ! yéʔkʷsəŋ! qəpət čí sʔiləŋ.
 72 yəcət čí ʔənsxʷqʷəyaʔčáy ʔaʔ čí qʷúʔ.
 73 And the same thing was happening where
 Noah was telling his people to prepare. Then,
 what you call, this smart old man, old Indian,
 he's a wise old man. He told the... his people,
 prepare, gather all the food you can gather. Fill
 up your water containers. Carry everything you
 can carry in your canoes and put your family on
 there. He said it's going to flood. This water's
 going to come up and cover the whole land.
 And...
 74 níl suʔ... kʷi kʷłčəq ʔiʔ...

59 They drifted many days.
 60 Forty.
 61 They drifted forty days and the water finally
 went back again.
 62 The water receded.
 63 It receded.
 64 So... Then the water went back down again.
 65 The ark settled on the earth.
 66 All the people's companions perished.
 67 Now that... that's what happened where Noah
 built his ark. Now I come to over here. And that
 were the same flood that were flood over there.
 There's Indians that used to live along this coast
 here. I don't know, I forget how many days.
 How many days the people start noticing their
 drinking water was changing—getting salty.
 68 The Klallam people.
 69 All the Indians.
 70 There was one person, one old person.
 71 He was wise, and he was the one who told the
 Indians, “Get ready! Get ready! Gather food!
 72 Fill your jugs with water!”
 73 And the same thing was happening where
 Noah was telling his people to prepare. Then,
 what you call, this smart old man, old Indian,
 he's a wise old man. He told the... his people,
 prepare, gather all the food you can gather. Fill
 up your water containers. Carry everything you
 can carry in your canoes and put your family on
 there. He said it's going to flood. This water's
 going to come up and cover the whole land.
 And...
 74 So... the old person and...
 75 He told the people to get ready.
 76 Gather your food, your water.
 77 Board your boat.
 78 Your own children and your grandchildren go
 aboard.
 79 Board your boat.”
 80 It was so many days and the water came.
 81 It came and the ones that mocked the old
 man's preaching telling the people to get ready,
 82 boarded their boats but had no food.
 83 They had no water.
 84 They did not obey when they were told by the
 old man to get ready.

75 ʁənáts tə ʔəctáyŋx^w k^waʔ yéʔk^wsəŋs.
 76 q̄pət̄ č̄i n̄sʔíłən, č̄i n̄q^wúʔ.
 77 ʔiʔ ʔúył ʔaʔ č̄i n̄sč̄aʔk^waʔyúł.
 78 ʔiʔ ʔúył cə n̄sk^wáʔ n̄jəŋŋənaʔ ʔiʔ cə n̄ʔəŋʔiŋc.
 79 ʔúył ʔaʔ č̄i n̄sč̄aʔk^waʔyúł.”
 80 n̄íł k^waʔ k^wins yaʔ č̄tə sk^wáči ʔiʔ ʔənʔá cə
 q^wúʔ.
 81 ʔənʔá ʔiʔ cə sq̄aʔxq̄iŋʔ ʔaʔ cə k^włč̄əq ʔaʔ k^wi
 sk^wəsnəqs q^wiŋits č̄i ʔəctáyŋx^w k^waʔ yéʔk^wsəŋs,
 82 ʔúył ʔaʔ cə sč̄aʔk^waʔyúłs ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə sʔíłəns.
 83 ʔáwəŋə q^wúʔs.
 84 ʔáwə c ʔánəł ʔaʔ k^wi ssaʔátəŋs ʔaʔ cə k^włč̄əq
 k^waʔ yéʔk^wsəŋs.
 85 ʔənʔá k^waʔč̄aʔł cə q^wúʔ!
 86 ʔuʔxán̄ cə ʔəctáyŋx^w ʔuʔ ʔúył ʔaʔ č̄i
 sč̄aʔk^waʔyúłs ʔuʔút̄xs.
 87 n̄íł suʔhiyáʔs.
 88 tás ʔaʔ cə s̄x̄aʔik^wuʔyéʔč̄ ʔiʔ t̄əŋ.
 89 cəx^w k^właʔ k^wi... cə s̄x̄aʔik^wuʔyéʔč̄ s̄ŋiyánt.
 90 t̄əyəŋt̄əŋ.
 91 n̄íł suʔ... ʔuʔč̄əsaʔ cə ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə sq̄tayéʔq^ws
 cə s̄ŋiyánt.
 92 č̄əsaʔ.
 93 x^wənʔáŋʔ ʔaʔ k^włə.
 94 n̄íł suʔtəss ʔiʔ t̄əyəŋt̄əŋ cə s̄ŋiyánt ʔiʔ š̄əwi cə
 č̄əsaʔ.
 95 ʔənʔá š̄əwi.
 96 ʔiʔ n̄íł suʔhiyáʔs cə q^wúʔ.
 97 ʔiʔ n̄íł suʔš̄əwis k^wə sč̄əsaʔs sq̄tayéʔq^ws cə
 s̄ŋiyánt.
 98 ʔiʔ n̄íł suʔtəss ʔaʔ tə s̄x̄aʔik^wuʔyéʔč̄ ʔiʔ č̄áy cə
 ʔaʔyəctáyŋx^w ʔaʔ cə x^wéʔłəms.
 99 ʔiʔ ʔuʔq̄tawyéʔ canu č̄əsaʔ.
 100 n̄íł suʔt̄əyəŋt̄əŋ cə s̄x^wʔiyás cə sč̄áʔis
 x^wéʔłəŋ.
 101 ʔiʔ łaʔníct cə x^waʔx^wáʔíł x^wéʔłəŋ.
 102 ʔiʔ n̄íł suʔiyás ʔiʔ cləp̄i k^waʔ cə č̄əsaʔ.
 103 And n̄íł suʔiyás łaʔníct̄s canu ʔaʔyəctáyŋx^w.
 104 ʔiyá k^waʔč̄aʔł ʔiʔáʔíł ʔaʔ cə sč̄aʔk^waʔyúłs
 ʔuʔút̄xs ʔiʔ ŋaʔk^waʔcút ʔaʔ c ʔáyuc̄i cə
 s̄t̄əyəŋt̄əŋs.
 105 And I forget how many days they tied up
 there on those two peaks. The one peak, anyway

85 The water came!
 86 All the Indians boarded their canoes.
 87 So they went.
 88 It got to the mountains and flooded them.
 89 The craggy mountains disappeared.
 90 They were flooded.
 91 There are two peaks there in the mountains.
 92 Two.
 93 Just like that.
 94 And so the mountains were flooded and the
 two grew.
 95 They came growing.
 96 And then the water left.
 97 And the two peaks of the mountains kept
 growing.
 98 And so they reached the mountains and
 people worked with their rope.
 99 They wrapped it around those two.
 100 It was where they were working on the rope.
 101 They tied up the thin rope.
 102 So they were there and the two were
 submerged.
 103 And... So that's where the people tied it up.
 104 So they were there aboard their canoe
 waiting for the rising of the water to stop.
 105 And I forget how many days they tied up
 there on those two peaks. The one peak, anyway
 had the rope. The Indians when they reached up
 there, the water was coming up and they
 reached up there and they made a big rope out
 of roots made enough to go around that peak.
 And that's what they tied on when that flood
 covered those two peaks. And they stayed up
 there for many days.
 106 And then it dried up.
 107 The water receded.
 108 It went back.
 109 Then the mountain peaks appeared again.
 110 So they untied the rope that had tied up the
 canoe.
 111 So they returned and they were left
 remaining with the wise old man and those that
 obeyed him.
 112 They came along with the water as it was
 receding.

had the rope. The Indians when they reached up there, the water was coming up and they reached up there and they made a big rope out of roots made enough to go around that peak. And that's what they tied on when that flood covered those two peaks. And they stayed up there for many days.

106 ʔiʔ níl suʔtáqʷis.

107 t́áqʷi cə qʷúʔ.

108 həwíyŋ.

109 níl suʔłáys ʔinəŋ cə sŋiyánt sxaʔikʷuʔyéʔč.

110 níl suʔyəxʷáss cə xʷéʔləms suʔsléʔlənʷ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sčaʔkʷaʔyúls.

111 ʔiʔ ʔənʔá həwíyŋ ʔiʔ néʔts ʔiʔ kʷinu čxčŋjín kʷłčóq ʔiʔ cə ʔánəls.

112 ʔənʔá ʔiʔwáʔwaʔ ʔaʔ cə qʷúʔ ʔaʔ ti t́áʔqʷis.

113 néʔ... néʔ kʷi ʔáwə c... kʷi ʔáwə c ʔánəʔ ʔaʔ kʷi sɣənátəŋs ʔaʔ cə kʷłčóq kʷaʔ qpóts či sʔfłəns ʔiʔ či qʷúʔs kʷi sŋaʔkʷaʔcúts ʔəsléʔlənʷ ʔaʔ cənu... tə skʷáʔs ŋəŋŋənaʔs ʔiʔ ti ʔəŋʔiŋcs.

114 ʔuʔáwəŋə sʔéʔlənʷ.

115 ʔáwə c ʔánəʔ ʔaʔ kʷi ssaʔátəŋs ʔaʔ qpóʔ či sʔfłəns ʔiʔ či qʷúʔ.

116 člqəŋəxʷ.

117 šáʔš.

118 níl suʔ... níl suʔa... člqəŋəxʷs ʔiʔ níl suʔaʔčš... ʔaʔčšítis ʔaʔ cə q́áyaʔŋis ŋəŋŋənaʔs.

119 ʔaʔčšítis ʔaʔ či sʔfłənʷ.

120 níl suʔənʔás ʔiʔt́áʔqʷi cə qʷúʔ.

121 ʔənʔá kʷaʔčəaʔl səwáʔ cə ʔəčtáyŋxʷ ʔiʔáʔŋi ʔaʔ tə snóxʷls.

122 níl suʔənʔás ʔiʔt́áʔqʷi cə qʷúʔ.

123 ʔənʔá cíq ʔaʔ ti sqtáyéʔqʷs cə sqiyáyŋxʷ ʔiʔ kʷóyqʷiʔ ʔiʔ xʷáy.

124 Just like what happened with Noah, they, just those that didn't obey, they all died. [tape change]

125 They were coming down and some of them, trees hit the bottom of their canoe, they tip over and they all die. They are unbelievers.

126 níl suʔənʔás t́áqʷi ʔiʔ ŋəŋ' néʔ kʷi ʔəčtáyŋxʷ xʷóyəqʷ ʔiʔ txʷaʔnác' sčtəŋxʷəŋ.

113 There were those that didn't... that didn't obey what they were told by the old man to do, to gather their food, their water when waiting tied up to that with his own children and grandchildren.

114 They had no food.

115 Those that didn't obey his orders to gather food and water.

116 They starved.

117 They were thirsty.

118 So then... So then, uh... They were starving, so they traded their daughters.

119 They exchanged for food.

120 So the water came receding.

121 The people aboard their canoes came along.

122 So the water came receding.

123 They were poked by the tops of the trees, capsized, and perished.

124 Just like what happened with Noah, they, just those that didn't obey, they all died. [tape change]

125 They were coming down and some of them, trees hit the bottom of their canoe, they tip over and they all die. They are unbelievers.

126 Then it came receding and there were many Indians that drifted away to different lands.

127 That's why there are Indians far away there in foreign lands speaking the Klallam language.

128 Way up in the mountains, there's Indians there and they speak our language. They come down once a year to get their winter supply. And that... Anyways, Klallams drifted and they're all over the place.

129 That's why there are Indians in foreign lands who speak the Klallam language.

130 Oh yeah, that place I'm talking about up in the mountains there is Chehalis. They're up in them hills there, mountain. They come down just once a year to get their supply and food for the winter.

131 I think that's about all I can say about that flood.

132 It was... The white people of today, they say that we Indians did not come from here but drifted from far away.

¹²⁷ níł k^wa?č̣a?ł s^xwⁿé?š č̣i ?əçłtáyŋx^w k^wə yíy'
?iyá ?a? č̣i na?č̣ä?uŋx^w sč̣təŋx^wən
nəx^wsłayəmúcən.

¹²⁸ Way up in the mountains, there's Indians
there and they speak our language. They come
down once a year to get their winter supply. And
that... Anyways, Klallams drifted and they're
all over the place.

¹²⁹ níł k^wa?č̣a?ł s^xwⁿé? č̣i ?əçłtáyŋx^w ?iyá ?a? č̣i
na?... na?č̣ä?uŋx^w sč̣təŋx^wən nəx^wsłayəmúcən ?əł
q^wáq^wi?š.

¹³⁰ Oh yeah, that place I'm talking about up in
the mountains there is Chehalis. They're up in
them hills there, mountain. They come down
just once a year to get their supply and food for
the winter.

¹³¹ I think that's about all I can say about that
flood.

¹³² It was... č̣i x^wanítəm ?a? tiə ?áyⁿək^w, ?áxəŋ
?a? č̣i s?áwəł ?áwəł tiə łníŋł ?əçłtáyŋx^w č̣?áła?
č̣a?yíy'c ?ən?á x^wəyəq^w.

¹³³ Some of the white people now, they claim
that there were no Indians here before the flood.
They said that we drifted from other countries,
foreign countries. They're just trying to cover
up what they're doing now taking our lands
away.

¹³⁴ qa?yáxct č̣i x^wanítəm.

¹³⁵ qáyəx.

¹³⁶ cút k^wa? ?áwəs c q^wa?ní^təŋ ?a? č̣i sč̣äy'...
č̣a?yá?nəqs ?a? tiə sč̣təŋx^wən.

¹³⁷ Now I think that's about all.

¹³³ Some of the white people now, they claim
that there were no Indians here before the flood.
They said that we drifted from other countries,
foreign countries. They're just trying to cover
up what they're doing now taking our lands
away.

¹³⁴ The white man is lying to us.

¹³⁵ He's lying.

¹³⁶ It's so that they don't talk about... taking
away this land.

¹³⁷ Now I think that's about all.

5 The Changer (first version)

čacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

Changer.mp3

Stories of a great being who many years ago came walking and changing people into animals or geologic features are well known among the Coast Salish people. In English, he is known as the Changer or Transformer or Creator. In Klallam, he is *sxáŋis* (with a root meaning ‘sacred, taboo’), *načtónəq* (root meaning ‘different’), *ŋiŋaŋyaŋčštúŋəł* (root meaning ‘change’), *ŋiŋxiŋŋayəstónəq* (root meaning ‘sacred, taboo’), or *núkʷiməł* (borrowed from Lushootseed *dukʷibəł* with root meaning ‘change’).

čacmaŋcút told this story twice about a year apart. Both versions are very abbreviated. They both tell the origin of deer and blackfish.

¹ *kʷi sxáŋis. načtónəq. kʷə ʔəyctáyŋxʷ xʷanítəm kʷə ʔuʔstánəs yaʔ čtə.*

² *ŋi? ŋínəŋ*

³ *níł suʔənŋá stón ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ ti sxʷŋiʔas ti ʔəyčłtáyŋxʷ.*

⁴ *ŋi? načtís ti ʔəctáyŋəxʷ ti húŋpt.*

⁵ *huŋpt ŋi? sláni cə kʷəníts čaŋi? ʔaʔ cə I don't know what you call that uh.*

⁶ *She was making some kind of mattress anyway, out of qʷúŋət. That's that foxtail in those ponds.*

⁷ *níł suʔúxəns ʔi? ʔkʷəts canu scáys cə sláni?*

⁸ *xónats, “ʔkʷət ŋi? ʔúx ʔaʔ cə ʔənsxʷəkʷ ŋi? [laugh] ʔúx ʔaʔ cə nsxʷəkʷ ŋi? xʷitəŋ.”*

⁹ *So she took that thing and put it there in her back here, and she jumped and she turned into a deer. That's that man načtónəq. He changes people.*

¹⁰ *níł kʷəčaʔ snéŋs ti húŋpt.*

¹¹ *ŋi? ʔáy ʔuxʷ ʔaʔ cə nəcú?... náŋcú? ʔəctáyŋxʷ ʔi?čáŋi?*

¹² *čáŋi? cə swəyqaʔ ʔaʔ cə xʷúŋəts.*

¹³ *suʔúxʷnss ŋi? ʔkʷəts cə xʷúŋəts čaŋi? cə ʔəctáyŋxʷ*

¹⁴ *ŋi? ʔúŋəst.*

¹⁵ *“ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə ʔənstčíkʷən cə ʔənxʷúŋəst*

¹⁶ *ŋi? hiyá? ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔlálə ŋi? nəqəŋ.*

¹⁷ *He meant dive, nəqəŋ.*

¹⁸ *níł suʔhiyá? ŋi? nəqəŋ cə ʔəctáyŋxʷ.*

¹⁹ *ŋi? txʷəqłúməčən.*

¹ The Creator, Changer, a human being, white person, or whatever it was.

² And he appeared.

³ And so he came and walked over to where the people were.

⁴ And he changed the person to a deer.

⁵ It was a deer, and it was a woman that he saw working on a I don't know what you call that uh.

⁶ She was making some kind of mattress anyway, out of cattail. That's that foxtail in those ponds.

⁷ And so he approached her and he took what the woman was working on.

⁸ He said to her, “Take it and put it on your rump and [laugh]

⁹ on your rump and jump.”

¹⁰ So she took that thing and put it there in her back here, and she jumped and she turned into a deer. That's that man, the Changer. He changes people.

¹¹ That's how the deer came to be.

¹² And he again went to another... another human being working

¹³ The man was working on his paddle.

¹⁴ And so he approached him and he took the paddle the person was working on and he gave it to him.

¹⁵ “Your paddle goes on your back.

¹⁶ And go to the sea and dive.”

¹⁷ He meant dive, nəqəŋ.

¹⁸ And so the person went and dived.

¹⁹ And he became a Blackfish.

²⁰ He turned into a blackfish, them great bigger than the whales.

²¹ And uh, what else did he change? Anyway, he changed a lot of things, but I can't remember.

²⁰ He turned into a blackfish, them great bigger than the whales.

²¹ And uh, what else did he change? Anyway, he changed a lot of things, but I can't remember.

6 Falling at the Hot Springs

ćacmaꞑcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

Falling.mp3

ćacmaꞑcút recalls an incident that occurred when he was a child. He was at Olympic hot springs, tripped and almost rolled off of the bluff. He grabbed a small tree to save himself.

¹ k^wi nəsłiłáłqł ya? ʔi? ʔiyá ya? st ʔa? k^wə
sx^wʔiyás tós ʔa? cə s... sɲiyánt... ʔə...

sxáʔik^wəyəc sx^wʔiyás ti łaʔtiqəŋ q^wú? ʔéʔnəŋ
čʔiyá ʔa? tə sčtəŋx^wən.

² ʔi? níl ya? sx^wʔúʔux^ws ti nuʔqáqł ʔuʔəsxál
ʔu?... ʔi? x^wiyánitəm ʔi? tiʔə ʔəčtáyŋx^w.

³ ʔuʔxən ʔu? ʔiʔúʔux^w ti ssúq^wəŋs.

⁴ łaʔtiqəŋ q^wú? ti snaʔátəŋs.

⁵ ʔi? k^wə nəsłiłáʔłqł, ɪqáčš ʔu? t^xəŋ sčiʔánəŋ
k^wi nəsʔiʔšáʔwi? ʔi? sčtəŋ cn ʔa? ʔiyá ʔa? tə
spayúʔq^ws.

⁶ ʔi? qix^wsən cn ʔi? mičìʔúʔisəŋ cn tx^wʔúx^w ʔa?
cə spǔʔq^ws.

⁷ ʔi? sqiʔám čì nəsłáyúč ti.

⁸ ʔuʔsətəŋ cn ʔu? ʔiʔčìpiʔúʔis.

⁹ ʔi? uʔhiyá? cn ʔuʔtx^wincǎx^w ʔa? k^wə... čì
nəsčìpiʔúʔis ʔənʔá.

¹⁰ héyŋ cn ʔi?...

¹¹ twəwníl ʔu? náčəwəč... what do you call...
náčəwəč sxónaʔ.

¹² scícl ya? sɲiyánt ʔə... ɫčik^wən.

¹³ níl su?... ʔáwənə nsxčít k^wa? uʔstúŋəts
nsx^wuʔłk^wáyəs.

¹⁴ ʔi? ɫk^wnáx^w cə sqaʔqiʔáyŋəx^w ʔi? su?...
qəyəwt cn ʔa? cə nsxónaʔ.

¹⁵ ʔi? ʔáwə k^wa? cn ti n... n... tx^wncǎx^w k^wi
nəsčìpiʔúʔisəŋ.

¹⁶ ʔi? níl q^w ya? nsx^wʔiyá k^wi nsq^wúy.

¹⁷ ʔi? ʔáwə ya? cn c yəcúst k^wə nsisíyaʔ.

¹⁸ k^wɪc ʔi? ča? nəsyəcəm.

¹ When I was a child and we were there where it
gets to the ... mountains ... mountains where
there is hot water that appears out of the ground.

² And that is where those that are kind of aching
or sick go, both white people and natives.

³ They all go there to bathe.

⁴ They call it hot springs.

⁵ And when I was a child, five or six years old,
when I was growing up, I was walking there at
the bluffs.

⁶ And I stumbled [not sure of this word] and
rolled toward the bluff.

⁷ And I couldn't stop it.

⁸ I continued rolling.

⁹ And I went and came rolling once.

¹⁰ I fell and...

¹¹ It was about a hundred... what do you call...
a hundred feet.

¹² There were high rocks underneath.

¹³ So then... I don't know whatever I grabbed
out.

¹⁴ And I managed to grab a small tree and so... I
coiled it around my foot.

¹⁵ And I didn't... I rolled over once.

¹⁶ And that's where I would have died [unclear
on recording].

¹⁷ And I didn't tell my grandparents.

¹⁸ After a long time, I told them.

7 Getting Power

ćacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

GettingPower.mp3

It takes a lot of work and self-discipline to find a spirit power. It involves going into the forest or mountains alone, bathing daily, starving oneself until one receives a vision or help from some creature. Power is called lqĩyn in Klallam. ćacmaŋcút also uses the Chinook Jargon word t̄əmænəwəs.

¹ sk^waŋs ti náŋcù? ʔəcłáyŋx^w.

² né? ti... I can say that every day and now I can't think of it... Oh, yeah... ʔaŋcáŋk^wł.

³ né? ti ʔaŋcáŋk^wł ti lqĩyns.

⁴ ʔi? né? ti sčq^wáŋič.

⁵ ʔi? né? ti qlúmăčən.

⁶ ʔi? né? ti k^wáyəŋsən.

⁷ náčəŋ či náčəŋ ti lqĩyn.

⁸ And that different, you get different animals or birds like eagle or blackfish.

⁹ You have to work for it.

¹⁰ You have to bathe and bathe and bathe and starve yourself for weeks at a time until you get clean enough and then you might get it.

¹¹ That's... níł cə huŋis ti lqĩyn.

¹² čəq sčáy.

¹³ And I... I don't know how to say "starving yourself."

¹⁴ súk^wəŋ sx^wk^waŋčáŋct.

¹⁵ That's a hard one to....

¹⁶ hiyá? šətəŋ ʔa? cə sŋiyánt sŋayk^wəyéč.

¹⁷ ʔúŋux^w ʔa? ti cəyəł, stúŋwiŋ, ʔłálc ʔəł ʔiŋáŋx^w ʔa? či nłqĩyn.

¹⁸ That's about all I can say about lqĩyn.

¹ It belongs to one person.

² There is some... I can say that every day and now I can't think of it... Oh, yeah... thunder.

³ Some have thunder power.

⁴ And some have bear.

⁵ And some have blackfish.

⁶ and some have bald eagle.

⁷ There are various different powers.

⁸ And that different, you get different animals or birds like eagle or blackfish.

⁹ You have to work for it.

¹⁰ You have to bathe and bathe and bathe and starve yourself for weeks at a time until you get clean enough and then you might get it.

¹¹ That's... That's their completion of power.

¹² It's a big job.

¹³ And I... I don't know how to say "starving yourself."

¹⁴ It's bathing for power.

¹⁵ That's a hard one to....

¹⁶ They go walking up in the rocks in the mountains.

¹⁷ Go to the lake, river, sea when you are seeking your power.

¹⁸ That's about all I can say about spirit power.

8 Helped by Blackfish

čac̓maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

BlackfishHelp.mp3

Blackfish is the local name for the orca or killer whale. Many Coast Salish elders tell of the sacredness of the blackfish. They should never be killed or hurt by humans. In this story čac̓maʔcút tells of one consequence of injuring a blackfish.

¹ kʷi náʔcúʔ yaʔ nsʔúqʷaʔ ʔiʔ λnás yaʔ či lq̓iy̓ns
čʔiyá ʔaʔ či ql̓úmáč̓ən.

² ʔiʔ ʔúʔ péʔšman ʔiʔ kʷənáʔŋítəj ʔaʔ či
ql̓úmáč̓ən.

³ q̓əp̓stəj ti sčánnəxʷ ʔaʔ cə ql̓úmáč̓ən.

⁴ ʔiʔ cúwəl ʔáwəno sqáʔčaʔs ti néʔ péʔšman ʔiʔ
ŋən̓ ti sqáʔčaʔs kʷə nəsxʷtúnəqs yaʔ.

⁵ ʔiʔ ʔuʔkʷənts ʔiʔ λčaʔáwəl ʔəʔ ti sčəʔkʷaʔyúls
ʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ql̓úmáč̓ən pəq̓.

⁶ ql̓úmáč̓ən λčaʔáwəl ʔaʔ cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúls ʔaʔ či
ʔuʔxənáʔ ʔuʔxən̓... [tape change].

⁷ Blackfish... ʔúʔ yaʔ ʔənʔá čəyəxʷ ti ql̓úmáč̓ən
ʔiʔ ŋúts tinu sčánnəxʷ salmon.

⁸ ʔiʔ ʔáwə c sl̓éʔs tə ʔaʔyəchtáyŋxʷ ʔəl čəyəxʷs
ti ql̓úmáč̓ən.

⁹ q̓p̓əts ʔiʔ λkʷəts ti púyəkʷs.

¹⁰ suʔxəns̓ ti suwəyqaʔ hiyáʔ ʔúyl ʔaʔ cə
sčəʔkʷaʔyúls ʔiʔ ččás ti ql̓úmáč̓ən ʔiʔ čəʔkʷúts.

¹¹ ʔiʔ níl suʔtáŋkʷs kʷi nəsxʷtúnəq yaʔ wáʔ ʔaʔ
ti sččáss tinu ql̓úmáč̓ən čəʔkʷúts.

¹² wáʔ ʔiʔ níl suʔláy̓s ʔuʔ čəʔkʷəy̓u.

¹³ níl suʔlúy̓ns ʔaʔ kʷi lq̓iy̓ns.

¹⁴ ʔáwəno láy̓ sqáʔčaʔs sčánnəxʷ.

¹⁵ húy. lúyəŋ.

¹⁶ And now when my cousin used to... he had that spirit. He used to catch a salmon so easy. That blackfish was helping him. And... and the other people, menfolk, didn't like it when them blackfish come in the harbor cause they go around the bay and eat the salmon. And they didn't like that. So they said get in their launch and chase them blackfish and shoot them. And my cousin, he had that blackfish spirit and uh he didn't go, go with them for a long time. Finally he went with them, and he started shooting them. And that spirit left him. He can't catch

¹ One of my cousins got his spirit power from the blackfish.

² And when he went fishing, he was helped by the blackfish.

³ The salmon were gathered by the blackfish.

⁴ And usually when the others fishing got nothing, my cousin got a lot.

⁵ And you looked at it and it was under his boat, and a white blackfish was there.

⁶ A blackfish had been under his boat all the time all... [tape change].

⁷ Blackfish... When the blackfish comes in, it eats the salmon.

⁸ And the people didn't like the blackfish coming in.

⁹ The got together and took their guns.

¹⁰ So all the men went aboard their boats and chased the blackfish and shot them.

¹¹ And so then my cousin joined in with them to go along after the blackfish to shoot them.

¹² He went along with them and was shooting, too.

¹³ So then his spirit power left him.

¹⁴ He never again caught salmon.

¹⁵ It was finished. It left him.

¹⁶ And now when my cousin used to... he had that spirit. He used to catch a salmon so easy. That blackfish was helping him. And... and the other people, menfolk, didn't like it when them blackfish come in the harbor cause they go around the bay and eat the salmon. And they didn't like that. So they said get in their launch and chase them blackfish and shoot them. And my cousin, he had that blackfish spirit and uh he didn't go, go with them for a long time. Finally he went with them, and he started shooting them. And that spirit left him. He can't catch any more salmon, can't catch any more fish.

any more salmon, can't catch any more fish.
That spirit, that blackfish, quit him after he
started shooting them.

¹⁷ When... when they're shooting them, they
kill one of them blackfish, the other blackfish
come and squeeze them in between them, take
them home. And their, their home used to be
over at Discovery Bay. There's a beach like.
And there's a big pond on the inside of that
beach. That's right on the west side of the inlet
of Discovery Bay, where that beach is [at
Diamond Point]. And on the inside there it's
where the blackfish used to. And there was a big
hole there about in the middle of that beach,
great big hole. When they come home, and they,
when they get there, they dive and go in that.
And they're under the water and they're under
the water and inside that pond.

¹⁸ sq^waʔq^wéyɫ is the name of that Discovery Bay.
That... that's where the qɫúmæçən live.

That spirit, that blackfish, quit him after he
started shooting them.

¹⁷ When... when they're shooting them, they
kill one of them blackfish, the other blackfish
come and squeeze them in between them, take
them home. And their, their home used to be
over at Discovery Bay. There's a beach like.
And there's a big pond on the inside of that
beach. That's right on the west side of the inlet
of Discovery Bay, where that beach is [at
Diamond Point]. And on the inside there it's
where the blackfish used to. And there was a big
hole there about in the middle of that beach,
great big hole. When they come home, and they,
when they get there, they dive and go in that.
And they're under the water and they're under
the water and inside that pond.

¹⁸ sq^waʔq^wéyɫ is the name of that Discovery Bay.
That... that's where the qɫúmæçən live.

9 Seeking Blackfish Power

čacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

BlackfishPower.mp3

There is a large pond at Diamond Point, the western point of the entrance to Discovery Bay in Klallam territory. Several Klallam elders have mentioned a deep hole in the bay just outside that point. According to several elders, that hole is where blackfish go to die. They go down that hole and come up in the pond as human beings. You do not harm a blackfish, because they may be a relative. In other stories, the hole is called qłuməčənáwtx^w ‘home of the blackfish’. čacma?cút tells here of a person who went down the hole to the blackfish home seeking power.

This is similar to the story of ?əyówəsəqs told by Martha John in Part 4 number 2.

¹ ná?cú? ya? ?əčtáyŋx^w k^winu lí?á?əŋ? lłá?təŋ
?a? či lqĩyn.

² ?i? hiyá? šótəŋ? ?a? cə sŋíyánt sxa?ik^wəyé?č.

³ ?i? ?úx^w ?a? ti stú?wi?.

⁴ ?úx^w ?a? ti cəyəł.

⁵ ?úx^w ?a? ti lłálc.

⁶ ?i? ?u?šótəŋ?

⁷ člqánx^w.

⁸ ?áwə k^wa? ?íłəns.

⁹ súk^wəŋ.

¹⁰ ?i? tás ?a? k^wsə sq^wa?q^wé?əł.

¹¹ ?i? k^wənts cə čəq sx^wcəyq^wəŋ? k^wa? s^wən?éŋs.

¹² And uh... sníł su?hiyá?is ?i? lłk^wá?is ?a? tə
čəq sŋánt.

¹³ su?x^wtəŋs ?i? hiyá? lłčiyŋ.

¹⁴ su?cəns ?a? či lłálc ?i? səŋ?

¹⁵ níł si?... níł ?á?iŋs ti qłuməčəŋ.

¹⁶ níł sk^wá?is sčtəŋəx^wəns.

¹⁷ níł ?ə... ?i? níł su?təss ?a? či lłálc sčtəŋx^wən
?i? níł su?səŋs.

¹⁸ ?i? ?əscáwt sqa?áwəł ?a? tə súłs canu ?á?iŋ.

¹⁹ ?i? ná?cú? swé?wəs canu hiyá? sqíyŋ ?i?

k^wənts cə ?əčtáyŋx^w ?əscáwt.

²⁰ ?i? su?čəyəsts.

²¹ ?i? ?ə... čəyəsts ?i? čtáts... čtáts cə síya?is,
“stəŋ ?uč, síya?”

²² su?q^wáys cə k^włčəq, “?əčtáyŋx^w.”

²³ ?ən?á čix^wás.”

²⁴ níł su?čix^wá... č... čix^wáss ?i? cək^wss cə s...
?əscəy^w ?a? cə ?á?iŋ.

²⁵ níł su?hiyíct.

²⁶ hiyíct lłáy.

¹ There was one person who was looking to be
taken by a spirit power.

² And he went walking in the mountains.

³ And he went to the river.

⁴ He went to the lake.

⁵ He went to the salt water.

⁶ And he was walking.

⁷ He was starving.

⁸ He never ate.

⁹ He bathed.

¹⁰ And he got to Discovery Bay.

¹¹ And he looked at the big hole, however it was.

¹² And uh... Then he held onto a big rock.

¹³ Then he jumped and went under.

¹⁴ He hit the salt water and passed out.

¹⁵ It's... it's the home of the blackfish.

¹⁶ It's their own territory.

¹⁷ Then... and then he got to the salt water
territory and then he passed out.

¹⁸ And he was lying outside at the door of that
house.

¹⁹ And there was one young man who went
outside and looked at the person lying there.

²⁰ And he looked behind him.

²¹ And... he looked behind him and he asked his
grandfather, “What is it, grandfather?”

²² So the old man said, “It's a human.

²³ Bring him in.”

²⁴ So then they brought him inside and put him
into the house.

²⁵ So then he revived.

²⁶ He revived again.

²⁷ Then those people inside the house at the
outside edge of the pond saw each other.

- ²⁷ ní su?k^wənnók^wis ?a? canu ?a?yəcftáyηx^w
?əscǎy^x?a? cə ?á?iη ?əča?áwə? ?a? cə cəyə?.
- ²⁸ ?i? ní su?yəcústs k^wa? ?a?stú?ηəts.
- ²⁹ čt... oh... čtátəη ?a? cə k^wlčəq, “?u?a?stú?ηə? c^x?
?ay?əns^x?á?a?”
- ³⁰ ní su?yəcústs cə k^wlčəq ?a? či s... sǎé?s ?a?
či lqĩy^{ns}.
- ³¹ su?ən?ás x^wítəη ?i? lčíyη.
- ³² ní su?úηətsəηs ?a? cə ?əcítáyηx^w.
- ³³ ní su?q^wáys cə k^wlčəq, “húy či sqás ?i? ?úx^w
ca? ?u?k^wənt sx^w?iyá cə nsk^wənnəx^w.”
- ³⁴ ní su?hiyá?s ?i? sqáη ?i? cák^wəη.
- ³⁵ ní su?ən?ás pǎk^wəη.
- ³⁶ lǎy hiyíct.
- ³⁷ ?i? ní k^wa?ča? sx^wč?iyás ?i?k^wik^wiyáy píšman,
šús.
- ³⁸ And that’s about as far as I can go.

- ²⁸ And then he told them what he was doing.
- ²⁹ Was asked... oh... he was asked by the old man, “What are you doing here?”
- ³⁰ Then he told the old man that he wanted a sprit power.
- ³¹ So he came and jumped and went down under.
- ³² So then the person gave it to him.
- ³³ Then the old man said, “Take him outside and go look at what you see there.”
- ³⁴ So they went and took him outside and laid him down.
- ³⁵ Then he came floating back up.
- ³⁶ He revived again.
- ³⁷ And it was from that that he was an expert fisherman, lucky.
- ³⁸ And that’s about as far as I can go.

10 A Sheep-Eating Snake

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

SnakeSheep.mp3

Frazer Island (Fraser on some maps), qáʔiŋxʷ, is a forested island in Becher Bay. This narrative tells of a snake that guards the only water hole on the island. It guards the water fiercely and will even eat a sheep. wə́tə́nə́xən independently told me about this sheep-eating snake, though his version was not recorded.

¹ qáʔiŋxʷ ʔi? ... ʔčás.

² That's an island, ʔčás.

³ ʔčás is...

⁴ ʔúxʷtəŋ kʷaʔ kʷíns yaʔ čtə snáččəwəč kʷi
ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ cə qáʔiŋəxʷ.

⁵ ʔiʔ nəcúʔ... nəcúʔ ʔəsxʷcəyqʷəŋ qʷúʔ.

⁶ sxʷʔiyás ʔiʔ qʷúʔqʷaʔqʷaʔ.

⁷ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔúxʷtxʷəŋs cə ləmləmtú kʷaʔ kʷíns
yaʔ čtə snáččəwəč ləmtú či ʔúxtəŋ ʔaʔ cə
qáʔiŋəxʷ ʔčás.

⁸ ʔiʔ ʔuʔhiyáʔ qʷúʔqʷaʔ ti ləmətú ʔiʔ cəŋə́təŋ
ʔaʔ cə sxʷáʔxʷcʷ.

⁹ That snake was guarding that water. Won't let
anything else go there.

¹⁰ níʔ suʔcəŋə́təŋs ʔaʔ cə sxʷáʔxʷcʷ ʔiʔ níʔ
suʔqʷúys cə ləmtú ʔiʔ ʔuʔáwkʷ kʷi nəcúʔ yaʔ
snáččəwəč.

¹¹ And that's about all I can say about that.

¹ Frazer Island and... it's an island.

² That's an island, island.

³ Island is...

⁴ They brought as many as a hundred were
brought to Frazer Island.

⁵ And one... there is one water hole there.

⁶ It's where they drink.

⁷ And so they brought the sheep that were about
a hundred sheep that were brought to the island
Frazer Island.

⁸ And a sheep went to drink and was bitten by a
snake.

⁹ That snake was guarding that water. Won't let
anything else go there.

¹⁰ So it was bitten by the snake and then the
sheep died and there were no more of the one
hundred.

¹¹ And that's about all I can say about that.

11 A Half Snake

čacmaꞥcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 15, 1992

HalfSnake.mp3

čacmaꞥcút adds this just after the previous story.

¹ níꞥ yaꞥ cə qáꞥiꞥəx^w ꞥiꞥ níꞥ yaꞥ sx^wꞥiyás tə
nsk^wənnəx^w

² ꞥiꞥ ꞥuꞥəꞥqəꞥm' sx^wáꞥx^wc.

³ ččás cn.

⁴ ꞥiꞥ hiyáꞥ láꞥk^wáꞥct ꞥiꞥ nuꞥíꞥyꞥ ꞥaꞥ tə snjáꞥt.

⁵ ꞥiꞥ níꞥ yaꞥ suꞥ....

⁶ ꞥáwə láꞥy s k^wənnəx^w.

⁷ That's all I can say there.

¹ That was Frazer Island and that's where I saw it.

² And it was a half, broken off snake.

³ I chased it.

⁴ And it took itself and went into a rock.

⁵ And then....

⁶ I didn't see it again.

⁷ That's all I can say there.

12 Lightning Spirit

ćacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 25, 1992

LightningSpirit.mp3

In other stories, the Lightning Spirit or Thunderbird is a large waterfowl that comes in the spring and chases the salmon up the rivers. Here, ćacma?cút describes it as an alligator or crocodile-like monster.

¹ kʷi nəsisíyaʔ, that means my grandfolks,
péʔšman, that means fishing.
² ʔiʔ xʷáhəm ixʷ, they got hungry.
³ suʔtáns, that means they come ashore.
⁴ táns ʔiʔ kʷúkʷ ʔaʔ tə sʔfən.
⁵ ʔiʔ... How could I say that cə... My, I wish I
could think of that ‘lightning’, I... How could I
say the rest of that, now.
⁶ taʔkʷáʔtəŋ... That lightning is a hard one. I
know that cause there used to be a lot of thunder
in Jamestown when I was a little kid. Oh yes, I
was telling about grandpa and them.
⁷ ʔiʔ ʔáʔcaʔkʷl... That’s where the lightning
comes in where I can’t say it. ʔáʔcaʔkʷl... Well,
I’ll skip that lightning, I guess. It’s hard to skip
it. It’s the main part of the story.
⁸ ʔéʔhən kʷi nəsisíyaʔ ʔiʔ ʔaʔcáʔkʷl ʔaʔ... That’s
where the lightning comes in.
⁹ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔkʷənəxʷ cə sʰwənáʔəm.
¹⁰ ćəq sʰwənáʔəm.
¹¹ ʔiʔ təŋjʊʔəŋj čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ʔáckʷl ʔaʔ tə ʔlálc.
¹² ʔiʔ ʔənʔá.
¹³ tán ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə sčtəŋxʷən.
¹⁴ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔtáss ʔaʔ tə... What do you call
‘beach’ now?
¹⁵ níʔ suʔtáss ʔaʔ tə sčtəŋxʷən ʔiʔ štəŋ hiyáʔ
ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə spűʔqʷs.
¹⁶ níʔ suʔxicičəyss ʔaʔ cə spűʔqʷs.
¹⁷ hiyáʔ cěʔəŋ.
¹⁸ níʔ suʔtáss ʔaʔ cə ʔəscăʔcəʔ ʔiʔ ʔáy štəŋ.
¹⁹ štəŋ ʔiʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə ćəq sqiyáyŋxʷ xpaʔčilč,
and that means a cedar tree.
²⁰ suʔxicičəyss ʔaʔ cə sqiyáyŋxʷ.
²¹ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cīŋi ʔaʔ cə sqtəyčʔqʷs cə sqiyáyŋxʷ
ʔiʔ hiyáʔ kʷəčəʔ ʔiʔ ʔáyuci ʔaʔ kʷə sʰwənəʔŋs
ʔaʔ či shics ʔiyás ʔiʔ ʔáy kʷəyəŋ, and that’s

¹ My grandparents. They were fishing.
² And they must have got hungry.
³ They came ashore.
⁴ They came ashore and they cooked food.
⁵ And... How could I say that... My, I wish I
could think of that ‘lightning’, I... How could I
say the rest of that, now. [tape turned off and
on].
⁶ Lightning... That lightning is a hard one. I
know that cause there used to be a lot of thunder
in Jamestown when I was a little kid. Oh yes, I
was telling about grandpa and them.
⁷ And thunder... That’s where the lightning
comes in where I can’t say it. Thunder. Well, I’ll
skip that lightning, I guess. It’s hard to skip it.
It’s the main part of the story.
⁸ My grandparents were eating and thunder...
That’s where the lightning comes in.
⁹ Then they saw the monster.
¹⁰ It was a big monster.
¹¹ It was swimming from far out in the water.
¹² And it came.
¹³ It went ashore onto the land.
¹⁴ It got to the... What do you call ‘beach’ now?
¹⁵ So it got to the land and walked over to the
bluff.
¹⁶ It clawed its way up the bluff.
¹⁷ It climbed.
¹⁸ Then it got to the top and walked again.
¹⁹ It walked and went to a big cedar tree, and
that means a cedar tree.
²⁰ So it clawed its way up the tree.
²¹ It went to the top of the tree and went and
stopped, however long it was there, and it flew
again, and that’s where the lightning comes in
again. I can’t say that. My, I wish I could think
of that lightning.

where the lightning comes in again. I can't say that. My, I wish I could think of that lightning.

²²Anyway that thing, that alligator or crocodile-like was great big. It climbed that cedar tree and got close to the top of the tree and it stopped there for a few minutes and then it flew again and it turned into lightning. That... that beast or whatever it was disappeared and that turned into that lightning. It went back and just flew away.

²³k^wi stáns cə sx^wənáʔəm ʔiʔ k^wi nəsiyaʔ, ʔk^wóts cə púyək^ws ʔiʔ čk^wúts yaʔ cə sx^wənáʔəm.

²⁴ʔiʔ k^wčótəŋ ʔaʔ k^wli nséʔyaʔ, “ʔáwə c ʔáχəŋ ʔaʔ canu.

²⁵k^wáʔət.”

²⁶That's about all I can say about that thunder or lightning or whatever.

²⁷čínək^waʔ, that's that lightning that turns into a beast. That's the name of that thing that looks like an alligator or crocodile.

²⁸čínək^waʔ.

²²Anyway that thing, that alligator or crocodile-like was great big. It climbed that cedar tree and got close to the top of the tree and it stopped there for a few minutes and then it flew again and it turned into lightning. That... that beast or whatever it was disappeared and that turned into that lightning. It went back and just flew away.

²³When the monster went ashore and my grandfather, he took his gun and shot at the monster.

²⁴My grandmother stopped him, “Don't do it.

²⁵Let it go.”

²⁶That's about all I can say about that thunder or lightning or whatever.

²⁷čínək^waʔ, that's that lightning that turns into a beast. That's the name of that thing that looks like an alligator or crocodile.

²⁸čínək^waʔ.

13 The Invisible Monster

čacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 25, 1992

InvisibleMonster.mp3

The sínəlqi? is a creature that is usually described as a rarely seen flying snake with a head at either end. cācma?cút describes it as an invisible monster.

¹ sínəlqi?.

² hú? cx^w ta?ča?x^wít čí sínəlqi? ?i? ?u?qinúŋət, ?i? čk^wútəŋ cx^w ?a? cə ... what would you call that.

³ ?i? hú? cx^w k^wi čk^wútəŋ ?a? cə sínəlqi? ?i?... ?i? q^wúy cx^w

⁴ It'll kill you right there.

⁵ čí sínəlqi? ?i? ?iyá ?a? ti ?əsx^wáq^wl sŋánt.

⁶ níl ?á?iŋs.

⁷ ?i? ?áw cx^w... ?áwə cx^w k^wa? k^wənnəx^w čí sínəlqi ?əscá?uł.

⁸ ?əscá?uł.

⁹ ná?cú? x^wanítəm k^wi q^wúy č?iyá cə sínəlqi?.

¹⁰ ?iyá cə tlná?əč ?a?sú?uk.

¹¹ ?i? ?á?əŋ ?a? čí tálə cə x^wanítəm.

¹² x^wiyánítəm, ŋón, ŋón x^wiyánítəm.

¹³ ?i? čəyəx^w ?a? cə ?əsx^wáq^wl sŋánt ?i? níl sx^w?iyás cə sínəlqi? ?əscəy^wx^w.

¹⁴ níl ?á?iŋs.

¹⁵ ?i? níl su?čəyəx^ws cə x^wiyánítəm ?i? qinúŋt tə sínəlqi?.

¹⁶ ?i? čk^wúts cə x^wiyánítəm.

¹⁷ ?i? ná?cú? cə... I don't know how to say 'hit'.

¹⁸ ?i? ná?cú? cə q^wúy x^wanítəm.

¹⁹ člníl ?a? cə sínəlqi? ?a?sú?uk^w.

²⁰ That's in Sooke.

¹ Invisible spirit monster

² If you bother a sínəlqi? and it gets mad, it will shoot you with a ... what would you call that.

³ And if you get shot by the sínəlqi?, you die.

⁴ It'll kill you right there.

⁵ The sínəlqi?, it is there where the rock sticks up out of the water.

⁶ It is his home.

⁷ And you can't... you cannot see the invisible sínəlqi?.

⁸ It's invisible.

⁹ There was one white person who died from the sínəlqi?.

¹⁰ It's there across at Sooke.

¹¹ The white man was looking for money.

¹² White men, many, many white men.

¹³ They entered that standing rock and were at the place where the sínəlqi? was inside.

¹⁴ That's its home.

¹⁵ And then the white men entered and the sínəlqi? was angry.

¹⁶ And it shot the white men.

¹⁷ And one of the... I don't know how to say 'hit'.

¹⁸ And there was one dead white man.

¹⁹ It was the sínəlqi? at Sooke that got him.

²⁰ That's in Sooke.

14 Picking Berries

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 29, 1992

PickingBerries.mp3

This is a funny story about Ed and Hazel's oldest daughter, Ramona, when she was a little girl. The family is picking berries and put Ramona in charge of dumping smaller buckets as they get filled into a larger container. At the end of the picking session, they find out that Ramona had dumped the berries elsewhere.

¹ kʷi sə... kʷi sʎaʔʎúʎaʔs yaʔ kʷsə yúʎ nəʝónaʔ, ʔiʔ ʎaʔnəxʷq̣éyt yáʔ st.

² ʔiʔ ʎaʔnəxʷq̣éyt yaʔ st ʔiyáʔ lómícəŋ ʎaʔ č̣i sqʷiyáyŋxʷ... Oh, it wasn't sqʷiyáyŋxʷ was it? [HS says "huckleberries" in the background]

³ ʎuʔsč̣aʔyíqʷʌ anyway.

⁴ ʔiʔ nəsč̣áyəč̣aʔ ʎaʔnəxʷq̣éyt.

⁵ ʔiʔ níʎ ti suʔyəc̣s ti sqʷúʔtns ʎaʔ ti sč̣ayíqʷʌ ʔiʔ ʎúŋəstəŋ cə yúʎ nəʝónaʔ ʎaʔ kʷi suʔʎaʔʎúʎaʔs yaʔ.

⁶ And... ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ kʷaʔ hiyáʔs ʔiʔ kʷiʔəts cə sqʷúʔtn ʎaʔ... caʔyíts ʎaʔ cə lišán.

⁷ suʔʎkʷəts kʷsə nəʝónaʔ cə sqʷúʔtn ʔiʔ hiyáʔ.

⁸ xənʔátəŋ kʷaʔ cəʔits ʎaʔ cə lišán kʷiʔət.

⁹ níʎ suʔánʎs kʷsə nəʝónaʔ ʔiʔ ʎkʷəts cə sqʷúʔtn ʔiʔ hiyáʔ.

¹⁰ hiyáʔ... Ah, How do you... How do you say "carry" now. Anyway, that....

¹¹ hiyáʔ ʔiʔ kʷiʔəts cənu sč̣ayíqʷʌ.

¹² ʔənʔá huŋísts cə sqʷúʔtns ʔiʔ ʎúŋəsts tsə táns.

¹³ ʎáy lómécəŋ.

¹⁴ ʎáy yəc̣ ʔiʔ ʎáy xənʔátəŋ kʷaʔ hiyáʔs ʔiʔ kʷiʔəts.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ níʎ suʔ... níʎ suʔhúys lómícəŋ cə ʎuʔxənʔ.

¹⁶ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʎúxʷ ʎaʔ č̣i sxʷhiyáʔs č̣i skʷəytəŋs cə sč̣ayíqʷʌ.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ níʎ suʔtəss ʔiʔ ʔáwəne sč̣ayíqʷʌ ʔəscéʔciʔ ʎaʔ tə lišán.

¹⁸ hiyáʔ ʎu... ʎuʔawhác̣ ti skʷəyts canu sč̣ayíqʷʌ.

¹⁹ And that's about all I can say about that, I think.

¹ When my oldest daughter was little, and we were at Little Boston.

² And we were at Little Boston there picking blackberries... Oh, it wasn't blackberries was it? [HS says "huckleberries" in the background]

³ It was berries, anyway.

⁴ With our relatives from Little Boston.

⁵ And then the bucket was full of berries, and it was given to my oldest daughter when she was small.

⁶ And she was told to go and pour the bucket on top of the shawl.

⁷ So my daughter took the bucket and went.

⁸ She was told to put it onto the shawl spilling it.

⁹ So she obeyed and took the bucket and went.

¹⁰ She went... Ah, How do you... How do you say "carry" now. Anyway, that....

¹¹ She went and spilled those berries.

¹² She came and brought back the bucket and gave it to her mother.

¹³ She picked again.

¹⁴ It filled again and again she was told to go and spill it.

¹⁵ And so then... So then they were finished picking everything.

¹⁶ So they went over to where she went to spill the berries.

¹⁷ And so they got there and there were no berries on the shawl.

¹⁸ She went... It was because she had spilled the berries at a different place.

¹⁹ And that's about all I can say about that, I think.

15 Bee Sting

čacmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 29, 1992

Beesting.mp3

It seems that just about everybody has at least one bee sting story. This story of c̄acmaʔcút getting stung on the nose inspired Jamie Valadez to use this as an exercise in her Port Angeles High School Klallam language classes. She had all of her students write their own bee sting story in the Klallam language.

¹ kʷi skʷhúys kʷi sqʷiʔnówil ʔaʔ tiə xʷanítəm,
níl kʷə suʔhiyáʔs sqíyŋ.

² níl nsuʔłáy ʔuʔ sqéyŋ.

³ ʔiʔ ʔuʔčáʔiʔ cn kʷə yaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə kʷłéóq
ʔáʔiŋ ʔiʔ skʷayəqəŋíłč.

⁴ ʔiʔ nsčəʔsóyu ʔaʔ cə híčŋən.

⁵ ʔiʔ sxʷtáʔtáʔkʷəŋáwtxʷ kʷə kʷs čʔiya
nułčəʔáwəł ʔaʔ tə ləyíçŋən.

⁶ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá cə nácúʔ sxʷtáʔtáʔkʷəŋ ʔiʔ čkʷéqsən.

⁷ čkʷéqsən cn.

⁸ ʔiʔ nsuʔənʔá túkʷ ʔiʔ nəxʷsúytəŋ kʷə kʷi
nəŋéqsən.

⁹ ʔiʔ txʷaʔčqéqsən cn.

¹⁰ híxʷ ʔuʔčəʔ kʷ ʔiʔ ŋús skʷáči či sxʷsúʔsiʔs tə
nəsʔács ʔiʔ čəʔčšəpí ʔiʔ lów'cn kʷəʔ.

¹¹ That's all, I guess.

¹ We finished talking with this white man and he went outside.

² So I went outside, too.

³ I was working there at the old house with the flower beds.

⁴ And I was throwing boards.

⁵ And a beehive was kind of under the boards.

⁶ And one bee came and stung my nose.

⁷ My nose got stung.

⁸ So I went home and my nose swelled up.

⁹ And I became big nosed.

¹⁰ My face must have been swollen for three or four days and it went down and I was better.

¹¹ That's all, I guess.

16 The Dam Breaks

ćacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 29, 1992

DamBreak.mp3

In 1912, just two years after the Elwha Dam was built, it broke and flooded areas downstream toward the Klallam villages. ćacmaŋcút was only 12 years old when it happened. He gives here an abbreviated description of the event. Port Gamble Klallam elder siŋám̄t̄on Martha John was older and at Elwha when the dam break happened. Her more detailed description appears in Part 4 number 45. ššášk̄wu Adeline Smith also told several versions of this story in Part 5.

¹ níl ə... ćáŋi? ʔa? čí ŋáŋəqs tə táwn.

² I'll have to tell my story like a half-breed now—half English and half Indian, yeah.

³ ʔi? níl suŋćíx̄ʷts tə ʔəsx̄ʷtáŋyaŋk̄ʷ láyuctəŋ tə stúŋwi?

⁴ ʔi? níl suŋćíx̄ʷs ʔi? ʔənŋá cə stúŋwi?

⁵ ʔi? níl suŋənŋás tə stúŋwi? híq̄ʷ.

⁶ ʔi? ʔuŋx̄án čí ʔəčtáyŋx̄ʷ ʔəsc̄əʔc̄əŋ ʔa? tə stúŋwi? nəx̄ʷhyaŋk̄ʷənct k̄ʷánəŋət cún čəŋiŋ ʔa? tə sp̄úq̄ʷs.

⁷ ʔi? k̄ʷə nəsisíya? ʔi? k̄ʷi ŋənaŋs yaŋ, k̄ʷánəŋət ʔi? čəŋiŋ ʔa? tə sp̄úq̄ʷs.

⁸ ʔi? ʔuŋáwə c lák̄ʷnán ʔa? tə ʔəstáŋŋəl stúŋwi?

⁹ ʔuŋáwənə čí came down ʔa? čí q̄ʷúy čŋiyá ʔa? k̄ʷi číx̄ʷ k̄ʷənu....

¹ They were... working on the town's electricity.

² I'll have to tell my story like a half-breed now—half English and half Indian, yeah.

³ And then they destroyed the obstruction that was stopping the river.

⁴ And then it collapsed and the river came.

⁵ And then the river came flowing.

⁶ And all the people near the river saved their lives and ran inland climbing up the bluff.

⁷ And my grandparents and their children, they ran and climbed up the bluff.

⁸ But they were not taken by the overflowing river.

⁹ There was nothing that had died that came down when that collapsed... [the tape ends].

17 The People of Čix^wícən and Ediz Hook

čacmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

EdizHook.mp3

This narrative is about the area that has come to be known in the press as Tse-whit-zen, the area inside the spit, Ediz Hook, in Port Angeles. The area was occupied by Klallam people until they were removed during the Second World War.

In 2003, a graving dock facility was to be built on the area. It is shameful that before the graving dock excavation began, none of the authorities thought to ask local native people about the area. Here, mostly in English, čacmaʔcút talks about huge shell middens and human remains being found, ignored, and abused in the area. All of the elders knew about it. This was recorded 11 years before the start of the graving dock and “discovery” of the archeological site at Tse-whit-zen. Eleven years!

¹ ... ʔcłtáyŋəx^w.

² níl yaʔ sčtəŋx^wəns ti yaščənúŋəʔ ʔəcłtáyŋx^w.

³ húy ti suʔpéʔšmans.

⁴ That's fishing.

⁵ húy ti suʔpéʔšmans.

⁶ ʔiʔ níl yaʔ sx^wʔiyáʔs tiə ʔaʔiçłtáyŋx^w ʔiʔčáʔi k^wi sxítəŋs ʔənlá ʔaʔ tiə ʔéʔłx^waʔ.

⁷ That's where the people lived. That was their home on that spit before they moved them down here to Elwha. That's what it said in that Indian language.

⁸ mán' yáʔ ʔuʔ ŋə́n' ʔəcłtáyŋəx^w ʔaʔčìx^wícən.

⁹ čʔiyáʔ ʔaʔ təsə... well... čʔiyáʔ ʔaʔ təsə čìx^wəŋ ʔiʔ ʔənláʔ ʔuʔsəyəqct.

¹⁰ ʔuʔiyáʔ...

¹¹ cəč tiə ʔəcłtáyŋx^w ʔaʔ čìx^wícən ʔiʔ tə čìx^wəŋ, ʔiʔínəs.

¹² ʔiʔ uʔčəq^wəwə ʔaʔ ti ʔəscəč ʔəł k^wáčis.

¹³ ʔiʔ ti spk^wəŋ ʔuʔłəŋ ʔuʔ ʔəsqiʔém' čì nšk^wənnəx^w ti ʔqčín.

¹⁴ That was... There were so many Indians all around from the spit clean down to Ennis Creek, Creek and uh. When they woke up in the morning and started their fire, the smoke get so thick, you can't see across the bay. That's how many Indians there used to be there.

¹⁵ And when they built that Crown-Z mill they used dredge buckets to clear out that lake or pond back of that mill. And they dug up human being bones by digging that out. They wonder why... why they didn't.... Some people, some

¹ ... person.

² It (Ediz Hook) was the land of the poor Indians.

³ They were only fishing.

⁴ That's fishing.

⁵ They were only fishing.

⁶ And that's where the Indians were before they were moved to Elwha.

⁷ That's where the people lived. That was their home on that spit before they moved them down here to Elwha. That's what it said in that Indian language.

⁸ There were very many people at čìx^wícən.

⁹ They went from there... well... they went from there on the spit and came around.

¹⁰ They were there...

¹¹ The people would wake up at čìx^wícən and the spit and ʔiʔínəs.

¹² And they made fires and when they woke up in the morning.

¹³ And the smoke was so that you couldn't see the other side.

white people wonder why the Indians didn't get a settlement on that because they destroyed all that bones and stuff like that. And in that pond or lake where they keep the logs back of that Crown-Z mill the clam shells were about as deep as this house where they used to eat and that's where they lived and the... they just threw their shells right there. And it got so thick and it piled up. And that's... that's where they dug up the human being bones.

18 Want to Go Along

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

WantToGoAlong.mp3

Ed and Hazel would frequently go over to Becher Bay to visit Ed's cousins, sutáyəqəm Jasper Charles, wətənəxən Tom Charles and yálc̣aʔ Lily Charles. Jasper gave Hazel the nickname waʔwaʔáyihən 'always wanting to go along' because she always would hop in the back of his car whenever he looked like he was going somewhere. c̣ac̣maʔcút and wətənəxən still occasionally teased her about it and called her waʔwaʔáyihən.

¹ kʷi sʔiyál... kʷi sʔiyál ʔaʔ kʷəsə nəʂʔúqʷaʔ,
my cousin.

² ʔiʔ ʔuʔtxʷtxʷín, when he goes someplace,
ʔuʔtxʷtxʷín kʷəsə nəʂʔúqʷaʔ ʔiʔ x̣čhíns ʔaʔ č̣i
sʔáwənəs ṣx̣c̣íts cə nslániʔ ʔaʔ č̣i ṣšṭəŋs caʔ.

³ ʔiʔ č̣ʔiyán' cə nsláni ʔaʔ č̣i syáyacts kʷəsə
nʂʔúqʷaʔ ʔiʔ č̣úʔəʔ ʔiʔw.

⁴ x̣čhíns ʔaʔ č̣i ṣʔiʔw.

⁵ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷəsə ṣč̣aʔqʷaʔyúʔs ʔiʔ
kʷiʔiʔáʔil cə nsláni ʔiʔ č̣aʔtəs kʷi nəʂʔúqʷaʔ.

⁶ ʔuʔ mán' ʔuʔ... I don't know how to say that.

⁷ ʔiʔ ʔuʔ níʔ ʔiʔč̣áʔi kʷəsə nʂʔúqʷaʔ tə sʔiʔáʔils ʔaʔ
tə ṣč̣aʔqʷaʔyúʔs.

⁸ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá sqíyŋ ʔaʔ ti ʔáʔiŋ cə nsláni ʔiyá ʔúxʷ
ʔaʔ cə ṣč̣aʔqʷayúʔ, "ʔó, ʔáʔaʔ c ʔiʔč̣aʔkʷiʔnʔá."

⁹ Here she comes. What else could I say. I guess
that's about all I can say in Indian.

¹ When we were there... when we were there
with my cousin.

² And when he goes someplace,
my cousin would go someplace and he thought
my wife didn't know where he was going.

³ My wife got word of what my cousin was
doing, but he got away, as usual.

⁴ He thought that he got away.

⁵ He went to the car and my wife was already in
it when my cousin got there.

⁶ It's very... I don't know how to say that.

⁷ Or it was my cousin that was in the car first.

⁸ And my wife would come out of the house and
go to the car, "Oh, here she comes already."

⁹ Here she comes. What else could I say. I guess
that's about all I can say in Indian.

19 In Portland

čac̣maŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

InPortland.mp3

Here čac̣maŋcút talks a little about his young adult life traveling to look for work in Portland, Oregon before he married. You can hear Hazel groaning in the background when Ed starts bragging about the 37 white women he had before he got married. It must be remembered that Ed and Hazel had been married for nearly 70 years. Ed must have been a very busy young man.

- ¹ k^wi nsšaŋšéŋwi ya? ʔi? ʔu?húy ya? ti
x^wiyaniŋtəm slənláni ʔu? nəsłéŋ?
- ² ʔáwə c nsléŋ? ti ʔəchtáyŋx^w qáŋŋi?
- ³ ʔu?łúłá? ti s... I don't know what 'mistake' is
in our language.
- ⁴ tǝx [HS says this in the background]
- ⁵ ʔu? ʔúłá? ti stǝx ti sq^wáys ti x^waniŋtəm sláni
ʔi? k^wxət cn.
- ⁶ húy.
- ⁷ ʔi? ɪx^włśá? ʔi? ti cúŋk^ws x^wiyaniŋtəm slənláni k^wi
húytn.
- ⁸ k^wxət cn.
- ⁹ And... ʔi? k^wə nəsŋúq^wa? ya?, Dan Charles,
he... oh, yúytəŋ cn či sčánił.
- ¹⁰ húy ʔa? tə sx^wʔiyál sčáył ʔi? hiyá? ya?yiyəŋ.
- ¹¹ ʔiyáŋnəs ʔa? či sŋəns tálə čʔiyá ʔa?Oregon.
- ¹² nsuŋyúytəŋ k^wa? hiyá?əł ʔúx^w ʔa? k^wə
sx^wʔiyas či ŋén' tálə.
- ¹³ suŋhúył ʔa? k^wi sx^wʔiyál sčáył.
- ¹⁴ ʔi? hiyá? st ʔúx^w ʔa?Oregon ʔi? təs ti ʔáwəna?
sčáy.
- ¹⁵ He heard that there's a lot of money over in
Oregon, good work there. And he asked me to
go with him over there. So we went and when
we got there, there was nothing.
- ¹⁶ ʔu? húy st ʔu? ŋaŋk^waŋcútl ʔa? či sčáy ʔa? t
híc.
- ¹⁷ How do you say 'summer'? [AS says čənŋéy
and ES repeats it as čənŋáyí?.]
- ¹⁸ ʔu?ŋón' cə čənŋáyí? ʔi? ʔu?sx^wʔiyál
ʔa?Oregon ŋaŋk^waŋcút ʔa? ti sčáy.
- ¹⁹ ʔi? ʔáwəna? sčáy.
- ²⁰ ʔi? qíŋqíŋim' či nəxčŋín.
- ²¹ níł nsuŋhúyəs ŋnŋá túk^w həwíyŋ.

- ¹ When I was growing up, it was only white
women that I wanted.
- ² I didn't want Indian girls.
- ³ A little... I don't know what 'mistake' is in our
language.
- ⁴ Mistake. [HS says this in the background]
- ⁵ A white woman would make a little mistake in
her words and I'd kick her out.
- ⁶ It's over.
- ⁷ It was thirty-seven white women I quit on.
- ⁸ I kicked them out.
- ⁹ And my late cousin, Dan Charles, he... oh,
convinced me to move with him.
- ¹⁰ Our job finished there where we were and
went far away.
- ¹¹ He heard that there was lots of money in
Oregon.
- ¹² So he convinced me to go to where there's
lots of money.
- ¹³ So our work ended where it was.
- ¹⁴ We went to Oregon but there was no work
when we got there.
- ¹⁵ He heard that there's a lot of money over in
Oregon, good work there. And he asked me to
go with him over there. So we went and when
we got there, there was nothing.
- ¹⁶ We just waited around for work for a long
time.
- ¹⁷ How do you say 'summer'? [AS says čənŋéy
and ES repeats it as čənŋáyí?.]
- ¹⁸ All summer we were there in Oregon waiting
for work.
- ¹⁹ And there was no work.
- ²⁰ I got discouraged.
- ²¹ Then I left him and came back home.
- ²² And then... and that's where I met the Indian
girls.

²² ʔiʔ níł... ʔiʔ níł sx^wʔiyás ʔiʔ nəsx^wčóməs tə
ʔayčtáyŋx^w qǎyaʔŋiʔ

²³ ʔaʔčšíct en ʔaʔ k^wi x^wiyanítəm slənłáni
tx^waʔəčtáyŋx^w.

²⁴ ʔiʔ níł k^waʔčaʔł ns... níł k^wi nəs...

²⁵ ʔəčtáyŋx^w či nsmaliyíti.

²⁶ And that's about all I can say about that.

²³ I changed from white women to Indians.

²⁴ And so I... then I...

²⁵ I married an Indian.

²⁶ And that's about all I can say about that.

20 Finding Poachers

čacmaŕcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

Poachers.mp3

čacmaŕcút encounter two white men in the woods taking deer out of season. One of the men threaten him with a gun, then offer one of the deer to keep quiet. čacmaŕcút tells him no because he is poaching, too.

¹ xéŕənəx^w k^{wi} čáŕsaŕ x^{wi}yanítəm.

² ŕəsŕaŕmáŕnaŕ ŕiŕ čósaŕ húŕpt k^{wi} sqáqəns
čaŕčaŕk^wúts.

³ ŕiŕ xéŕənəx^w st ŕiŕ sáŕsiŕsiŕ k^waŕ nəsyócəms.

⁴ ŕiŕ níŕ suŕŕk^wéts k^wsi púyak^ws ŕiŕ məčútəŕ cn.

⁵ ŕiŕ čaŕk^wáŕətəŕ cn.

⁶ cák^wss cə púyək^ws.

⁷ níŕ k^wə nəsq^wúŕšəŕn s... hiyáŕ x^{wi}yəŕ ŕaŕ cə
ŕiŕəscúŕip ŕaŕ cə sčšáŕič, that's a stump.

⁸ ŕiŕx^wéyŕ ŕiŕ níŕ suŕsáyŕsiŕtə tə x^wanítəm k^waŕ
syócəms k^waŕ čk^wútəŕəŕ.

⁹ ŕiŕ níŕ suŕcák^wss cə púyək^ws.

¹⁰ ŕiŕ níŕ suŕŕq^wáys, “ŕəŕŕaŕc cn ŕaŕ či nəcúŕ? ŕaŕ
cə húŕpt k^waŕ ŕáwəx^w c yócəm.” He said he'll
give me one of the deer if I don't report him.

¹¹ nsuŕxəŕŕáx^w, “ŕáwə, ŕáwə.

¹² ŕáwə c nəsléŕ cə nhúŕpt.

¹³ ŕəŕšk^wáŕtx^w.” I told him, “You can have him.

¹⁴ ŕiŕ ŕáý cn k^w ŕuŕáxəŕ ŕaŕ nók^w. I poach any
time I want a deer.

¹⁵ ŕáý cn ŕuŕáxəŕ ŕaŕ nók^w, qáqəŕ ŕaŕ či húŕpt.
Stealing out of season.”

¹⁶ níŕ nsuŕŕúys hiyáŕ štəŕ ŕaŕpəšct.

¹⁷ We left him there and we continued to Pysht.

¹⁸ And that's about all, I think.

¹ Caught two white men.

² They were hunting and there were two deer
they had just poached.

³ We saw them and they were afraid I'd tell on
them.

⁴ And they took their gun and threatened me.

⁵ And he just let me go.

⁶ He put down his gun.

⁷ My partner had gone down and hid behind a
stump, that's a stump.

⁸ He went down and then the white man was
afraid that he'd tell if I got shot.

⁹ And so he put down his gun.

¹⁰ Then he said, “I'll give you one of the deer if
you don't tell.” He said he'll give me one of the
deer if I don't report him.

¹¹ I told him, “No, no.

¹² I don't want your deer.

¹³ You can have it.” I told him, “You can have
him.

¹⁴ I'm also doing like you. I poach any time I
want a deer.

¹⁵ I'm doing the same as you, poaching deer.
Stealing out of season.”

¹⁶ Then we left him and walked to Pysht.

¹⁷ We left him there and we continued to Pysht.

¹⁸ And that's about all, I think.

21 A Black Eye from Hazel

ćacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

BlackEye.mp3

According to Adeline Smith, Ed's half-sister, Hazel was extremely long-suffering with Ed's behavior before he joined the Indian Shaker Church. Adeline remembered seeing Hazel sitting with a car full of kids outside a bar for hours waiting for Ed. This little story seems to be about one time where Hazel lost her patience.

¹ hiŋx^wóyŋ ya? st ŋi? qinúŋəŋ cə nsláni?.

² cšəts ya? k^wləsə x^wanítəm sláni?.

³ səyəx^w k^wləs x^wanítəm sláni ŋi? či?áw k^wi cáyss
tsə nsláni?.

⁴ ŋóc nəx^wcšústəŋ.

¹ We were acting silly and my wife got mad.

² She punched that white woman.

³ That white woman ducked and my wife's hand missed.

⁴ It was me that got punched in the face.

22 A Fight with a Sailor

čacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

FightSailor.mp3

This is the story of Ed's last barroom fight. He said this happened in 1972 when he would have been 72 years old.

¹ kʷi stwəwqʷúʔqʷaʔqʷaʔl yaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ ti
slamáwtxʷ.
² ʔiyá st ʔaʔ təsə nəcúʔ slamáwtxʷ.
³ ʔiʔ ʔaʔʔəpən čtaʔ ʔiʔ xənʔáxʷ cn cə sláni,
“hiyáʔ čánituŋl ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷəs nəcúʔ
slamáwtxʷ.”
⁴ níʔ suʔtásl ʔiʔ náʔcúʔ cə... What do you... I
don't know what to call that. [AS prompts with
mənuwa.]
⁵ náʔcúʔ cə mənuwa ʔəsčəyáxʷ ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔúxʷl
ʔiʔ...
⁶ ʔiʔ mán ʔuʔ sxʷaʔtíns ti ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.
⁷ ʔiʔ ʔuʔxəni č ʔuʔ ʔəsxáʔəss snás snáts ti
ʔsqinúŋət ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.
⁸ xʷaʔnits ti ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.
⁹ ʔiʔ ʔáxəŋ cə sčkʷáʔ ʔaʔ tə slamáwtxʷ ʔaʔ č
sníʔs ʔuʔ sqʷáqʷis ʔuʔ syáyacts ʔaʔ cə čʔiyá ʔaʔ
kʷi suʔčəyəxʷs canu mənuwa.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔčəyəxʷl ʔiʔ cə nsláni ʔaʔ cə
slamáwtxʷ ʔiʔ ʔiyáʔnəxʷ st.
¹¹ ʔyáʔnəxʷ st cə mənuwa ʔsqiʔnúnəts č
ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.
¹² ʔiʔ ʔəsqiʔéʔmt či nsuʔkʷaʔkʷaʔát.
¹³ hiyáʔ cn ʔúxʷəns.
¹⁴ nsuʔ... what could I say on ‘tap his
shoulder’?
¹⁵ ʔiʔpt cn cə číqʷəns.
¹⁶ níʔ nsuʔkʷəntəŋ.
¹⁷ nsuʔkʷəntəŋ ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔcśət, nəxʷcśúst.
¹⁸ suʔxłéyŋs héyŋ ʔaʔ tə sxʷcəʔwáčəns.
¹⁹ níʔ suʔáwə c cíləŋ.
²⁰ níʔ suʔčtəŋs. He crawled.
²¹ ʔiʔ nəxčŋin tə či scíləŋs caʔ ʔiʔ kʷínti.
²² ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ čəq swəyqəʔ.
²³ He was a well-built man and he was well
dressed. He was an officer from the Navy and
there was about six battleships in the harbor.

¹ We were still drinking there at a tavern.
² We were at one tavern.
³ It must have been ten o'clock and I told my
wife, “Let's go over to another tavern.”
⁴ So then we got there and one person... What
do you... I don't know what to call that. [AS
prompts with the word for ‘sailor’.]
⁵ One sailor was inside where we were going
and...
⁶ And he hated Indians.
⁷ There were lots of bad names he called the
Indians he hated.
⁸ He cursed the Indians.
⁹ The owner of the tavern said that that sailor
had been talking like that since he came in.
¹⁰ Then my wife and I came in to the tavern and
heard him.
¹¹ We heard the sailor being hateful toward the
Indians.
¹² And I couldn't let it go.
¹³ I went over to him.
¹⁴ So I... what could I say on ‘tap his shoulder’?
¹⁵ I tapped his shoulder.
¹⁶ Then he looked at me.
¹⁷ He looked at me and then I punched him,
punched him in the face.
¹⁸ He fell backwards off his stool.
¹⁹ He didn't stand up.
²⁰ Then he crawled. He crawled.
²¹ And I thought he was going to stand up and
fight.
²² He was a very big man.
²³ He was a well-built man and he was well
dressed. He was an officer from the Navy and
there was about six battleships in the harbor.
They used to come in and anchor out there in
the harbor and they some of them would go on a
leave and come ashore and they do the town.
And he was one of them.

They used to come in and anchor out there in the harbor and they some of them would go on a leave and come ashore and do the town. And he was one of them.

²⁴ ʔi? nəxčɨn ʔa? ʔi sciləŋs ca? ʔi? kʷinti ʔi? ʔáwə.

²⁵ čtəŋ kʷa? sqiyŋ.

²⁶ ʔi? ɬxʷáy cə swíwaʔwəs mənuwa.

²⁷ ʔi? náʔcù? čaʔənʔá ʔi? xənʔátəŋ cn ʔa? ʔi sníls ʔu? sléʔs tə canu qʷáyqʷi.

²⁸ ʔi? xənátəŋ cn ʔa? cə nsláni ʔa? kʷi nscsət tə mənuwa ʔa? ʔi nsləməqtəŋ ca? ʔa? cə né? sailors cə mənuwa.

²⁹ And I told her, “Let ‘em come. I’m ready for them.”

³⁰ ʔi? ʔáw c qinúŋət cə swəyaʔwəs.

³¹ ʔáw c qinúŋət.

³² náʔcù? cə ʔənʔá.

³³ ʔi? xənátəŋ cn níʔ ʔu? sléʔs tə canu qʷáyqʷi.

³⁴ hiyá? kʷa? sqiyŋ.

³⁵ ʔáwə c kʷinti.

³⁶ ʔáwə c nəxʷtčács.

³⁷ ʔi? ʔáy ʔəsnát táŋən ʔi? qʷiʔéʔiʃ yaʔ.

³⁸ qʷiʔéʔiʃ ca? ʔiyá təs ʔa? čixʷəŋ. Coast Guard.

They were dancing, dance party there. And my... my two girls I think that... daughters went out to that dance and that... that man that I punched asked my daughters, “Where’s that tough guy?”

³⁹ “ʔəxín kʷaʔ kʷəsə nəxʷsčáŋkʷən?” That’s tough.

⁴⁰ suʔxəŋəŋ cə nəŋəŋŋənaʔ, yəcústs cənu mənuwa, “ʔuʔaʔáʔiŋ kʷaʔ kʷi.”

⁴¹ He’s at home. There’s they meant me.

⁴² níʔ ʔiʔkʷáʔwəs nskʷinti.

⁴³ That’s the last fight I had.

⁴⁴ ʔi? húy ti nskʷéʔwənti. I quit fighting.

²⁴ I thought he was going to stand up and fight, but he didn’t.

²⁵ He crawled outside.

²⁶ And there were three young sailors.

²⁷ And one of them came up and told me that mouthy guy was asking for it.

²⁸ I was told by my wife when I punched that sailor that I’d be ganged up on by the other sailors.

²⁹ And I told her, “Let ‘em come. I’m ready for them.”

³⁰ But the young men weren’t angry.

³¹ They weren’t angry.

³² One of them came.

³³ He told me that that mouthy guy was asking for it.

³⁴ He went outside.

³⁵ He didn’t fight.

³⁶ He didn’t retaliate.

³⁷ And then again it was night, evening and there was a dance.

³⁸ There would be dancing there at the spit.

Coast Guard. They were dancing, dance party there. And my... my two girls I think that... daughters went out to that dance and that... that man that I punched asked my daughters, “Where’s that tough guy?”

³⁹ “Where is that tough guy?” That’s tough.

⁴⁰ My daughters said they told that sailor, “He’s at home.”

⁴¹ He’s at home. There’s they meant me.

⁴² That was my last fight.

⁴³ That’s the last fight I had.

⁴⁴ I quit fighting. I quit fighting.

23 Bum Ear

čacmaŕcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 1, 1992

BumEar.mp3

While working with čacmaŕcút, I always had to sit to his right so that he could hear me. This story explains that he lost hearing in his left ear during a boxing match in his youth.

¹ k^wi nswéŕwəs yaŕ ŕiŕ sx^wcšcšóti yaŕ cn.
² ŕiŕ náŕcúŕ x^wanítəm cə nəšəmán.
³ níŕ suŕcšótiŕ ŕiŕ...
⁴ ŕuŕiŕčáŕi k^wi scšótiŕ ŕiŕ cə x^wanítəm ŕiŕ
 xənátəŕ st, “ŕáwə c xəl yuŕ.
⁵ ŕáwə c xəlŕi.
⁶ I don’t know how to say ‘knock out’. Anyway they said,
⁷ “ŕuŕhúy či nsuŕsxaŕxlám’ ŕaŕ cə x^wiyánítəm
 ŕayčtáyŕx^w.
⁸ húy či nsuŕxaŕxlám’.”
⁹ ŕiŕ ŕumán’ cn ŕuŕ nəx^wšəyčúst cə x^wənítəm ŕiŕ
 qinúŕət ix^w.
¹⁰ ŕiŕ cšótəŕ cn ŕiŕ cšóts cə nəq^wóyən. I don’t
 know how to say “break that eardrum.”
¹¹ maŕq^wəŕns cə nəq^wóyən. He hurt and broke
 and hurt my ear drum.
¹² níŕ k^waŕčəŕi nsx^wŕáwə c ŕəslúŕŕəm’ tə
 nəq^wóyən.
¹³ nəsq^wiŕáŕən.
¹⁴ níŕ nsuŕcšótəŕ ŕaŕ cə nəšəmán ŕiŕ níŕ tə
 nəq^wóyən cšótnəs. He hit my ear.
¹⁵ ŕiŕ ŕəq^w k^waŕ ŕuŕstánŕəs či ŕəsnáŕuŕ ŕaŕ tə
 nəq^wóyən.
¹⁶ máŕk^wŕ.
¹⁷ níŕ k^waŕčəŕi nsx^wsq^wiŕáŕən ŕaŕ tiə ŕáynək^w.
¹⁸ níŕ nsuŕcšótəŕ ŕiŕ ŕuŕləŕ ŕuŕ ŕáwə c nəsyúy.
¹⁹ x^wənánŕ ŕaŕ k^wŕk^wts či púyak^w.
²⁰ ŕiŕ ŕuŕáwə c nəsyúy tə nəscšót ŕiŕ ləyəq^wi tə
 ŕəq^wsəns.

¹ It was when I was a young man and I was a boxer.
² And my opponent was one white man.
³ So we fought and...
⁴ Before my fight with the white man we were told, “Don’t hurt.
⁵ Don’t hurt each other.
⁶ I don’t know how to say ‘knock out’. Anyway they said,
⁷ “It’s just a show for the white people.
⁸ You’re just putting on a show.”
⁹ I slapped that white man in the face too much and I guess he got angry.
¹⁰ And he hit me and he hit my ear. I don’t know how to say “break that eardrum”
¹¹ He injured my ear. He hurt and broke and hurt my ear drum.
¹² That’s why my ear isn’t right.
¹³ I’m deaf.
¹⁴ Then I got hit by my opponent and it was my ear that was he hit. He hit my ear.
¹⁵ Something in my ear burst.
¹⁶ It was injured.
¹⁷ That is why I’m deaf today.
¹⁸ I got hit and I really didn’t expect it.
¹⁹ It was like he shot a gun.
²⁰ And I didn’t intend to hit him and smash his nose.

24 Spirit Dancing is Lost

ćacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr. and wə́tə́nə́xən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 1, 1992

SpiritDancingLost.mp3

It was at this point in my work with ćacma?cút that wə́tə́nə́xən and his wife Flora came over from Canada to visit and stay a few weeks.

The spirit dancing is also called in English longhouse dancing or simply the longhouse. It is also called, as ćacma?cút says here, the smokehouse dance, not because it is a place where food is smoked, but because it gets very smoky inside from the central fire.

Traditional spirit dancing takes place during the winter months and involves regalia, complex rituals, and ceremonies. To dance in the longhouse requires membership, which takes discipline, self-sacrifice, and years to achieve. Usually the public, non-members can observe and participate without regalia and dancing. The xənxa?níti, black paint dance, which ćacma?cút refers to here, is one part of the winter spirit dance that is extremely private—only members can watch and participate. It has a reputation of being very powerful. One must be born into a family with the rights to participate in the xənxa?níti. Both ćacma?cút and wə́tə́nə́xən inherited the right to belong to the xənxa?níti, but only wə́tə́nə́xən participated.

¹ qʷáy čí.

² ʔáwə c səmíxʷ.

³ TC: twaw?éʔtt cn.

⁴ kʷi səiʔúʔisl yaʔ ʔiʔ kʷikʷiyáy yaʔ sxʷniyáʔəm, that's Indian doctors, ʔiʔ ti skʷənúcəns, that's smokehouse dance.

⁵ ʔuʔhúy yaʔ ʔuʔ cíʔ [unclear] high up above all the other tribes.

⁶ ʔiʔ sáʔsiʔsiʔ yaʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔnácʔ ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋxʷ čʔiyá ti ʔuʔyéyʔ.

⁷ ʔuʔmánʔ ʔuʔ sáʔsiʔsiʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔmánʔ ʔuʔ kʷikʷiyáy sxʷniyámʔ.

⁸ And uh, ʔiʔ níʔ suʔtácis tiə scə́nəŋ.

⁹ ʔiʔ ləŋ ʔuʔ smə́yəqs kʷi skʷənúcəns yaʔ čí xənxa?níti ʔiʔ ti ʔuʔxənə́staŋ.

¹⁰ húy.

¹¹ híxʷ čtə snácə́wəč kʷi shúys yaʔ ti skʷənúcəns.

¹² I guess that's about all I can go on that.

¹³ TC: níʔ yəxʷ yaʔ ʔuʔ cəʔéʔt ʔuʔ xə́yəcłsi čʔáʔaʔ ʔaʔ tiə, əwʔ

¹⁴ Hm?

¹⁵ TC: níʔ yəxʷ yaʔ ʔuʔ xə́yəcłsi ti čʔáʔaʔ ʔaʔ tiə, ti sʔiyómis tə skʷənúcəns.

¹⁶ Mhm.

¹⁷ TC: ti łqʷiyns ti sxʷniyáʔəm.

¹⁸ Yeah.

¹ Talk!

² Don't be silent.

³ TC: I'm still sleeping.

⁴ Our ancestors, they were expert Indian doctors with their spirit dance.

⁵ They were the highest up [unclear] high up above all the other tribes.

⁶ They were feared by the different people from far away.

⁷ They were very afraid of those very expert Indian doctors.

⁸ And uh, then this Shaker Church arrived.

⁹ They completely forgot their spirit dance, black paint dance and everything.

¹⁰ It was finished.

¹¹ It must be three hundred years since they quit the spirit dance.

¹² I guess that's about all I can go on that.

¹³ TC: I guess this was a truly fierce bunch from here, eh?

¹⁴ Hm?

¹⁵ TC: I guess they were fierce from here in this, their strength, their spirit dancers.

¹⁶ Mhm.

¹⁷ TC: the power of the Indian doctors.

¹⁸ Yeah.

¹⁹ TC: The foreigners were shot (with power).

¹⁹ TC: ɣiɣəttəŋ ti nəyaʔcǎʔuŋəxʷ.

²⁰ níl č'yaʔ kʷaʔčəʔ sɣʷsayʔiŋitəŋs.

²¹ Them sɣʷniyáʔəm' used to have all different kinds of təmənəwəs (mm) Some had sharks and some other animals. I don't think there was anybody had snake for their təmənəwəs on this side, but I know they got it on that side.

²² TC: Over there, yeah.

²³ And they... they even had big rocks, great big rocks about as big as this rug here. And way up, when they're in a big gathering in the smokehouse all different tribe come and they compete with their power. And the... the Elwhas, there's five, five medicine men I think that were lined up that time. (mm) And uh, uh, sister's grandpa was a young, young man then. And they, he wasn't a medicine man, he was just a common boy. (mm) And those medicine men put him in between them five guys cause they were afraid the other doctors would shoot their power at him and kill him. (yeah)

²⁴ TC: ɣtətəŋ əwʔ

²⁵ When the other people were showing their powers, their təmənəwəs and then when it comes to the Elwhas, that guy with that big boulder, rock, put his power into that rock and that rock started going around that long smokehouse. (mm) Went right around. That's how much power they had. They... when they put that. And some of them when their turn come they here comes a shark going by them. (mhm) And some even had little ducks, mallards (mallards) for their təmənəwəs.

²⁶ Richard Sampson's got maʔmiʔxʷí.

²⁷ TC: maʔmiʔxʷí. ʔuʔxčít cn.

²⁸ TC: níl kʷaʔčəʔ sɣʷsáʔsiʔsiʔ ʔəʔ kʷónəxʷən.

²⁹ TC: níl kʷaʔ ɣtətəŋən ʔaʔ Richy Sampson, ʔaʔ maʔmiʔxʷí.

³⁰ TC: níl xéʔsi ʔiyám' tə maʔmiʔxʷí ʔəʔ sqásls ʔaʔ ti stúʔwi nəqəŋ.

³¹ When.. when the maʔmiʔxʷí is looking for salmon eggs, he goes like that, goes like that,

²⁰ TC: That's apparently what they scared them with.

²¹ Them Indian doctors used to have all different kinds of təmənəwəs (mm) Some had sharks and some other animals. I don't think there was anybody had snake for their təmənəwəs on this side, but I know they got it on that side.

²² TC: Over there, yeah.

²³ And they... they even had big rocks, great big rocks about as big as this rug here. And way up, when they're in a big gathering in the smokehouse all different tribe come and they compete with their power. And the... the Elwhas, there's five, five medicine men I think that were lined up that time. (mm) And uh, uh, sister's grandpa was a young, young man then. And they, he wasn't a medicine man, he was just a common boy. (mm) And those medicine men put him in between them five guys cause they were afraid the other doctors would shoot their power at him and kill him. (yeah)

²⁴ TC: Were they shot?

²⁵ When the other people were showing their powers, their təmənəwəs and then when it comes to the Elwhas, that guy with that big boulder, rock, put his power into that rock and that rock started going around that long smokehouse. (mm) Went right around. That's how much power they had. They... when they put that. And some of them when their turn come they here comes a shark going by them. (mhm) And some even had little ducks, mallards (mallards) for their təmənəwəs.

²⁶ Richard Sampson got maʔmiʔxʷí [American dipper bird].

²⁷ TC: Dipper. I know it.

²⁸ TC: That's why I get scared when I see him.

²⁹ TC: I might get shot by Richy Sampson, by Dipper.

³⁰ TC: The dipper is fierce and strong when it's in the river diving.

³¹ When.. when the maʔmiʔxʷí is looking for salmon eggs, he goes like that, goes like that, goes like that (yeah) into the river. [ES is bobbing his head up and down as he says this.]

³² HS: Like how?

goes like that (yeah) into the river. [ES is bobbing his head up and down as he says this.]

³² HS: Like how?

³³ We had one lawyer here in Port Angeles. When he's having his trial, court, having his trial arguing with the other lawyers in a big hearing anyway, they called him maʔmiʔxʷí cause when he's up there arguing with the other lawyers and judges, he... He used to get up there and when he's talking he goes like that [bobbing his head] all the time. So they called him maʔmiʔxʷí.

³⁴ TC: níł yəxʷ yaʔ ʔuʔ cəʔít ʔuʔ maʔmiʔxʷí.

³³ We had one lawyer here in Port Angeles. When he's having his trial, court, having his trial arguing with the other lawyers in a big hearing anyway, they called him maʔmiʔxʷí cause when he's up there arguing with the other lawyers and judges, he... He used to get up there and when he's talking he goes like that [bobbing his head] all the time. So they called him maʔmiʔxʷí.

³⁴ TC: He must have been a real dipper.

25 A Conversation about Monsters

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr. and wətánəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 8, 1992

ConversationOnMonsters.mp3

This text starts in the middle of a conversation that was mostly in English. Tom switches to Klallam in mid-sentence, and the conversation and storytelling continue from there. Ed had been talking about a monster/wild man that had recently stolen some fish from a group of Makah people. In this transcription, TC marks the beginning of Tom's speaking, and ES marks the beginning of Ed's.

The two types of wild men discussed here, the *čiyátk^w* and the *tayáps* are similar to, but distinct from *čičəyíq^wtən* 'Bigfoot, Sasquatch'. They all occasionally come down from the mountains and bother people. The *čiyátk^w*, an 8 to 10-foot tall human-like creature, is relatively harmless and easy to get away from if it goes after you. It will steal your fish, but it will usually not harm you. As Ed put it in English, "It won't hurt you. It'll just make a fool of you." It will put you to sleep, take all your clothes, and put them high up in a tree. Ed tells more about *čiyátk^w* in English after the end of this story. The *čiyátk^w* have no knees. There are two ways to get away from them. Head for heavy brush where there are lots of fallen trees. Since the *čiyátk^w* have no knees, they cannot easily get through dense brush and fallen trees. If there are no fallen trees, run uphill. If you run downhill, the *čiyátk^w* will get you—they are tall and run fast downhill. But because they have no knees, they cannot run uphill well.

The *tayáps* is a much more troublesome creature. They bothered the Puyallup people especially. They are very big and fierce human-like creatures that can pick up a man by the legs and rip him in two.

¹ TC: n̄snát cə qáqən?

² ES: čiyátk^w.

³ TC: čiyátk^w. I never heard that word before.

⁴ ES: Yeah, it's them tall men.

⁵ TC: n̄l č'ya? suʔsuʔúyqs cə məqáʔaʔ, əw?

⁶ ES: Mhm.

⁷ TC: ʔiʔ qan̄təŋ ʔaʔ cə sqəčaʔs ʔaʔ cə...

⁸ ES: sčánnəx^w.

⁹ TC: sčánnəx^w sqáʔčaʔs.

¹⁰ n̄l č'ya? suʔyəcústs k^wi qiyaʔqəy^wʔ.

¹¹ suʔtəss tə qiyaʔqəy^wʔ ʔiʔ... ʔi uʔk^wəntís ʔaʔ k^wi sqan̄təŋs cə súyəqs cə məqáʔaʔ ʔəčłáyŋx^w.

¹² suʔsáyisiʔs cə qiyaʔqəy^wʔ ʔiʔ túk^w.

¹³ húyəŋ cə suʔúyq̄ ʔəx^wiyŋx^w.

¹⁴ ES: ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ʔáy həwíyŋ cə qiyaʔqəy^wʔ.

¹⁵ TC: ʔáwə c ʔáy həwíyŋ.

¹⁶ ʔuʔmán' ix^w ʔuʔ sáyisiʔ.

¹⁷ ES: ʔáwə c ʔáy həwíyŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə stúʔwiʔ.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ k^wiʔə puyáləp ʔiʔ ʔáy ʔuʔ taʔčaʔx^wéʔəy^wʔ cə tayáps snás.

¹⁹ ʔáy ʔuʔ čʔiyá ʔaʔ ti sxaʔeʔk^wuyéʔč.

¹ TC: What do you call the thief?

² ES: čiyátk^w.

³ TC: čiyátk^w. I never heard that word before.

⁴ ES: Yeah, it's them tall men

⁵ TC: Then the Makahs were net fishing, eh?

⁶ ES: Mhm.

⁷ TC: They were robbed of their catch by...

⁸ ES: Salmon.

⁹ TC: Salmon catch.

¹⁰ Then they told the police.

¹¹ So the police got there and... They looked at what was robbing the nets of the Makah people.

¹² The policemen got scared and went home.

¹³ They left the fishing village.

¹⁴ ES: And the police didn't come back again.

¹⁵ TC: They didn't go back again.

¹⁶ They must have been very scared.

¹⁷ ES: They didn't go back again to the river.

¹⁸ And the Puyallup, they were bothered by what they call tayáps.

¹⁹ They were also from the mountains.

²⁰ And the Puyallup people were tired of being bothered by those people from the mountains.

20 զի՞ sqák^ws cə puyáləp ʔəf ʔuʔtaʔčəaʔx^wéʔəy^wuʔs
canu čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sxaʔeʔk^wuyéʔč ʔəčtáyɣx^w.

21 suʔhiyáʔs məsícə či ʔuʔhúy ʔuʔ ʔiʔiyóms
swəyáʔwəs.

22 q̄póts či ɣə́nʔ ʔiʔiyóm suʔwóyq̄aʔ.

23 TC: suwáʔwəs.

24 ES: suwáʔwəs.

25 suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔáʔts.

26 զի՞ k^wənnəs ix^w sx^wčə́məs.

27 níl suʔk^wíntis.

28 զի՞ uʔʔk^wnánɣ ti ʔəčtáyɣx^w ʔaʔ cə tayápš ʔiʔ
čiʔáyətəɣ.

29 զի՞ ʔk^wətəɣ ti sxónaʔs ʔiʔ nəx^wč̄xícəɣ ti
ʔəčtáyɣx^w.

30 զի՞ ti ciyátk^w ʔaʔ tuléyləp.

31 húʔ ʔk^wnás činu ʔəčtáyɣx^w ʔəf ʔiʔšətəɣs ʔaʔ ti
súl ʔiʔ sqqíɣs.

32 TC: níl suʔʔuʔcǎʔts, əwʔ

33 ES: suʔ...

34 TC: níl suʔʔuʔcǎʔts, əwʔ

35 ES: Oh, yeah.

36 sqqíɣs ʔiʔ ʔətútts ti ʔəčtáyɣx^w.

37 níl suʔ... níl ti suʔətútts ti ʔəčtáyɣx^w ʔiʔ
ʔuʔcǎʔts.

38 ʔáwə́nə ʔaʔcǎs ʔəf cǎčs.

39 TC: ʔáwə́nə nuʔsə́nətən.

40 ES: ʔuʔnəx^wʔiʔáʔil ʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ ti cícl
sqiyáyɣx^w či ʔqíts či sk^wə́nəx^ws.

41 TC: sx^wʔč̄áyə́ts, əwʔ

42 ES: suʔ...

43 TC: sx^wʔč̄áyə́ts, əwʔ

44 ES: Yeah, sx^wʔč̄áyə́t.

45 That's about all...

46 TC: ʔəy.

47 ʔəy.

48 ʔuʔcəʔéʔt ʔuʔ ʔəy^wk^wə́ n̄sq^wáy.

49 ES: That's about all about that story.

21 They went and chose only their strong young
men.

22 They gathered many strong men.

23 TC: Young men.

24 ES: Young men.

25 So they went to look for it.

26 They saw it, met it.

27 Then they fought.

28 The people were caught by the tayapš and
were turned back.

29 They would take them by the legs and rip a
person in two.

30 And the monster at Tulalip.

31 When they took a person walking on the road,
they would play with them.

32 TC: They they'd undress them, eh?

33 ES: So...

34 TC: They they'd undress them, eh?

35 ES: Oh, yeah.

36 They played with them and the put a person to
sleep.

37 Then they... then they put the person to sleep,
and they undress them.

38 They had nothing on when the woke up.

39 TC: They had no pants.

40 ES: They would look around and see their
clothes there in a high tree.

41 TC: Their underwear, eh?

42 ES: So...

43 TC: His underwear, eh?

44 ES: Yeah, underwear.

45 That's about all...

46 TC: It's good.

47 It's good.

48 Your words are really good

49 ES: That's about all about that story.

26 Holy Ghost

ճաճաճաճաճա Ed Sampson, Sr.

July 8, 1992

HolyGhost.mp3

Ed and Hazel's grandchildren saw a ghost while playing in an abandoned house. They rush home and tell the adults that they saw a "holy ghost".

¹ կ'ի սլաղլնլաճս կ'ա նաղիղից ՚ի? զաղքզիղ
 Ղաճճճճճ Ղա? կ'աճ կ'աճճ Ղաճիղ.
² Ղի? նաճճճճճ ճաճ ճճճճճ Ղա? ճաճ Ղաճիղ.
³ Ղի? կ'աճճճ Ղա? ճաճ սիյաճս կ'ա? Ղաճաճ զաղքզիղ
 Ղաճճճճճ Ղա? ճաճ ճաճ.
⁴ Ղի?... Ղի? Ղաճաճ կ'ա? Ղանլ.
⁵ Ղաճճճճ Ղա? զաղքզիղ Ղաճճճճճ.
⁶ սսճճճճճ ճաճ նաճնի? Ղաճճ Ղա? կ'աճ Ղաճիղ.
⁷ Ղի?... Ղի? սճճճճ ճաճ սլաճճճ Ղա? զաղքզիղ
 Ղաճճճճճ Ղա? ճաճ ճաճ Ղաճիղ.
⁸ Ղի? զաղքզիղ կ'աճճա? Ղաճճճճճ Ղա? ճաճ Ղաճիղ Ղի?
 կ'աճնս ճաճ Ղաճճճճճ կ'ա? սճճճս սնսճնաճ.
⁹ Ղի? ճճ... Ղի? նիլ սսճճճնաճնս ճճճճ Ղաճճճճ Ղա? ճաճ
 Ղաճիղ.
¹⁰ ճաճ Ղա? ճաճ սիլ Ղի? ճճճճճն Ղի? Ղաճճճճնաճի?
¹¹ Ղի? նիլ սսճճճնս Ղա? ճաճ սիյաճս կ'ա? ճճնս.
¹² Ղի? սսճճճնս նաճճս? Ղաճճիղ կ'աճնաճճճ ճ'
 կ'աճա... [HS holy ghost].
¹³ կ'աճնաճճճ կ'աճաճ նաճա... նաճա սնսճնաճ.
¹⁴ Is that enough?

¹ When my grandchildren were little and they
 were playing inside the old house.
² And it was dark inside the house.
³ And they were warned by their grandmother to
 not play inside where it's dark.
⁴ And... But they didn't obey.
⁵ They continued playing inside.
⁶ So my wife went home over to our house.
⁷ And... and the children continued playing
 inside the dark house.
⁸ And so they were playing inside the house and
 they saw a person, whatever it was, ghost.
⁹ And... And then they ran home to the house.
¹⁰ They got to the door and they wanted to come
 in and they were glancing at each other.
¹¹ And they were asked by their grandmother
 what happened.
¹² And one of our grandchildren said they saw
 a... [HS holy ghost].
¹³ She saw a holy... holy ghost.
¹⁴ Is that enough?

27 Elwhas Fight

ćacmaꞑcút Ed Sampson, Sr. and wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 9, 1992

ElwhasFight.mp3

ćacmaꞑcút tells wətónəxən about a time when the people from Elwha stopped a group of invaders from the mountains to the south. Again, sentences spoken by Tom are marked TC.

- ¹ xćít u cx^w ʔaʔ k^{wi} sk^{wé}ʔwəntiʔs yaʔ ti
 ćʔéʔlɁ^waʔ ʔaʔ ti ćʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔəsćáyəq^w
 ʔaʔyəćtáyɁ^wʔ?
- ² q^{wi}yaʔyéʔćəŋ ʔaʔ cə sɁaʔik^{wu}yéʔć. [recording
 cuts out]
- ³ ncáx^w k^{wi} shiyáʔs k^{wi} sk^{wá}ʔl sćičiʔúʔəsł ʔúx^w
 ʔaʔ tə sniyánt sɁaʔeʔk^{wu}yéʔć ti sʔəsʔaʔmáʔnaʔs.
- ⁴ TC: Mhm.
- ⁵ ʔiʔ ncáx^w k^{wi} shiyáʔs cúŋ ʔiʔ sx^wćəməs cə
 ćʔiyá təsə tx^wnaʔyéʔć ʔaʔ cə sɁaʔeʔk^{wu}yéʔć.
- ⁶ TC: Mhm.
- ⁷ And... ʔiʔ hiyáʔ yaʔ k^{wi} sk^{wá}ʔl ʔəćtáyɁ^w ʔiʔ
 k^wónəs təsə néʔ lqćin.
- ⁸ x^wəʔéʔiŋ ʔaʔ cə cíçl sɁaʔik^{wu}yéʔć.
- ⁹ suʔq^wáys k^{wi} sk^{wá}ʔl ʔəćtáyɁ^w “tix^wəŋət!”
- ¹⁰ Do you know what that means? tix^wəŋət
- ¹¹ TC: I don’t know that.
- ¹² You know those willow grouse when they’re
 in the woods and when you’re walking through
 the woods, they won’t move until you almost
 step on them. And then they fly and that scares
 the hell out of you. And that’s what it means.
- ¹³ tix^wəŋət. That stáyx^wəŋ. siʔsiʔŋístəŋ cx^w.
- ¹⁴ So when they seen that other party, oh, I
 forgot I was talking Indian.
- ¹⁵ níł k^waʔćəʔ suʔk^wónəx^ws cə...
- ¹⁶ TC: šəmáns.
- ¹⁷ šəmáns.
- ¹⁸ ʔənʔá ʔiʔx^waʔéʔiŋ ʔaʔ cə sɁaʔeʔk^{wu}yéʔć.
- ¹⁹ TC: mhm.
- ²⁰ níł suʔq^wáys k^{wi} sk^{wá}ʔl...
- ²¹ I think there was about eight or ten of them up
 there hunting.
- ²² níł suʔq^wáys k^{wi} sk^{wá}ʔl ʔəćtáyɁ^w, “ʔiʔ
 tix^wəŋət! tix^wəŋət!”
- ²³ TC: tix^wəŋət.
- ²⁴ ćéʔiŋ ʔaʔ tə spúq^ws.

- ¹ Do you know about when the Elwhas fought
 with those from up in the woods?
- ² They were coming across the mountains.
 [recording cuts out]
- ³ Once our ancestors went up to the mountains
 hunting.
- ⁴ TC: Mhm.
- ⁵ And one time they went up and met some from
 the other side of the mountains.
- ⁶ TC: Mhm.
- ⁷ And... our people and saw those from the
 other side.
- ⁸ They were coming down from the high
 mountains.
- ⁹ So our people said, “Surprise them!”
- ¹⁰ Do you know what that means?
- ¹¹ TC: I don’t know that.
- ¹² You know those willow grouse when they’re
 in the woods and when you’re walking through
 the woods, they won’t move until you almost
 step on them. And then they fly and that scares
 the hell out of you. And that’s what it means.
- ¹³ Surprise them. Grouse. It scares you.
- ¹⁴ So when they seen that other party, oh, I
 forgot I was talking Indian.
- ¹⁵ Then they saw the...
- ¹⁶ TC: Their enemy.
- ¹⁷ their enemy.
- ¹⁸ They were coming down from the mountains.
- ¹⁹ TC: mhm.
- ²⁰ So ours said...
- ²¹ I think there was about eight or ten of them up
 there hunting.
- ²² So our people said, “Surprise them! Surprise
 them!”
- ²³ TC: Surprise them.
- ²⁴ “Climb up the cliff.
- ²⁵ And when they get here, jump down.
- ²⁶ And get your enemy

25 ʔi? hú? ca? táci, ʔi? xʷítəŋ cxʷ híyct.
 26 ʔi? ʔkʷət či nšəmán.
 27 TC: mm.
 28 xʷiʔnəkʷi.
 29 xčət təə nšəmán či sʰəns či sxʷiʔnəkʷis.
 30 ʔi? I don't know what you call 'trail' in Klallam.
 31 saʔsúsl.
 32 TC: saʔsúsl.
 33 xčət ti sʰəns či xʷəyənəkʷi ʔi? xʷaʔinəkʷáyŋ či sʰəns.
 34 ʔi? cúts, “ʔənsxʷuʔtúxʷ ʔu? yəqəl kʷa? ʔənʔás ʔi? čiʔáʔəw.”
 35 níl suʔənʔás cəʔiŋ təə šəmánl.
 36 cəʔiŋ ʔa? tə sxʷʔiyaʔs tə nəxʷsʔáʔim.
 37 TC: mhm.
 38 suʔ... ʔənʔá kʷəčəl ʔiʔcícəʔyəŋ tə šəmáns.
 39 ʔi? níl suʔyəqəs ʔa? tə sxʷʔiyás tə skʷáʔkʷiʔs canu nəxʷsʔáyəmə.
 40 qʷáy kʷi siʔám canu ʔəsʔaʔmáʔna? ʔiʔčáʔi kʷi stáçis cə šəmáns, “ʔáʔyaʔçiy! ʔáwə c kʷəyçct!
 41 kʷkʷáçəŋtuŋəl ʔi? čaʔxʷítəŋ cxʷ.”
 42 TC: čaʔxʷítŋtəŋ.
 43 Mhm.
 44 ʔi? níl kʷə suʔtáçis canu ʔiʔšótəŋ.
 45 ʔi? txʷʔəy'yəqəl.
 46 ʔuʔxəŋ ʔu? xʷəyítəŋ.
 47 ʔi? ʔkʷəts ʔi? tčəts tə šəmáns.
 48 TC: xʷčátəŋ kʷaʔ.
 49 xʷčátəŋ canu čʔiyá ʔa? tə stxʷnaʔyéʔč.
 50 And, uh, hi? cə ʔuʔhúy ʔu? ʔáʔʔúʔáʔ nəxʷsʔáyəmə, níl cə čəq šəmáns níl məsíts ʔi? níl cə skʷáʔs.
 51 ʔi? níl kʷaʔčəʔ suʔxʷəyítəŋs ʔi? tčəts ʔi? ʔcəyətə tə šəmáns cə ʔuʔxəŋ sqʷəyaʔšəns.
 52 ʔi? níl suʔhúys xʷaʔčəʔəŋəl.
 53 ʔi?... ʔi? nəxʷʔiʔáʔi ʔuʔxəŋ ʔi? ʔáwəŋə kʷaʔ kʷə sʔáʔʔúʔáʔ.
 54 ʔi? ʔáwəŋə kʷaʔ kʷə sčəq məsíts yaʔ.
 55 suʔʔiyáʔtəŋs.
 56 ʔiyáʔtəŋ ʔi? ʔiyáʔnəŋ cə qəʔiyíqəŋ ʔi? xʷúŋəns ʔuʔsxʷsáʔcəŋs cə sʔáʔʔúʔáʔ.
 57 cəŋáʔəŋ ʔa? cə čəq swəyqəʔ.

27 TC: Mm.
 28 Spread out.
 29 Size up your enemies all spread out.
 30 And... I don't know what you call 'trail' in Klallam.
 31 Trail.
 32 TC: Trail.
 33 Figure out how they are all separated and all go apart from each other.
 34 He told them, “It's so you can get exactly aligned with them when they come by.”
 35 Then our enemy came up.
 36 They came up to where the Klallams were.
 37 TC: Mhm.
 38 So... then their enemy came up the hill.
 39 Then they were even with where the Klallams were hiding.
 40 The leader spoke to the hunters before their enemy got there, “Keep still! Don't move!
 41 When I holler, you jump.”
 42 TC: They jumped them.
 43 Mhm.
 44 And then the ones that were walking got there.
 45 They got well evened up.
 46 And they all jumped.
 47 They took them and stabbed the enemy.
 48 TC: They were wiped out.
 49 Those from the other side were killed.
 50 And, uh, and the smallest one of the Klallams, it was the biggest enemy that he picked for his own.
 51 They jumped down and they stabbed them and they cut the throats of enemy and all their companions.
 52 And then they were finished with their killing.
 53 And... and they all looked around and the little guy wasn't there.
 54 And the big guy he had chosen wasn't there.
 55 They looked for him.
 56 They looked around and heard a choking sound and the throat from where the little one was breathing.
 57 He was on the back of the big man.
 58 He was clinging on with his nails.
 59 He made him walk into the bush.

- 58 ʔiʔ ʔuʔxiʔčáʔyís kʷaʔčaʔ ʔəʔ ʔkʷaʔyís.
 59 ʔiʔ štəŋístəŋ səwǎtəŋ.
 60 ʔiʔ qàʔyíqəŋʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔəstáqʷɪ.
 61 ʔuʔšəčtəŋ ʔaʔ tə šəmáns.
 62 ʔiʔ sqʷéʔqʷiʔ ti xʷúŋəns ʔaʔ tə cɪqʷəns tə
 šəmáns ʔiʔ nəxʷtəqt ti sxʷsáʔcəŋs.
 63 ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčaʔ qàʔyíqəŋs.
 64 TC: Mhm.
 65 níʔ suʔʔiyáʔtəŋs ʔaʔ kʷi sʔiyáʔnəŋs.
 66 níʔ suʔkʷəŋəŋs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ kʷəŋáŋətəŋ.
 67 TC: mɪmɪ.
 68 ʔiʔ qʷčútəŋ kʷi čəq swəyqəʔ.
 69 TC: čaʔníʔ kʷi nsʔiyánəxʷ
 70 Yeah.
 71 TC: cə nʰ... nʰsqʷáy.
 72 TC: ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít ʔaʔ čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə
 məqʷúʔəs.
- 60 He was making a strangling noise because he
 was out of breath.
 61 He was being hit by his enemy.
 62 His throat was against the enemy's shoulder
 and closed off his breath.
 63 And so he was making that choking sound.
 64 TC: Mhm.
 65 Then they looked around for what they were
 hearing.
 66 So they saw him and went to help him.
 67 TC: Yes.
 68 And they killed the big man.
 69 TC: That's the first time I heard
 70 Yeah.
 71 TC: your... your story.
 72 TC: I don't know it because I'm from Rocky
 Point.

28 Real Makahs

čacmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr. and wətónəxən Tom Charles, Sr.

July 9, 1992

RealMakahs.mp3

This possibly represents an ancient folk memory. čacmaʔcút expresses the idea that the native people currently living in the Neah Bay area, whom the Klallam call məqǎʔaʔ, are not the original inhabitants of the area. The Makah perhaps express a similar idea about the Klallam people.

The Klallam and Makah people were enemies many, many years ago, but ancient memories persist. Ed's sister Adeline Smith, whose husband Roy was Makah, joked about being married to an enemy. Today, she lies next to him in the Makah cemetery at Neah Bay.

This is primarily Ed's story. Line spoken by Tom are marked TC.

¹ kʷi kʷhíc... kʷi kʷhíc ʔiʔ ʔənʔá yaʔ.

² ʔiʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ...

³ ʔənʔánəsəŋ kʷiʔə miyaʔqǎʔaʔ ʔiʔ xʷčátəŋ.

⁴ xʷčátəŋ yaʔ.

⁵ ʔuʔ... I think there was one more.

⁶ Or I don't know.

⁷ TC: náʔcúʔ əwʔ

⁸ náʔcúʔ.

⁹ I don't know, maybe čáʔsaʔ.

¹⁰ I don't know. Got away, anyway.

¹¹ He... ʔuʔnúŋət.

¹² níʔ suʔxʷčátəŋs kʷi sqʷáyaʔšəns ʔiyá ʔəxʷíŋxʷ.

¹³ TC: ʔáa.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... níʔ suʔxóns ʔuʔxʷčátəŋ kʷ ʔuʔ... ʔuʔcəʔít yaʔ miyəqǎʔaʔ.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ suʔxʷáynəxʷs cə ʔuʔcəʔít ʔuʔ miyəqǎʔaʔ.

¹⁶ níʔ suʔ... I don't know how they say 'take over'

¹⁷ TC: Pretty hard to... pretty hard to translate some words. I know that because I've tried it before when that... when that Hawaiian guy was over at my place in Becher Bay. I couldn't find words for some, you know in Indian, in Klallam, for some English words.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ níʔ kʷi nəyaʔcǎʔuŋəxʷ.

¹⁹ ʔənʔá xʷčátəŋ cə miyəqǎʔaʔ.

²⁰ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ sxʷčʔiyás ti čnáʔəts ʔaʔ ti smiyəqǎʔaʔs ʔaʔ tiə ʔáynəkʷ.

²¹ TC: ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ʔuʔcəʔít ʔuʔ məqǎʔaʔ.

²² ʔáwə.

¹ A long time ago... A long time ago they came.

² And went to...

³ They came after the Makahs and slaughtered them.

⁴ They were massacred.

⁵ I think there was one more

⁶ Or I don't know.

⁷ TC: Was there one person?

⁸ One person.

⁹ I don't know, maybe two people.

¹⁰ I don't know. Got away, anyway.

¹¹ He managed to get away.

¹² Then their companions there in the village were massacred.

¹³ TC: Yes.

¹⁴ And then... then they slaughtered all of the... the real Makahs.

¹⁵ And then... and thus they managed to wipe out the ones that are truly Makahs.

¹⁶ Then... I don't know how they say 'take over'

¹⁷ TC: Pretty hard to... pretty hard to translate some words. I know that because I've tried it before when that... when that Hawaiian guy was over at my place in Becher Bay. I couldn't find words for some, you know in Indian, in Klallam, for some English words.

¹⁸ They were strangers.

¹⁹ They came and slaughtered the Makahs.

²⁰ That is where they are from, those that are called Makahs today.

²¹ TC: And they aren't truly Makah.

²² No.

²³ They are different people.

²⁴ TC: They are different people.

²³ nəyaʔcǎʔuŋəxʷ.

²⁴ TC: nəyaʔcǎʔuŋəxʷ.

²⁵ ʔáwəŋə... ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít kʷaʔ ʔuʔčʔəxíns
yaʔ čtə.

²⁶ nəxʷsčəyčánkʷəŋ.

²⁷ And uh, níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ sxʷčʔiyáʔs yaʔ čí
snaʔcǎčs ʔaʔ tí smiyəqǎʔaʔs ʔaʔ tíə ʔáynəkʷ.

²⁸ TC: Yeah.

²⁹ ʔáwə c ʔuʔcəʔət ʔuʔ miyəqǎʔaʔ.

³⁰ čʔiyá ʔaʔ čí nácuʔ ščtəŋxʷəŋ.

³¹ TC: nácuʔ təŋəxʷs.

²⁵ There isn't... I don't know where they might
have come from.

²⁶ They were fierce.

²⁷ And uh, that's why they are from a different
place than the Makahs of today.

²⁸ TC: Yeah.

²⁹ They aren't the real Makahs.

³⁰ They came from another

³¹ TC: Another land.

29 Homes Destroyed at Pysht

ćacmaŕcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

August 26, 1993

HousesDestroyed.mp3

Pysht is the English version of the Klallam place name pǝšct, a former village at the mouth of the Pysht River. The name pǝšct means something like ‘flows back on itself’ and may refer to how the westerly winds come around Pillar Point west of the river mouth or it may refer to how the river winds sharply just before the outlet into the Salish Sea.

In the 1930’s ćacmaŕcút and his family had a house at the traditional Klallam village of Pysht. That is the village where Adeline’s mother, grandfather, łəmtiyáća? Tim Pysht, and grand-uncle, Pysht Jack were born. Thus the Klallam people occupied the village for at least 100 years before the event described here. Even farther back, the village was the home of the legendary ʔəłʔúł, the Brave Young Woman of pǝšct, who saved the village from northern raiders in a story told below by šáškw Adeline Smith.

A logging company acquired the land, and, while the people of the village were away for seasonal work, as ćacmaŕcút tells the story, the company bulldozed the entire village.

¹ kʷi sʔə... ʔaʔpǝšct, that’s Pysht, ʔaʔpǝšct yaʔ tiə ʔəyxʷíyŋxʷ ćáʔi ʔaʔ kʷə ʔəsqʷáliʔ.

² ʔiʔ níl suʔhúys kʷi ʔəsqʷáliʔ ʔiʔ ʔáwənə sćáy ʔiya ʔáy.

³ ʔiʔ níl suʔhúyəss cə ʔəyáʔiŋs.

⁴ sʔíct ʔəŋʔá ʔaʔćixʷícən.

⁵ ʔiʔ níl suʔsiʔámis cə ʔəsqʷáliʔ ʔiʔ ćxʷítəŋ kʷi ʔəyaʔyəŋł yaʔ.

⁶ ʔəy’yaʔ ʔáʔyəŋł.

⁷ ćxʷítəŋ ʔiʔ ćqʷətəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáwənə kʷə.

⁸ ʔáwənə kʷə kʷi ʔəyaʔyəŋs yaʔ ti ʔəćtáyŋxʷ.

⁹ I guess that’s about all I can say about that.

[AS prompts for more information]

¹⁰ ʔuʔxónə ći stán ʔáwkʷł yaʔ ʔəscǝyʔxʷ ʔaʔ tə ʔəyaʔyəŋ.

¹¹ ʔuʔtwawʔəscǝyʔxʷ.

¹² ʔuʔtwawə... ʔuʔáwə c... ʔuʔáwə c sqás.

¹³ ʔáwə c ʔəŋʔáxʷ ʔaʔćixʷícən.

¹⁴ xónə stán ʔáwkʷł, sxʷćqʷuʔcáy, sxʷʔəyámət, ćáyawí, ʔuʔxónə stán, ći ʔéʔtł ʔáwkʷ.

¹⁵ ʔuʔxón n ʔuʔ...

¹⁶ ʔuʔxón ʔuʔ ʔəscǝyʔxʷ.

¹⁷ ʔuʔćxʷítəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi bulldozer.

¹⁸ ʔuʔ xón ʔuʔ ʔəskʷánł.

¹⁹ ʔáwənə ći uʔ... there’s where I get stuck on that. [AS prompts for more information]

¹ At Pysht, that’s Pysht, the people were at Pysht working at logging.

² And the logging finished and there was no work there again.

³ And so they left their houses. [ES says ʔayaʔŋis; BC and AS correct it to ʔəyáʔiŋs while translating.]

⁴ They moved to Port Angeles.

⁵ Then the logging bosses demolished our houses.

⁶ Our houses were good.

⁷ They were demolished and burned and there was nothing.

⁸ The Indians houses were no more.

⁹ I guess that’s about all I can say about that.[AS prompts for more information]

¹⁰ All of our belongings were in the houses.

¹¹ It was still inside.

¹² It was still... it wasn’t... it wasn’t taken out.

¹³ It wasn’t brought to Port Angeles.

¹⁴ It was all of our belongings, stove, beds, dishes, everything, our bed linens.

¹⁵ All of it...

¹⁶ Everything was inside.

¹⁷ It was destroyed by the bulldozer.

¹⁸ We lost everything.

¹⁹ There was nothing... there’s where I get stuck on that. [AS prompts for more information]

- 20 ʔuʔ ʔáwə st k^wiči c yəcústəŋ ʔaʔ či siʔámʂ tə
ʔəsq^wáfiʔ ʔaʔ či sčx^wítəŋs ʔaʔ či ʔəyaʔyəŋl.
- 21 ʔuʔ sk^wáʔs ʔuʔ xčŋíns.
- 22 ʔáwənə sččítl ʔaʔ či syáʔts caʔ.
- 23 níł s^wənʔáŋs ti siyaʔšəniyúʔəŋs ti
ʔayčtáyŋx^w ʔaʔ ti x^wanítəm.
- 24 mán'yaʔ ʔuʔ ʔəy'sx^wʔiyás ti ʔəx^wíyŋx^w či
pəšct.
- 25 čʔiyá k^wi sčiyúʔisl.
- 26 ʔiʔ níł yaʔ sx^wʔiyás.
- 27 níł ʔuʔ sk^wáʔs ʔuʔ sčtəŋx^wən.
- 28 ʔiʔ čəyítəŋ ʔaʔ či x^wəyanítəm, sčáʔəs
x^wəyanítəm.
- 29 And I guess that's enough of that.
- 20 We weren't told by the logging bosses that our
houses would be demolished.
- 21 It was their own idea.
- 22 We didn't know what they were getting ready
to do.
- 23 That's the way the Indians are treated by the
white man.
- 24 It was a very good village there at Pysht.
- 25 Our ancestors were from there.
- 26 That's where they came from.
- 27 It was their land.
- 28 And it was taken by the white people, bad
white people.
- 29 And I guess that's enough of that.

30 Tim Pysht and John Mike

čacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

August 26, 1993

TimPyshtJohnMike.mp3

čacmaŋcút tells us that the village of pášct was home to Tim Pysht and also home to the Klallam ancestor of the Mike family.

¹ náŋcúŋ kʷi ʔəctáyŋxʷ

² kʷlčəŋ ʔəctáyŋxʷ.

³ níŋ ʔuŋ sxʷŋiyás ʔuŋ šctəŋxʷəns čŋiyá ʔaŋ kʷi
suŋšlǝŋǝŋqŋ.

⁴ ʔiŋ či snás... ʔiŋ snás Tim Pysht.

⁵ ʔiŋ níŋ kʷaŋčəŋŋ čnátəŋs cə sxʷŋiyás kʷi
ʔsqʷáliŋ.

⁶ čŋiyá ʔaŋ kʷi... suŋhəčútəŋs yaŋ či ʔəctáyŋxʷ.

⁷ ʔiŋ níŋ ʔuŋ sxʷŋiyás ti šáŋwiŋs.

⁸ níŋ skʷáŋs ʔuŋ sctəŋxʷəns.

⁹ xʷəŋáŋ ʔaŋ tiə ʔéŋlɣʷaŋ.

¹⁰ ʔiŋ níŋ kʷaŋčəŋŋ čnátəŋs kʷi kʷlčəŋ, síyaŋs yaŋ
tiə nsaŋčúyŋŋ Tim Pysht.

¹¹ ʔiŋ kʷi John Mike yaŋ, ʔáyʷ ʔuŋ níŋ ʔuŋ čŋiyá
suŋššəwis.

¹² čŋiyá ʔaŋ kʷi suŋhəčútəŋs yaŋ ʔaŋ tiə skʷáci,
ʔiŋ níŋ ʔuŋ sxʷŋiyás či ʔuŋ skʷáŋs ʔuŋ
sctəŋxʷəns.

¹ There was one person

² He was an old person.

³ That was his place ever since he was a child.

⁴ And his name... and his name was Tim Pysht.

⁵ That's why they called it that where they
logged.

⁶ It's where the people were removed from.

⁷ It was where he grew up.

⁸ And that is his land.

⁹ It's like Elwha here.

¹⁰ That's why the old man, grandfather of my
sister, Tim Pysht, was named that.

¹¹ And John Mike, he also grew up there.

¹² Ever since, they were removed to this day,
that is where their land is.

31 The Spirit Pipe

čacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

August 27, 1993

SpiritPipe.mp3

Into the middle of the 20th century, Coast Salish peoples on both sides of the international border would earn money taking summer jobs in the hop and fruit harvests in Washington. It was on such a trip that wətənəxən met his first wife. The elders fondly remember these trips. They met native people from all over the northwest and shared stories.

In this story Klallam people were at Puyallup for the hop harvest. Two men show their great spirit power in an unusual competition.

¹ k^wi s?iyás ya? ti nəx^wsłáyəm, ?úx^w ?a? k^wə
spu?yáləp.

² That's what they mention, name in Puyallup,
spu?yáləp.

³ hiyá? ya? ?úx^w ?a? k^wə spu?yáləp či slémicəns
?a? ti háps.

⁴ ?i? nəcú? sk^wáci, ?i? hiyá? cə nəx^wsłáyəm
swóyqa? ?úx^w ?a? k^wə stú?wi q^wú?q^wa?

⁵ ?i? húy k^wi sq^wú?q^wa?q^wa?s ?i?... ah, my...
łáy... łáy'cíləŋ.

⁶ ?i? ?ən?á híw' cə ná?cə? swóyqa? č?iya
tx^wnówəcən.

⁷ tx^wnówəcən ?a? cə stú?wi.

⁸ ?i? hiyá? ?úx^w ?a? cə stú?wi? ?i? ?əlsmá?nəš
?a? cə pǎ?ək^w.

⁹ níł su?... Now I don't know what "challenge"
is. I know there's a word for "challenge," but I
can't think of it right now.

¹⁰ níł su?... oh, pǎ?ətis, pǎ?ətis.

¹¹ su?łk^wəts cə pǎ?ək^ws canu ná?cú? ?i? qsəts
?a? cə stú?wi.

¹² níł su?təŋú?əns cə pǎ?ək^w ?úx^w ?a? təsə
ná?cú? swóyqa? tx^wnówəcən.

¹³ ?i?... ?i?təŋú?əŋ cə pǎ?ək^w.

¹⁴ That's swimming.

¹⁵ ?i?təŋú?əŋ cə pǎ?ək^w ík^wi ?a? cə stú?wi.

¹⁶ su?təss ?a? cə lqcin' ?a? cə stú?wi.

¹⁷ łk^wəts... łk^wəts cə ná?cu? swóyqa? ?a? c
stáns cə pǎ?ək^w ?a? tə sčtəŋx^wən.

¹⁸ su?łk^wəts canu nəx^wsłáyəm.

¹⁹ ?i?... ?i? həčúts cə lqĩyns.

²⁰ həčúts cə lqĩyns.

²¹ nu?áss ?a? cə pǎ?ək^w.

¹ When the Klallam were there at Puyallup.

² That's what they mention, name in Puyallup,
spu?yáləp.

³ They went over to Puyallup picking hops.

⁴ And one day there was a Klallam man who
went over to the river to drink.

⁵ He finished drinking and... he again... again
stood up.

⁶ And another man appeared on the other side.

⁷ He was on the other side of the river.

⁸ He went over to the river and was smoking a
pipe.

⁹ Then... Now I don't know what "challenge"
is. I know there's a word for "challenge," but I
can't think of it right now.

¹⁰ Then he challenged him, challenged him.

¹¹ So that other one took his pipe and he threw it
into the river.

¹² Then the pipe swam over to the other man on
the other side.

¹³ And... the pipe was swimming.

¹⁴ That's swimming.

¹⁵ The pipe was swimming across the river.

¹⁶ So it got to the other side of the river.

¹⁷ He took it... the other man took the pipe
ashore onto the land.

¹⁸ So that Klallam man took it.

¹⁹ And he loaded his power.

²⁰ He loaded his power.

²¹ He put it into the pipe.

²² So he put it into the water again.

²³ So again... again the pipe swam across the
river.

²⁴ It returned to its master, whatever he was.

²⁵ That's... that's what our ancestors did.

²² suʔlʰáys ʔiʔqsóts.

²³ suʔlʰáys... lʰáys təŋúʔəŋ cə pǎʔəkʷ tákʷi ʔaʔ
cə stúʔwi.

²⁴ həwíyŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ təsə sxʷskʷáʔs kʷaʔ ʔuʔ stáŋs
yaʔ čtə.

²⁵ níf... níf yaʔ syáyac ʔaʔ kʷi sčiyúysl.

²⁶ níf ti lqĩyŋs nuʔás ʔaʔ cə pǎʔəkʷ ʔiʔtəŋúʔəŋ
ʔaʔ cə stúʔwi.

²⁶ It was the power put into the pipe that swam
across the river.

32 Little Black Water People

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

August 31, 1993

LittlePeople.mp3

This story comes from tawiʔásəm Billy Hall, Ed's father-in-law. Billy Hall was from the Jamestown Klallam community. He was a highly respected leader and a very religious Shaker. He and his brother, Jake Hall, were active in promoting the spread of the Indian Shaker faith across the Olympic Peninsula. In this little story, Ed relates a strange experience that happened to Billy while out fishing.

Billy is far away from home on a fishing trip, anchored, and sleeping for the night. He feels his boat rocking and wakes to see some little black colored human-like creatures coming out of the water and trying to capsize him. He prays hard, and they leave him alone.

¹ kʷi nəsiyáʔiil yaʔ, cósʔs yaʔ tsiaə nsláni, hiyáʔ péʔšman ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ... I used to know Green Point's name in Indian, but I just can't get it.

² hiyáʔ ʔáckʷi ʔaʔ tə ʔlálc.

³ ʔiʔ ʔáw c túkʷ.

⁴ xʷənʔáŋ ʔaʔ či yáyaʔct ʔaʔ či ʔuʔ xənái.

⁵ ʔuʔiyáʔ č ʔaʔʔaʔsáʔnəŋs.

⁶ ʔaʔsánəŋ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔláčctʔs ʔiʔ...

⁷ ʔiʔ... ʔitt. ʔitt ʔiʔ...

⁸ ʔiʔ ʔéʔtt kʷəsə ʔála.

⁹ ʔiʔ... I don't know how to say rocking.

¹⁰ kʷəytəŋáyŋən ʔaʔ canu.

¹¹ suʔáməts ʔiʔ kʷónʔts cə skʷáʔəts cə

sčaʔkʷaʔyúʔts.

¹² ʔiʔ ʔəyənəqix ʔúʔáʔ ʔəčtáyŋxʷ canu

kʷəytáyŋən ʔiʔ... [Tape ends; continued on another. Probably a little of the story is missing.]

¹³ ...canu ʔəyənəqix ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔuʔcəʔéʔt ʔuʔ... níʔ suʔéʔwils kʷi nsiyáʔiil.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs kʷə táyəŋ.

¹ My late in-law, my wife's late father, he went fishing at... I used to know Green Point's name in Indian, but I just can't get it.

² He went far out on the saltwater.

³ And he didn't go home.

⁴ That's the way he always did it.

⁵ He was anchored there, apparently.

⁶ He anchored and then it got dark and...

⁷ And... he slept. He slept and...

⁸ He was sleeping there.

⁹ And... I don't know how to say rocking.

¹⁰ Something was trying to capsize him.

¹¹ He sat up and he looked at the the stern of his boat.

¹² And little black people were trying to tip him. [Tape ends; continued on another tape. Probably a little of the story is missing.]

¹³ ...the black people.

¹⁴ They were really... then my in-law prayed.

¹⁵ And then they left him.

33 The Changer (second version)

čac̣ma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

September 24, 1993

Changer-2.mp3

This is the second telling of the Changer story.

¹ k^wi s?u?ú? s ya? ?u? ččátəŋ tiə sk^wáči ?i? tiə
sčtəŋx^wəŋ.
² ?i?šótəŋ... ?i?šótəŋ` cə načtónəq.
³ ?əčtáyŋx^w ?u?... ?əčtáyŋx^w ?u?x^wanítəŋ
?u?stánə s ya? čtə.
⁴ ?əŋ?á šótəŋ ?i? ?u?təs ?a? ti sx^w?iyás ti
?əx^wíyŋəx^w ?a?yəčtáyŋx^w.
⁵ ?i? ná?cú? ?əčtáyŋx^w k^wa? xənáts.
⁶ xənáts k^wa? ?úx^wtx^w... ?úx^wtx^ws cə x^wú?ŋəts
?a? či stcík^wəns.
⁷ ?i? ní? su?ánəls cə ?əčtáyŋx^w.
⁸ ?i? ?úx^wts cə x^wú?ŋəts ?a? cə stcík^wəns.
⁹ su?xən?átə s ?a? cə načtónəq, “?úx^w čí.
¹⁰ ?úx^w ?a? tə ʎlálə.
¹¹ ?i? nóqəŋ.”
¹² ní? su?ánəls cə ?əčtáyŋx^w.
¹³ hiyá? ?i? nóqəŋ.
¹⁴ ?i? nəčtíŋ ?i? tx^wa?qlúməčəŋ.
¹⁵ ?u?nəx^wxənŋínək^w tə si?načtónəqs cə né? k^wa?
?u?stánə s ya? čtə, ?u?xá?is.
¹⁶ ?u?níf ti su?húys ti snačtónəqs.
¹⁷ hiyá? ti n... sx^w?iyás ti ?a?yəčtáyŋəx^w čí s...
¹⁸ ní? su?ca?...
¹⁹ I can't say that word...
²⁰ ča?ča?čá?ct. ča?čá?ct.
²¹ That's the word. He continued. He went on.
That word ča?čá?ct.
²² He moved on. Now I'm talking English.
²³ ca?čáct.
²⁴ ?i? ʎáy štəŋ sɣíct.
²⁵ ?i? ʎáy təs ?a? ti sx^w?iyás tinu ?əyx^wíyŋx^w.
²⁶ ?i? ná?cú? sláni? cə čá?i? k^wa? ?u?stánə s ya?
?a? čí scá?i? s.
²⁷ ?i? məhúy?u? stán ?i? k^wa? stánə s ya? čtə ti
sčə?ú?wəs ti s... ?a? ti scá?i? s.
²⁸ xən?átəŋ ?a? cə načtónəq, “?úx^wtx^w cə nčáyətəŋ
?a? cə n... nšx^wək^w.”
²⁹ ní? su?ánəls cə sláni.

¹ When this world was beginning to be made.
² He was walking... the Changer was walking.
³ Indian or... Indian or white person, whatever
he was.
⁴ He came walking and got to an Indian village.
⁵ And one person was told.
⁶ He told him to take his paddle on his back.
⁷ So the person obeyed.
⁸ And he put his paddle on his back.
⁹ So he was told by the Changer, “Go!
¹⁰ Go to the sea.
¹¹ And dive.”
¹² Then the person obeyed.
¹³ He went and dived.
¹⁴ And he was changed and became a blackfish.
¹⁵ All the creatures exist because of the Changer,
whatever he was, the Creator.
¹⁶ Then the Changer was finished.
¹⁷ He went... to where the people were...
¹⁸ Then he...
¹⁹ I can't say that word...
²⁰ ča?ča?čá?ct. ča?čá?ct. [The word he is trying
to say is ca?čáct.]
²¹ That's the word. He continued. He went on.
That word ča?čá?ct.
²² He moved on. Now I'm talking English.
²³ He continued on. [ES finally gets the
pronunciation.]
²⁴ And he moved on again walking.
²⁵ He again arrived at another village.
²⁶ And there was one woman who was working
on whatever she was working on.
²⁷ It was a basket or something with whatever it
was she was using... for her work.
²⁸ She was told by the Changer, “Take your tool
on your... your rump.”
²⁹ So the woman obeyed.
³⁰ She took what she was working with on her
rump.

³⁰ Դւնք՝տս շք՝նի՛նչնի՛նս Դա՛ շք՝նկ՝ս.
³¹ Դի՛ ռի՛ սու՛նչն՛նձնո՛նս Դա՛ շք՝նա՛ննո՛ն, “Դւնք՝ շի՛ սու՛նո՛ն.
³² շք՛նտո՛ն սու՛նո՛ն.”
³³ ռի՛ սու՛ննո՛ն շք՝նի՛ն?
³⁴ շք՛նտո՛ն Դի՛սու՛նո՛ն Դա՛ տօ՛ կ՛նայ.
³⁵ Դի՛ ռի՛ սու՛նչն՛նո՛նս Դի՛ սու՛նո՛ն Դի՛ Դոն՛ն Դա՛նձն՛.
³⁶ տք՛նա՛նհն՛նո՛ն.
³⁷ Դու՛նո՛ն կ՛նի տօ՛ սի՛նայն՛նո՛նս կ՛նի... կ՛նի ռա՛ննո՛ն.
³⁸ Դու՛նո՛ն շք՛նտո՛ն.
³⁹ Դի՛ շք՛նտո՛ն Դա՛ շի՛ ս...
⁴⁰ ռի՛ սու՛նչն՛նո՛նս Դա՛ տօ՛ կ՛նայն՛ Դա՛ննի՛ն.
⁴¹ Դի՛ հի՛յա՛ շք՛նո՛ն.
⁴² Դի՛ տք՛նա՛... Ah, let me see now...
⁴³ Դի՛... Դի՛ ռի՛ սու՛նչն՛նո՛նս.
⁴⁴ Դի՛ նո՛ն Դի՛ շք՛նտո՛ն Դա՛ շք՛նտո՛ն.
⁴⁵ Դի՛ շք՛նտո՛ն Դա՛ շի՛ սի՛նայն՛ կ՛նի շք՛նտո՛նս
Դու՛նի՛ն.
⁴⁶ Դի՛ն Դա՛ շք՛նտո՛ն.
⁴⁷ And that’s about all I can remember.

³¹ Then she was told by the Changer, “Go into the bush.
³² Jump into the bush.”
³³ Then the woman obeyed.
³⁴ She jumped into the bush where it was dense.
³⁵ So she jumped into the bush and came changed.
³⁶ She became a deer.
³⁷ There were many the... the Changer changed.
³⁸ It was all the animals.
³⁹ It’s said that the...
⁴⁰ He passed by our place here.
⁴¹ He went on.
⁴² And he became... Ah, let me see now...
⁴³ And... and so he was walking.
⁴⁴ And he walked and stepped up on the rocks.
⁴⁵ It’s said that his footprints are there.
⁴⁶ They’re there in the stone.
⁴⁷ And that’s about all I can remember.

34 A Water Monster Near Rocky Point

ćacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

September 29, 1993

WaterMonster.mp3

When Ed was very young, he lived with his mother and her relatives. He and his mother traveled all over by canoe. When he was a little older, he lived with his father and half-siblings to help with work like logging, as in the Bear-Human story. In this story, Ed describes a time when he was with his mother in a canoe gathering the sea lettuce type of seaweed on the Becher Bay side of the Strait of Juan de Fuca.

While they are gathering, a monster comes up out of the water and slaps itself down trying to sink their canoe. It comes up four times trying to sink them. Ed's mother saves them by paddling hard over a sandbar, which the monster could not follow them over. Ed does not know what kind of creature it was.

¹ k^wi k^whíc ?a? k^wi nəsłı́łá?łqł ya?.

² ?i? hiyá? ya? st ?úx^w ?a? k^wəsə x^wiyŋ ti snás.

³ łémicəŋ ?a? tə... What do you call seaweed, now... ł... łóqəs.

⁴ łémicəŋ st ?a? tə łóqəs.

⁵ ?i? níl su?i?tá?ŋəłs... ?i?tá?ŋəłs ?i? níl su?húys łémicəŋł.

⁶ ?i?... ?úył st ?a? cə ?u?ú?txs.

⁷ ?i? ?íst k^whi nətán ya?.

⁸ túk^w st.

⁹ ?i? tás ?a? k^wsə... I used to know the Indian name of that place. I can almost say it. I can almost say it, the name of that mountain.

¹⁰ su?i?ći?áwəł ?a? canu sx^wpúq^ws sŋánt.

¹¹ ?i? níl su?ínəŋs cə sx^wná?əm.

¹² ?ínəŋ cə sx^wná?əm.

¹³ ?i?əŋ?á łqíct.

¹⁴ ?i? ščəct.

¹⁵ slé? či s... slé? či slčíyŋs cə ?u?ú?txs.

¹⁶ ?i ?u?ćiyáy ti su?i?tá?á?ŋəłs cə sx^wná?əm ?a? canu.

¹⁷ níl su?ísts tsə.

¹⁸ ?iyám^w k^whi ntán.

¹⁹ ?i? ŋəsál čtə k^wi...

²⁰ ŋəsál tə s?əŋ?ás ?a?ŋa?ŋíct cə sx^wná?əm.

²¹ ?i? slé? či s?íŋəts cə sča?k^wa?yúłł.

²² ?i? níl su?... ?i ?u?xəŋ?ál ti s?əŋ?ás ščəct ?i? stəŋəŋ cə ?u?ú?txss.

²³ su?təsł ?a? canu cə?cčə?x^wəŋ^w k^wa? ?u?stəŋəs či nšnát.

¹ A long time ago when I was a child.

² And we went over to Race Rocks, it's called.

³ Picking the... What do you call seaweed, now... sea lettuce.

⁴ We were picking sea lettuce.

⁵ And then the tide was coming in... the tide was coming in so we quit gathering.

⁶ And... we boarded the canoe.

⁷ My late mother paddled.

⁸ We went home.

⁹ And got to the... I used to know the Indian name of that place. I can almost say it, the name of that mountain.

¹⁰ We were passing by that rocky bluff.

¹¹ And then a monster appeared.

¹² A monster appeared.

¹³ It was coming out of the water.

¹⁴ And it slapped itself down.

¹⁵ It wanted to... It wanted to sink the canoe.

¹⁶ The monster barely missed it.

¹⁷ Then she paddled.

¹⁸ My mother was strong.

¹⁹ And four times...

²⁰ The monster came four times showing itself.

²¹ It wanted to step on our boat.

²² Then... And everytime it came and slapped itself (on the water), it missed the canoe.

²³ We got to that sandbar, whatever you call it.

²⁴ Sandbar. And there's a sandbar there, rocks, fine rocks. And the tide it come comes just

enough [HS: Indian]. Yeah I'm trying to get it so I can say that in Indian. I'm a white man. I

²⁴ cǎʔcǎʔxʷəŋʅ. And there's a sandbar there, rocks, fine rocks. And the tide it come comes just enough [HS: Indian]. Yeah I'm trying to get it so I can say that in Indian. I'm a white man. I can't. Anyway the tide was just over that sandbar when we got there, that bow of that canoe hit that sandbar. Bounced right over. And then that animal come along behind and he was going to come right over, but he's too big. He can't get over that sandbar.

²⁵ níʔ suʔtǎsʔ ʔaʔ canu cǎʔcǎʔxʷəŋʅ

²⁶ ʔiʔ túxʷ ʔuʔ ʔǎstǎʔŋǎʔ.

²⁷ ʔiʔ čǐʔǎw st ʔaʔ canu cǎʔcǎʔxʷəŋʅ.

²⁸ ʔiʔ níʔ ʔǎnʔǎ canu sxʷnáʔǎm.

²⁹ ʔiʔ čǐʔǎsəŋʅ st.

³⁰ ʔiʔ mǎnʅ ʔuʔ čǎq sqǐʔǎmǐs čǐ sqʷaʔyǐyŋs.

³¹ níʔ suʔsqǐʔǎmǐs čǐ sqʷaʔyǐyŋs cǎ sxʷnáʔǎm ʔaʔ cǎ cǎʔcǎʔxʷəŋʅ.

³² ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... níʔ suʔhiyinúŋǎʔ.

can't. Anyway the tide was just over that sandbar when we got there, that bow of that canoe hit that sandbar. Bounced right over. And then that animal come along behind and he was going to come right over, but he's too big. He can't get over that sandbar.

²⁵ So we got to that sandbar.

²⁶ And it was just at high tide.

²⁷ And we passed that sandbar.

²⁸ And that monster came.

²⁹ And it followed us.

³⁰ It was so big it couldn't go over.

³¹ So the monster couldn't go over the sandbar.

³² And then... so we were saved.

35 A Nurse at the Port Angeles Hospital

čacmaŕcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

September 29, 1993

Nurse.mp3

čacmaŕcút tells about kidding around with a young nurse when he was in the hospital.

¹ k^wi k^whíc číŕáw sčíŕánəŋ ʔi? ʔəsɣáɦ cn čix^wán
ʔa? k^wə sɣláwtɣ^w.

² ʔi? húy ti suŕčáŕmúnəŕəŋ čí sɣ^wʔəčšən.

³ ʔi? ʔəčik^wsəŋ cn. [ʔəčik^wstəŋ]

⁴ ʔi? nəsqák^w.

⁵ ʔáwə cn k^wa? súk^wəŋən.

⁶ níŕ nsuŕəscšy^w ʔa? tə sɣláwtɣ^w ʔa? čí ŋən
sk^wáci.

⁷ ʔi?... ʔi? ʔənŕá táči cə qǎŕŋi?, x^wanítəm
qǎŕŋi?

⁸ What do you call ‘nurse’ now?

⁹ ŋən sk^wáci tə nəscšy^w ʔa? tə sɣláwtɣ^w.

¹⁰ ʔi? nəcú? k^waŕčiy’ ʔiŕtáci cə x^wanítəm qǎŕŋi?
ʔaŕk^wínits ti sɣixəl.

¹¹ ʔi? níŕ nsuŕyəcústəŋ ʔa? cə qǎŕŋi, “hú? ca?...
twawníŕ wu?. túk^w cx^w ʔa? čí k^wáci.”

¹² “ŕuŕmán k^wə ʔu? ʔóy’

¹³ hú? caŕn čǎŋ, ʔi? súk^wəŋ cn.”

¹⁴ suŕčtátəŋ ʔa? k^wsə qǎŕŋi, “ŕeŕéŕnət cx^w ʔuč?”

¹⁵ nsuŕxənŕáx^w ʔa? “hú? cn k^wi ʔaŕáŕiŋ ʔi?
cəŋcáj ʔa? ti nəcú? sk^wáci ti nsúk^wəŋ, k^waŕčiy’
ʔi? ti táŋən.”

¹⁶ suŕq^wáys cə qǎŕŋi, “ʔáwə cx^w ʔuŕčsáŕsiŕsi?
k^wa? q^wəyík^wsəŋəx^w.

¹⁷ čícəx cə nk^wəwi?”

¹⁸ suŕxənŕáx^w... xənŕáx^w cn ʔa? ʔáwənə qí
nək^wəwi?

¹⁹ ʔu? húy tə n... I’m stuck on that ‘hide’. That
‘skin’ is k^wəwi?

²⁰ ʔa... ʔáwənə qí nək^wəwi?” xənŕáx^w cn cə
qǎŕŋi x^wanítəm.

²¹ “ŕuŕhúy tiə člét k^wəwi?, nək^wəwi?”

²² That’s about all.

¹ Long ago in years past I was sick and put into
the hospital.

² They just dampened a small face towel.

³ I wiped my body. [He said ʔəčik^wsəŋ cn ‘I
wiped my body’, but meant ʔəčik^wstəŋ cn ‘They
wiped my body’ according to AS.]

⁴ I got tired of it.

⁵ I couldn’t bathe.

⁶ So I was in the hospital many days.

⁷ And... and a girl got there, a white girl.

⁸ What do you call ‘nurse’ now?

⁹ I was in the hospital for many days.

¹⁰ One morning a white young lady arrived who
nurses sick people.

¹¹ Then I was told by the girl, “If... Maybe
you’ll go home tomorrow.”

¹² “That’s very good.

¹³ When I get home, I’ll take a bath.”

¹⁴ The girl asked, “What do you mean?”

¹⁵ I said to her, “When I’m at home I bathe twice
a day, morning and evening.”

¹⁶ So the girl said, “Aren’t you afraid that you’ll
cook yourself?

¹⁷ Your skin will wear out.”

¹⁸ So told her... I told her that I don’t have skin.

¹⁹ I have only... I’m stuck on that ‘hide’. That
‘skin’ is k^wəwi?

²⁰ “I don’t have skin,” I told the white girl.

²¹ “My skin is only thick hide.”

²² That’s about all.

36 The Ghost in the Wagon

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostInWagon.mp3

On October 13, 1993, Ed Sampson told eleven short stories of ghost sightings, one after another, in the Klallam language. I had worked with him since 1992 gathering words, grammatical information, and many stories in Klallam from his personal history, but he declined ever to tell a traditional tale. He said he once knew all the stories about the Changer, Mink, Raven, and the winds, but all those stories of the old religion left him in 1972 when he embraced the Indian Shaker Church. The only traditional story he would tell was the flood story, which he could connect to the biblical flood story.

On that day in 1993, I was eliciting various things when the word *skʷáyəx* ‘screech owl’ came up. Ed said that a *skʷáyəx* holds the soul of a human being. He added that *snúʔnaʔnək* ‘little ghost’ is another word for the screech owl. I asked Ed if he had ever seen a ghost. He said he had never seen a ghost or Bigfoot. However, “I spent many years in the woods and I never seen a cougar, but I don’t doubt they exist.” He then launched into this first of the eleven ghost stories.

This first story is about brother farmers Charlie and John Lundquist, who in the early 20th century were the only non-natives living in the Elwha valley. They lived at several places on what is now the Lower Elwha Klallam Reservation at the east side of the mouth of the Elwha River.

In this story, one of the brothers is driving his wagon across the valley to visit the other brother. On the way, his horses start acting up, and he sees an old woman sitting by the side of the road. He offers her a ride to get warmed up. She never speaks. When he takes a peek at her face, he sees nothing but a skull. He panics, the horses go wild, and when he gets to his brother’s place he cannot speak for a while. When he finally can tell them what happened, they go to look for the old woman, but she has disappeared.

¹ *kʷi kʷlčičiʔáw skʷáči ʔaʔ kʷi sʔuʔúʔl yaʔ ʔuʔ sʔíct ʔiʔ ʔənáʔ... ʔənʔá čáni čʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷi číqʷən.*

² *ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ čáʔsaʔ yaʔ txʷúy ʔuʔ xʷiyaniʔəm.*

³ *čáʔsaʔ ʔəqʷáʔti ʔálaʔ ʔaʔ tiə ʔéʔxʷaʔ.*

⁴ *ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... How would you say ‘lonesome’ now? Anyway *sxʷámxʷəms*.*

⁵ *sxʷámxʷəms cə sʔúqʷaʔs ʔiʔ cə sʔjátxʷəns.*

⁶ *suʔyéʔkʷss cə stitiqéwʔs ʔiʔ... .*

⁷ *suʔyéʔkʷss cə stitiqéwʔs ʔiʔ čúkʷs cə sčaʔkʷaʔyúʔs “wagon” ti snaʔátəŋs yaʔ.*

⁸ *níʔ suʔənʔás nəxʷsúyəŋ ʔaʔ tiə súʔ ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás yaʔ kʷə nəʔsʔúqʷaʔ ʔiʔ čəq sʔcaʔyáwʔtxʷ cə čixʷəyáʔəwəʔ ʔaʔ cə qəyáxən.*

⁹ *ʔiʔ níʔ suʔčijʔis ʔaʔ canu ʔiʔ sáyʔsiʔ tə stitiqéwʔ.*

¹⁰ *ʔiʔ uʔxʷkʷátəŋ.*

¹¹ *ʔuʔłəŋ ʔuʔ xən čʔuʔ syáyact ʔawʔuʔmánʔ ʔuʔ sáyʔsiʔ cə stitiqéwʔ.*

¹² *ʔiʔ cəʔłəŋ ʔuʔ xən ʔuʔ syáyact cə.*

¹³ *níʔ suʔnəxʷłiyáʔis canu xʷaniʔəm.*

¹ In the old days when we began to move and come... come moving from Deep Creek. [ES meant *čixʷəŋ* ‘Deep Creek’, but says *číqʷən* ‘shoulder’.]

² And there were only two white people.

³ There were two together here at Elwha.

⁴ And then... How would you say ‘lonesome’ now? Anyway he was lonesome.

⁵ The brother was lonesome for his in-laws.

⁶ So he got his horses ready and...

⁷ His got his horses ready and he used his vehicle, “wagon” it’s called.

⁸ He came along this road and got to where my brother was and there was a big barn inside the fence.

⁹ And when they were near, the horses were scared.

¹⁰ They were going crazy.

¹¹ They just did everything because the horses were very scared.

¹² They reared up and did everything.

14 ʔiʔ kʷónns cə kʷl̥éʂq.
 15 kʷl̥éʂq sláni.
 16 níʔ suʔxənʔáxʷs, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔayʷ
 ʔənsxʷsáqʔ?
 17 lálʔaʔči. (And I think he invited her on the
 wagon.)
 18 ʔənʔá ʔúyʔ ʔaʔ tə.
 19 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ st ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷəsə nsʔúqʷaʔ ʔiʔ
 kʷkʷéct cxʷ. Warm yourself up.”
 20 níʔ suʔcífəŋs cə kʷl̥éʂq ʔiʔ ʔənʔá qʔaʔáwəʔ ʔaʔ
 cə wagon.
 21 níʔ suʔúyʔs ʔiʔ ʔémət ʔaʔ cə sxʷcəʔwáçəns cə
 sčəʔkʷaʔyúʔs.
 22 ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ qʷiʔnówi cə xʷanítəm.
 23 qʷiʔnówi cə kʷl̥éʂq.
 24 ʔiʔ ʔáwə kʷaʔ táyəcəns.
 25 ʔiʔ níʔ ʔuʔkʷéʔʔits či sʔácss cə kʷl̥éʂq.
 26 ʔiʔ kʷónns ʔáwənə sʔács.
 27 ʔuʔčəʔscūm̄.
 28 ʔəsʔuʔʔuʔáys.
 29 níʔ suʔsáyʔisʔs tə xʷanítəm ʔiʔ šisčəʔts cə
 stitiqéw̄s ʔiʔ kʷənəŋúʔts.
 30 níʔ suʔtəss ʔaʔ kʷi ʔáʔiŋs kʷi sʔúqʷaʔs.
 31 ʔiʔ ʔuʔáwə c ʔáyucə cə stitiqéw̄s.
 32 ʔuʔtʷawʔiʔkʷiyaʔnəʔŋət cə stitiqéw̄s.
 33 xʷítəŋ xʷíyəŋ cə swəyqəʔ xʷanítəm.
 34 xʷítəŋ qʷíŋi.
 35 kʷánəŋət čəyəxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋs cə sʔúqʷaʔs.
 36 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔčixʷnúnəʔts.
 37 ʔiʔ kʷántəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi sʔúqʷaʔs.
 38 ʔiʔ ʔuʔmánʔ ʔuʔ sáyʔisʔ ʔuʔʔəŋ ʔuʔ qʷáči pəqʔ tə
 sʔácss.
 39 ʔuʔʔəŋ ʔuʔ xʷənán ʔaʔ ti pípə ʔuʔpəqʔ.
 40 mánʔ ʔuʔ sáyʔisʔ ʔiʔ sqiʔám̄ či sqʷáys yəcəm
 kʷaʔ ʔəstúnəʔts.
 41 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ... kʷi sʔúqʷaʔs.
 42 ʔiʔ ʔkʷéts cə sʔúqʷaʔs ʔiʔ čtáʔts, “ʔəstúnəʔ cxʷ
 ʔučʔ?”
 43 ʔiʔ sqiʔám̄ či sqʷáys canu sáyʔisʔ.
 44 kʷhíc ʔiʔ čəʔqʷaynúnəʔt.
 45 níʔ suʔyəcústs cə sʔúqʷaʔs, “kʷl̥éʂq kʷsə
 ʔiʔáʔiʔ ʔaʔ kʷə nəwagon.
 46 kʷl̥éʂq ʔiʔ ʔáwənə sʔácss ʔuʔčəʔscūm̄.”

13 So that white man was looking around.
 14 And he saw an old person.
 15 It was an old woman.
 16 Then he said to her, “What are you doing
 outside?”
 17 It’s cold. (And I think he invited her on the
 wagon.)
 18 Come aboard.
 19 And we’ll go over to my brother’s and you’ll
 get warm. Warm yourself up.”
 20 Then the old woman stood and came around
 the wagon.
 21 Then she boarded and sat on the seat of his
 wagon.
 22 And... and the white man spoke.
 23 He spoke with the old person.
 24 But she didn’t respond.
 25 And then he peeked at the old woman’s face.
 26 And he saw there was no face.
 27 There was just bone.
 28 The eyes were hollow.
 29 The white man was scared and he beat his
 horses and made them run.
 30 Then he arrived at his brother’s house.
 31 But he didn’t stop his horses.
 32 His horses were still running.
 33 The white man jumped down.
 34 He jumped off.
 35 He ran into his brother’s house.
 36 He finally got inside.
 37 His brother looked at him.
 38 And he was so scared his face had turned
 completely white.
 39 It was exactly as white as paper.
 40 He was so scared he couldn’t talk to tell what
 happened.
 41 And so he went and... his brother.
 42 And he took his brother and asked him,
 “What’s the matter with you?”
 43 That scared one couldn’t talk.
 44 After a long time he could finally talk.
 45 Then he told his brother, “There’s an old
 woman aboard my wagon.
 46 She’s old and has no face, only bone.”
 47 So his brother went outside.
 48 His wife followed behind.

- ⁴⁷ suʔhiyáʔs kʷi sʔúqʷaʔs sqíyŋ.
⁴⁸ ʔiʔkʷáwəs cə slánis.
⁴⁹ suʔ... níʔ suʔhiyáʔs sóq ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋ ʔiʔ čtáts
cə sʔúqʷaʔs, “ʔəxín kʷsi ʔay' cə kʷlčəq ʔiʔáʔil
kʷi ʔaʔ tə nʔswagon?”
⁵⁰ And... cə sʔúqʷaʔs, xənəŋ' ʔaʔ “ʔáwəno q'
ʔiʔáʔil ʔaʔ cə nʔswagon.
⁵¹ ʔáwəno.”
⁵² ʔuʔcəw'kʷlə.
⁵³ She disappeared.

- ⁴⁹ So... then they went out of the house and he
asked his brother, “Where is the old woman who
was aboard your wagon?”
⁵⁰ His brother, he said, “There was no one at all
aboard your wagon.
⁵¹ Nothing.”
⁵² She disappeared.
⁵³ She disappeared.

37 A Ghost at a Dance

čacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostAtDance.mp3

This second in the series of ghost stories told by čacmaŋcút involves the same old woman with only bones for a face as the ghost in the wagon of the first story. In this story, one of Ed's cousins is hosting a dance party at his house. The person that sees the ghost woman is, as in the first story, a white man. He leaves the dance to go out back and have a smoke. The old woman is sitting on a log pile. He peeks at her face and sees only bone. He quickly grabs his hat and coat and leaves. He is never seen again.

This was not a traditional dance, but a party with natives and white people dancing to recorded big band music. This was, according to Adeline Smith, a very popular activity in the 1930's. The dance would be held at a different person's house each week. This was one of the rare situations where natives and whites socialized.

- ¹ ncäxw ʔaʔ kʷi sʔuʔúʔi ʔuʔ sʔixct ʔənʔá.
² ʔənʔá ʔaʔ tiə sxʷʔáʔaʔi ʔaʔ tiə ʔáynekʷ.
³ ʔiʔ qʷiʔéʔiš ʔaʔ či sxʷanítəməl sqʷəyáyəš.
⁴ hiyáʔ ʔaʔ kʷi sxʷʔiyás ʔaʔ kʷə nəšʔúqʷaʔ yaʔ,
 Wilson Charles.
⁵ ʔiʔ mánʔ ʔuʔ ɲónʔ canu qʷiʔéʔiš, xʷiyanítəm,
 ʔəyčtáyŋəxʷ.
⁶ ʔiʔ náʔcúʔ cə xʷanítəm sʔéʔs či snuʔhiyáʔs
 sqíyŋ ʔiʔ ʔəʔsmánəš.
⁷ ʔəʔsmanəšáyŋən.
⁸ suʔsqéyŋs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ čayəqʷaʔáwəʔ ʔaʔ cə
 ʔáʔyəŋ.
⁹ ʔiʔ smaʔkʷəyéʔč cə ʔúʔʔaʔ qʷaʔyəqʷáhiʔ.
¹⁰ suʔxʷənúʔəsəŋs cə xʷanítəm ʔəʔsmánəš ʔaʔ cə
 qʷaʔyəqʷáhiʔ.
¹¹ ʔiʔ kʷónns cə ʔəčtáyŋxʷ ʔaʔáʔmət.
¹² scəʔcəʔwáʔč ʔaʔ cə qʷaʔyəqʷáhiʔ.
¹³ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔúʔxʷ čŋəct ʔiʔ kʷónns cə.
¹⁴ níʔ suʔčŋis ʔiʔ kʷónns ʔaʔ či slánis, kʷłčəq
 sláni.
¹⁵ ʔiʔ ččəsaʔqʷ ʔaʔ cə híkčəm ʔiʔ ʔəskʷáʔkʷi tə
 sʔácss ʔaʔ cə scəsaʔqʷs.
¹⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔcəqʷúsəŋs cə xʷanítəm.
¹⁷ ʔiʔ kʷəyíts či sʔácss cə kʷłčəq.
¹⁸ ʔiʔ kʷónns xʷənʔáŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔiʔčáʔi kʷónnəxʷ.
¹⁹ ʔáwəŋə ʔəsʔács ʔuʔčəʔscúmʔ.
²⁰ níʔ suʔ... ʔáwə c čəʔipct či sštəŋs ʔiʔʔáʔyáyš.
²¹ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔčixʷnúŋəts ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts cə scəsaʔqʷs
 ʔiʔ tə kapús.

- ¹ It was one time when we first moved and came here.
² We came here to where we are today.
³ And we were dancing at the white man style dance.
⁴ They went to my late cousin Wilson Charles's place.
⁵ Very many people were dancing, white people, Indians.
⁶ One of the white men wanted to kind of go outside and smoke.
⁷ He wanted to smoke.
⁸ He went outside and went to the back of the house.
⁹ A bunch of small logs were piled up.
¹⁰ The white man who was smoking was facing the small logs.
¹¹ He saw a person sitting.
¹² She was sitting on the small logs.
¹³ Then he went over near it and saw it.
¹⁴ Then he went close and saw that it was a woman, an old woman.
¹⁵ She had a bandana on her head, and her face was hidden by her head covering.
¹⁶ Then the white man looked down.
¹⁷ He peeked at the face of the old woman.
¹⁸ And he saw one like that one before had seen.
¹⁹ There was no face, only bone.
²⁰ He didn't turn around but walked backwards.
²¹ He got back inside and took his hat and coat.
²² He ran out to his car outside.

- 22 s... k^wánəŋət sqéyŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^wi s...
 sčaʔk^waʔyúls sqaʔáwəł.
- 23 ʔiʔ ʔuʔłəŋ ʔuʔ čəncčt ʔaʔ cə q^wiʔéʔiš.
- 24 k^wánəŋət sqíyŋ.
- 25 tós ʔaʔ cə sčaʔk^waʔyúls ʔiʔ ʔúył ʔiʔ k^wəŋəŋútt
 canu sčaʔk^waʔyúls.
- 26 ʔiʔ níł suʔhiyáʔs łaʔtáwn ʔaʔ c sx^wʔiyás ti
 sk^wáʔs ʔáʔiŋs.
- 27 ʔiʔ níł suʔ... ʔiʔ ʔáwə yaʔ c k^wəŋəŋ k^winu
 x^waníətəm.
- 28 mán' ʔuʔ sáyšiʔ.
- 29 ʔáwə c həwíyŋ.
- 30 ʔáwəŋə. ʔáwə łáy táči ʔaʔ tə sx^wʔáłaʔł.
- 31 ʔuʔmán' ʔuʔ sáyšiʔ ʔəwə łáy c ʔəŋʔá həwíyŋ
 ʔáłaʔ tiə sx^wʔəłáʔł and a...
- 32 níł nóčuʔ.
- 33 náʔčuʔ k^wəŋnəx^w cə k^włčəq ʔáwəŋə sʔácss.
- 23 He completely squeezed himself through the
 dancers.
- 24 He ran outside.
- 25 He got to his car and got in, and he started his
 car.
- 26 Then he went to town where his own house
 was.
- 27 And then... and that white man was never
 seen again.
- 28 He was very scared.
- 29 He never came back.
- 30 Nothing. He never came back here to our
 place again.
- 31 He was so scared he never came back again
 here to our place and a...
- 32 That's another one.
- 33 That's another person that saw the old lady
 with no face.

38 A Ghost on the Path to the Well

čacmačcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostOnPathToWell.mp3

This third in the series of ghost stories features the same old, faceless woman as the first two stories. As in the first two stories, the person who sees the ghost is an outsider. In each of the first two stories, it was a x^wanítəm, an Anglo white man. In this story, it is a Mexican, who happened to be Ed's son-in-law and was living with Ed and Hazel at Elwha. Adeline and Bea remembered the young man fondly saying he was always ready to help with any chore. There's a Klallam saying used to refer to anyone who is hard-working: čáy ʔuʔx^wənáŋ ʔaʔ čí méksəkən.

In this story, the young man offers to go start the pump for Hazel so that she can have water to prepare supper for the more than 30 family members living at their house. The pump was a long way down a path from the house. On the way, the young man sees an old lady sitting on the path. He speaks to her, but she does not reply. He peeks at her face and sees only bone. In fear, he walks backwards to the house. It is a while before he can speak and tell what happened. When Ed goes to look for the old lady, she has disappeared.

Clearly Ed has told these stories many times. In the middle of this story, at line 47 right after the young man looks at the bone face of the old lady, Ed mistakenly switches back into the second story, A Ghost at a Dance, at about line 24 of that story. He continues that story for a few sentences, then after line 52, he realizes his mistake and continues the story right from where he left off.

- ¹ ʔiʔ k^wi sʔuʔúʔ ʔaʔ ʔuʔ sɣíct ʔiʔəŋʔá ʔiʔ
ʔuʔmán ʔaʔ ʔuʔ... ʔáwəŋə sčáy.
² ʔuʔxəŋə ʔuʔ ʔáwəŋə sʔíłəns.
³ ʔáwəŋə táłəs.
⁴ ʔuʔxəŋə ŋəŋəŋənaʔł, sčučutáyəł ʔiʔ cə
ŋəŋəŋənaʔs słáyéʔłqł.
⁵ ʔiʔ huʔáʔič ʔaʔ k^w łx^włsáʔ čaʔsčəyəx^w ʔaʔ cə
łúłáʔ ʔáʔiŋł.
⁶ ʔuʔxəŋə ʔuʔ ʔiyáʔ.
⁷ ʔiʔ ʔəsčéʔyəx^w ʔaʔ k^wəŋə...
⁸ ʔəsčéʔyəx^w ʔaʔ... I guess... I guess they'll
understand English, innit, if I put it in there?
⁹ ʔəsčéʔyəx^w cə məsíns níł k^waʔnaʔŋút ti q^wúʔ
ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋ.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ máʔk^wł cə nəcúʔ haʔyáʔwəns canu məsíns.
¹¹ ʔiʔ húy ʔəł ʔuʔhiyáʔəs ti k^wəyəxəcútt ʔaʔ ʔuʔáyʔ
ʔiʔk^waʔnəʔŋət.
¹² ʔiʔ ʔuʔəyŋiç ti suʔčúŋəts ti q^wúʔ.
¹³ ʔiʔ ʔáwə k^wə... ʔáwə k^waʔ čúŋəts tə q^wúʔ ʔaʔ
cə smamáʔk^wł cə nəcúʔ haʔyáʔwəns.
¹⁴ ʔiʔ... What do you say now?
¹⁵ ʔiʔ k^wúk^w cə nslániʔ ʔaʔ tə təŋiʔŋínəŋ cə
ʔuʔxəŋə tx^whuʔáʔič łx^włsáʔ ʔəçłtáyəx^w.
¹⁶ ʔiʔ słéʔs čí q^wúʔ.

- ¹ When we first moved here there were... no
jobs at all.
² There was absolutely no food.
³ They had no money.
⁴ There were all of our children, our in-laws and
all of their young children.
⁵ There were over thirty of us in our little house.
⁶ They were all there.
⁷ And it was broken down, the...
⁸ It was broken... I guess... I guess they'll
understand English, innit, if I put it in there?
⁹ The machine for running water to the house
was broken.
¹⁰ One part of that machine was broken.
¹¹ And only when they'd go and shake it and it
would be running well.
¹² And it would pump the water by itself.
¹³ And it would never... it would never pump
the water because one part was broken.
¹⁴ And... What do you say now?
¹⁵ My wife cooked supper for all of more than
thirty people.
¹⁶ She needed water.
¹⁷ The water didn't run because the pump was
broken.

17 ʔi? ʔáwə kʷa? kʷánəŋəts cə qʷú? ʔa? cə smamáʔkʷl cə čaʔŋəyú ʔa? ti qʷú?.

18 húy ʔəl ʔuʔhiyáʔəs tinu náʔcú? ʔi? kʷəyəxćútt cə məšins.

19 ʔi? níʔ su?...

20 ʔi? sʔléʔs či qʷú? cə nsláni? ʔi? ʔənʔá čʔiya ʔa? cə sxʷʔiyas či skʷúkʷs ca? či sʔlən.

21 ʔi? hiyáʔ txʷʔúxʷ ʔa? cə súʔ či sqíyŋs.

22 ʔi? hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔa? kʷə sxʷʔiyás kʷsə məšín.

23 ʔi? ʔuʔxón tə ʔəŋŋənaʔ ʔi? tə sćutáyəl ʔi? tə sʔayčəʔʔqʔ ʔu? ʔsčəyʔxʷ ʔa? cə náćú?.

24 níʔ su?...

25 ʔi? naʔcǎʔuŋxʷ ya? tə swəyqəʔs kʷsə náʔcú? ʔənaʔl.

26 čtáts cə táns, “txʷiʔtxʷixʷən cxʷ ʔay?”

27 ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔay?”

28 níʔ suʔxənʔáxʷs canu naʔcǎʔəwŋəxʷ, “nəsʔé? kʷə či qʷú? ʔi? ʔáw kʷa? kʷánəŋəts.

29 ʔuʔhúy kʷa? hiyáʔ... hiyáʔən ʔi? kʷəyəxćúttxʷ ʔi? čaʔkʷánəŋət tə qʷú?.”

30 níʔ suʔqʷáys cə naʔcǎʔəŋəxʷ, “ʔóctxʷ hiyáʔ, nətán.

31 ʔəctíxʷ hiyáʔ kʷəyəxćúttxʷ.”

32 níʔ suʔhiyáʔs kʷi naʔcǎʔəŋəxʷ méksəkən.

33 ʔuʔyéyʔ canu sxʷʔiyás cə kʷaʔnaʔŋútxʷ ti qʷú?.

34 ʔi?... I don't know how to say “half way”.

35 ʔi? níʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔsótəŋʔ canu swéʔwəs ʔiʔnəxʷsəʔúʔijʔ ʔa? cə saʔsúsl.

36 ʔi? níʔ suʔcǎŋis ʔa? cə sxʷʔiʔúʔuxʷs.

37 ʔi? kʷəŋns cə kʷlčəq.

38 kʷlčəq sláni.

39 suʔčtáts, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔayʔənisuʔʔəsáqʔ.

40 čəyəxʷ ʔi? sxʷʔiyás či nskʷkʷóct.

41 sxʷʔiyás či kʷəwəŋ.”

42 níʔ suʔ... níʔ suʔáwəs kʷa? táyəcəns cə kʷlčəq.

43 ʔi? níʔ suʔʔáys ʔuʔ cǎqʷúəsəŋ ʔi? kʷéʔits kʷhi sʔácss cə kʷlčəq.

44 níʔ suʔkʷəŋnəxʷs ʔi? ʔáwənə sʔiqʷs ʔa? cə sʔácss.

45 ʔuʔčaʔscǔmʔ.

46 níʔ suʔmánʔs ʔuʔ sáyisʔ.

18 It was only when someone would go and start the machine.

19 And then...

20 My wife wanted the water to to come from there to where she was going to cook the food.

21 She went toward the door to the outside.

22 She went to where the machine was.

23 And all of our children and in-laws and their children were inside the one.

24 Then...

25 The husband of one of our daughters was a foreigner.

26 He asked his mother(-in-law), “Where are you going?”

27 What are you doing?”

28 She said to the foreigner, “I need water, but it won't run.

29 Only when... I go shake it will the water run.”

30 Then the foreigner said, “Let me go do it, Mom.

31 Let me go shake it.”

32 Then the foreigner, Mexican, went.

33 It was far where it made the water run.

34 And... I don't know how to say “half way.”

35 And so that young man went walking going along the path.

36 And then he got close to where he was going.

37 And he saw an old person.

38 It was an old lady.

39 So he asked her, “What are you doing outside?”

40 Come in and be where you can get warm.

41 Where it's warm.”

42 Then... then the old lady didn't respond.

43 He also looked down and peeked at the face of the old lady.

44 Then he saw it and there was no flesh on her face.

45 It was only bone.

46 Then he was very scared.

47 He ran in to where they were dancing. [Here ES switches to the ghost at a dance story.]

48 He took his coat and his hat and ran outside to his car and went home.

49 He went to his where his own house was in town.

47 kʷánəŋət čǝyəxʷ ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás tə
qʷəyéʔiš. [Here ES switches to the ghost at a
dance story.]

48 ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts cə kapús ʔiʔ tə sčəsaʔqʷs ʔiʔ
kʷánəŋət sqiyŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə sčəʔkʷaʔyúts ʔiʔ
hiyáʔ túkʷ.

49 ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás či skʷáʔs ʔáʔiŋs ʔaʔtáwn.

50 níʔ ʔiʔkʷáwəs kʷəŋəŋs ʔáwə ʔáy c ʔənʔá
həwéyŋ.

51 mán ʔuʔ sáyšiʔ.

52 Oh, I'm getting mixed up. I'm telling over
that first story.

53 níʔ suʔkʷéʔits tsə kʷlčəq ʔaʔáʔmət ʔaʔ cə
saʔsúsl.

54 ʔiʔ kʷəŋns cə sʔácss ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə slíqʷs tə
sʔácss ʔuʔčəʔscūm.

55 ʔiʔ ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ sáyšiʔ cə swéʔwəs.

56 mán ʔuʔ sáyšiʔ.

57 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c čəyəs ʔiʔ štəŋ.

58 húy č ʔuʔ ʔiʔʔáʔyáys ʔiʔ uʔtəs ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋl.

59 níʔ suʔčəyəxʷs ʔiʔ ləŋ ʔuʔ pəq.

60 níʔ nuʔpəq ʔaʔ či xʷanítəm.

61 And then they...

62 ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ sáyšiʔ ʔuʔ ləŋ ʔuʔ qʷáči. That's
the word for it 'qʷáči'.

63 And... ʔiʔ ʔáwə kʷaʔ qʷáys.

64 ʔəsqiʔáʔəm či sqʷáys ʔawimán ʔuʔ sáyšiʔ.

65 ʔuʔʔ... ʔkʷətəŋ wuʔ ʔaʔ tsə kʷlčəq kʷi sqʷáys
yaʔ.

66 ʔiʔ kʷlʔuʔhíc ʔiʔ čəʔqʷaynəŋət.

67 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔyəcəms ʔaʔ či sʔiyaʔs kʷsi kʷlčəq
ʔiʔaʔáʔmət ʔaʔ tə saʔsúsl ʔáwəŋə sʔácss
ʔuʔčəʔscūm.

68 níʔ nsuʔsqiyŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn kʷəŋət či kʷəŋns cə
swéʔwəs.

69 ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə kʷlə.

70 ʔáwəŋə ʔiyaʔ ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyáʔs či sʔənʔáxʷs
canu swéʔwəs ʔaʔ či sʔiyaʔs kʷsi kʷlčəq.

71 ʔəwəŋə. ʔuʔčəwʔkʷlə.

50 Then like the one who saw it before, he never
came back again.

51 He was very scared.

52 Oh, I'm getting mixed up. I'm telling over
that first story.

53 Then he peeked at the old woman sitting by
the path.

54 Then he saw it and there was no flesh on her
face only bone.

55 And the young man was very scared.

56 He was very scared.

57 And he didn't turn around and walk.

58 He only walked backwards until he got to our
house.

59 Then he came in and he was completely
white.

60 He was a white as a white man.

61 And then they...

62 He was very scared and completely pale.
That's the word for it 'pale'.

63 And he never talked.

64 He couldn't talk because he was so scared.

65 I wonder if that old lady took his voice.

66 After quite a while he managed to talk.

67 And then he told about the old woman that
had no face only bone who was sitting there on
the path.

68 Then I went out to go look at what the young
man saw.

69 And she wasn't there.

70 There was nothing where the boy said the old
lady was.

71 There was nothing. She disappeared.

39 A Little Girl Sees the Ghost

ćacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

LittleGirlSeesGhost.mp3

In this fourth of the series of ghost stories told by ćacma?cút, the same fleshless, bone-faced old woman is seen by a little girl—another outsider. Adeline and Bea think that the girl in this story must be Martha, who was the daughter or sister of a fellow named Percy Heath.

¹ ʔi? ncáx^w slúyənəŋs k^wli qǎ?ŋi? sŋəná?əŋəs ya?
ʔa? k^wli nətán.

² ʔi? lúyənəŋ ʔa? cə sča?k^wa?yúls či sláyě?łqł
ʔəł sk^wúk^wələs.

³ ʔi? níl su?štəŋs č?iyá? cə táwn.

⁴ čša?čix^wícəŋ ʔəŋ?á štəŋ lā?é?łx^wa?

⁵ ʔi? láy tás ʔa? k^wi sx^w?iyas k^wi nəs?úq^wa?

⁶ ʔu? láy ʔu? ʔiyá ʔa? cə sx^w?iyas ʔa? cə
k^wónnəx^ws cə x^wanítem.

⁷ níl su?i?šətəŋs k^wli?lálčct.

⁸ k^wli?lálčct ʔi? níl su?yóqs ʔa? cə sɣca?yǎwtx^w
ʔi? k^wónns tsə k^wlčóq ʔa?á?mət.

⁹ ʔiwəl ʔa? tə súl.

¹⁰ su?k^wé?its cə s?ácss cə s?áwəs k^wa? q^wáys tsə
k^wlčóq, ʔáwə k^wa? táycəns.

¹¹ su?k^wé?its cə s?ácss ʔi? k^wónns ʔáwəŋə.

¹² ʔu?ča?scūm či s?ácss.

¹³ ʔi? ʔáwə c slé?s či sáyši?s k^wlə qǎ?ŋi.

¹⁴ su?húys ʔu? štəŋ sx^wlúyss.

¹ Once there was an abandoned girl who was
taken in by my mother.

² And she missed the school bus.

³ And so then she walked from there in town.

⁴ She came walking from Port Angeles to
Elwha.

⁵ And she again got to where my brother was.

⁶ She also was there where the white man saw it.

⁷ She was walking and it was already getting
dark.

⁸ It was getting dark and she got up to the barn
and saw the old lady sitting.

⁹ She was beside the road.

¹⁰ So she peeked at the face of the old lady who
never talked, never responded.

¹¹ So she peeked at her face and saw nothing.

¹² Her face was just bone.

¹³ And the girl didn't want to be scared.

¹⁴ So she just walked leaving her.

40 Hazel Sees a Ghost

čacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

HazelSeesGhost.mp3

In this fifth of the series of ghost stories, it is the ghost, not the witness, that is the outsider. The witness this time is Hazel Sampson, Ed's wife, and the ghost is different from the old, faceless lady of the first four stories. In this story, Ed is on the beach gathering firewood. Hazel arrives and several times sees a white woman watching Ed from the bushes. When he goes to investigate, there is no woman.

¹ ?i? k^wlu?...

² níl ?u?nác'... níl ?u?nác' ?a? tsə k^wlčəq.

³ la?cəyiwš cn ?iya? ?a? tsə cá?cu.

⁴ ?i? hiyá? tk^wlnáyəŋ cə nsláni ?a? či s?íłən.

⁵ ?u?xən?áx^w cn k^wa? hú?əs ?i? həwéyŋ ?i? láyuci.

⁶ níl nsu?úył... ?úyəłtx^wl cə sčúl la?cítəŋ.

⁷ níl su?hiyá?s k^wla? lá?táwn.

⁸ ?i? xən?áx^w cn k^wa? hú?əs ?ən?á čəŋ' ?i? ?ən?ác k^wə cə... ?ən?ác k^wə cə ɲəna?ł.

⁹ ?i? k^wənájətəŋ či nscúŋtx^w tə sčúl č?íya tsə cəcu?.

¹⁰ ?i? ?áwəno.

¹¹ ?áwə c ?ən?á k^wə sə ɲəna?ł.

¹² ?u?i?hú?i? ?əł təss.

¹³ ?i? níl su?k^wənnəx^ws ?ən?á čijj.

¹⁴ ?i? k^wənnə cə sláni.

¹⁵ k^wa?yítəŋ' cn.

¹⁶ k^wa?yítəŋ' cn ?a? cə sláni.

¹⁷ níl su?ən?ás ?i?táci cə nsláni.

¹⁸ láyučts cə sčə?k^wa?yúls ?i? xən?átəŋ cn, “?ó, né? ?uč či n'...” heh, I couldn't think of “company”

¹⁹ nsu?xənátəŋ ?a? cə sláni k^wsə k^wa?yóyu.

²⁰ “k^wa?yítəŋ' cx^w.”

²¹ su?xən?áx^w, “?əxín k^wsi?”

²² “?iyál ?a? k^wi... ?iyá ?a? tsə ?iyəcílč k^wáy.

²³ níl sx^w?iyás sk^wa?yóyu.

²⁴ k^wa?yítəŋ' cx^w.”

²⁵ níl su?... níl nsu?nəx^włi?á?ił ?a? k^wsi k^wa? stáŋs k^wa? cáns či k^wa?yóyu.

²⁶ ?i? ?áwəna?.

²⁷ níl nsu?sləŋct ?ən?áx^w cúŋ cə nscúl ?u?a?yúłtx^w ?a? cə sčə?k^wa?yúł.

¹ And...

² There was a different... there was another old lady.

³ I was cutting wood on the beach.

⁴ And my wife went to buy food.

⁵ I told her that when she comes back, stop.

⁶ Then you board... then we'll load the wood being cut.

⁷ Then she went to town.

⁸ I told her that when she comes home, bring me... bring me our son.

⁹ And he'll help me carry the wood up from the beach.

¹⁰ But there were none.

¹¹ Our son didn't come.

¹² She got there alone.

¹³ And she saw her coming closer.

¹⁴ And she saw a woman.

¹⁵ She was peeking at me.

¹⁶ The woman was peeking at me.

¹⁷ Then my wife came and got there.

¹⁸ She stopped the car and told me, “Oh, there's your...” heh, I couldn't think of “company”

¹⁹ She told me about the woman peeking.

²⁰ You're being peeked at.

²¹ So I said, “Where is she?”

²² “There in... She's there in the thick brambles.

²³ That's where she was peeking.

²⁴ She was peeking at you.”

²⁵ Then... then I looked around for her,

whatever, whoever was peeking.

²⁶ And there was nothing.

²⁷ Then I went ahead and brought up my firewood and loaded it into our car.

²⁸ And then my wife said, “There she is peeking again.

28 ʔiʔ níl suʔqʷáys cə nsláni, “ʔiʔáʔaʔ ʔáʔy
kʷaʔyóyu.
29 ʔiʔáʔaʔ?”
30 ʔiʔ túxʷ ʔuʔ húyʔtə nsʔaʔyəʔtəyáʔčəŋ ʔaʔ cə
sčúʔ.
31 ʔiʔ xənʔáxʷ cn, “ʔúyəʔ ʔaʔ cə nšcaʔkʷaʔyúʔ
ʔiʔ ŋəxáct hiyáʔ kʷéʔit kʷónt kʷaʔ stánəs kʷaʔ
níʔs cán.”
32 níl suʔtəsl ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás či skʷaʔyóyus.
33 ʔi ʔáwənaʔ.
34 ʔáwəna ʔiʔ níl nsuʔčəxčŋin ʔaʔ či sníʔs ixʷ cə
xʷiyánítəm.
35 I don’t know how to say ‘farmers’ in our
language.
36 nəxčŋin ʔaʔ či sníʔs čsxʷʔiyas ʔaʔáʔiŋs cə
xʷiyánítəm.
37 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ixʷ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə súʔ ʔiyáʔəŋ ʔaʔ činu
pípə.
38 suʔŋəxáctʔ yaʔ ʔiʔ ʔáwəna kʷtə.
39 ʔáwə c čiʔəkʷíct.
40 ʔiʔ ʔáwəna kʷi ʔiyá cə sxʷʔiyás či sʔəʔʔúxʷəŋs
cə pípəs.
41 níl yaʔ nəcúʔ.
42 níl yaʔ nəcúʔ snúʔnəkʷ.

29 Here she is.”
30 I had just finished loading the wood.
31 And I said to her, “Get in your car and hurry
to go peek and look at whatever, whoever it is.”
32 Then we got to where she was peeking.
33 And there was nothing.
34 There was nothing and I thought it must be
the white people.
35 I don’t know how to say ‘farmers’ in our
language.
36 I thought they were from the white people’s
house.
37 And she must have gone to the road looking
for some mail.
38 We hurried but there was no one.
39 She didn’t pass by.
40 There was no one there where they put their
mail.
41 That was another one.
42 That was another ghost.

41 A Ghost Owl Singing Hymns

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostOwlSingingHymns.mp3

In the sixth of the series of ghost stories, a ghost appears to maʔmix^wáy̓ Richard Sampson (1924–2011). He was a fluent speaker of Klallam—the first person I heard speak the Klallam language—and the last occupant of the ancient Klallam village of čix^wícən at the base of Ediz Hook in Port Angeles. When his family and other Klallam families were removed from the area during World War II, he stayed as close as he could to the area in a small apartment just off the spit. Ed and Richard were distant cousins, sharing a háʔk^wiyaʔq^w, great-great-grandparent.

In this story, a screech owl appears as the ghost. Richard Sampson hears, then sees an owl singing a Shaker song in the voice of the mother of Rosalie, a woman who had recently died.

¹ ʔiʔ k^wi scáʔiʔs yaʔ k^wə Richard Sampson ʔaʔ...
ʔiʔšótəŋ yaʔ ʔəl hiyáʔəs ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^wəsə sx^wʔiyás
či sʔúyɫs ʔaʔ tə scáʔk^waʔyúl ʔəl hiyáʔəs čáy.

² k^waʔčiy^ʔ ti sštəŋs.

³ twəwłác.

⁴ ʔiʔ ʔáy ʔuʔ k^wluʔłác ʔəl čəŋəs ʔiʔuʔšótəŋ.

⁵ šótəŋ. ʔáwəŋə scáʔk^waʔyúɫs.

⁶ níl suʔncáx^ws ʔiʔšótəŋ ʔaʔ tə k^waʔčiy^ʔʔiʔ cčéʔiŋ
ʔaʔ tə súɫ.

⁷ cčéʔiŋ ʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə scáʔcáʔ

sqaʔyaʔqiyáyihəx^w.

⁸ níl suʔiʔcícáʔyənʔs.

⁹ ʔiʔ ʔəyánəs k^wsi slániʔ títéʔyəm stéʔwiʔəl. [tape
change]

¹⁰ ʔiʔusələŋ ʔuʔ títéʔyəm cə slániʔ.

¹¹ níl suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ sx^wʔiyás títéʔyəm cə
slániʔ.

¹² ʔiʔuʔsələŋ ʔuʔ títéʔim.

¹³ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sqaʔyaʔqiyáyihəx^w.

¹⁴ suʔhiyáʔs qtaʔáwəl ʔaʔ cə sqaʔyaʔqiyáyihəx^w.

¹⁵ ʔiʔáʔts ʔiʔ k^wənnns.

¹⁶ sk^wəyəx^w.

¹⁷ sk^wəyəx^w ʔiʔ ʔuʔxčtís cə stítéʔyəmis cə
sk^wəyəx^w.

¹⁸ čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə tlnáʔəč k^whi slániʔ čtítéʔim yaʔ ʔəl
čəŋəŋəs.

¹⁹ tán yaʔ ʔaʔ Rosalie.

²⁰ ʔiʔ k^wlq^wúʔq^wiʔ.

²¹ ʔáwəŋə k^whi slániʔ.

²² ʔiʔ níl cə sk^wəyəx^w títéʔyəm.

²³ níl yəx^w ʔuʔ səyís yaʔ k^whi slániʔ.

¹ And Richard Sampson was working at... He
was walking over to where he got on the
logging crummy to go to work.

² He walked at daybreak.

³ It was still dark.

⁴ And it was also already dark when he came
walking home.

⁵ He was walking. He didn't have a car.

⁶ One time he was walking in the morning and
he was climbing up the road.

⁷ He was climbing and there at the top were
some small trees.

⁸ Then he was going up.

⁹ And he heard a woman singing a hymn. [tape
change]

¹⁰ And the woman sang continuously.

¹¹ He went and got to where the woman was
singing.

¹² And she sang continuously.

¹³ She was there in the little trees.

¹⁴ So he went around the little trees.

¹⁵ He looked for her and he saw her.

¹⁶ It was a screech owl.

¹⁷ It was a screech owl and he knew what that
owl was singing.

¹⁸ The woman who got that song when she was
in the Shaker church was from Canada.

¹⁹ She was the mother of Rosalie.

²⁰ She had already died.

²¹ There was no woman.

²² And it was the screech owl that was singing.

²³ It must have been the soul of that woman.

42 Owls as Ghosts

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

OwlAsGhost.mp3

This short seventh text is an appendix to the sixth of the series of ghost stories. This gives information about the traditional belief that owls contain the souls of human beings. Among the Klallam elders and other Coast Salish peoples, owls are considered to be highly powerful spirit creatures. This text mentions the screech owl and the great horned owl, but other owls also possess power. The smaller owls—saw-whet owl and pygmy owl—are considered to represent a very strong, potentially dangerous spirit power called šúpšp. According to Adeline Smith, ‘If an owl nests near a house, nine times out of ten someone will die.’

¹ níł kʷi xənáts kʷi sčičúʔisł ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋxʷ ʔaʔ čiči
sníłs čiči kʷóyəxʷ slániʔ ʔəl twawʔəcłtáyŋəxʷs.

² ʔiʔ níł ti suʔqʷúys ʔiʔ txʷaʔskʷóyəxʷ.

³ ʔiʔ níł ti čáččəŋəxʷ.

⁴ ʔáxəŋ kʷi sčičúʔisł ʔaʔ čiči sníłs cə čáččəŋəxʷ
swóyqəʔ ʔaʔ kʷi stwawʔálaʔs ʔaʔ tiə sčtəŋxʷən
ʔuʔ twawhiyí.

⁵ ʔiʔ níł ti suʔqʷúys ʔiʔ txʷaʔčáččəŋəxʷ.

⁶ And that’s about all I can say on that.

¹ That is what the people who came before us
said, that it is the screech owl that was a woman
when it was still a human.

² And when they die they become a screech owl.

³ And it is the great horned owl.

⁴ Our ancestors said that the great horned owl
was a man when he was still alive here on earth.

⁵ Then they die and become a great horned owl.

⁶ And that’s about all I can say on that.

43 The Ghost Fire

čacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostFire.mp3

Ed's source for four of the stories was łemtiyáča? Tim Pysht, father of Ed's stepmother and Adeline Smith's mother, ɣa?lúlicá? Susie Sampson. According to his grave stone, Tim lived from 1825 to 1938 making him 113 when he died. Birthdays were not traditionally kept track of, so for many elders, their year of birth is estimated by matching their earliest memories to historical events. Tim Pysht, apparently, remembered attending the Point No Point Treaty council as an adult in 1855. However old he was, Ed, Adeline, and Bea remembered him as ancient. He spoke only Klallam and told many stories of the days before daily life was ruled by European customs.

Tim was a messenger in the days before the weight of the European invasion was fully felt. His job was to run along the beaches and on trails through the dense rainforest to deliver and pick up news and invitations from the various Klallam villages and neighboring tribes. He spent a lot of time on the trail alone in the quiet places where spirits might dwell. According to Adeline Smith, her grandpa Tim would sit by the fire with the family around him, close his eyes, and rock himself for hours giving advice and telling stories of his youthful adventures.

In this story, Ed explains that Tim was a messenger running to other tribes to deliver invitations and news. On one of his runs at night, he sees a strange greenish fire with heads floating around it. Tim remembers what his elders had told him about such a fire. They are ghosts that he should run past as fast as he can. He does that, and as soon as he gets up to the fire, it and the ghosts disappear. He runs back home to Elwha.

¹ kʷi kʷlčéq ya?... tím ya? ti snátəŋs ʔa? tiə
ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.

² ʔa? kʷi swéʔwəs ya? ʔi? sxʷkʷənkʷánəŋət ya?.

³ níł ya? ʔúxʷ ʔa? ti sxʷʔiyás tiə ʔa?yəčtáyŋxʷ
ʔi? sátəŋ kʷa? hiyáʔs ʔi? yécəŋ ʔa? či syáya?čts.

⁴ ʔi? sléʔs či sʔənʔás ti sčʔiyá ʔa? tə nácú?
sčtəŋxʷən.

⁵ ʔi? níł ya? kʷi tím ya?.

⁶ níł ya? sxʷkʷənkʷánəŋət.

⁷ níł hiyayáʔtxʷ či sqʷənsóyuʔs.

⁸ ʔi? níł hiyáʔ ya? yaʔyéʔyəŋʔi skʷánəŋəts ʔúxʷ
ʔa? či ncáʔŋəxʷ.

⁹ ʔi? níł suʔyécəŋs ʔa? či sŋiŋaʔs.

¹⁰ qʷaʔánəŋʔ ʔa? či čʔéʔlɣʷa? kʷa? ʔənʔás ʔi?...
I don't know what 'join' is now. Anyway
qʷúʔəct, well I guess that'll go.

¹¹ ʔi? húʔ ya? kʷaʔnéʔŋət kʷi tím ʔa? ti táŋəŋ ʔəl
ʔiʔláčts činu skʷáči ʔi? níł táči cə... cə
cəʔcěʔxʷəŋ ʔiyá ʔa? təsə cəcu.

¹² ʔi? níł sxʷčʔiyás cə saʔsúł ti scúŋs... cúŋs
ʔi?... ʔi? ʔəsáwəl ʔa? tə sqiʔəyáyŋxʷ.

¹³ ʔuʔxónʔ stáŋ ʔuʔ sxʷ...

¹ An old man... The people called him Tim.

² In his youth he was a runner.

³ It was him who would go to the people and
they would send him to go tell what they were
planning to do.

⁴ And they want them to come from there to
another land.

⁵ And that was the late Tim.

⁶ He was a runner.

⁷ He took their invitations.

⁸ And he'd be going far away on his runs to
foreign lands.

⁹ And then he told them of their give-aways.

¹⁰ They were being called by the Elwhas to
come, and... I don't know what 'join' is now.
Anyway qʷúʔəct, well I guess that'll go.

¹¹ When Tim was running in the evening when
the day was getting dark, he would get to a... a
shallow place at the beach.

¹² And that's where the trail goes from up... up
and into the trees in the brush.

¹³ And everything was for...

14 ʔiʔ saʔsúls ɕi stxʷáxəŋs ti ʔəçtáyŋxʷ ʔəʔ
 šótəŋs.
 15 ʔiʔ kʷlʔuʔ... kʷluʔháč kʷaʔ ʔəsxʷanijəs táŋəŋ.
 16 kʷluʔəsnát ʔiʔ kʷaʔnəʔŋət ʔiʔtútkʷ kʷi tím.
 17 ʔiʔ kʷónns cə sčəqʷəwc.
 18 níʔ suʔlájucis ʔiʔ kʷónts.
 19 ʔiʔ ŋón' cə sqʷəyúŋiʔs cə siqǎʔwəʔ ʔaʔ cə
 sčəqʷəwc.
 20 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c xʷənʔáj ʔaʔ ti skʷáʔl sčəqʷəwc.
 21 húʔ ti skʷáʔl sčəqʷəwəʔ ʔiʔ nuʔncəqʷ kʷaʔ
 [unintelligible]. Uh, now what?
 22 ʔncəqʷ ɕi sčəqʷəwc ʔiʔ ʔáwə c xʷənʔáj cə
 sčəqʷəwc kʷónts.
 23 suʔənʔlájəməns cə sčəqʷəwc.
 24 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔəʔhákʷs ʔaʔ ti sʔaʔkʷústəŋs
 qʷinjítəŋs ʔaʔ ɕi sʔiʔáyəxʷs, “húʔ cəxʷ kʷónnəxʷ
 tə xʷənʔáj ʔnʔlájəmən ti sčəqʷəwc ʔiʔ níʔ
 ʔənsuʔxčnákʷ ʔaʔ ɕi snáyəʔnəkʷs.”
 25 snáyəʔnəkʷ ʔiʔ ŋón' cə ʔəçtáyŋxʷ siqǎʔwəʔ
 ʔaʔ cə sčəqʷəwc.
 26 ʔuʔhúy tə ʔuʔ sqʷəyúŋiʔs ʔuʔəʔsʔéʔnəŋ.
 27 ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ suʔčhákʷs ʔaʔ ɕi
 sqʷinjítəŋs ʔaʔ ɕi sʔiʔáyəxʷs.
 28 “húʔ cəxʷ kʷónnəxʷ ti xʷənʔáj ʔiʔ kʷánəŋt ʔaʔ
 ɕi ʔuʔsɕóns ɕi nʔsɕóŋ.”
 29 ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ suʔkʷánəŋts cə tím.
 30 suʔsɕóns ɕi sɕəŋs ɕi skʷánəŋəts.
 31 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔyáqʷs ʔaʔ ɕi sxʷʔiyás cə sčəqʷəwc
 ʔiʔ sxʷʔiyás cə siqǎʔáʔwəʔ ʔaʔyəçtáyŋxʷ.
 32 ʔiʔ ʔəčkʷ kʷaʔ cə sčəqʷəwc.
 33 cəw.
 34 cəw'kʷi sqʷəyúŋiʔs, canu.
 35 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ʔaʔyəçtáyŋxʷ snáyəʔnəkʷ.
 36 ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ suʔčiʔáws ʔaʔ tím ʔaʔ tə
 sxʷʔiyás cə sčəqʷəwc.
 37 suʔlájys kʷánəŋət ʔənʔá túkʷ ʔaʔéʔlɕʷaʔ.

14 And it was the trail where the people would
 travel while they were walking.
 15 And it was already... it was already dark
 when it was like the evening.
 16 It was already night and Tim was running
 home.
 17 And he saw a fire.
 18 Then he stopped and looked at it.
 19 And there were many heads around the fire.
 20 And it was not like our fire.
 21 When it's our fire, it's more red
 [unintelligible]. Uh, now what?
 22 A fire is red, but the fire he saw was not like
 that.
 23 It was a greenish fire.
 24 And just then he remembered what he had
 learned that his elders told him, “If you see
 something like a greenish fire, then you can
 figure it's ghosts.”
 25 They were ghosts. And many people were
 around the fire.
 26 Only their heads were visible.
 27 And then he remembered what he had been
 told by his elders.
 28 If you see something like that, run as fast as
 you can.
 29 And so then Tim ran.
 30 He ran as fast as he could.
 31 And then he got even to where the fire was
 where the people were around it.
 32 And the fire went out.
 33 It disappeared.
 34 Their heads disappeared, those.
 35 And there were no ghost people.
 36 And then Tim was past where the fire was.
 37 So he again ran back home to Elwha.

44 Ghosts Help Tim Pysht

ճաճմաճուճ Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostsHelp.mp3

The ninth in the series of ghost stories demonstrates that ghosts are not necessarily something to be afraid of. The ghosts may just be relatives not wanting to do you any harm, and may help you. In this story, Tim is again travelling through the forest to deliver messages and invitations. He comes to a stream and sees men on the other side. He hides and hears the men plotting to kill him. He realizes that they are not human, but ghosts. Then two other ghost-men appear. They are some relatives of his who pick him up and carry him across the stream and away from the ghosts plotting to kill him. The good ghosts save Tim's life.

¹ ճաճաճաճ կաճ ս... ճտճ ճաճ ճիմ ճաճաճ ճաճ կաճ
ճտճաճաճ?
² ճիճ ճեճ ճաճ ճտճաճաճ?
³ ճիճ ճտճ ճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճաճ. I don't
know how to say that...
⁴ ճիճ ճտճ ճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ
ճաճաճաճաճաճաճ?
⁵ ճիճ ճաճաճաճ կաճ ճիմ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճ ճաճ
ճտճաճաճ?
⁶ կաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճ ճիճ կաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճ?
ճաճաճաճ?
⁷ ճիճ ճիճ ճաճաճաճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճ ճ
ճաճաճաճաճաճաճ?
⁸ ճաճաճաճաճաճ.
⁹ ճիճ ճաճ... ճաճաճաճ ճաճաճաճ կաճաճ.
¹⁰ կաճաճաճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ
ճտճաճաճ?
¹¹ ճաճաճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճիճ ճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճեճ
ճաճաճաճաճ?
¹² ճաճաճաճաճաճաճ կաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճ?
¹³ ճիճ ճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճ?
¹⁴ ճիճաճաճաճաճ ճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճտճաճաճ? ճիճ
ճաճաճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ?
¹⁵ ճիճ ճաճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ?
¹⁶ ճաճաճաճ ճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճտճաճաճ?
¹⁷ ճիճ ճիճ ճաճաճաճաճ ճիճ ճաճաճաճաճաճաճ կաճ ճիմ.
¹⁸ ճիճ ճաճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ ճիճ ճիճաճ ճաճաճաճ
ճաճ ճաճ ճտճաճաճ?
¹⁹ ճիճաճաճ կաճ ճիմ ճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճ ճեճ
ճաճաճաճաճ կաճաճաճաճաճ.
²⁰ ճիճ ճաճաճաճաճ ճաճ ճաճաճաճաճաճ.

¹ Once the... Tim walked across a river.
² And there was a creek.
³ And a big tree must have fallen. I don't know
how to say that...
⁴ And a big tree must have been blown down.
⁵ Then Tim got to the edge of the creek.
⁶ He looked at the other side and he saw two
men.
⁷ And then he figured out that they weren't
human beings.
⁸ They were ghosts.
⁹ So he was standing there looking at them.
¹⁰ He watched those men on the other side the
creek.
¹¹ He was standing there a long time listening to
the people that were there.
¹² He was hiding back against a tree.
¹³ And the ghosts wanted to kill him.
¹⁴ He was standing there at the edge of the creek
and he didn't know what to do.
¹⁵ Then two men came.
¹⁶ They waded across the creek.
¹⁷ And then they came and got on both sides of
Tim.
¹⁸ And they took his arms and took him across
the creek.
¹⁹ Tim was saved by those two from those
ghosts that were wanting to kill him.
²⁰ Then he was put on the other side.
²¹ And they went past where those ghosts were
hiding.
²² Then they let Tim go.
²³ He was told to walk.

21 ʔiʔ ɕiʔáw ʔaʔ tə sɣʷʔiyás kʷi ʔəskʷáʔkʷis cə
nəʔ snáyaʔnəkʷ.
22 níʔ suʔkʷáʔətəŋ ʔaʔ tím.
23 ɣənʔátəŋ kʷaʔ ʃtəŋs.
24 níʔ... níʔ ncǎxʷ skʷənnəxʷs ɕi snáyaʔnəkʷ ʔiʔ
hiyitíŋ ʔaʔ cə ɕáʔsaʔ kʷə siʔtáʔkʷístəŋ ʔaʔ tím
ʔaʔ cə stútaʔwiʔ.
25 ʔuʔsələŋ ʔuʔ qʷáʔqʷi ɕi stɣʷnaʔáwəʔ ʔaʔ cə
sqiyáyŋəxʷ.
26 ɣəɕt kʷə sʔístɣʷ caʔ ɕi sqʷúɕt cə ʔəɕtáyŋxʷ.
27 níʔ suʔqʷáys cə ɕáʔsaʔ ʔiʔʔkʷít, “kʷaʔkʷaʔát
tiə n...” I think he said he was some kind of
relation to them, too.
28 He said, “kʷaʔəkʷiʔát... kʷaʔkʷaʔát tiə
ʔəɕtáyŋxʷ.
29 ʔáwə cɣʷ. ʔáwə cɣʷ c qʷuʔɕtáyŋən.”
30 níʔ suʔtáyəms ʔaʔ cə tɣʷnəwəcən.
31 níʔ suʔkʷáʔətəŋ ʔaʔ tím ʔaʔ cə ɕáʔsaʔ.
32 ɣənʔátəŋ, “ʃtəŋ.
33 hiyáʔ ʃtəŋ.”
34 níʔ suʔánʔ ʔaʔ tím.
35 ʃtəŋ.
36 hiyitíŋ ʔaʔ cə ɕáʔsaʔ ʔəyʷ snáyaʔnəkʷ.
37 qʔəʔnítəŋ ʔaʔ ɕi sɣiyáʔəs snáyaʔnəkʷ
qʷaʔɕútəŋáyŋən.
38 And that... If there are any ghosts listening,
that’s all I can tell them.

24 That was... that was one time he saw ghosts
and was saved by two of them taking Tim across
the creek.
25 They continued talking on the other side of
the trees.
26 They were figuring out what to do to kill the
person.
27 Then the two that were holding him said,
“Leave him alone, my...” I think he said he was
some kind of relation to them, too.
28 He said, “Let... Let this person alone.
29 Don’t you. Don’t be wanting to kill.”
30 Then he was put on the other side.
31 Then the two let Tim go.
32 He was told, “Walk.
33 Go walk.
34 Then Tim obeyed.
35 He walked.
36 He was saved by the two good ghosts.
37 He was being threatened by the bad ghosts
who wanted to kill him.
38 And that... If there are any ghosts listening,
that’s all I can tell them.

45 Ghosts on the Beach

ճաճմաճուճ Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostsOnBeach.mp3

The next in the series is another story of Tim Pysht’s travels. This time, however, he was close to his home at Pysht. The name of Pysht, Washington comes from the name of the traditional Klallam village póšct, which was at the mouth of the Pysht River. Tim’s last name came from the name of his home village. We do not know where the ‘Tim’ came from. He had two brothers—Pysht Jack and Peter Swartz—and the origins of their names are as obscure as Tim’s. Up until as recently as the 1950’s, in a few cases, native people in the Northwest were given English names by the first English-speaking official they came in contact with. It might be an Indian agent, a logging or mill boss, a school teacher, a midwife, or a nurse.

In this story, Tim was walking along the shore between the Deep Creek village and Pysht—a distance of about 5 miles. He heard people talking in the bush inland from where he was walking. They were planning to kill him. He knew they were ghosts, so he figured he should run. He could hear them walking on the rocks following him. He ran down to where the tidal flat is muddy but solid and found that the ghosts could not run on the loose rocks. He ran and managed to save himself.

¹ Ղիյá ya? Ղa? póšct k^{wi} tím.

² Ղի? níł sx^wՂիյás ti Ղəx^wիյղx^ws.

³ sx^wՂիյás ti ՂáՂyəղs.

⁴ Ղի?uՂhiյá? ti stáćəղ.

⁵ xáćəղ ti q^wú?

⁶ Ղի?šótəղ k^{wi} tím.

⁷ Ղի?uՂtás Ղa?ciḡ^wəղ. That’s Deep Creek.

⁸ níł suՂəնՂás... hiյá?s həwíyղ.

⁹ լáՂpóšct sx^wՂիյás či Ղá?yəղs.

¹⁰ Ղի?իյánə̀s činu... Ղիյánə̀s či haՂníćəղ.

¹¹ Ղիյánə̀s či haՂníćəղ čayəq^waՂáwəł Ղի? šótəղ k^{wi} tím ya? Ղa? cə stáćəղ xáćəղs.

¹² Ղի? լáý Ղu? xənՂátəղ Ղa? k^{wi} sx^wՂիյás Ղa? k^{wə} stúta?wi? Ղála? Ղa? tə stú?wi?

¹³ níł suՂyaՂyaՂնիտս či sq^wáq^{wi}?s canu snáyaՂnə̀k^w k^wa? qə̀aՂnítəղ či syá?təղs Ղa? či sq^wćútəղs.

¹⁴ Ղի? níł suՂnə̀x^wq^wáyək^wə̀ns k^{wi} tím ya?, “Ղóy[’] k^{wi} či nə̀spá?əct k^wánəղəտ լa?k^wáct.”

¹⁵ suՂštəղs Ղի? ՂիյaՂnəղիտս cə sղիյánt Ղa? լáý[’] Ղu? štəղ cə snáyaՂnə̀k^w.

¹⁶ ՂuՂի?yəqáł Ղa? cə sx^wՂիյá Ղa? tím.

¹⁷ níł suՂnə̀x^wq^wáyək^wə̀ns k^{wi} tím Ղa? či sղóy[’] k^wa? pá?əts k^wánəղəտ լa?k^wáct.

¹⁸ níł suՂk^wánəղəts.

¹ Tim was there at Pysht.

² That’s where his village was.

³ It’s where his house was.

⁴ The tide went out.

⁵ The water dried up.

⁶ Tim was walking.

⁷ He got to Deep Creek.

⁸ Then he came... went back.

⁹ He went to Pysht where his home was.

¹⁰ He heard some... he heard people talking.

¹¹ He heard talking in back and Tim was walking on the tide flats that were dry.

¹² And what happened to him where he was at the creek did here, too here at the river.

¹³ Then he was listening to those ghosts that were threatening to get ready to kill him talking.

¹⁴ Then Tim thought, “I better try to run away.”

¹⁵ So he walked and he listened to the rocks where the ghosts also walked (he listened for their footsteps).

¹⁶ They blocked Tim’s way.

¹⁷ So Tim thought that he better try to run away.

¹⁸ So then he ran.

¹⁹ And those ghosts in back ran, too.

²⁰ And it got to where Tim was there on the beach.

²¹ And there were small rocks and sand.

19 ʔiʔ ʎáy'kʷə ʔuʔ kʷánəŋət činu snáyaʔnəkʷ
čayəqʷaʔáwəł.

20 ʔiʔ tás sxʷʔiyá ʔaʔ tím ʔiyá cə cácu.

21 ʔiʔ s... sŋəyaʔŋaʔánt tinu ʔiʔ ti pɣʷəčən.

22 ʔiʔ níʔ ti suʔxəpʰs tinu sŋəyaʔŋaʔánt ʔiʔ
txʷaʔsmíʎi kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəs ti sxʷʔiyás ti stáčəŋ.

23 qʷsəŋ ʔiʔ qʷíʔ.

24 ʔuʔqéʔqaʔ tə sŋiyánt ʔiʔ ʔáw...

25 ʔiʔ níʔ húy ʔuʔ skʷʎiʔnuʔhiyicúts kʷi tím ʔaʔ
c sʔiyás ʔaʔ cə nuʔqʷsəŋ smíʎi.

26 ʔiʔ ʔáwə kʷaʔ kʷánəŋəts ʔaʔ či xʷəŋ cə
snáyaʔnəkʷ ʔaʔ či sŋiyánt.

27 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔʎúynəxʷ... ʎúynəxʷs cə snáyaʔnəkʷ.

28 ʔiʔ ʎaʔkʷáct.

29 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔhúys.

30 ʎúyəss kʷi snáyaʔnəkʷ.

31 níʔ suʔhiyicúts.

32 hiyicút kʷi tím yaʔ.

33 ʎáw'ʔaʔ cə snáyaʔnəkʷ.

34 And that's the end of that story.

22 And then it got to the end of the small rocks
and became mud or whatever where it's tidal
flats.

23 It was solid but watery.

24 The rocks were loose and not...

25 Tim only saved himself there where it was
kind of solid mud.

26 The ghosts couldn't run fast on the rocks.

27 He managed to leave... he managed to leave
the ghosts behind.

28 And he got away.

29 And so they quit.

30 He left the ghosts.

31 So he saved himself.

32 The late Tim saved himself.

33 He escaped from the ghosts.

34 And that's the end of that story.

46 Ghosts Drop Rocks

čacmaŋcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostsDropsRocks.mp3

This eleventh in the series of ghost stories is about another of Tim Pysht's encounters with ghosts. This one takes place on the beach at the west side of the mouth of the Elwha near the Place cemetery, which is where Tim Pysht lies today. The area of the Klallam cemetery on Place Road is now surrounded by the houses of white people, some of whom have also reported feeling the presence of ghosts there. In this story, Tim is gathering driftwood when rocks start dropping near him. He knows it is ghosts from the cemetery that are throwing the rocks at him. He escapes by walking far out into the salt water until only his head is showing. The ghosts then quit throwing rocks at him.

¹ níl ŋu?... níl k^{wi} tím ya?

² ŋiŋšótəŋ ŋa? cə cácu ŋála? ŋa? tiə ŋéŋx^wa?

³ ŋuŋmák^wəŋ ŋa? tə q^wəŋtəŋ sčəŋyaŋččáŋi.

⁴ níl suŋyáqš ŋa? tə smaŋk^waŋáy.

⁵ níl suŋyáqš ŋi? ŋuŋiŋšótəŋ ŋi? k^{wi}ŋəŋŋá sótəŋ cə sŋiyánt.

⁶ čəyq sŋiyánt.

⁷ ŋiyəwəŋ ŋa? k^{wi} tím ya?

⁸ ŋuŋtəŋŋəŋ k^wa? ŋuŋčsəyuŋs.

⁹ ŋuŋiyá čtə či snáyaŋnək^w či suŋtəŋŋəŋs.

¹⁰ čaŋsútəŋ čəyq sŋiyánt tə sótəŋ ŋéyəwəŋ ŋa? k^{wi} tím ya?

¹¹ níl suŋsáysiŋs ŋi? hiyá? łcú.

¹² ŋúx^w ŋa? cə q^wú? łłálc.

¹³ ŋi? níl suŋsóləŋs ŋu? čaŋsútəŋ.

¹⁴ níl suŋsíč^wəŋs.

¹⁵ hiyá? ŋəck^wiyəŋ.

¹⁶ ŋi? təs ŋa? cə x^wéŋi ŋa? cə ščtəŋx^wəŋ.

¹⁷ ŋi? tx^wúy cə sq^wúŋiŋs ŋu? ŋəsŋéŋəŋ.

¹⁸ ŋi? níl suŋk^wáŋətəŋs ŋa? cə snáyaŋnək^w.

¹⁹ húy č sčəŋsútəŋs.

²⁰ ŋi? uŋ... ŋuŋtx^wŋiyá ŋu? ŋəsqásl k^{wi} tím ya?

²¹ níl suŋhúys sčəŋsútəŋs.

²² ŋi? suŋəŋŋás síx^wəŋ tán.

²³ ŋəŋŋás həwíyŋ túk^w.

²⁴ And I think that's about all of that story.

¹ Then... That was the late Tim.

² He was walking on the beach here at Elwha.

³ He was picking up small pieces of bark brought in by the waves.

⁴ Then he got up to the cemetery.

⁵ He was walking even with it and rocks came falling.

⁶ They were big rocks.

⁷ They were right beside the late Tim.

⁸ They were missing him when they were throwing.

⁹ It must have been ghost there that were missing him.

¹⁰ The late Tim was having big rocks thrown at him falling right by him.

¹¹ He was afraid and went toward the water.

¹² He went to the salt water.

¹³ And they kept on throwing at him.

¹⁴ Then he waded.

¹⁵ He went far out from shore.

¹⁶ And got there far from land.

¹⁷ And only his head was showing.

¹⁸ Then the ghosts let him go.

¹⁹ They quit throwing at him.

²⁰ And... The late Tim stayed in the water.

²¹ They quit throwing at him.

²² And so he came wading ashore.

²³ He came back home.

²⁴ And I think that's about all of that story.

47 The Ghost Gaff Hook (first version)

čac̣maʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

October 13, 1993

GhostGaffHook.mp3

In the early 20th century, Native Americans were barred from fishing by Washington state law. [5] To avoid arrest, they were forced to fish in the rivers at night during the salmon runs. For this night fishing, they used a long-handled gaff hook to feel around for the salmon and then snag them. In those days, several elders have said, salmon in the Elwha River were so plentiful, you could almost walk across the river on their backs. This is the first version of Ed's eleventh and last ghost story told in October 1993. In this story, Tim Pysht's brother, yəwíntən Pysht Jack (1834-1934) goes to the river at night to gaff some spring salmon as they move upriver. While watching the fish in the bright moonlight, he sees a gaff hook extending toward him out of the dark. He grabs at it, but it shrinks back. It happens again, so he decides he had better leave that place.

¹ ʔiʔ kʷi sʔúqʷaʔs yaʔ, Pysht Jack.

² ʔiyá yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi ʔáʔiŋs ʔaʔ kʷi nəcót ʔálaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi slánis ʔaʔ kʷi nəcót.

³ ʔiʔ stíkʷəns yaʔ kʷi yəwíntən.

⁴ níʔ kʷaʔčaʔ suʔálaʔs ʔuʔ... What do you call that...

⁵ ʔiʔ uʔiyá... táŋən.

⁶ ʔəsnát ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts ti líkʷəns ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ ti stúʔwiʔ.

⁷ hiyáʔ qʷúʔqʷi, qʷúʔqʷi.

⁸ ʔuʔyaʔyíyən.

⁹ níʔ sxʷʔiyás ʔiʔʔaʔkʷəyus ʔaʔ ti kʷítšən.

¹⁰ níʔ suʔxʷəŋaʔlən.

¹¹ ʔəy'cə snát... ʔəsnát.

¹² kʷə... I know what that moonlight was now I forgot it.

¹³ ʔəy'ʔəsnát.

¹⁴ ʔuʔəsʔéʔnəŋ tə xənəstaŋ.

¹⁵ ʔəsʔéʔnəŋ tə ʔuʔxənəstaŋ.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ ʔaʔáʔmət ʔaʔ cə qʷúʔqʷiʔ sqiyáyŋxʷ.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... ʔəsxʷaʔŋáʔl.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ... I don't know what they call brush.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ ʔaʔáʔmət kʷaʔčaʔl ʔiʔ ʔənʔá kʷəns cə líkʷən.

²⁰ ʔənʔá ʔiʔ ʔúxʷnəsən kʷinu yəwíntən yaʔ.

²¹ níʔ yaʔ suʔc̣iŋis cə líkʷən.

²² ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts ʔiʔ qəc̣əts cə líkʷəns.

²³ ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ʔkʷnás.

²⁴ ʔiʔ suʔʔáys... ʔáys ʔə... ʔəmət.

²⁵ sxʷaʔŋáʔl.

¹ And his late brother, Pysht Jack.

² He was there at my father's house where my father's wife was.

³ She was the niece of Pysht Jack.

⁴ So he was there... What do you call that...

⁵ He was there... It was evening.

⁶ It was night and he took his gaff and went to the river.

⁷ He went down the river, downstream.

⁸ He went far.

⁹ That's where he was fishing for spring salmon.

¹⁰ So he rested.

¹¹ The night was good.

¹² I know what that moonlight was now I forgot it.

¹³ It was a nice night.

¹⁴ Everything was visible.

¹⁵ He could see everything.

¹⁶ And he was sitting on a dead tree.

¹⁷ And so... He was resting.

¹⁸ And... I don't know what they call brush.

¹⁹ He was sitting and he saw a gaff hook come.

²⁰ It came and went at the late Pysht Jack.

²¹ Then the gaff hook got close.

²² He grabbed at it and the gaff hook shrank back.

²³ And he didn't get it.

²⁴ And again he... again he... sat down.

²⁵ He rested.

²⁶ And then... it wasn't long and the gaff hook came again.

²⁷ It came.

²⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... ʔáwə c híc ʔiʔ ʔənʔá ʔáy cə
 ʔíkʷən.
²⁷ ʔənʔá.
²⁸ ʔiʔ níʔ ɛ̣ʔ suʔcɪŋis ʔiʔ kʷənts.
²⁹ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔcʰsəts cə ʔíkʷən.
³⁰ hiyáʔ həwíyəŋ.
³¹ níʔ suʔqʷáyəkʷəns kʷi yəwíntən yaʔ, “ʔəyʔkʷi
 ɛ̣i nəslúyəs tiə nəsxʷʔálaʔ.
³² túkʷ caʔn.”
³³ níʔ suʔtúkʷs.
³⁴ lúyəs kʷə sxʷʔiyás kʷəsə snúʔnəkʷ
 ʔaʔkʷítəŋáyŋənʔ kʷə yəwíntən.
³⁵ hiyáʔ túkʷ.
³⁶ And that’s about all of that story. It was Tim’s
 brother.

²⁸ It came close and he looked at it.
²⁹ Then he hit the gaff.
³⁰ It went back.
³¹ Then the late Pysht Jack thought, “I better
 leave this place where I am.
³² I’ll go home.”
³³ So he went home.
³⁴ Pysht Jack left the place where the ghost
 wanted to gaff him.
³⁵ He went home.
³⁶ And that’s about all of that story. It was Tim’s
 brother.

48 The Ghost Gaff Hook (second version)

ćacma?cút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 8, 1994

GhostGaffHook2.mp3

This version of Pysht Jack's encounter with the ghost gaff hook was told by ćacma?cút about eight months after the previous version was told. This version is longer, has more detail, and was told more dramatically than the first version. In this version, Pysht is looking for the best of all kinds of salmon—not only the spring salmon.² Pysht Jack was fishing and telling stories into his old age. At 100 years old, he was struck by a train. His grand-niece, Adeline Smith, sixteen years old at the time, called out to warn him of it, but his hearing and eyesight were failing.

¹ nēcāx^w ?a? k^wi k^whíc čičāw sk^wáči ?i?

ła?k^wóyu? ya? k^wi ná?cù? k^włčóq.

² Pysht Jack ya? ti snás.

³ ?i? ła?k^wóyu? ?i? ?u?ma?síts ti ?óy'k^wítšən.

⁴ ma?síts ?i? k^wíts ?i? q^wíjəts.

⁵ ?i? níl su?... níl čiči shu?húys ti s... nēcú?...

⁶ ?əsx^włčəj deep, deep hole there where all that salmon gather and when there's no more good ones that like he wants, he picks out the best ones when he's... ha, I'm talking English now. Well, I explain it to you before I say it anyway, I guess.

⁷ níl ti su?húys ti smé?sts ya? ?iyá ?a? ti ?əsx^włčəj' s^w?iyá ti s^wh'k^wítšən ?i? ti qččqs.

⁸ su?xónis... xónijínk^w.

⁹ nəx^wxónijínək^w sčánnəx^w.

¹⁰ níl ti su?əwk^ws ti ma?síts ?i? s^wíts ?ən?á q^wú?q^wi ?a? cə stú?wi?.

¹¹ s^wíts čáni.

¹² łáy táś ?a? tə s^w?iyás ti s^wh' sčánnəx^w.

¹³ ?i? níl su?mé?sts.

¹⁴ ?i? k^wónts čiči s^włé?ś ?i? k^wíts ?i? q^wíjəts.

¹⁵ ?i? ?u?xənáts ?i ?u?táci ?a? tə s^wpá?yúq^ws.

¹⁶ táči ?a? k^wə s^wpá?yúq^ws.

¹⁷ How could I say across the river?

¹⁸ ?i? níl k^wi su?qiqək^ws

¹⁹ qək^w.

²⁰ qək^w ?a? cə s^włá?k^wóyu?ś ?a? čiči sčánnəx^w.

²¹ k^wónns cə q^włáy' ?əs?é?əyuc ?a? tə stú?wi?.

¹ It was once long ago in days gone by and one old man was fishing with a gaff.

² His name was Pysht Jack.

³ He was gaffing and choosing the best spring salmon.

⁴ He choose it and he hooked it and he took it out.

⁵ And then... then he was finished his... one...

⁶ It was deep, deep hole there where all that salmon gather and when there's no more good ones that like he wants, he picks out the best ones when he's... ha, I'm talking English now. Well, I explain it to you before I say it anyway, I guess.

⁷ Then he finished his choosing there in the hole where there were lots of springs and cohos.

⁸ There were all... all kinds of them.

⁹ There were all kinds of salmon.

¹⁰ When what he was choosing was finished he moved it coming down the river.

¹¹ He moved it to a different place.

¹² He again got to a place where there were many salmon.

¹³ So he was choosing them.

¹⁴ Then he sees there was something he wants he'd hook it and haul it out of the water.

¹⁵ And he was doing that until he came to the bluffs.

¹⁶ He got to the bluff.

¹⁷ How could I say across the river?

¹⁸ And then he was tired.

² The spring salmon, *Oncorhynchus tshawytscha*, is also called 'Chinook salmon,' 'king salmon,' or 'tyee salmon.' It is the largest of the Pacific salmon species. The latter name, 'tyee,' is a Chinook Jargon word meaning 'chief, boss, king.' Chinook Jargon possibly got the word from Klallam *tayi* 'upstream.' The connection is that the spring salmon is the species that spawns the farthest upstream. The spring salmon is the *tayi* salmon.

22 níł suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə qʷláy.
 23 ʔiʔ níł suʔnəxʷ cəʔwáćəŋs.
 24 ʔəmət xʷáŋaʔləŋ.
 25 ʔaʔáʔmət kʷaʔćaʔl ʔuʔhúy ćʔuʔ kʷəníts cə
 scǎnnəxʷ ʔaʔ táʔaʔis.
 26 táʔaʔis ʔiʔ ʔiyánəs činu ʔaʔtíšəŋ.
 27 I don't know what that brush is in our
 language.
 28 ʔiyánəs cə ʔaʔtíšəŋ.
 29 suʔćəyəss kʷənts či sxʷʔiyás ʔaʔ... Anyway
 that's where that thing was crashing the brush.
 30 ʔiʔ kʷənəs cə h́kʷən ʔənʔá ʔiʔúʔtì.
 31 ʔənʔá ʔúʔtì txʷʔúʔuxʷ ʔaʔ cəwɪɪl kʷlćəq
 ləʔkʷəyʊʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔəsnát.
 32 ʔiʔ níł suʔćiŋis cə h́kʷən.
 33 ʔiʔ ʔćŋíns q kʷə kʷlćəq yaʔ, Pysht Jack, ʔaʔ či
 sʔkʷnákʷs kʷaʔ ćəyəss.
 34 ʔiʔ níł suʔćəyəss ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts yaʔ.
 35 ʔiʔ níł ʔuʔ... níł suʔ... I don't know what
 “shrink” means in our language. Oh,
 36 ʔćəct.
 37 ʔćəct cə h́kʷən. It shrank.
 38 hiyáʔ ʔćəct ʔi ʔuʔtəs ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyás canu
 snúʔnəkʷ ʔəskʷáʔkʷiʔ.
 39 níł suʔqaʔyúsəŋs ʔiʔ ʔáyʔkʷənts cə
 scənćánnəxʷ təŋúʔəŋ ʔaʔ cə stúʔwiʔ.
 40 níł suʔʔaʔʔlámis canu scǎnnəxʷ təŋúʔəŋ.
 41 níł suʔiyánəxʷs ʔáy či ʔaʔtíšəŋ. Movement in
 the brush.
 42 níł suʔ... ʔi ʔuʔáwə c ćəyəs ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxʷəŋ.
 43 ʔuʔŋaʔkʷaʔcút.
 44 ʔáwə c h́c ʔiʔ ʔáy ʔənʔá cə h́kʷən ʔúʔtì.
 45 A long pole supposed to be, but it wasn't a
 pole. It was a ghost pole.
 46 ʔənʔá kʷaʔćaʔl ʔiʔ ʔáy čiŋi.
 47 ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts yaʔ ʔiʔ ʔćəct cə h́kʷən.
 48 níł suʔnəxʷqʷáyəkʷəns kʷi kʷlćəq yaʔ, Pysht
 Jack, “ʔəyʔkʷi či nslúyəs tiə nsxʷʔáʔaʔ.
 49 I'm going to get away, get out of here.
 50 ʔəyʔkʷi či nəsłúyəs tiə nsxʷʔáʔa.
 51 túkʷ caʔn.”

19 He was sore.
 20 He was sore from gaffing for salmon.
 21 He saw a log at the mouth of the river.
 22 Then he left and went over to the log.
 23 And so that was his chair.
 24 He sat and rested.
 25 He was sitting and, apparently, just watching
 the salmon go up the river.
 26 They were going upstream and he heard
 something rustling.
 27 I don't know what that brush is in our
 language.
 28 He heard rustling.
 29 So he turned around and looked at where...
 Anyway that's where that thing was crashing the
 brush.
 30 And he saw a gaff hook come stretching.
 31 It came stretching toward that old man gaffing
 in the night.
 32 And then the hook got closer.
 33 The old man, Pysht Jack, thought he'd grab it
 when he turned around.
 34 And then he turned around and grabbed it.
 35 And then... Then... I don't know what
 “shrink” means in our language. Oh,
 36 It shrank.
 37 The gaff hook shrank. It shrank.
 38 It went shrinking and got to where that ghost
 was hidden.
 39 Then he looked away and again watched the
 salmon swimming in the river.
 40 Then he watched those salmon swimming.
 41 Then he again heard the rustling. Movement
 in the brush.
 42 Then he... But he didn't turn around quickly.
 43 He waited.
 44 And it wasn't long and the gaff came
 stretching again.
 45 A long pole supposed to be, but it wasn't a
 pole. It was a ghost pole.
 46 So it came closer again.
 47 And he grabbed it at it and the gaff shrank.
 48 Then the old man Pysht Jack thought, “I
 better leave this place where I am.
 49 I'm going to get away, get out of here.
 50 I better get out of here.

⁵² He thought to himself. So he gathered all the salmon that he caught. Put his rope through the gills.

⁵³ níl suʔx^wk^wústs cə sqéčəʔs.

⁵⁴ tk^wísts táyi ʔaʔ tə stúʔwiʔ.

⁵⁵ níl suʔčǎŋs ʔiʔ yəcústs k^wí stík^wəns yaʔ ʔaʔ k^wi k^wónnəs.

⁵⁶ snúʔnək^w hík^vən.

⁵⁷ That's about all I can tell you on that.

⁵¹ I'll go home."

⁵² He thought to himself. So he gathered all the salmon that he caught. Put his rope through the gills.

⁵³ Then he dragged his catch.

⁵⁴ He took them home up the river.

⁵⁵ Then he got home and told his late niece what he saw.

⁵⁶ It was a ghost gaff hook.

⁵⁷ That's about all I can tell you on that.

49 Hip Injury

ćacmaʔcút Ed Sampson, Sr.

June 14, 1994

BrokenHip.mp3

When he was just 13 years old, ćacmaʔcút was working for a logging company. When a big tree came down unexpectedly, he was thrown into a deep hole. He was badly injured with a broken hip, but received little help at the time. He comments about how the logging bosses care only about money and nothing about human life.

This was recorded June 14, 1994. It was the last story that ćacmaʔcút told us. He passed away in the spring of 1995.

¹ kʷi nəʂʌiʌaʔʌqɪ yaʔ, ʒúpən ʔiʔ híxʷs sçiʔánəŋ.

² ʒuʔmánʔ ʒuʔ sʌéʔʌqɪ ʔiʔ čsʌʌkʷ cn ʔaʔ či sčáy ʔaʔ či logging camp. I can't mention any name for Indian.

³ ʔiʔ ŋús skʷáci tə nəʂčáʔiʔ ʔiʔ máʔkʷɪ cn.

⁴ ʔənʔá stəŋ kʷi ʔəsʔáyəxʷ sqiyáyŋxʷ.

⁵ ní... ɣʷənánŋ ʔaʔ kʷə ʒuʔščəʔtəŋs.

⁶ néʔ... ʔiyá tiə... Ah, what is 'stump' now... I can't say 'stump'

⁷ nsxʷʔiyá ʔaʔ tə nsʔaʔáʔmət.

⁸ ʔiʔ ɣʷənánŋ ʔaʔ kʷə...

⁹ ʒuʔščəʔtəŋ cn ʔiʔ hiyáʔ kʷáyəŋ.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ qʷúʔqʷiʔ cn c ʔiʔkʷáyəŋ.

¹¹ ʔiʔ túxʷ ʒuʔ nówʔaʔ cə čəq sxʷcəyqʷəŋ.

¹² ní kʷi suʔiʔáwəŋəs či čúkʷss cə nəsqʷəyaʔšən.

¹³ paʔyástən kʷə.

¹⁴ ʔáwəŋə či čúkʷss či nshiyáʔ ʔúxʷnəsəŋ.

¹⁵ mánʔ ʒuʔ ʌəč cə ʔəscəyqʷəŋ.

¹⁶ ní suʔʌkʷətəŋs cə ʌəqšəŋs cə sʔáyəxʷ xʷanítəm ɣʷqʷiʔnác c ʔiyás.

¹⁷ páʔəts či nəʂʌkʷətəŋ ʔiʔ ʔəstáʔyəŋ.

¹⁸ ʔəstáʔyəŋ. ʔáw c...

¹⁹ ʒuʔmánʔ ʒuʔ ʌəč cə ʔəscəyqʷəŋ sčtəŋxʷən.

²⁰ ní sqiʔém či nəʂʌkʷətəŋ ʔaʔ canu.

²¹ ní suʔənʔás ʔiʔ ʌáyʔxʷátəŋ cə... xʷátəŋ cə náʔcúʔ ʔəsʔáyəxʷ.

²² ʔiʔ ní suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔxʷqʷiʔnác či shiyáʔs.

²³ ʔiʔ ní suʔʌ... cə kʷʌʔiyá ʔiʔčáʔi c sxʷátəŋs ʌkʷəts cə ʌáyəqšəŋs cə náʔcúʔ xʷátəŋ ʔaʔ canu sxʷcəyqʷəŋ.

²⁴ ní nsčəʔʌkʷnánŋ.

²⁵ ní nsuʔščəʔtəŋ.

¹ When I was a child, thirteen years old.

² I was very young and got a job at a logging camp. I can't mention any name for Indian. [Can't think of the Klallam word for it.]

³ And I was working four days and I got injured.

⁴ An old tree came down.

⁵ It was like it got hit.

⁶ There was... Ah, what is 'stump' now... I can't say 'stump'

⁷ It was where I was sitting.

⁸ It was like...

⁹ I got hit and went flying.

¹⁰ I was dead while I was flying.

¹¹ And went right into a big hole.

¹² There was nothing my partners could use.

¹³ They were white men.

¹⁴ There was nothing they could use to go for me.

¹⁵ The hole was too deep.

¹⁶ Then they held the shoes of a tall white man who was upside down.

¹⁷ They tried to get me but they couldn't reach.

¹⁸ He was too short to reach. He didn't...

¹⁹ The hole in the earth was too deep.

²⁰ I couldn't be grabbed by him.

²¹ Then they came and again lowered a... they lowered another tall one.

²² And then he went upside down as he went.

²³ And then... the one that was already there that was first lowered took the shoes of the other man lowered down that hole.

²⁴ Then they just managed to get me.

²⁵ Then I was pulled.

²⁶ The white man was pulled.

26 ščótəŋ cə swəyqɑ? xʷanítəm.
 27 níl kʷa?čəʔl suʔiʔlkwʲtíŋ ʔa? cə náʔcùʔ, čáʔsaʔ.
 28 ʔi? ʔuʔsqənáŋ cn ʔuʔəŋʔá ʔuʔínəŋ.
 29 sqənáŋ cn ʔa? cə nsqʷáyaʔšən.
 30 níl... níl syáyac ʔa? kʷi nščótəŋ ʔa? tə sqiyáyŋxʷ.
 31 ʔáwəŋə xʷéʔləm čúkʷss či nshiyáʔ ləʔnítəŋ ʔiʔ x... ʔiʔ ə... oh, yeah či sləʔnítəŋs cə nsxʲxínaʔ ʔiʔ xʷkʷótəŋ cn sqáŋ.
 32 ʔáwəŋə xʷéʔləm ʔa? tə donkey.
 33 čəʔúʔwəs st canu sxʷxʷókʷt ti qʷiqʷóli.
 34 níl nsuʔsqənáŋ ʔa? cə sxʷcəyqʷəŋ.
 35 ʔiʔ... I don't know what to call that carried me over to one side.
 36 sáʔətəŋ cn ʔiʔ štəŋjístəŋ ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə...
 37 ʔúxʷ cn ʔa? cə xʷéʔi ʔa? canu čəq qəmtón xʷéʔləm čʔiyá cə sʔáyəxʷ xʷéʔləm.
 38 ʔuʔhúy tə nsuʔxʷéʔitəŋ ʔa? cə sxʷʔiyá tə nsmáʔkʷl.
 39 ʔuʔ... ʔiʔ níl ʔuʔ nsxʷʔiyá.
 40 ʔiʔ mán' cn ʔuʔ qʷáʔqʷaxʷct.
 41 mán' ʔuʔ xəʔl.
 42 ʔuʔláyəqʷi tiə nscxáč.
 43 ləyəqʷi tiə nəscxáč ʔiʔ mán' cn kʷaʔčəʔl ʔuʔ qʷáʔqʷaxʷct ʔiʔ sqiyím.
 44 ʔawʔáwə c... ʔáwə cn c hiyáʔtəŋ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔa? cə sxʷʔiyás cə sŋəŋs ʔəttáwtʷ sxʷʔiyás ti sʔéʔt ti scáy ʔa? cə ʔəsqʷáʔliʔ.
 45 ʔuʔiyá cn ʔuʔ ʔiyá ʔa? tə sxʷʔiyáʔ čáʔil ʔa? tə yaʔyíy'ʔəssáwəʔ ʔa? canu.
 46 čəʔiyá ti nsuʔqʷáʔqʷaxʷct, qʷáʔqʷaxʷct, qʷáʔqʷaxʷct.
 47 níl suʔ... kʷlqiyəʔ čəŋʔíʔən.
 48 nsčəʔ... How do you say 'carry' anyway... hm...
 49 cəŋəʔtəŋ cn ʔa? cə náʔcùʔ swéʔwəs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔa? cə sxʷʔáyaʔyəŋ.
 50 čiláw nəcùʔ sčiləŋəŋ či sqiləém' či nštəŋ.
 51 čiláw kʷaʔčəʔl čiləyəs ʔkʷnókʷi čiləscəʔyəŋ, nscəʔyəŋ ʔiʔ čəʔštəŋnúnəŋ cŋ.
 52 nsuʔsxʷákʷiʔ. ʔuʔxʷəŋəŋ ʔa? ʔəc.
 53 sxʷákʷiʔ ʔəcltáyŋxʷ.
 54 níl suʔəsléʔləŋm's tə nəštəŋ.

27 So, then, I was held by the one, then two people.
 28 And they managed to get me out and come into view.
 29 I was gotten out by my co-workers.
 30 That's... that's what happened when I was hit by a tree.
 31 They had no rope to use to go and attach to me and... oh, yeah to attach to my legs to pull me out.
 32 There was no rope on the donkey [logging steam engine].
 33 We were using it to drag logs.
 34 Then I was taken out of the hole.
 35 And... I don't know what to call that carried me over to one side.
 36 I was lifted up and walked over to the...
 37 I went away from that big cable from where that tall rope was.
 38 They just put me aside from where I got injured.
 39 And that's where I was.
 40 I was really suffering.
 41 It hurt very much.
 42 My hip was smashed.
 43 My hip was smashed and I was really in pain and uncomfortable.
 44 Because not... I wasn't taken over to the bunkhouse where the loggers sleep.
 45 I was there at the place where we were working far into the bush there.
 46 I was just there suffering, suffering, suffering.
 47 Then... It was already noon, time to eat.
 48 My... How do you say 'carry' anyway... hm...
 49 I was carried by one young man and I was taken over to where the houses were.
 50 I couldn't walk for over a year.
 51 Time passed and my bones mended again, my bones, and I could just manage to walk.
 52 So I was crazy. It's like me.
 53 Crazy person.
 54 Then my walking was all right.
 55 And I went back to where I got hurt.
 56 And I went back to work.
 57 That's where I was until I got old.
 58 I never quit working.

⁵⁵ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn ʔuʔhəwíyŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷə
nəsxʷʔiyá yaʔ kʷi nəsmáʔkʷɫ.

⁵⁶ ʔiʔ ʔáy cn čáy.

⁵⁷ níʔ nsxʷʔiyá ʔi uʔkʷɫčqíyəŋ cn.

⁵⁸ ʔáwə cn c húy či nəščáʔi.

⁵⁹ I guess that's about all I can say about that.

⁶⁰ ʔáxəŋ kʷi siʔiʔámʔ ʔaʔ... ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə čəq táwn,
Seattle, húʔ q ʔiʔqʷúy cə sʔíʔáʔʔqɫ ʔiʔ ɣónʔ, ɣónʔ
tə sə ɣaʔkʷaʔcút ti scáyətəŋs ʔaʔSeattle.

⁶¹ níʔ suʔʔxʷiyastís či shiyís ti ʔəčtáyŋxʷ tə
siʔámʔ.

⁶² ʔuʔhúy či tálə ʔuʔ sxʷxʷənéʔwənis.

⁶³ I guess that's about all I can tell about that.

⁵⁹ I guess that's about all I can say about that.

⁶⁰ The bosses in the city, Seattle, said that if a
child dies there are many, many waiting to be
put to work in Seattle.

⁶¹ The bosses don't care about an Indian's life.

⁶² They only think about money.

⁶³ I guess that's about all I can tell about that.

Part 3: Jamestown—the Narratives of Billy Hall, Amy Allen, Emma Johnson, Emma Balch, Aurelia Celestine, and Ruth Shelton

By the 1960's when Laurence C. and M. Terry Thompson began recording the Klallam language, there were only two first-language speakers at Jamestown: slápcá? Elisabeth Prince (1889-1973) and Amy Allen (1887-1973). The Thompsons recorded both of them, but not many narratives—none from Elisabeth Prince and only the two presented here in narratives number 7 and 8 from Amy Allen. They also did not record any traditional name for either of them, and elders I worked with could remember only Elisabeth Prince's traditional name. They had both passed away before I began to study the language.

Fortunately, in the early 1950's Leon Metcalf, a Seattle area music educator with an early portable tape recorder and a fascination with languages, did record some Klallam language from Jamestown speakers. Metcalf lived near the Tulalip Reservation and made many recordings of various dialects of Lushootseed. [6] He apparently ran into Klallam speakers, mother and daughter k'wi?ás Emma Balch (1866-1961) and Aurelia Celestine (1886-1982), living at Lummi and recorded them. He recorded lists of words, stories, and as in narratives 9 through 16, below, audio messages from one elder to another.

tawi?ásəm Billy Hall (1869-1955) and xáyλu? Emma Johnson (1871-1957) were from Jamestown but were living at Elwha when these recordings were made. ši?ástənəw Ruth Shelton was living in the Bellingham, Washington area. She was originally from the former Klallam village of ?i?ínəs on the east side of Port Angeles, but left as a child with her father, syəhúmi, first to Jamestown, then to Lummi country when her home village was ravaged by introduced disease. Amy Allen was from Jamestown. Metcalf recorder her there in the early 1950s, and the Thompsons recorded her there in July 1968.

Portable tape recording technology was new and far from perfect in the 1950's. The tapes are very noisy, sometimes with background activity, and always with more or less static hum. Even without the background noise, the recordings sound muddy or muffled. Bea, Adeline, and I spent a lot of time and effort translating and transcribing these recordings. You will notice many instances of “[unintelligible]” in the texts. These were sections that we listened to over and over on more than one day, but could not figure out. Please listen to the recordings to hear this for yourself.

1 Sermon

tawiʔásəm Billy Hall

Sermon-BH.mp3



tawiʔásəm Billy Hall (1869-1955) was one of the first adopters of the Indian Shaker faith. Billy and his brother Jake Hall were well known leaders of the church and were important in its rapid expansion across the Olympic Peninsula and to Vancouver Island in the late 1800's.

Billy Hall was married to kʷənʔáwə Ida Balch, granddaughter of James Balch, the founder of the Jamestown community. Billy was the father of háyəsçáʔ Hazel Sampson, wife of çáçmaʔcút Ed Sampson. He was originally from Jamestown, but at the time of this recording, he was living at Elwha being taken care of by his daughter

and son-in-law. Adeline Smith remembered her older brother Ed driving Billy all over preaching when Ed and Hazel were first married.

çáyʔluʔ Emma Johnson can also be heard in this recording. Her comments are marked with EJ.

¹ mán' kʷə ʔuʔ ʔəy' nəxçɨn ʔaʔ tə nəsʔiyánəxʷ
kʷlə qʷáqʷi ʔəçtáyŋxʷ yaʔcustúnəʔ ʔaʔ çí
sʔəshúʔiʔs ti ʔəçtáyŋxʷ ʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷi sʷʔiyáʔ.

² ʔi uʔmán' cn ʔuʔ ʂaʔsúʔ ʔaʔ twawʔəsʔúʔʔəʔmɨ
ʔiʔ nəkʷə.

³ EJ: ʔuʔʔáy cn kʷ ʔuʔ xʷənʔáŋ' ʔuʔ ʔáy.

⁴ ʔáy cxʷ kʷə ʔuʔ xʷənʔáŋ.

⁵ ʔiʔ ʔístxʷ cxʷ kʷləwɨnɨʔ ʔuʔəsʷənʔáŋʔ.

⁶ suʔiʔqaʔqiyámictɨ.

⁷ ʔiʔ nɨʔ ʔuʔsʷəxónəʔ çí suʔəsʔúʔʔəʔmɨ çí
suʔəshúʔiʔ ɨ ççɨŋɨnɨ.

⁸ EJ: ʔó, ʔənsuʔyóq' ta ʔaʔ ti ʔánəʔ [BH: ʔáa] tə
siʔám.

⁹ EJ: ʔuʔxónə kʷaʔ ʔuʔəyən kʷə ʔuʔ ʔaʔ... kʷə
ʔuʔaʔkʷhíc.

¹⁰ EJ: ʔuʔáw c kʷəónnəxʷ yaʔ. [BH: ʔáa]

¹¹ EJ: syáʔišçən ʔaʔ ti nsqáqɨ.

¹² ʔiʔ ʔuʔmán' kʷaʔçəʔ ʔuʔ ʔəy' nəxçɨn ʔaʔ ti
nəsʔiyánəxʷ.

¹³ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔístxʷ q cn ʔaʔ kʷə.

¹⁴ ʔuʔmán' cn kʷə ʔuʔ qáqɨ.

¹⁵ ʔuʔsɨʔsúʔ ɨ cn ʔaʔ tə nsʔiyáʔnəxʷ kʷɨ
sʔúqʷaʔʔ, Emma, ʔaʔ çí sqʷáqʷis ʔaʔ ɨnɨŋʔ ʔaʔ ti
ʔuʔxənáʔ.

¹⁶ ʔuʔççáʔyəkʷ.

¹⁷ ʔunɨʔ kʷ ʔuʔçsʷʔáʔaʔs ʔaʔ Jamestown.

¹ I feel very good when I listen to the Indian
language telling us the situation of the people
here where we are.

² And I've very glad that you and I are still all
right.

³ EJ: I am also that way too.

⁴ You are that way too.

⁵ What can you do about it the way we are.

⁶ So we get weak.

⁷ And everything is all right in the way we think.

⁸ EJ: Oh, so you are right with our obedience to
[BH: yes] the Lord.

⁹ EJ: I was all well for... for a long time.

¹⁰ EJ: I didn't see it. [BH: yes]

¹¹ EJ: It's pitiful when I ache.

¹² And I am very happy to hear it.

¹³ And... And I would do that with it

¹⁴ I really hurt.

¹⁵ I'm glad to hear our sister, Emma, talking for
us all the time.

¹⁶ She's worrying.

¹⁷ She came here from Jamestown.

¹⁸ And it is my daughter that I'm here with who
looks after me.

¹⁹ Because again what would I do about it...

²⁰ I'm very poor and aching.

²¹ And still... I'll manage to be well someday.

²² I'm acknowledging you for your concern.

²³ And you are a poor person yourself.

18 ʔiʔ níl tsəwníł nəŋónaʔ nəsxʷʔáłaʔ ʔaʔ kʷə tə nəskʷəntəŋ kʷə.

19 ʔawłáy q cn ʔístxʷ...

20 ʔuʔmán cn ʔuʔ yəščənúŋət ʔuʔqáqł.

21 ʔiʔ twawníl ʔuʔawkʷ... ʔuʔłəmnínúŋət cn ʔaʔ čí ʔuʔčəntáŋ skʷáci.

22 nsuʔaʔáʔənc kʷi ʔaʔ čí n̄suʔkʷəmkʷaʔmáyməš.

23 ʔi uʔnákʷə yəščənúŋət ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.

24 EJ: mm.

25 ʔi uʔnəłtíxʷ kʷi čí ʔuʔ sʔəxónəs čí sʔiyəməyámšł.

26 níl ʔuʔ sʔəxónəs čí suʔəsłúʔłəməs txʷúxʷtxʷ ʔaʔ kʷə cíčłsiʔám.

27 txʷúxʷtxʷ kʷaʔ ʔaʔ čí xáʔyəs.

28 txʷúxʷtxʷ ʔaʔ kʷə xáʔis.

29 ʔəy'nəmə.

30 níl skʷáʔł sʔxʷkʷənʔúʔəs.

31 níl skʷáʔł siʔámł.

32 As God is our chosen father, you know. There is no other father, you know, besides him but him. To the whole world which will believe and give our whole selves to God. We never know that before, you know, until God have mercy, you know,

33 txʷúxʷ ʔaʔ čí naʔátəŋ 'Indians', you know.

34 They have no religion of any kind ʔaʔ kʷə kʷłhúy time, you know.

35 húy yaʔ cə ʔuʔstáxł ʔuʔ sʔəsʔúʔiʔs ʔuʔ xčtís kʷ ʔiʔčáʔi ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.

36 Until God blessed the Indians, you know, and give us the spirit, you know, tiə níl ʔəy'łkʷtíł

37 ʔəy'skʷənáŋət ʔaʔ cíčłsiʔám.

38 Which reflects, you know, the whole world, you know, tiə háʔł ttáʔwiʔ skʷənáŋət ʔaʔ cíčłsiʔám.

39 And if all the Indians, like us, you know, bow down to the Lord God, you know, and come to Jesus Christ, ʔiʔ níl suʔhiyinínúŋəts čí ʔuʔxónł ʔəčtáyŋxʷ this place here tiə sxʷʔáłał.

40 It is nothing but a practicing place for lives of the people. Whoever there is that gonna believe, you know, will meet in heaven, you know. As

24 EJ: Yes.

25 And let everyone of us be strong.

26 Everything is all right that is let go toward God.

27 EJ: Let it go toward God.

28 Let it go toward God.

29 Holy spirit.

30 He is the one we look toward.

31 He is our Lord.

32 As God is our chosen father, you know. There is no other father, you know, besides him but him. To the whole world which will believe and give our whole selves to God. We never know that before, you know, until God have mercy, you know,

33 It goes toward what they call "Indians", you know.

34 They have no religion of any kind in time past, you know.

35 The wrong way was the only way the people before us knew.

36 Until God blessed the Indians, you know, and give us the spirit, you know, this good thing we are holding.

37 It's the good power of the Lord.

38 Which reflects, you know, the whole world, you know, this blessed bright power of the Lord.

39 And if all the Indians, like us, you know, bow down to the Lord God, you know, and come to Jesus Christ, and all of us Indians will be saved this place here here where we are

40 It is nothing but a practicing place for lives of the people. Whoever there is that gonna believe, you know, will meet in heaven, you know. As the lord says when he come at the time he got here, you know.

41 And he is my master today. I have no other master, you know, besides the Lord God is the only one of the whole world. And I wish all the peoples, you know, all the poor people would change their ways, you know, and come to the Lord.

42 All people, you know, our Klallam people, you know.

43 I'm talking to Klallam now, you know

the lord says when he come ʔaʔ k^wi time yaʔ stáçis, you know.

⁴¹ And he is my master today. I have no other master, you know, besides the Lord God is the only one of the whole world. And I wish all the peoples, you know, çì ʔuʔxónò yəščənúnəʔ ʔəçtáyŋx^w would change their ways, you know, and come to the lord.

⁴² xónò ʔəçtáyŋx^w, you know, ʔəçtáyŋx^wł nəx^wsłáyəmł, you know.

⁴³ I'm talking to Klallam now, you know.

⁴⁴ tiə ʔəçə, xçít çì słáyəmúcən, you know.

⁴⁵ Because I born as a Klallam and I know the Klallam language, you know.

⁴⁶ It's one of the best language there is k^waʔ ʔuʔhúył ʔuʔ çəʔúʔwəs ʔaʔ çì ʔəy'cənił nəx^wsłáyəmúcən sq^wáy.

⁴⁷ ʔi ʔuʔhúʔ cx^w çəʔúʔwəs ʔaʔ çì ʔəsqiʔám' ʔiʔ nił suʔəstáçis k^waʔçəʔł.

⁴⁸ sʔúnəstəŋł ʔaʔ cícłsiʔám' ʔaʔ çì ʔuʔsk^wáʔł ʔuʔsk^wənəŋətəŋł.

⁴⁹ Such as Klallam word, you know, ʔiʔ cənił nəx^wsłáyəmúcən sq^wáy, you know.

⁵⁰ ʔi uʔmán' ʔuʔ çəq sx^wúyəm tx^wʔúx^w ʔaʔ ʔəçə ʔawimán' ʔuʔ nəslé'ə' sx^wç'iyás k^wi çiyəŋənt ʔiʔçáʔyə ʔəçtáyŋx^w nátəŋ great-grandfathers and grandfathers ʔaʔ ti x^wanítəm, you know.

⁵¹ But tiə sk^wənəŋəʔł ʔaʔ cícłsiʔám', nił k^waʔçəʔł nəsq^wáq^wi ʔaʔ çì ʔuʔ x^wənʔáŋ, you know,

⁵² tx^wʔáçəŋ' çì nətíx^włc, you know, ʔaʔ çì sk^wənəŋəʔł ʔaʔ cícłsiʔám'.

⁵³ ʔawhíł çəq nəsiʔiʔánəŋ çì ʔəy'xçŋín ʔaʔ cícłsiʔám' çì stx^wáʔənəs.

⁵⁴ Because, nił nəsiʔaʔk^wústəŋ ʔaʔ cícłsiʔám'.

⁵⁵ nəsiʔúnəstəŋ ʔaʔ cícłsiʔám' çì x^wənʔáŋ' nəsk^wənít caʔ k^wənətúy' çì ʔuʔ xónò cán q^wáy' tx^wʔúx^w ʔaʔ çì ʔəy'xçŋín ʔaʔ cícłsiʔám'.

⁵⁶ háʔnəŋ cn k^waʔçəʔł tx^wʔúx^w ʔaʔ nək^wə ʔiʔ háʔnəŋ cn k^wi tx^wʔúx^w ʔaʔ çə x^wanítəm táçì sk^wáʔs cənił sq^wáq^wi, sq^wáq^wi məšín çəʔúʔwəsł ʔaʔ tiə ʔáyənək^w. mási.

⁴⁴ This is me, who knows the Klallam language, you know.

⁴⁵ Because I born as a Klallam and I know the Klallam language, you know.

⁴⁶ It's one of the best language there is if we use the Kallam language only for good.

⁴⁷ If it is used for weakness, it is, therefore, wrong.

⁴⁸ It was given to us by the Lord to be ours to help us.

⁴⁹ Such as Klallam word, you know, and that Klallam language, you know.

⁵⁰ And it is very precious to me, because I really love it for it comes from our ancestors, the people who came before us called great-grandfathers and grandfathers by the whites, you know.

⁵¹ But this power of the Lord, that's what I'm talking about, you know.

⁵² My tongue is speaking of, you know, of the power of the Lord.

⁵³ It's because of the great knowledge I have from the good wisdom of the Lord, who it goes toward.

⁵⁴ Because, that's what I was taught by the Lord.

⁵⁵ I have been given a way to see along with everyone who believes in the good wisdom of the Lord.

⁵⁶ Thank you to you and thank you to the white man who got here who owns the recorder we are using today. Amen.

2 Kakantu

Amy Allen

Kakantu-AA.mp3



This is the story of the girl who was taken as a bride by the blackfish. We have two versions of this story from Martha John and another from Emma Balch.

Amy Allen (1887-1973) was about the same age as Martha John. She recorded this and the following four stories for Leon Metcalf in 1953. In the late 1960's, she also worked with the Thompsons, who recorded the two narratives following those.

¹ yəcúsc caʔn ʔaʔ kʷi sɣwíʔámis yaʔ kʷi ʔiyá yaʔ
ʔaʔ cə Port Townsend Lighthouse.

² Well you know that.

³ ʔiʔ kʷhíc scífs yaʔ ʔónaʔs yaʔ kʷi čif.

⁴ That's chief's daughter

⁵ ʔiʔ skʷəyəc yaʔ cə náʔcúʔ.

⁶ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə snát ʔiʔ kʷónits cə qáʔyəʔúməčən.

⁷ ʔəy' cə sʔaʔyácss.

⁸ suʔqʷáys cə ʔónaʔs cə siʔámí, “nəswəyqəʔ iq
yaʔ cə.”

⁹ suʔtáʔəns ʔaʔ cə táʔən ʔiʔ tsnósəŋ.

¹⁰ suʔqʷáys cə skʷəyəc, “ʔiʔ ʔuʔníf kʷə kʷi
ʔənsʔéʔ yaʔ?”

¹¹ suʔqʷáys cə skʷəyəc, “ʔəctíxʷ kʷi
ʔənsʔaʔčšúəŋ.”

¹² suʔtáʔəns ʔaʔ cə táʔən ʔiʔ qʷáy, “ʔəc caʔ kʷi.”

¹³ suʔkʷəyəŋs kʷlə cə qʷəní.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ qʷáy “nác! nác! nác!”

¹⁵ suʔhuʔstəŋs cə skʷəyəc.

¹⁶ suʔʔáys skʷáci čaʔqʷáy cə čif, “ʔuʔʔáytxʷ čí
ʔuʔ hiyáʔ.

¹⁷ ʔuʔkʷán cə nəʔónaʔ.

¹⁸ ʔáwə č'c sɣwáʔnínʔ čí nšʔaʔčšúst.”

¹⁹ suʔʔkʷətəŋs ʔaʔ cə qʔúməčən kʷləʔ.

²⁰ suʔhiyáʔtəŋs.

²¹ kʷənəʔnát kʷaʔčaʔ skʷikʷáci.

²² hiʔ qʷiŋətəŋ kʷləʔ ʔiʔ ʔáwənə sɣwəkʷəníts cə
kʷlqəʔxqíns, swəyqəʔs qʔúməčən.

²³ ʔáy kʷləʔ hiyáʔtəŋ ʔaʔ cə sɣwəʔiyás ʔəč ʔaʔ cə
ʔlálc.

²⁴ suʔʔáys qʷiŋətəŋ cə ʔónaʔs cə čif.

¹ I'm going to tell you the story of that place at
Port Townsend Lighthouse.

² Well you know that.

³ And long ago the chief had a daughter.

⁴ That's chief's daughter

⁵ And a slave was another one.

⁶ There in the night she saw the blackfish.

⁷ They had nice faces.

⁸ So the daughter of the chief said, “I wish he
were my husband.”

⁹ Evening came and he came for her.

¹⁰ The slave said, “He is the one you wanted.”

¹¹ The slave said, “Let me be your replacement.”

¹² So evening came and she said, “It will be
me.”

¹³ The seagull flew.

¹⁴ And it said, “Different! Different! Different!”

¹⁵ So the slave was brought back.

¹⁶ The next day the chief said, “You might as
well go.

¹⁷ My daughter is lost.

¹⁸ There is no way you can be substituted.”

¹⁹ So she was taken by the blackfish.

²⁰ She was taken away.

²¹ It was many days.

²² She was put ashore and didn't see the one she
was playing with, her blackfish husband.

²³ She was taken again to where the ocean is
deep.

²⁴ The daughter of the chief was put ashore
again.

²⁵ And then seaweed had grown on her face.

²⁶ Her mother spoke to her, “Don't ever come
back.

25 ʔiʔ kʷlən̄kʷáq cə šówi ʔaʔ cə sʔácss.
 26 suʔqʷiŋítəŋs ʔaʔ cə táns, “kʷlən̄tíxʷ ʔən̄shúy
 č̄i n̄sʔən̄ʔá.
 27 ʔáwə c ʔáy cə nsʔéʔ.
 28 ʔáwə c ʔáy.
 29 txʷn̄l̄ n̄sxʷnáʔəm.”
 30 n̄l̄ caʔ suʔhúys.
 31 ʔó, ʔiyá kʷaʔčaʔ hiyáʔ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ.
 32 ʔiʔ ʔəsláxʷl̄ ʔuʔ səm̄ixʷ ʔi ʔuʔhúʔ cxʷ qʷáy.
 33 kʷaʔ qʷáyəxʷ, ʔiʔ n̄l̄ suʔən̄ʔás pākʷəŋ caʔ
 xʷən̄ʔáŋ ʔaʔ kʷə kʷúʔət qáyŋən.
 34 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c xʷaʔn̄iŋ č̄i n̄sʔíst.
 35 húy kʷaʔ kʷl̄ʔuʔhiyáʔtxʷxʷ č̄i ʔəxʔác salmon
 ʔiʔ č̄aʔíst cxʷ.
 36 ʔawh̄l̄ kakántu caʔ ʔiyá.
 37 ŋənaʔs yaʔ cə č̄if.
 38 ʔiʔ n̄l̄ xʷən̄ʔáŋ cə story ʔaʔ kʷi ʔiʔč̄áʔi yaʔ.
 39 n̄l̄ kʷaʔčaʔ sxʷsəm̄ixʷ ti q̄əʔŋi.
 40 ʔáwə c qʷáqʷiʔ ʔaʔ č̄i sšéʔtəŋs ʔaʔ tsayə ʔəyʔti
 skʷənts.
 41 ʔiʔ n̄l̄ yaʔ kʷaʔčaʔ sxʷʔkʷətəŋs kʷhi ŋənaʔs
 kʷhi č̄if yaʔ.
 42 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c xʷaʔn̄iŋ č̄i sʔaʔč̄šústəŋs ʔaʔ cə
 skʷəyəc, ʔawh̄l̄ yaʔ č̄i sl̄éʔs cə ŋənaʔs cə č̄if ʔaʔ
 cə q̄l̄uməcən.
 43 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c xʷaʔn̄iŋ č̄i sʔaʔč̄šústəŋs ʔaʔ cə
 skʷəyəc.
 44 ʔiʔ n̄l̄ kʷl̄ə ŋənaʔs kʷi č̄if yaʔ ʔkʷətəŋ ʔaʔ cə
 q̄l̄uməcən.
 45 ʔiʔ n̄l̄ kʷaʔčaʔ sxʷxən̄ʔátəŋs around Point
 Wilson ʔaʔ č̄i skakántus.
 46 ʔiʔ n̄l̄ yaʔ sxʷʔiyás kʷi kakántu.
 47 ʔiʔ n̄l̄... And the same yet. And that’s the
 story.

27 I don’t want you again.
 28 Not again.
 29 You have become a monster.”
 30 So she will be finished.
 31 Oh, she went there and went.
 32 Be sure and be quiet if you talk.
 33 If you talk, it will come floating like a cattail
 mat.
 34 And you won’t be able to paddle.
 35 Only if you take some dried salmon then you
 can paddle.
 36 It’s because Kakantu is there.
 37 She’s the daughter of the chief.
 38 And that’s the way the story was of those who
 came before.
 39 That’s why girls are quiet.
 40 They don’t say their desires for one that’s
 good looking.
 41 That’s why the chief’s daughter was taken.
 42 And they were not able to change places with
 a slave because the blackfish wanted the chief’s
 daughter.
 43 And she can’t trade places with a slave.
 44 It was the daughter of the chief who was
 taken by the blackfish.
 45 And so they call the area around Point
 Wilson Kakantu.
 46 That’s where Kakantu stays.
 47 And it’s... And the same yet. And that’s the
 story.

3 Star Husbands

Amy Allen

StarHusbands-AA.mp3

This story, widespread among the native peoples of North America, is about sisters admiring stars and then being taken in their sleep to become the wives of the star men.

We have recorded two versions of this story told by Martha John. Amy's version differs in that there are only two sisters where there are three in Martha's version. Amy also has a different ending. There is a word here, *qatúš*, not recorded elsewhere. Bea Charles, Adeline Smith and Tom Charles all recognized the word, but did not know exactly what it referred to. Tom was not sure, but he said it was something like a kitten, but dangerous.

¹ čá?sa? qǎyaŋji? cə... cə ʔitt ʔa? cə táŋən.
² níł su?kʷənʔits cə ttǔwəsəna?
³ su?qʷáys cə ná?cù?, “ʔó, nu?ǎy' canu mán' ʔu? ʔǎy' shining.
⁴ níł iq nswǎyqǎ?.”
⁵ su?qʷ... su?qʷáys cə ná?cù?, “ʔó, níł cə ná?cù? nu?ǎy.
⁶ níł q nswǎyqǎ?.”
⁷ níł kʷə su?ətʔitts.
⁸ su?tǔínəsəŋs ʔa? cə čá?sa?
⁹ su?qʷáys kʷə cə čá?sa? qǎyaŋji?, “čǎxín cxʷ ʔay?”
¹⁰ su?qʷáys kʷə cə čá?sa? swǎyqǎ?, “ʔi ʔu?ǎc kʷi kʷi ʔənšé?təŋ.”
¹¹ “ʔó, ʔəsqi?ám' či shiyá?ł.
¹² mán' ʔu?... mán' ʔu? si?ám' kʷi?ə cǎtl.”
¹³ “ʔi? u?ǎc kʷi kʷi ʔənšé?təŋ.
¹⁴ ʔənʔá ca? cxʷ.”
¹⁵ níł kʷə su?nəxʷqʷúckʷəns.
¹⁶ ʔi? ča?łkʷətəŋ ʔi? hiyá?təŋ cǎ? kʷa? cə skʷáči.
¹⁷ níł kʷə su?nəxʷqʷi?qʷa?yǎ?wəns.
¹⁸ níł canu mán' ʔu? pǎq' ttǔwəsəna?
¹⁹ cǎqʷəŋ ti qqíyəŋs.
²⁰ ʔi? níł canu ʔáw c ʔu? mán' ʔu? nu?bright.
²¹ níł nu?ǎy'tə qqíyəŋs.
²² ʔáwə c nu?xʷənʔán ʔa? tə ná?cù?
²³ níł kʷa? su?máns ʔu? xál cə xčŋins cə čá?sa? qǎyaŋji ʔa? cə su?ǎyqǎ?
²⁴ níł su?łiyá?əŋs ʔa? či syács ca?
²⁵ twawʔi?šátəŋ kʷa? tsə qǎyaŋji ʔi? xʷtáqsən cə ná?cù? qǎ?ŋi?
²⁶ su?łkʷəts... “stánj kʷi ʔəwč?”

¹ Two young women slept in the evening.
² So they were looking at the stars.
³ One said, “Oh, that bright shining one is the good kind.
⁴ I wish it was my husband.”
⁵ The other one said, “Oh, that one is better.
⁶ He could be my husband.”
⁷ So they went to sleep.
⁸ Then those two came after them.
⁹ The two young women said, “Where are you from?”
¹⁰ The two men said, “It's me you were wishing for.”
¹¹ “Oh, we can't go.
¹² He's very... very important, our father.”
¹³ “But it's me you were wishing for.
¹⁴ You are going to come.”
¹⁵ So they gave up.
¹⁶ They grabbed them and they were taken away up into the sky.
¹⁷ So they were thinking.
¹⁸ It was that very white star.
¹⁹ His eyes were rotten.
²⁰ And the one that wasn't so kind of bright
²¹ He had better eyes.
²² He wasn't like the other.
²³ Then the two young women were very dissatisfied with the men.
²⁴ Then they looked for what they were going to do.
²⁵ While they were out walking, one of the girls' foot slipped through something.
²⁶ She took it... “What is it?”
²⁷ She took something kind of folded over.
²⁸ And got that thing that was going through.

27 suʔʌkʷəts cə nuʔəsnáŋəʔ.
 28 and ʔiʔ suʔʌkʷnákʷs canu ʔuʔscəʔqʷəŋ.
 29 suʔqʷáys, “ʔó, naʔníʔ yəxʷ yaʔ sxʷhiyáʔtəŋs
 ʔaʔ kʷi sʌkʷətəŋʔ.
 30 cǎʔətəŋ ʔaʔ tiə skʷáci.”
 31 suʔhiyáʔs č̣.
 32 qʷáy cə náʔcúʔ, “húỵ č̣i čáytuŋʔ ʔaʔ č̣i
 xʷéʔləm.”
 33 suʔčáys cə qǎyaʔŋi ʔaʔ cə xʷéʔləm.
 34 čáʔi cəniʔ suʔəyqəʔs ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔ stáŋ.
 35 skʷáci and skʷáci cə čáʔiʔ cə xʷéʔləm cə
 čáʔsaʔ qǎyaʔŋi.
 36 suʔhúys cə scǎʔis ʔaʔ cə xʷéʔləm.
 37 níʔ suʔqíqʔs ʔaʔ cə sqiyáyŋəxʷ.
 38 suʔqʷáys cə yúḷ, “ʔəctíxʷ ʔiʔčǎʔi ti nshiyáʔ
 stǎct.
 39 ʔiʔ húʔ caʔn tás ʔaʔ č̣i sc̣təŋxʷəŋ, ʔiʔ
 kʷaʔnéʔŋət caʔn.
 40 ʔiʔ míxʷəŋ caʔ tiʔə xʷéʔləm.
 41 ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔx̣čnákʷ ʔaʔ č̣i nsuʔtəs kʷaʔ ʔaʔ č̣i
 sc̣təŋxʷəŋ.
 42 ʔiʔ nəhtíxʷ ʔənsuʔəŋʔá stǎct.”
 43 ʔəŋʔá kʷaʔčǎʔi ʔaʔ cə scǎʔyəməs cə sʔəxtéʔəŋs
 cə cicáys ʔiʔ cə legs ʔaʔ cə ʔiʔhiyáʔ yaʔ
 ʔiʔčǎʔstǎŋ.
 44 suʔhúys ʔiʔstǎŋ.
 45 ʔiʔ suʔkʷaʔnéʔŋəts.
 46 ʔiʔ x̣čnás cə ʔuʔúyč̣, “tás ixʷ yaʔ č̣i sc̣təŋxʷəŋ.
 47 húỵ č̣i ʔəc caʔ hiyáʔ stǎŋ.”
 48 suʔhiyáʔs kʷlaʔ stǎŋ.
 49 suʔtəss ʔaʔ cə sc̣təŋxʷəŋ cə čáʔsaʔ.
 50 suʔštəŋs.
 51 štəŋ kʷaʔ cə čáʔsaʔ qǎyaʔŋi.
 52 twawx̣ʷəŋáŋ ʔiʔkʷəŋnəs cə ṣxʷəŋʔáŋ ʔaʔ kʷi
 qiʔatúš ʔaʔyaʔáʔiʔ.
 53 And they thought they were kittens.
 54 suʔʌkʷəts cə yúḷ.
 55 suʔx̣əŋʔátəŋs cə ʔuʔúyč̣, “ʔáwə qī c qatúš tiə!
 56 kʷánəxʷ st.
 57 nuʔxʷəŋʔáŋ ʔaʔ č̣i suʔṣxʷəŋʔa...
 sxʷəyaʔxʷəŋáʔəŋ.”
 58 suʔqʷáys cə yúḷ, “ʔuʔhayəháhaʔi.
 59 máṇ ʔuʔ nsǎéʔ.”

29 She said, “Oh, that’s where they took us from
 when they grabbed us.
 30 They brought us up to the sky.”
 31 They went.
 32 One said, “Let’s make a rope.”
 33 So the girls worked and worked on the rope.
 34 Their husbands were working at something.
 35 Day after day the two girls worked on the
 rope.
 36 They finished their work on the rope.
 37 Then they tied it to a tree.
 38 The older one said, “Let me be first to go
 down.
 39 And when I get to the earth, I’ll start running.
 40 And the rope will move back and forth.
 41 Then you’ll know that I reached the ground.
 42 And then you can come dropping down.”
 43 The hands and legs of those who dropped
 down were worn to the bone (by the rope).
 44 So she finished dropping.
 45 And she ran.
 46 And the younger one figured, “She must have
 reached the ground.
 47 Now it’s my turn to drop down.”
 48 So she went down.
 49 The two got to the ground.
 50 Then they walked.
 51 The two girls walked.
 52 They were still walking like that when they
 saw something like cute kittens.
 53 And they thought they were kittens.
 54 The older one took them.
 55 The younger one said, “This isn’t a kitten!
 56 We’ll throw it away.
 57 They’re like little... little monsters.”
 58 The older one said, “They’re kind of cute
 little things.
 59 I really like them.”
 60 So she tucked them into her coat.
 61 So they walked and walked and walked.
 62 It was like that.
 63 And her stomach started to tickle.
 64 It had turned into a worm.
 65 She held it.
 66 It wasn’t very long and the older one fell
 dead.

- 60 suʔk^wx^wnóčts.
 61 suʔštóŋs ʔiʔ štóŋ ʔiʔ štóŋ.
 62 suʔx^wənʔáŋs.
 63 ʔiʔ k^wʰk^wsíqəŋ k^wi čì ʎács.
 64 néʔənl scǝk^w wuʔ č tǝ caʔnil.
 65 ʎk^wtís.
 66 ʔáw^ʰk^wʎaʔ c híc cǝ yúl^ʰ yaʔ ʔiʔ štóŋ q^wúy.
 67 tx^wúy k^wʎaʔ cǝ ʔuʔúyč yaʔ ʔuʔ šótəŋ.
 68 suʔčǝnts cǝ sx^wtúnəqs yaʔ ʔaʔ cáw ʔaʔ beach.
 69 ʔiʔ čǝnts.
 70 tx^wúy k^wʎaʔ šótəŋ ʎiyán ʔaʔ čì sx^wtás caʔ.
 71 suʔtǝss ʔaʔ cǝ ʔáyaʔyəŋ.
 72 suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔčǝyǝx^w.
 73 ʔiʔ yácəŋ ʔaʔ čì syáʔct k^wi yúl^ʰ yaʔ.
 74 nil suʔʎk^wótəŋs.
 75 ʔiʔ nil sx^wʔiyátəŋs.
 76 ʔiʔ tx^wisčnǝk^wən ʔiʔ uʔʎk^wtíŋ.
 77 And that's the story that why girls should know better.

- 67 Now the younger one was the only one walking.
 68 She buried her sister at the beach.
 69 She buried her.
 70 She was walking alone looking for where to go.
 71 She got to some houses.
 72 So she went in.
 73 And she told what happened to the older one.
 74 Then she was taken.
 75 And that's where she was kept.
 76 They took pity on her and kept her.
 77 And that's the story that why girls should know better.

4 Owl Story

Amy Allen

OwlStory-AA.mp3

Like the Star Husbands story, a girl gets what she wishes for, then regrets it. In Klallam tradition, owls are associated with death. According to čačma?cút Ed Sampson, the screech owl is the ghost of a woman and the great horned owl is the ghost of a man.

¹ Here's láy another story ʔa? k^wi
čáʔyaʔyéʔwən ʔuʔłx^wiyuʔús sq^wáys.
² ʔiʔšótəŋ č'yaʔ along the beach.
³ ʔiʔ k^wón̄ts cə... cə ʔəshúʔitəŋ.
⁴ sk^wáʔs yaʔ k^wi q^wúy ʔəčtáyŋəx^w yaʔ.
⁵ sʔácss yaʔ ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás yaʔ ʔaʔ cə sčəntəŋs.
⁶ suʔq^wáys k^właʔčəaʔ k^wi cə qǎʔŋi, “ʔó, ʔáy'ix^w
yaʔ u k^wi swéʔwəs ix^w yaʔ čk^wáʔ ʔaʔ cə sʔács.
⁷ nswəyqəʔ yəq yaʔ.”
⁸ k^waʔ suʔtəŋəns ʔiʔ ʔətʔitt cə qǎyaʔŋi.
⁹ k^waʔ suʔtsnósəŋs.
¹⁰ suʔq^wáys łaʔ, “čəx̄in cx^w ʔayʔ
¹¹ čif k^wiʔə nəcót.
¹² sqiʔám či nsʔənʔá.”
¹³ “ʔiʔ uʔəc k^wi k^wi ʔənsšéʔtəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi
nšʔiʔšótəŋ.”
¹⁴ ʔó, ʔiʔ ʔuʔtx^wsáʔx^wəŋ k^włə.
¹⁵ tx^wsáʔx^wəŋ k^wł.
¹⁶ suʔq^wáys, “k^włáy cx^w təŋən ʔiʔ čəʔənʔánəsəŋ.
¹⁷ háʔu caʔ k^wiʔə nəcót.
¹⁸ čif k^wiʔə nəcót.”
¹⁹ ʔó, níl k^waʔ suʔánəls tə snúʔnək^w ʔučtə.
²⁰ suʔtácis k^wə cə ʔáyənát.
²¹ k^włəʔ suʔicəŋs.
²² hiyáʔ k^wə haqíct ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔúʔtxs ʔuč.
²³ níl k^wə suʔiʔéʔsts.
²⁴ ʔáwə c híc caʔníl swəyqəʔ sq^wúʔšəns yaʔ
ʔiʔččətəŋx^wcínəŋ.
²⁵ suʔq^wáys cə qǎʔŋi, “ʔéé, ʔəstúʔŋət ʔay'
ʔənsq^wáq^wiʔ ʔaʔ tə x^wənʔáŋ.
²⁶ ʔi ʔuʔnək^w k^wi sʔənʔansəŋúŋl yaʔ ʔaʔ k^wi
nəsʔéʔtt.”
²⁷ suʔłáys ʔist.
²⁸ ʔáwə híc ʔiʔ ʔáy ččətəŋx^wcínəŋ.
²⁹ ʔáwə híc ʔiʔ k^waʔk^wəyəŋ k^wə.
³⁰ čəčtəŋəx^w ʔučtə.
³¹ hiyáʔ.

¹ Here's again another story about envy and
talking foolishly.
² She was walking along the beach.
³ And she looked at... an artifact.
⁴ It had belonged to a person that had died.
⁵ It was his face there where he was buried.
⁶ Therefore she said, “Oh, he must have been a
nice young man who had that face.
⁷ I wish he had been my husband.”
⁸ When it was evening and the girls slept.
⁹ When he came for her.
¹⁰ She said, “Where are you from?”
¹¹ My father is the chief.
¹² I can't come.”
¹³ “It was me you were wishing for while you
were walking.”
¹⁴ Oh, but she was reluctant.
¹⁵ She was reluctant.
¹⁶ So she said, “Come again in the evening and
get me.
¹⁷ My father will be away.
¹⁸ My father is the chief.”
¹⁹ Oh, then the ghost agreed, as expected.
²⁰ He got there the next night.
²¹ She got dressed.
²² She went and pushed herself out on the canoe.
²³ Then she was paddling.
²⁴ It wasn't long and the man who was her
companion was talking like an owl.
²⁵ The girl said, “Hey, why are you talking that
way?
²⁶ It was you who came for us when I was
sleeping.”
²⁷ So she paddled again.
²⁸ Not long and he was talking like an owl again.
²⁹ It wasn't long and he flew.
³⁰ He was an owl, of course.
³¹ He went.
³² The girl was left paddling alone.

³² tx^whúʔi k^wlə ʔéʔst cə qǎʔŋi.
³³ šítəŋ yaʔ ʔaʔ cə sʔács ʔəshúʔitəŋ yaʔ ʔaʔ cə
 mák^waʔ.
³⁴ šítəŋ cə qǎʔŋi.
³⁵ níʔ sx^wníʔs ti qǎʔŋi ʔáw c šéʔtəŋ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔ
 xə́nə k^wə́nínəs.
³⁶ k^wləʔ suʔéʔsts.
³⁷ ʔéʔst ʔuʔ húʔiʔ k^wlə.
³⁸ x^wuʔúŋ ʔəl ʔéʔsts.
³⁹ k^wəyəŋ k^wə k^wi čəčtəŋəx^w ʔučtə šéʔtəŋs yaʔ.
⁴⁰ suʔtáns ʔaʔ cə x^wíyŋəx^w ʔučtə.
⁴¹ suʔčtátəŋs, “čəxín cəx^w?”
⁴² suʔyəcəms, “ʔóc k^wi ŋənaʔ k^wəšə číf.”
⁴³ níʔ k^wə suʔhiyáʔtəŋs cə sq^wáy ʔaʔ či sk^wə́nnəŋs
 k^wsí ŋənaʔs tǎn ʔuʔ ʔiʔhúʔhuʔhiʔ.
⁴⁴ k^waʔ suʔhiyáʔs cə céʔcts.
⁴⁵ k^waʔ suʔtákw^{ss} cə ŋənaʔs yaʔ.
⁴⁶ láʔnəq ʔaʔ cə ŋən tálə ʔiʔ cə ŋən sʔíʔən ʔaʔ cə
 ŋənaʔ šítəŋ cə sʔács yaʔ ʔaʔ cə mák^waʔ.
⁴⁷ níʔ ʔayʔ ʔuʔ ʔənʔá héʔyəŋ ʔaʔ ti qǎʔŋi či
 snuʔ...
⁴⁸ ʔáwə c ʔuʔ nuʔsx^wák^wi ʔiʔ níʔ caʔ
 suʔl^wknáx^{ws} či ʔuʔəyʔ ʔəs^lúʔl^wəmí sq^wúʔšən.
⁴⁹ And that’s the story.

³³ She wanted the carved face that was at the
 grave.
³⁴ The girl desired it.
³⁵ That is why a girl should not be wishing for
 everything she sees.
³⁶ So she was paddling.
³⁷ She was paddling alone.
³⁸ She was crying while she was paddling.
³⁹ The owl that she had been desiring
 predictably flew away.
⁴⁰ So she landed at a village.
⁴¹ She was asked, “Where are you from?”
⁴² She told them, “I am the daughter of the
 chief.”
⁴³ Then they took him the word that his daughter
 had been seen landing all alone.
⁴⁴ So her father went.
⁴⁵ So he bought his daughter.
⁴⁶ There was a big give-away of much money
 and much food for the daughter who had desired
 the face at the grave.
⁴⁷ Then it came falling to the girl the...
⁴⁸ Don’t be foolish and then, she’ll get a nice
 suitable husband.
⁴⁹ And that’s the story.

5 The Envious Sister-in-law

Amy Allen

EnviousInLaw-AA.mp3

On the recording, Leon Metcalf introduces this as the story of the envious brother-in-law, and Amy repeats that in English. But in this story, it is clearly the sister-in-law that is envious of the success of her sister's husband.

¹ Here's another story ʔaʔ či nəsyəcúsc hayə ʔaʔ kʷi... ʔaʔ kʷiʔə taʔyús.

² sʔúqʷaʔs cə məliyíti ʔaʔ cə...

³ ʔiʔ čsʔúqʷaʔ cə sláni.

⁴ ʔiʔ mán ʔuʔ ʔəyʔ.

⁵ mán ʔuʔ ʔlʷnánʔəs ti ʔəyʔsʔifləns cə swəyqʷaʔs cə saʔəyčəns.

⁶ níʔ kʷaʔ suʔmánis ʔuʔ nuʔnəxʷčiyʷəyʔwən ʔučtə.

⁷ čiyʷəyʔwən ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔmánʔsuʔ... mánis ʔuʔ ʔuʔəyʔ ʔuʔ nəxʷsl̥iyʷáməxʷ

⁸ nəxʷsl̥iyʷáməxʷ cə swəyqʷaʔs cə sʔúqʷaʔs.

⁹ níʔ kʷaʔ suʔyúyts cə sčutáyəls kʷaʔ hiyáʔəs ʔaʔ cə ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔáckʷl̥.

¹⁰ suʔánis cə sčutáyəʔ, swəyqʷaʔs cə saʔəyčəns.

¹¹ hiyáʔ ʔučtə kʷi či xčɣíns ʔaʔ či shiyáʔs.

¹² suʔhiyáʔs ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔáckʷl̥.

¹³ suʔxənʔáxʷs cə sčutáyəʔs, “txónəŋ cəxʷ ʔaʔ ti ʔáʔaʔ ʔiʔ txónəŋ cə ʔaʔ ti ʔáʔaʔ.”

¹⁴ suʔhiyáʔs kʷaʔ.

¹⁵ ʔánəʔ.

¹⁶ ʔáwənəʔ sɣčíts ʔaʔ či sɣʷənánʔs ʔuč ʔaʔ či xčɣíns cə siyáʔil̥.

¹⁷ mán ʔuʔ nəxʷčiyʷəyʔwən ʔaʔ či smánis ʔuʔ nəxʷsl̥iyʷáməxʷ cə sčutáyəʔs.

¹⁸ níʔ kʷaʔ suʔhiyáʔs.

¹⁹ cəxʷ.

²⁰ suʔhəwíyənʔs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúyʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔútɣs ʔiʔ húys kʷaʔ cə sčutáyəʔs yaʔ.

²¹ ʔiyáʔ cə ʔiʔ ʔuʔqʷúy ʔuʔ čl̥xʷáhəm.

²² hiyáʔ kʷaʔ ʔúxʷ túkʷ.

²³ txʷúy kʷaʔ húyənʔs cə sčutáyəʔs.

²⁴ mán ʔuʔ nəxʷčiyʷəyʔwən ʔawsuʔmánis ʔuʔ nəxʷsl̥iyʷáməxʷ cə sčutáyəʔs swəyqʷaʔs cə saʔəyčəns.

²⁵ čəŋ kʷaʔ.

¹ Here's another story that I'll tell you about... about a married couple

² The person married to the sibling of the...

³ And the woman had a brother

⁴ He was very good.

⁵ The husband of the younger sister really got good food.

⁶ She was very jealous, as you might expect.

⁷ She was envious because he was very... he was a very good provider.

⁸ Her sister's husband was a good provider.

⁹ So she invited her brother-in-law when she went out to the deep water.

¹⁰ So the brother-in-law, husband of her younger sister, agreed.

¹¹ He went because he thought he might as well go.

¹² So they went over to the deep water.

¹³ So she said to her brother-in-law, “You go this way and I'll go this way.”

¹⁴ So they went.

¹⁵ He agreed.

¹⁶ He didn't know what his in-law had in mind.

¹⁷ She was very resentful of her brother-in-law being such a good provider.

¹⁸ So they went.

¹⁹ He got out of sight.

²⁰ She returned and got aboard her canoe and left her brother-in-law behind.

²¹ He was there to die of starvation.

²² She went home.

²³ He became alone when she abandoned her brother-in-law.

²⁴ She was very resentful because her brother-in-law, her younger sister's husband, was a good provider.

²⁵ She got home.

²⁶ Her younger sister was on the beach and asked where her husband was.

26 caw cə saʔəyčənsʰ ʔiʔ čtəŋ kʷaʔ ʔəxɪnəs kʷi swəyqɑʔs.

27 suʔqʷɑys cə sʔúqʷaʔs ʔáwənə sɣčits ʔuʔ tɣwén yəxʷ kʷaʔ kʷaʔ uʔštəŋ.

28 suʔənʔás ʔuʔ túkʷ.

29 suʔtəss cə swəyqɑʔs yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi sɣʷʔíyaʔs yaʔ kʷi ʔuʔútɣs ʔiʔ ʔáwənə kʷaʔ.

30 ʔiʔ ʔuʔnɪʔ ʔuʔɣčits ʔaʔ či slúyəŋs.

31 suʔstəctɔs ʔiʔ qʷáy, “ʔó, ʔuʔáʔaʔ caʔn.”

32 čaʔhákʷs ʔaʔ či lqíts.

33 suʔləŋáss cə lqíts.

34 suʔqʷáyŋəts.

35 “šəwšəwəy, qʷəmqʷəmáy,” qʷáy kʷaʔ.

36 tɣwəsʷəšəwis ʔiʔ kʷlənɪsqáxaʔ.

37 ʔáyʰkʷaʔ qʷáy, “šəwšəwəy, qʷəmqʷəmáy.”

38 suʔʔáys kʷaʔ šəwi.

39 kʷlənɪmánʰ kʷ uʔ čəq.

40 ʔiʔ cə... ʔiyáʔ cə... tiyúʔc... ʔiʔ nuʔč... ʔiʔ nuʔč a hook.

41 xʷənáŋ ʔaʔ či sɣʷiʔʔáʔcuʔ.

42 nɪʔ kʷaʔ suʔqʷɑys, “húyʰčɪ təŋúʔəŋ!

43 tkʷisc!”

44 nɪʔ kʷaʔ suʔtákwis ʔiʔ ʔúyʔ ʔaʔ cə sqáxaʔ šəwil nɪʔ yaʔ lqíts.

45 nɪʔ kʷaʔ suʔtáns yaʔ.

46 nɪʔ kʷaʔ suʔmánʰs ʔuʔ šiʔšúʔ cə ʔaycltáyŋxʷ kʷaʔ čəŋs.

47 suʔxʷúŋs cə slánis yaʔ.

48 suʔqʷɑys cənɪʔ sisiyáʔɪʔs, “húyʰčɪ hiyaʔtúŋəʔ ʔiyáʔəŋ ʔaʔ kʷsi čxʷəyʷuʔ.”

49 suʔʔáys kʷə ʔánəts cə siyáʔɪʔs canu swəyqɑʔs cə saʔəyčənsʰ.

50 suʔqʷɑys, “ʔó, ʔuʔxʷənáŋ kʷičɪ ʔuʔ nɣčŋɪn tɣʷəŋʔá ʔaʔ ʔəcə.

51 ʔiʔ uʔʔáy caʔn ʔuʔ hiyáʔ ʔáy.”

52 suʔhiyáʔs.

53 suʔkʷəŋəxʷs cə čxʷəyʷuʔ.

54 kʷaʔ suʔščəʔəŋs cə ʔuʔútɣs ʔiʔ hiʔláyqʷts.

55 tɣwúy kʷaʔ cayə.

56 hiyáʔ.

57 mánʰ ʔuʔ scíyaʔyéʔwəŋ yaʔ.

58 tɣwúy kʷaʔ.

59 tɣwəʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə stcɪkʷəns cə čxʷəyʷuʔ.

27 The older sister said she didn't know where he walked to.

28 So she went home.

29 So her husband got to where the canoe was, but there was nothing.

30 And then he knew he was abandoned.

31 So he lay down and said, “Oh, I'll stay here.”

32 He just remembered his clothes.

33 So he took off his clothes.

34 So he spoke to it.

35 “Grow, little dog,” he said.

36 It grew and it was like a dog.

37 Again he said, “Grow, little dog.”

38 So it grew again.

39 It became very big.

40 And... And it was like a hook.

41 It's like what they use for trolling.

42 Then he said, “Please, swim!

43 Take me home!”

44 Then he went across aboard the dog that had grown that was his clothes.

45 Then he landed.

46 Then the people were very glad when he got home.

47 So his wife cried.

48 So his in-laws said, “Please take us to look for a whale.”

49 So the husband of her sister agreed with his in-law again.

50 So he said, “Oh, I know how you feel toward me.

51 But I'll go again, too.”

52 So they went.

53 Then they saw a whale.

54 Then the canoe was hit and it smashed it.

55 He became alone.

56 She went.

57 She was very resentful.

58 He was alone.

59 They went onto the back of the whale.

60 His in-laws went to the bottom and perished.

61 Then he was brought home.

62 He was brought from where she brought him to be starved.

63 He was brought home.

64 Thus his in-laws perished.

60 ʔiʔ ʔáʔiʔciyən kʷaʔ cə sisiyáʔiʔs ʔiʔ xʷáy.
 61 níʔ kʷaʔ suʔčǎŋtəŋs cə.
 62 ʔúxʷtəŋ yaʔ ʔaʔ či sʔúxʷtəŋs či sčʔqónəxʷtəŋs.
 63 čǎŋtəŋ kʷaʔ.
 64 xʷáy kʷaʔčəʔ cə sisiyáʔiʔs.
 65 ʔawhíʔ yaʔ qiʔnúŋət ʔaʔ cə mánʔ ʔuʔ
 nəxʷsʔiʔyʔáməxʷ cə siyáʔiʔs.
 66 stáŋən kʷaʔ.
 67 ʔiʔ mánʔ kʷaʔ ʔuʔ ʔənʔ cə sʔiʔəns ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə
 ʔlálə.
 68 ʔiʔən kʷaʔ cə ʔənʔ ʔəyčʔáyŋəxʷ cə čʔqónəxʷ
 yaʔ.
 69 ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ suʔsqiʔáʔəməs či sxʷmánʔs ʔuʔ
 čiyaʔyéʔwən cayə húy ʔuʔ ʔəsʔúʔʔləmʔ.
 70 ʔuʔhúytxʷ ti suʔšaʔsúʔiʔs ʔaʔ či ʔəsʔúʔʔləmʔ.
 71 ʔiʔ níʔ caʔ suʔəsʔúʔʔləmʔs či ʔuʔxənə
 ʔayčʔáyŋəxʷ.
 72 kʷaʔ ʔáwəxʷ c xʷənánʔ či xčŋíns, ʔiʔ húʔ caʔ
 cxʷ sxʷčiyaʔyéʔwən ʔiʔ sqiʔnúŋət ʔiʔ
 nəxʷqʷiʔqʷəyčʔəwən ʔaʔ či nsʔiʔstxʷ caʔ ʔiʔ
 ʔuʔcxʷət ʔiʔ ʔuʔnəkʷ caʔ ʔuʔ cəxʷ ʔaʔ či syács
 cə sisiyáʔiʔs cə sčiyaʔyéʔwən yaʔ sčutáyəʔs ʔaʔ
 ʔuʔ mánʔ ʔuʔ nəxʷsʔiʔyʔáməxʷ.
 73 mánʔ ʔuʔ ʔənʔ ti sʔéʔəns ʔaʔ či híc cə
 ʔayxʷiʔŋəxʷ ʔiyá ʔaʔ Point No Point.
 74 ʔiʔ níʔ yaʔ sxʷʔiyás.
 75 ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ xʷənánʔ ʔaʔ či ʔuʔxənə.
 76 From now ʔaʔ či mánʔ ʔuʔ nəxʷčiyaʔyéʔwən
 ʔaʔ cayə húy ʔuʔ ʔəsʔúʔʔləmʔ.
 77 ʔuʔhúytxʷ či suʔšiʔsúʔiʔs.
 78 ʔiʔ ʔəyʔ či xčŋín.
 79 ʔiʔ níʔ caʔ nsuʔəsʔúʔʔləmʔ.
 80 ʔiʔ húʔ caʔ cxʷ qiʔnúŋət, ʔiʔ uʔnəkʷ caʔ ʔuʔ
 nəxʷčiyaʔyéʔwən ʔəʔ ʔəstúʔŋəts.
 81 ʔiʔ uʔníʔ kʷaʔčəʔ ʔuʔ ʔənʔá xʷéʔyən ʔaʔ či
 ʔuʔiʔčáʔyə ʔəčʔáyŋəxʷ ʔaʔ tiə nəxʷčiyaʔyéʔwən
 ʔiʔ qiʔnúŋəts cayə húy ʔuʔ sʔúʔʔləmʔ.
 82 ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ cxʷ hayə ʔəyčʔáyŋəxʷ húytxʷ
 či suʔəyʔs či nčŋín ʔaʔ cayə húy ʔuʔ sʔúʔʔləmʔ
 ʔiʔ uʔšaʔsúʔiʔ.
 83 ʔiʔ níʔ caʔ nsuʔ... uʔkʷənánŋətəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi
 nsuʔʔáy ʔuʔ ʔəsʔúʔʔləmʔ.

65 It was because his in-law hated the good
 provider.
 66 That's the thing.
 67 And he got a great deal of food from the sea.
 68 Many people who had been starving ate.
 69 And that's why one cannot be very resentful
 of those who do well.
 70 Just be glad that you are well.
 71 And then all of the people will be all right.
 72 If you are not thinking like that, and if you are
 resentful and angry and thinking that you'll do
 something to make someone disappear, it will
 be you that disappears as what happened to the
 envious in-laws of that very good provider.
 73 There was very much food for a long time at
 the village there at Point No Point.
 74 And that's where it was.
 75 That's the way it is with everybody.
 76 Nowadays they are very resentful of those
 who are well-off.
 77 Just be happy.
 78 And have good thoughts.
 79 And you will be fine.
 80 And if you are angry, it will be you that the
 resentment will happen to.
 81 And it will, therefore, be coming down from
 those people who went before to these who are
 resentful and angry at those who are well-off.
 82 And therefore you people should have good
 thoughts for those who are well off and be
 happy.
 83 And you will... be helped by being all right,
 too.
 84 And do not be envious and angry and reject
 looking for a way to do something to them to
 get rid of them, oh no.
 85 And that's the story.

⁸⁴ ʔiʔ ʔáwə č̣i ṇsnəx^wč̣i yaʔyéʔwəŋ ʔiʔ qiʔnúʔŋət
ʔiʔ nəx^włáyʔaʔ k^wáʔnəŋ ʔaʔ č̣i ṇshow č̣i ṇsʔístx^w
caʔ ʔiʔ cx^wót, oh no.

⁸⁵ And that's the story.

6 Kingfisher

Amy Allen

Kingfisher-AA.mp3

Kingfisher feigns illness so that she can take a lover while her husband, Heron, is out getting food for her. When Heron catches them, he strikes her causing the red spots that Kingfisher has to this day.

Like the previous story, this one is misidentified on the recording. Leon Metcalf introduces this as the bluejay story. But the word Amy uses for the bird is *ččšáyə*, which refers only to the belted kingfisher. This makes sense, since the belted kingfisher has red spots under his wings and the two jays in the area, Stellar's jay and Canada jay, have no red on them.

When I was first working on this story with Bea Charles and Adeline Smith, they translated *šháqʷu?* as 'crane'. I found out later that what they referred to as 'crane' is the great blue heron.

¹ Well, yəcúsc caʔn hayə ʔaʔ čí sxʷənʔáŋs yaʔ
 ʔkʷnaxʷs kʷi ččšáyə ʔaʔ cə ʔəncáqʷs cə ʔčáwəł
 ʔaʔ cə... cə... wings, I will say.

² I forgot what you call 'wings' in Indian.

³ ʔó, sʔáqʷiʔ, that's right. Well...

⁴ swáyqʷaʔs yaʔ cə šháqʷuʔ.

⁵ níł kʷtə suʔxáłs.

⁶ hiyáʔ kʷə cə šháqʷuʔ yəščəŋ ʔiáyŋ ʔaʔ čí
 sʔəłənistxʷs caʔnił xáł slániʔs.

⁷ níł č suʔhiyáʔs kʷaʔ cə yəščəŋ šháqʷuʔ.

⁸ ʔ... ʔəłnáyŋ ʔaʔ čí sʔiłəns cə xáł slániʔ.

⁹ ʔiʔ níł ʔaʔ kʷi suʔáʔiʔs ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔnácʷ swáyqʷaʔ.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ suʔxčəts ti scəŋs kʷaʔ cə šháqʷuʔ
 swáyqʷaʔs.

¹¹ ʔiʔ níł suʔpúxʷts cə... cə ashes ʔaʔ cə súnuc.

¹² xčŋíns ʔaʔ čí smánis ʔuʔxáł.

¹³ níł kʷaʔ suʔqʷáyis cə šháqʷuʔ ʔaʔ čí
 suʔcəʔitəŋs ʔuʔxáł cə slániʔ.

¹⁴ suʔʔáys kʷaʔ hiyáʔ kʷəŋlŋáyəŋ.

¹⁵ [a long gap in the recording]

¹⁶ ...təsəŋs ʔaʔ cə šháqʷuʔ ʔaʔ kʷi scəʔxéʔnəxʷs.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ húʔ cxʷ kʷaʔčəʔ kʷəŋit ti kʷáyəŋ ti ččšáyə
 ʔiʔ kʷəŋits cə ʔəncəqʷ.

¹⁸ Under its wings.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ níł kʷaʔčəʔ scəsətəŋs yaʔ ʔaʔ cə šháqʷuʔ
 swáyqʷaʔs ʔaʔ kʷi scəʔxéʔnəŋs ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔnácʷ.

²⁰ And it's the same today. It's all over. And
 that's the story.

¹ Well, I'm going to tell you folks how
 Kingfisher got red spots under her... wings, I
 will say.

² I forgot what you call 'wings' in Indian.

³ Oh, feather, that's right. Well...

⁴ Heron was her husband.

⁵ She was feeling ill.

⁶ Poor Heron went to look for something to feed
 his sick wife.

⁷ So then poor Heron went.

⁸ He was looking for food for the sick woman.

⁹ But she was carrying on with a different man.

¹⁰ She figured out that Heron, her husband,
 came home.

¹¹ She blew the ashes from the fire.

¹² He thought she was very sick.

¹³ So Heron believed that his wife was really
 sick.

¹⁴ So he again went looking for food.

¹⁵ [a long gap in the recording]

¹⁶ Heron arrived and caught them by surprise.

¹⁷ So when you see a kingfisher flying, you see
 the red.

¹⁸ Under its wings

¹⁹ It's because Heron, her husband, hit her when
 he caught her by surprise with a stranger.

²⁰ And it's the same today. It's all over. And
 that's the story.

7 Slapu

Amy Allen

Slapu-AA(LCT).mp3

This is the basic story of Slapu, the witch. Slapu stories are told to children as warnings about the potential danger of strangers. This story was recorded by the Thompsons about 15 years after the previous stories of Amy Allen were recorded by Leon Metcalf.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>¹ x^waʔx^wiʔám'caʔn ʔaʔ tiə... ʔaʔ k^wi slapúʔ yaʔ.</p> <p>² twəw^xwənʔáŋj č' tə sʎaʔyɛʔʎqʌ súb'k^wəŋj.</p> <p>³ ʔiʔ caw cə k^wičayčəʔq.</p> <p>⁴ ʔiʔ cəŋáʔaʔts cə muhúy.</p> <p>⁵ čəq muhúy.</p> <p>⁶ níʎ č' suʔcaʔyíʎəŋs sʎaʔyɛʔʎqʌ.</p> <p>⁷ ʔiʔ k^wənʔíts.</p> <p>⁸ suʔq^wánsəŋs ʔaʔ cə k^wičəq.</p> <p>⁹ níʎ č' suʔhiyáʔs cə sʎaʔyɛʔʎqʌ ʔúx^w.</p> <p>¹⁰ níʎ k^waʔ suʔnuʔnuʔásəŋ ʔaʔ cə muhúy.</p> <p>¹¹ ʔiʔ cúŋtəŋ.</p> <p>¹² níʎ č' suʔtsáŋs ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás cə slapúʔ.</p> <p>¹³ suʔʎiʎáq^wtəŋs tə čč'əx ʔaʔ cə qqíyəŋs.</p> <p>¹⁴ ʔiʔ náʔcúʔ cə nəx^wčáʔyəpáyəsəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔiyém.</p> <p>¹⁵ twəw^xwənánj ʔiʔ cə... tés ʎ'...</p> <p>¹⁶ Sometimes I can't... [sound of recorder turned off and on]</p> <p>¹⁷ níʎ suʔəsʎtúʔq^wəŋs cə q^wúʔ.</p> <p>¹⁸ suʔnuʔnuʔáŋs cə sʎaʔyɛʔʎqʌ.</p> <p>¹⁹ q^wiʔəsnítəŋ.</p> <p>²⁰ suʔənʔás tə slapúʔ šətəŋj.</p> <p>²¹ suʔčúŋtəŋs ʔaʔ cə náʔcúʔ sʎiʎaʔʎqʌ.</p> <p>²² níʎ k^waʔ suʔq^wúys.</p> <p>²³ suʔʎk^wətəŋs cə cicáyss cə sʎaʔyɛʔʎqʌ ʔiʔ tɔú.</p> <p>²⁴ níʎ suʔcáws ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔiyáʔiŋs.</p> <p>²⁵ ʔiʔ xəŋʔátəŋ ʔaʔ tə táns, "k^wəŋit cx^w."</p> <p>²⁶ ʔúy' cx^w k^wəŋnəx^w k^wi k^wičəq ʔəčʎtáyŋx^w ʔiʔ ʔáwə c hiyáʔ ʔúx^w.</p> <p>²⁷ níʎ slapúʔ."</p> <p>²⁸ And that is it.</p> | <p>¹ I'm going to be telling a story about Slapu.</p> <p>² As usual the children were swimming.</p> <p>³ An old person was on the beach.</p> <p>⁴ She was carrying a basket on her back.</p> <p>⁵ It was a big basket.</p> <p>⁶ Then the children stood up.</p> <p>⁷ And they saw her.</p> <p>⁸ So they were called to by the old person.</p> <p>⁹ Then the children went toward her.</p> <p>¹⁰ Then they were put into the basket.</p> <p>¹¹ And they were taken inland.</p> <p>¹² Then she brought them arriving at Slapu's place.</p> <p>¹³ She stuck pitch in their eyes.</p> <p>¹⁴ And one of them squeezed his eyes shut tight.</p> <p>¹⁵ It was like that and... they arrived...</p> <p>¹⁶ Sometimes I can't... [sound of recorder turned off and on]</p> <p>¹⁷ Then the water was boiling.</p> <p>¹⁸ So she put the children in.</p> <p>¹⁹ She boiled them.</p> <p>²⁰ So Slapu came walking.</p> <p>²¹ One of the children pushed her.</p> <p>²² Then she died.</p> <p>²³ Then he took the children's hands and went to the beach.</p> <p>²⁴ Then they were on the beach and went to their parents.</p> <p>²⁵ And they were told by their mother, "See.</p> <p>²⁶ When you see an old person, don't go to her.</p> <p>²⁷ It's Slapu."</p> <p>²⁸ And that is it.</p> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

8 Message to Martha John

Amy Allen

MessageToMarthaJohn-AA.mp3

This brief message from Amy Allen to Martha John was recorded immediately after the Slapu story.

¹ (níl) k^waʔčaʔ Martha.

² yuhúmæct.

³ ʔuʔóyɫx^w čí n̄xčŋín.

⁴ q^wáq^wiʔ ʔaʔ čí číčłsiʔám' ʔiyá.

⁵ níł caʔ nk^wənáŋəł.

⁶ k^wənáŋətəŋ caʔ cx^w ʔaʔ čí číčłsiʔám', Martha.

⁷ k^waʔ ʔóyəs čí n̄xčŋín ʔiʔ q^wáq^wiʔ cx^w, Martha.

⁸ And that's it.

¹ So it's Martha

² Take care of yourself.

³ Let your thoughts be good.

⁴ Believe in the Lord, who is there.

⁵ He will be your help.

⁶ You will be helped by the Lord, Martha.

⁷ If your thoughts are happy, you believe, Martha.

⁸ And that's it.

9 Message to Jamestown / Kakantu

k^wiʔás Emma Balch and Aurelia Celestine

MessageToJamestown-EB,AC.mp3



Leon Metcalf recorded k^wiʔás Emma Balch and Aurelia Celestine, mother and daughter, at Lummi, where they were living. He then took the recording to Jamestown and played it for folks there. They then made their own messages to send back. Apparently, telephone service was limited, so this was the only way that people could hear the voice of a loved one far away.

This message contains another version of the Kakantu story, though Emma Balch does not mention the name Kakantu. Emma declines to tell the Slapu story because everybody knows Slapu.

Mention is made of Dan Wood. He was the husband of Billy Hall's daughter Mary. The photo on the left is Emma Balch; on the right is Aurelia Celestine.

Lines spoken by Aurelia Celestine are marked AC. The other lines are Emma Balch.

¹ ʔáwəné nəxʃcít k^waʔ twəwk^wənáyəs čtə k^waʔ
ʔaʔ Jamestown yaʔyáʔnəŋʔ ʔaʔ tiə nəx^wsʔáýəm̄
sq^wáq^wiʔ.

² and, m, let me see now.

³ ʔiʔ tx^wk^wənáyə čtə qí k^wə m... k^wə m ʔaʔ
Jamestown əm ntán.

⁴ [unintelligible talking between AC and EB]

⁵ nəxčín k^wi tx^whúy Billy Hall ʔaʔJamestown
and Dan Wood tx^whúy ʔuʔ ʔaʔJamestown.

⁶ ʔuʔhúy xčtín' you know.

⁷ And ʔáý ʔučtə ʔiyá k^wsə Amy ʔiʔ uʔ... ʔuʔ...
ʔuʔiʔánəŋ k^wə ʔəʔ ʔuʔsaʔsáʔk^wəŋəʔ cə
nəx^wsʔáýəm̄úcən.

⁸ ʔuʔiʔánəŋ.

⁹ ʔiʔánəŋ ʔəy' ti snəx^wsʔáýəm̄úcəns cə Amy, you
know, ʔəʔ q^wáq^wiʔs.

¹⁰ níʔ xčít k^wsə saʔsáʔk^wəŋ' ʔəʔ q^wáq^wiʔs
nəx^wsʔáýəm̄úcən.

¹¹ ʔáwəné u m nšx^wiʔám, ntán, xčtix^w.

¹² ʔuʔhúy k^wi k^wsə ʔiyá əm k^wsə ʔiyá
ʔaʔqámqəm' ʔaʔPort Townsend qámqəm.

¹³ sx^wʔiyás cə sx^wiʔám yaʔ.

¹⁴ ʔuʔhúy xčtín k^wi sʔənʔás č' cə čaʔəsqásʔ yaʔ
ʔaʔ cə ʔláləc.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ ʔúx^wnəsəŋ cə qáʔŋiʔ ʔiyáʔ nuʔiyá ʔaʔ cə
suʔáʔŋs, you know.

¹ AC: I don't know how many people still at
Jamestown will hear this Klallam message.

² AC: And, m, let me see now.

³ AC: And how many of them those at
Jamestown, um, mother.

⁴ [unintelligible talking between AC and EB]

⁵ I think there's only Billy Hall at Jamestown
and Dan Wood at Jamestown.

⁶ That's all I know you know.

⁷ There is also Amy, of course, who understands
when we're speaking our own Klallam
language.

⁸ She knows how.

⁹ She knows the Klallam language well, Amy,
you know, when she speaks.

¹⁰ She knows how to speak her own language
when she talks Klallam.

¹¹ Aren't there any stories that you know,
mother.

¹² Only from there at Point Wilson at Port
Townsend qámqəm.

¹³ It was the story of that place.

¹⁴ All I know is that it came from the sea.

¹⁵ And it went after the girl who was there at her
house, you know.

¹⁶ She didn't know if it was human, whatever it
was that came for her in the night.

¹⁷ That's all I know.

16 ʔi? ʔáwə̀nə sɔ́çíts cə qǎʔɪ? kʷs kʷa?
 ʔuʔəcítáyɪxʷs kʷa? stánəs ʔəl tsnəsəns ʔa? ti
 ʔəsnát.
 17 níʔ ʔu? húy ɣçtín.
 18 níʔ suʔúxʷnəsəns every night, ʔuʔxónə ʔəsnát.
 19 ʔəsnát.
 20 suʔhícs kʷaʔçaʔ.
 21 níʔ suʔxçnákʷs çí sʔíʔs kʷsi he wants.
 22 sʔíʔs kʷ sɔ́çnákʷs kʷa? ʔuʔstánəs kʷə kʷa?
 ʔuʔəcítáyɪxʷs ʔa? cə ʔúʔxʷnəs cə qǎʔɪ?
 23 níʔ suʔʔkʷəts cə tэмəʔ ʔiyá tə cáyəss.
 24 níʔ suʔítt.
 25 níʔ suʔxənʔáxʷs ca? cə tэмəʔ ʔi? hú? ca? kʷáçí
 ʔi? níʔ ca? suʔxçnákʷs níʔ cán cawníʔ ʔúxʷnəs cə
 qǎʔɪ? ʔiyá ʔaʔqámqəm.
 26 [unintelligible] ʔiyá ʔaʔqámqəm.
 27 híç kʷaʔ.
 28 ʔuʔhíç kʷi sɔ́xənʔátəns.
 29 ʔáwə̀ c híç and suʔhiyáʔtəns kʷlaʔ cawníʔ
 çəʔəsqásʔ.
 30 ʔáw kʷlaʔ c... ʔáw kʷlaʔ c kʷənts cə swəyqəʔ.
 31 kʷlʔiyás ʔa? cə qaʔqtəmús, qaʔqtəmús, you
 know.
 32 Play ball
 33 swəyqəʔ cə ʔiyá.
 34 ʔáwə̀ c híç and... kʷlaʔ suʔhiyáʔtəns ʔa? cə
 ʔúʔxʷəns.
 35 ʔáwə̀nə.
 36 suʔhiyáʔs ʔa? kʷsə suʔqsətəns ʔa? cə swəyqəʔ
 ʔúʔxʷnəs.
 37 xʷənʔáɪ kʷaʔçaʔ [unintelligible]
 38 ʔi? níʔ suʔənʔás qʷíɲ.
 39 ʔi? ʔənʔá ʔi? ʔémət kʷa? cawníʔ, cə sisiyáʔíʔs
 cawníʔ qǎʔɪ?
 40 níʔ suʔʔkʷətəns cə sçxáyç.
 41 [whisper] suʔçqətəns [unintelligible].
 42 cákʷəɲ cə sxʷcàʔkʷcísən.
 43 “ʔələnístəɲ cn.”
 44 níʔ suʔxənʔáxʷs cə ʔəy`çəstəmú,
 45 [laugh] ʔuʔmíʔxʷəɲ cawníʔ.
 46 míʔxʷəɲ cə sçxáyç. [AC and EB talk together]
 47 towel ç`m sxʷʔəçcísəns. [very unclear]

18 So he was coming after her every night, every
 night.
 19 At night.
 20 It was a long time.
 21 So she wanted to find out he wants.
 22 She wanted to find out what it was, if it's a
 person coming after the girl.
 23 So she took the red paint in her hand.
 24 So she went to bed.
 25 She will do that with the red paint and when
 it's morning she will find out who it is coming
 for the girl there at Point Wilson.
 26 [unintelligible] There at Point Wilson.
 27 It was a long time.
 28 It was a long time this was happening.
 29 It wasn't long and that thing that came out of
 the water took her.
 30 She didn't... She didn't look at the man.
 31 It was where they were playing ball, playing
 ball, you know.
 32 Play ball
 33 There was a man there.
 34 It wasn't long and... she was taken to where
 they were going.
 35 There was nothing.
 36 So she went, the one that was thrown in the
 water by the man that took her.
 37 It was like [unintelligible]
 38 Then they disembarked.
 39 The in-laws of that girl came and sat down.
 40 She took the stinging nettles.
 41 [whisper] It was dripped on [not sure of this]
 [unintelligible].
 42 They were put into a basin.
 43 “They fed me.”
 44 So the good çəstəmú said.
 45 [laugh] It was shaking.
 46 The stinging nettles were shaking. [AC and
 EB talk together]
 47 [very unclear]
 48 And her mother and her father, they didn't see
 what the stinging nettles were doing.
 49 It was only... It was seen only by the girl's
 in-laws who were outside.
 50 It was that way.
 51 So she went.

48 ʔi? cə táns ʔi? cə cósʔs ʔi? ʔáwə c kʷənnəxʷ cə
sč̥xáyč cə ʔáxəŋ.

49 ʔuʔhúy ʔu?... ʔuʔhúy ʔu? kʷəntíŋʔ ʔa? tə
čəʔəsqásʔ sɪsɪyáʔɪls cawhɪl qáʔŋi.

50 xʷənʔáŋ kʷaʔčəʔ.

51 nɪl suʔhiyáʔs kʷlən.

52 suʔkʷəntíŋʔ ʔa? cə táns ʔi? cósʔs.

53 suʔhiyáʔs ʔuxʷ ʔa? cə ʔəsxʷənʔáŋ cə ʔláləŋ.

54 kʷləʔ suʔstónʔs.

55 nɪl kʷləʔ suʔqsəctʔs.

56 cəxʷ kʷlanu.

57 slʔʔs cə swəyqəʔs.

58 nɪl kʷaʔčəʔ sɪxʷhiyáʔtəŋs.

59 AC: stán yəʔ qə cəniɪl swəyqəʔs čəʔəsqásʔ!

60 AC: [whisper] qʔúmə.

61 AC: qʔúməčəŋ yəxʷ.

62 ʔuʔnuʔkʷaʔcəntč.

63 AC: stán yəʔ qəʔ

64 kʷaʔ nəxčŋín kʷə ʔuʔkʷaʔcəntč.

65 kʷaʔ nəxčŋín ʔučtə, ʔučtə kʷi qʔúməčəŋ.

66 kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəʔs yəʔ čtə.

67 AC: kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəʔs yəʔ čtə cə ʔənʔánəʔs cə
qáʔŋi, you know.

68 híc kʷaʔčəʔ ʔi? ʔu? ʔənʔá táči.

69 ʔi? ʔáw c híc ʔi? ʔáy kʷlə qəśct.

70 suʔčáʔiʔs ʔaʔ cə xʷənʔáŋ ʔaʔ tə ŋəñál.

71 ʔáy ʔənʔá qʷíŋi.

72 ʔi? txʷiʔŋəñ cə qʷáqq ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sɪxənaʔs.

73 ʔálə cə siʔátəns.

74 AC: qʷáqq yes ʔaʔ cə qəwəʔkʷáyss ʔi? təŋkʷ
ʔaʔ kʷsə siʔátəns. [AC and EB talk together]

75 qʷáqq.

76 AC: qʷáqq ʔaʔ ti [unintelligible].

77 híc kʷaʔčəʔ m ʔi? ʔáy suʔənʔás.

78 kʷaʔ suʔtáʔčis qʷíŋi hiyáʔ.

79 kʷləʔ či kʷənʔ... suʔčáʔiʔs xʷənʔáŋ.

80 ʔáwə c híc and kʷləʔ suʔcəxʷs.

81 ʔáwə kʷləʔ kʷ sʔənʔás ʔáy qʷíŋi əm.

82 AC: [unintelligible]

83 ʔáwə c həwíyəŋ ʔáy.

84 xʷənʔáŋ kʷaʔ čí.

85 ʔáwə c híc ʔi? you know cəxʷ kʷləʔ.

86 ʔi? nɪl ti ʔi?... ʔiyá qámqəm, ʔaʔqámqəm.

52 She was watched by her mother and her
father.

53 They went over to what's like the sea.

54 So she walked.

55 She went into the water.

56 She disappeared.

57 She wanted her husband.

58 That's why she was taken.

59 AC: What was her husband from the water?

60 AC: [It seems that AC is prompting EB here.]

61 AC: It must have been a blackfish.

62 It was something like a shark.

63 AC: What was it?

64 I think it was a shark.

65 I think it must have, must have been a
blackfish.

66 Whatever it was.

67 AC: Whatever it was that came after the girl,
you know.

68 It was a long time and she got here.

69 And it wasn't long and she'd go back into the
water.

70 She was doing like that many times.

71 She'd come out of the water again.

72 There came to be lots of seaweed on her feet.

73 Here on her hair.

74 AC: It was seaweed, yes, on her eyebrows.

[AC and EB talk together]

75 And it was mixed in with her hair.

76 AC: It was seaweed in the [unintelligible].

77 It was a long time and she came again.

78 She arrived, got off and went.

79 ... She was doing like that.

80 It wasn't long and before she disappeared.

81 She did not come ashore again.

82 AC: [unintelligible.]

83 She didn't return again.

84 It was like that.

85 It wasn't long and, you know, she
disappeared.

86 And that's... it is there at Point Wilson, at
Point Wilson.

87 They paddled there... near Point Wilson, is
what they called it at Port Townsend.

88 It was like that [unintelligible].

⁸⁷ ʔiʔist ʔiyá yaʔ.. yaʔ k^wsə nuʔqámìqəm̄ ti
snaʔátəŋs ʔaʔPort Townsend.

⁸⁸ ɣ^wənʔáŋ k^waʔčaʔ [unintelligible].

⁸⁹ níl caʔ k^wənítəŋ ʔiʔ k^wənəŋ cə slániʔ yaʔ čtə
ʔəsqásł, you know, ʔaʔqámìqəm̄.

⁹⁰ ʔáʔ ti sʔəyæss ti sk^wáci, ʔáwə c ɣáł, you know.

⁹¹ suʔinəŋs.

⁹² [unintelligible] níl suʔcəx^ws.

⁹³ ʔáwə c q^wíŋi ɣáy cə sláni.

⁹⁴ AC: níl ʔuʔ húy ɣčítix^w, əw?

⁹⁵ níl ʔuʔ húy ɣčítin ʔaʔ k^w syáʔtəŋs ʔaʔ cawnil
qłúməcən k^waʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs yaʔ čtə, k^waʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs
yaʔ čtə, k^waʔ ʔuʔstánəŋs qłúməcən, I think.

⁹⁶ AC: ʔiʔ ʔáwənə ɣáy k^wə ʔuʔ náč ɣčítix^w
sɣ^wiʔám̄, ʔuʔ?

⁹⁷ AC: ʔáwənə ʔuʔnáč.

⁹⁸ húʔ kaʔ k^wsə slapúʔ.

⁹⁹ AC: Yeah, ʔuʔhúy ʔuʔ...
¹⁰⁰ AC: ʔuʔqán st ʔaʔ tə nuʔɣčítł. [laugh]

¹⁰¹ nəɣčín k^wə ʔuʔɣónə k^wsə nuʔɣčítis cə slapúʔ.

¹⁰² [unintelligible]

¹⁰³ AC: húʔ... húʔtx^w k^wə néʔ k^waʔ ɣčítis k^wsə
sɣ^wiʔám̄, and nəsyəʔcústəŋ, ntán, ʔiʔ néʔ čtə k^wi
ʔəsláɣ^wł suʔɣčítis.

¹⁰⁴ AC: ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔəytx^w k^waʔ... k^waʔ... k^wi
yəcústəŋəł ə... ʔaʔ k^wsə sɣ^wiʔám̄

¹⁰⁵ AC: k^włə ʔuʔ ʔáwənə ɣčítis.

¹⁰⁶ AC: ʔuʔhúy č k^wsə slapúʔ ʔuʔɣčítis.

¹⁰⁷ AC: [laughing.]

¹⁰⁸ AC: ʔuʔhúʔ ʔaʔ k^wi nstwawəsláɣ^włqł, ʔi
ʔuʔyaʔyáʔnəŋ yaʔ cn ʔaʔ cə ɣón sɣ^wiʔám̄.

¹⁰⁹ AC: níl yaʔcústəŋ yaʔ ncət ʔaʔ k^wi k^włhíc
k^waʔ ʔi ʔuʔɣónə ʔuʔ k^włʔuʔ ʔəstáʔŋək^w.

¹¹⁰ AC: ʔiʔ ʔáwənə nəɣčít k^waʔ ʔuʔəɣ^wənʔáŋs
čtə.

¹¹¹ AC: ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ sléʔł či səm... sʔiyánəx^wł k^wə
ʔəy^wsɣ^wiʔám̄ k^waʔ twawnéʔəs čtə k^wə sɣčít
čəʔiyá ʔaʔ k^wsə nəx^wsłáyəm̄.

¹¹² [The tape recorder was turned off and on
here]

¹¹³ tx^whúʔ ʔaʔ či ʔuʔnéʔ [cough] k^wi
nək^włq^winəw̄i ʔaʔ k^wi nəx^w... nəx^wsłáyəm̄ k^wi

⁸⁹ One who watches sees the lady in the water,
you know, at Point Wilson.

⁹⁰ When it's a nice day and it's not windy, you
know.

⁹¹ She appears.

⁹² [unintelligible] So she disappeared.

⁹³ She didn't come ashore again, that woman.

⁹⁴ AC: That's all you know?

⁹⁵ That's all I know of what was done by that
blackfish, whatever it was, if it was a blackfish,
I think.

⁹⁶ AC: You don't know more different stories?

⁹⁷ None different.

⁹⁸ If it's the Slapu story.

⁹⁹ AC: Yeah, it's only...

¹⁰⁰ AC: We steal what we know. [laugh]

¹⁰¹ I think everybody knows Slapu.

¹⁰² [unintelligible]

¹⁰³ AC: If there are some that know that story,
and I was told by my mother and someone
probably knows the real story.

¹⁰⁴ AC: And... and it's good that if... if they tell
us that story.

¹⁰⁵ AC: She doesn't know.

¹⁰⁶ AC: It's only Slapu that she knows.

¹⁰⁷ AC: [laughing.]

¹⁰⁸ AC: When I was still a child I listened to
many stories.

¹⁰⁹ AC: I was told by my father a long time ago,
but it's all mixed up.

¹¹⁰ AC: I don't know the way it was.

¹¹¹ AC: We want to hear a good story, if there's
still someone who knows from Klallam,

¹¹² [The tape recorder was turned off and on
here]

¹¹³ If there's someone there [cough] to talk with
at Klallam who understands the Klallam
language, I'd remember my stories.

¹¹⁴ It's been a long time that I haven't heard the
Klallam language since I came here to Lummi.

¹¹⁵ That's why I forget.

¹¹⁶ My words are all mixed up because we're
using the Lummi language.

¹¹⁷ It was true.

¹¹⁸ It's because I know what I was told.

¹¹⁹ And I forget, you know.

ʔiʔánəŋs nəx^wsłáyəməúcəns, ʔi ʔuʔhák^wnəs q cn
k^{wə} nsx^wiʔám.

114 ʔiʔ k^whíc ʔəl ʔáwən k^{wə} nəsyəʔyən̄it k^{wə}
nəx^wsłáyəməúcən ʔaʔ k^wi nəstáci ʔaʔ tiə x^wləmi
əm.

115 nił k^waʔčəʔ nəsx^wmóyəq k^waʔ.

116 ʔəstáʔəŋk^w cə nsq^wáyətən ʔaʔ tə sčəʔúʔwəst
nəx^wyəmi sq^wáyətən.

117 ʔuʔcəʔit yaʔ.

118 ʔiʔ ʔawnił q xčtín yaʔ nəsyəʔcústəŋ yaʔ.

119 ʔiʔ k^wlə nəsmóyəq, you know.

120 k^{wə} sʔáwənə nək^whənəx^wsłáyəməúcən ʔəl
q^wáqwiʔ ʔálə ʔaʔ tiə nəsx^wʔálə ləmi, you know.

121 [unintelligible]

122 AC: ʔuʔhák^wnəs st k^wələ čiʔástənwət.

123 AC: ʔiʔ ʔəy q k^{wə} n... k^{wə}... ʔiyáʔnəŋ...

ʔiyánəx^w ʔəl k^wlq^wáys nəx^wsłáyəməúcən

124 AC: k^włtwawxčtís ix^w čtə k^wi

nəx^wsłáyəməúcən.

125 AC: čiyáy st ʔiʔ móyəq, əm ʔəc ʔiʔ ntán.

126 nəxčŋín k^waʔ yaʔyən̄itən ʔaʔ čiʔástənwət
ʔaʔ či n... k^włsq^wáqwiʔ ʔaʔ k^{wə} nəx^wsłáyəmə.

127 ʔuʔxčít yaʔ cn ʔaʔ k^wi k^whíc, you know.

128 k^włʔiʔánəŋ ʔəl nəx^wsłáyəməúcəns ʔaʔ

čiʔástənwət, you know.

129 AC: ʔuʔhák^wnəsəŋ st ʔaʔ k^{wə} šiʔástənaat.

130 ncət šiʔástənaat ʔiʔ ntán.

131 And ʔuʔxčít čtə cx^w k^{wə} ntán ə k^wiʔás.

132 əm slániʔ ʔaʔ tələq^waʔł.

120 There's nobody to speak Klallam with here
where I am at Lummi, you know.

121 [unintelligible]

122 AC: We remember Ruth Shelton.

123 AC: It would be good... to hear... hear her
talk Klallam.

124 AC: She must still know the Klallam
language.

125 AC: We've almost forgotten, my mother and
I.

126 I think that if I heard Ruth when she was
talking Klallam.

127 I knew it long ago you know.

128 Ruth Shelton knows how to speak the
Klallam language, you know.

129 AC: We'll be remembered by šiʔástənaat.

130 My father, šiʔástənaat, and my mother.

131 And you might know my mother, uh k^wiʔás.

132 Uh, she's the wife of Simon Balch.

11 Amy Allen Reply

Amy Allen

AmyAllenReply.mp3

This is Amy Allen's reply to the message from Emma Balch and Aurelia Celestine.

- ¹ Aurelia, ʔuʔyaʔyaʔnəŋ u cxʷ?
- ² qʷáqʷiʔ cn txʷʔúxʷ ʔaʔ nókʷə.
- ³ ʔuʔóyʷ u cxʷ?
- ⁴ ʔuʔmánʷ cn ʔuʔ xʷáʔxʷəmʷ ʔaʔ nókʷə kʷaʔ
ʔəsláxʷləxʷ ʔuʔóyʷ.
- ⁵ ʔuʔmánʷ cn ʔuʔ ʔóyʷti nəxʔəŋín ʔəʔ ʔuʔmánʷəxʷ
ʔuʔyaʔyənʔit ʔaʔ ʔi nsuʔmánʷ ʔuʔ ʔóyʷʔiʔ kʷsə
ntán.
- ⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ nsuʔxʔít ʔaʔ ʔi nəsuʔmánʷ ʔuʔ...
ʔuʔxʷáʔxʷəmʷ ʔaʔ nókʷə, you Aurelia ʔiʔ kʷsə
ntán.
- ⁷ And xʔít kʷaʔčəʔ, Aurelia, ʔiʔ Aunt Emma, ʔaʔ
ʔi nsuʔmánʷ ʔuʔ xʷáʔxʷəmʷ ʔaʔ nókʷə.
- ⁸ ʔuʔháhəkʷ cn all the time ʔaʔ nókʷə.
- ⁹ ʔi ʔuʔmánʷ kʷaʔčəʔ ʔuʔ xʔít, Aurelia, ʔaʔ ʔi
nsʔáw c məʔáyq ʔaʔ nókʷə.
- ¹⁰ ʔuʔxʔít kʷaʔčəʔ, Aurelia, ʔaʔ ʔi nsuʔmánʷ ʔuʔ
xʷənʔəŋ ʔaʔ ʔi nsuʔáʔaʔ ʔaʔ ʔi nəxʔəŋín ʔaʔ ʔi
ʔuʔ... all the time.
- ¹¹ And you know that.
- ¹² yəcúst kʷaʔčəʔ kʷləsə ntán ʔaʔ ʔi nsuʔmánʷ
ʔuʔ xʷáʔxʷəxʷəmʷ.
- ¹³ ʔiʔ ʔáʔaʔ ʔaʔ tiə Teddy but ʔiʔ ʔəŋíkʷs ʔi
ssaʔsáʔkʷəŋs.
- ¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ ʔi shiyáʔs caʔ kʷónt kʷsə ntán.
- ¹⁵ ʔiʔ kʷónt... ʔiʔ ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ ʔi sʔáwəs c sʔéʔs
ʔiʔcəxʷ cə ntán ʔiʔ ʔaʔúŋəsts ʔaʔ kʷi sqʷánəyʷuʔs
yaʔ.
- ¹⁶ Because he wants his aunt to live longer. And
I want you to yaʔyənʔit tiə nsqʷáqʷiʔ, Aurelia.
- ¹⁷ ʔiʔ yəcúst kʷaʔčəʔ kʷsə ntán.
- ¹⁸ ʔiʔ əxʷ... ʔiʔ tiə summer, ʔiʔhiyáʔ caʔ st ʔiʔ
kʷónc, Aurelia.
- ¹⁹ and ʔiʔ xʔít kʷaʔčəʔ ʔaʔ ʔi nsuʔmánʷ ʔuʔ...
ʔuʔ ʔáʔaʔ ʔaʔ kʷsə nəxʔəŋín at all times, Aurelia.
- ²⁰ And you understand in every way. And I want
you to yaʔyənʔit tiə nsqʷáqʷiʔ.
- ²¹ ʔiʔ yəcúst kʷsə ntán in that celebration.

- ¹ Aurelia, are you listening?
- ² I'm talking to you.
- ³ Are you well?
- ⁴ I am very concerned that you are really well.
- ⁵ I am very glad to hear that you and your
mother are very well.
- ⁶ And then you know I am very... lonesome for
you, you Aurelia, and your mother.
- ⁷ And know Aurelia and Aunt Emma that I am
very lonesome for you.
- ⁸ I remember you all the time.
- ⁹ And really know, Aurelia, that I will not forget
you.
- ¹⁰ And know, Aurelia, it is very like you are here
in my mind all the time.
- ¹¹ And you know that.
- ¹² Tell your mother that I am very lonesome.
- ¹³ Teddy is here, but he doesn't know how to
speak his own language.
- ¹⁴ He said he is going to see your mother.
- ¹⁵ And see her... and he says that he doesn't
want your mother to pass away before he gives
her what he owes her.
- ¹⁶ Because he wants his aunt to live longer. And
I want you to listen to what I'm saying, Aurelia.
- ¹⁷ And tell your mother.
- ¹⁸ And this summer we will go to see you,
Aurelia.
- ¹⁹ And know that you are really... that you are
really here in my mind at all times, Aurelia.
- ²⁰ And you understand in every way. And I want
you to hear what I say.
- ²¹ And tell your mother in that celebration.
- ²² I'm not really strong.
- ²³ So I didn't get there.
- ²⁴ If I were strong I'd get there to see your
mother.
- ²⁵ So I want you to understand, Aurelia. That's
the reason why I didn't get there for the
celebration. You tell your mother that, Aurelia,

²² ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn c ʔuʔəsláx^wʔ ʔuʔ ʔiyə́m.

²³ níʔ nsuʔáwə c tés.

²⁴ húʔ qə cn ʔiyə́m, ʔiʔ ʔuʔtəs qə cn ʔi ʔuʔk^wənt
k^wsə nʔán.

²⁵ So I want you to understand, Aurelia. That's
the reason why I didn't get there for the
celebration. You tell your mother that, Aurelia,
won't you. I love'm and I love you all. But I'll
get there somehow.

won't you. I love'm and I love you all. But I'll
get there somehow.

12 Message to Emma Balch

šiʔástənəw Ruth Shelton

MessageToEmmaBalch-RS.mp3



Ruth Shelton was living at Tulalip and Emma Balch was living about 60 miles away at Lummi. Both were aged and weak when this recording was made.

Ruth Shelton was fluent in both Klallam and Lushootseed. Leon Metcalf made many recordings of Ruth Shelton telling stories in Lushootseed. The three messages here are her only recorded Klallam speech.

The “Stommish Day” referred to here is an annual celebration held at Lummi. “Stommish” represents the Lummi word *stáməš* ‘warrior’.

A note on Ruth Shelton’s traditional name: in the audio, she refers to herself as šiʔástənəw. Emma Balch and Aurelia Celestine call her šiʔástənəwət. Emma Balch once calls her šiʔástənaat. Martha John refers to her as šástənu. Adeline Smith and Bea Charles give her name as čišʔástənəwt. Vi Hilbert has her name as siastənu. [7] It is not uncommon for a siʔám person to have more than one name. For example, Ruth’s father, a very siʔám man, held the names syəhúm, pəlxʷimət, and suyánəč.

It is important to reiterate here that names are very private property. Nobody may use a name that has not been formally given by an elder of the family that owns the name. Please read carefully Appendix K of the Klallam Grammar (<http://t.ly/D1JhU>) on how to give, get, and use a traditional name.

¹ ʔó, nəsmáyəcən, ʔóc šiʔástənəw.

² nuʔ[unintelligible] cn ta ʔaʔ tə nəsiyáʔnəxʷ tə nšqʷáytən.

³ ʔáa, sláxʷl cn ʔuʔ kʷluʔxʷámxʷəm.

⁴ ʔuʔnsʔéʔ čiš nskʷənnúnə ʔiʔ kʷlkʷaʔčéʔwən cn.

⁵ ʔáw yəxʷ ʔáy ʔəwə c kʷənnúnə.

⁶ kʷluʔqaʔqiyám st cə nsmáyəcən sxʷtúnəq.

⁷ kʷlʔáwənə nsxʷkʷənúl ʔaʔ čiš háʔl.

⁸ ʔiʔ kʷlʔáwə cn yaʔyáʔnə ʔaʔ čiš ʔəyʔ.

⁹ ʔó, ʔó, nəsmáyəcən, səʔəyčən.

¹⁰ ʔuʔhúy kʷləsə nḡənaʔ ʔuʔkʷlkʷənnəkʷil ʔiyáʔn ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ təsəníl ʔaʔnəxʷyəmi ʔaʔ ti stáməš days [unintelligible].

¹¹ ʔiʔ čtát cn kʷaʔ sxʷaʔnḡxʷ.

¹² húy ti suʔxə́nəḡs ʔaʔ čiš nšuʔaʔáʔyəḡ.

¹³ níl ta čiš nšuʔkʷluʔnuʔqaʔqiyám.

¹⁴ ʔawxʔál cxʷ ʔaʔ tiə ʔə́nšcúm sʔə́l, nsaʔəyčən, nəsmáyəcən.

¹⁵ ʔó, nəsmáyəcən, ʔiʔ wayə́nəhákʷ čiš nšuʔtwawxʷənʔáḡ.

¹⁶ xʷə́nəḡ cxʷ ʔaʔ kʷ stáḡ.

¹⁷ ʔaʔkʷaʔéʔt cxʷ kʷinu cə́ts kʷsə nḡənaʔ ʔaʔ čiš sxʷənʔáḡə́l, xʷə́nəḡxʷ.

¹ Oh, my in-law, I am Ruth Shelton.

² I’m kind of [unintelligible] to hear your voice.

³ Oh, I’m very lonely.

⁴ I want to see you but I’ve already given up.

⁵ I guess I won’t see you again.

⁶ We’re weak now, my sister-in-law.

⁷ I can’t see well.

⁸ And I don’t hear well.

⁹ Oh, oh, my sister-in-law, sister.

¹⁰ I saw only your daughter there when I went to Lummi for Stommish Days [unintelligible].

¹¹ I asked her how you were.

¹² She only said that you were at home.

¹³ You must be kind of weak now.

¹⁴ It’s because of your aching bones, my sister, my in-law.

¹⁵ Oh, my in-law, it’s a pity that you are still that way.

¹⁶ You are that way.

¹⁷ You are caring for your child’s father like we are, you are the same.

¹⁸ Oh, my ex-in-law.

¹⁹ It’s heartbreaking to hear your voice.

²⁰ I am definitely glad to hear you folks.

- ¹⁸ ʔó, nəsmáycən.
¹⁹ ʔó, wayənəhákʷ čí nsʔiyánəxʷ čí nsxʷqʷáyətən.
²⁰ ʔuʔəsláxʷl̥ cə ʔuʔəy' čí nəxčjín ʔa? čí nsʔiyaʔnúŋə hay.
²¹ kʷhíc ʔuʔ kʷluʔáxəŋs ʔəl ʔuʔsətəŋəs tiəwɪnɪl siʔám.
²² ʔiyaʔníŋəl kʷsə n... nəsaʔəyčən, tán ʔaʔ Martin Sampson.
²³ níl nəkʷlqʷinəwí.
²⁴ ʔənʔá kʷaʔ nác čí skʷáʔs.
²⁵ ʔiʔ hiyáʔtxʷ kʷi ʔáy čí nskʷáʔ nəsqʷáqʷiʔ.
²⁶ ʔó nəsaʔəyčən ʔiʔ wə... ʔiʔ húʔ caʔ cxʷ kʷ ʔuʔʔáy nəxʷtəcən ʔaʔ tiə nəsqʷáqʷiʔ ʔáy ʔuʔ xʷənʔáŋ ʔiʔ... tə nsʔiyánəxʷ kʷəsə Billy Hall.
²⁷ ʔuʔátqənəxʷ cn ʔaʔ čí ʔəsláxʷls kʷluʔqaʔqiyám.
²⁸ kʷlʔáwə c ʔəy'.
²⁹ kʷlʔáw kʷaʔ nuʔiyómæctə čʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷi suʔhúyəŋs ʔaʔ kʷi slánis yaʔ.
³⁰ ʔiʔ nəʔ ʔáy čí naʔníʔ ʔáy kʷsanu nsxʷcàʔckʷ.
³¹ čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə čəq skʷúl ʔaʔsiʔátəl ti ʔənʔá ʔuʔ táči.
³² níl čtə cə [unintelligible] ʔaʔ kʷiʔə təŋəxʷ, tiə nəsxʷʔálaʔ təŋəxʷ.
³³ nəsxʷkʷlčqiyəŋ ʔálaʔ.
³⁴ ʔiʔ ti s... ʔiʔ ʔəxín yaʔ kʷi ʔáʔyəŋs yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi ʔəčtáyŋxʷ yaʔ tiə kʷi ʔaʔáʔyəŋs yaʔ tiə čʔálaʔ tə.
³⁵ níl caʔ ʔənʔá táči ʔaʔ tiə húyə ʔaʔ tiə nəcúʔ čí sčíʔáws čí qíyt.
³⁶ ʔiʔ níl suʔnuʔŋəxáct kʷiʔə níl siʔám' štəŋístxʷ tiə sxʷqʷáqʷiʔs sqʷinəwíł.
³⁷ húy' ʔaʔ kʷə nsxʷkʷáwəʔ, nsaʔəyčən' smáy...
³⁸ húy'.

- ²¹ A long time ago you spoke to this traveling gentleman.
²² Listening, my sister, mother of Martin Sampson.
²³ He's the one I'm talking with.
²⁴ Hers came all strange.
²⁵ And take again my words.
²⁶ Oh, my sister, and... if you will reply again to my message... also that way... when I heard Billy Hall.
²⁷ I found out that he is very weak.
²⁸ He is not well.
²⁹ And he already will not improve since he was left by his late wife.
³⁰ And there are also others I'm worried about.
³¹ He came from the big school in Seattle, the one that came here.
³² It is [unintelligible] on this land, this land where I'm at.
³³ I'm growing old here.
³⁴ And where were the houses of the Indians whose homes were from here?
³⁵ And he will come to this at one in the afternoon.
³⁶ So this gentleman who brought this recorder we are talking with is kind of in a hurry.
³⁷ Goodbye to my dear, my sister...
³⁸ Goodbye.

13 Message to Ruth Shelton

k^wiʔás Emma Balch and Aurelia Celestine

MessageToRuthShelton-EB,AC.mp3

This is the reply to the previous message from Ruth Shelton.

¹ AC: ʔó, mán ʔuʔ ʔóy nəxčɨn, cáčc, k^wi nəsʔiyánəx^w k^wi nsq^wáq^wiʔ.
² ʔənʔá táci tiə x^wanítəm ʔiʔ... [unintelligible] pástən.
³ ʔiʔ q^wáy caʔ k^waʔčəʔ tiə ntán.
⁴ Go ahead.
⁵ EB: ʔuʔəc k^wi tiə, nəsx^wtúnəq.
⁶ ʔiʔ ʔóy nəxčɨn ʔaʔ k^wə nsʔiyánəx^w k^wsə nsq^wáq^wiʔ ʔawk^whíc ti nsʔáwə k^wə nəsk^wənnúnə, nəsmáyəcən, nəsx^wtúnəq.
⁷ k^whíc tə nəʔáwə c k^wənnúnə ʔawk^wʔáwə cn c ʔóy ʔáy ʔaʔ tiə nsxól [unintelligible].
⁸ níl k^waʔčəʔ nsx^wʔáwə n c sx^wwáʔ ʔaʔ ʔáʔaʔ k^wiʔə ʔóyəs, ʔáʔaʔ ʔaʔ tiə támš.
⁹ ʔi ʔuʔtátqənəx^w cn ʔaʔ k^wə nsʔənʔá táci yaʔ.
¹⁰ níl nsuʔyəcústəŋ ʔaʔ tsiʔə nəŋənaʔ.
¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔóy nəxčɨn k^wə nəʔiyaʔnúnə k^wə nsq^wáq^wiʔ k^wə nsuʔxčít, nsmáyəcən, nsx^wtúnəq.
¹² k^whíc cx^w ʔəcltáyŋəx^w k^wi stwawʔóyəsʔ yaʔ k^waʔ cəwíníl [unintelligible].
¹³ cəts yaʔ tsiʔə nəŋənaʔ.
¹⁴ ʔuʔtáci yaʔ st ʔaʔ tə nʔáʔiŋ k^wə nstwawʔóyəs ʔaʔ k^wə sə nsk^wáʔ yaʔ ʔənswəyqəʔ.
¹⁵ ʔiʔ ʔóy k^waʔčəʔ nəxčɨn k^wə nəʔiyaʔnúnə ʔaʔ tiə tánəŋ, you know, k^ws tácis tiə pástən ʔaʔ tiə k^wáyx^wct sx^wq^wáq^wiʔəŋ.
¹⁶ ʔiʔ ʔáwə nə k^waʔčəʔ nəsxčít čəntán caʔ k^wə nəsk^wənnúnə ʔaʔ k^wʔáwə k^wə nəštəŋ k^wə nəstx^wt^wín k^wi nəsuʔaʔáʔmət, nəsx^wtúnəq, nəsmáyəcən.
¹⁷ ʔawk^wʔaʔqíʔám' cn.
¹⁸ [unintelligible]
¹⁹ ʔuʔáʔaʔ cn ʔaʔ tsiʔə nəŋənaʔ.
²⁰ ʔáwə cn c ʔiyá k^waʔ ʔaʔ cə nəsk^wáʔ yaʔ nəʔáʔyəŋ.
²¹ k^wʔáʔaʔ cn ʔaʔ tsiʔə nəŋənaʔ ʔawk^wʔaʔqíʔám' k^wə nəsuʔámít ʔaʔ tiə nsxól ʔaʔ scüm' ti nsqəʔqíʔám'.

¹ AC: Oh, I am very glad to hear you talk, aunt.
² This white man came and... [unintelligible] white man.
³ And my mother is going to speak.
⁴ Go ahead.
⁵ EB: This is me, my cousin.
⁶ I'm glad to hear you talk because it has been long time that I haven't seen you, my in-law, my older sister.
⁷ It's been a long time that I haven't seen you because I'm not well again due to my sickness [unintelligible].
⁸ That's why I don't go along to this fun here, here at Stommish Days.
⁹ I heard that you had come here.
¹⁰ Then I was told by my daughter.
¹¹ And I'm glad when I hear you talking that I know it, my ex-in-law, my older sister.
¹² Long ago we were still happy when [unintelligible].
¹³ He's the father of my daughter.
¹⁴ We used to come to your house when you were still happy with your husband.
¹⁵ So I'm glad to be hearing you this evening, you know, when this white man got here with this tape recorder.
¹⁶ So I don't know when I will see you again when I don't walk to get anywhere so I stay home, my sister, my in-law.
¹⁷ It's because I'm already weak.
¹⁸ [unintelligible]
¹⁹ I'm here at my daughter's.
²⁰ I'm not at my own house.
²¹ I'm already here at my daughter's because I'm weak when I try to get up because of the sickness in my bones, I'm weak.
²² Oh, I'm glad to hear that you are still well, that you are talking again.
²³ Even my breath is weak when I talk a long time.

²² ʔá, ʔuʔóy`k`waʔčaʔ nəxčɨn k`wə nəʂʔiyánəx`w
k`wə nst̪wawʔəsłúʔłəm` k`wə n̪sq`áq`wíʔ ʔáy.

²³ čəwín` tə nəśácəŋ` yəx`w qaʔqiyám` k`wə
nəsq`áʔq`wíʔ ʔaʔ k`wɨhícən.

²⁴ x`wənʔáŋ k`wi n̪sqʔqíʔám̪stəŋ čí sqíʔám` k`wi
n̪stəŋ ʔaʔ k`wi [unintelligible] scúm` ʔaʔ tiə
[unintelligible] sqíqiyák`wəŋ [unintelligible].

²⁵ húy`k`waʔčaʔ, húy, n̪smáyəcən, nəsx`w̪túnəq.

²⁶ That's all.

²⁷ AC: húy`k`waʔčaʔ, Auntie, húy.

²⁴ It's making me so weak that I can't walk
because [unintelligible] bone in [unintelligible]
knees [unintelligible].

²⁵ Goodbye, then, goodbye, my in-law, my older
sister.

²⁶ That's all.

²⁷ AC: Goodbye, Auntie, goodbye.

14 Message to Amy Allen

Aurelia Celestine and k^wiʔás Emma Balch

MessageToAmyAllen-AC,EB.mp3, MessageToAmyAllen(original).mp3

This is Aurelia's reply to Amy Allen's message. There is a lot here that we could not get because the recording is so noisy. I have included both the original and a copy of the recording that is an attempt at cleaning up the noise.

- ¹ Amy, this is Aurelia.
² ʔó, mán' ʔuʔ ʔóy' nəxčɨn tə nʔiyánəx^w tə nɨs...
 ʔənsq^wáʔq^wiʔ.
³ ʔuʔʔáy cn ʔuʔ x^wənʔáŋ ʔaʔ nək^w.
⁴ ʔáy cn ʔuʔ hahək^wnəsnuʔəŋ ʔaʔ ti k^wluʔhíc.
⁵ ncǎx^w k^wɨnsʔáʔs či nsxəy^wuʔ.
⁶ ʔiʔ k^wɨʔuʔmán' cn ʔuʔ ʔəscáx^wc^w k^wi
 nəsxəy^wuʔ.
⁷ ʔuʔhúy ʔuʔ nəxčɨn ʔuʔčáʔiʔ, ʔiʔ ʔáw k^wə
 nəsčáʔiʔ ɨn.
⁸ ʔuʔhúy ʔəʔ ʔuʔuʔuʔ ʔánəʔ ʔuʔuʔuʔ.
⁹ ʔuʔx^wənʔáŋ ʔaʔ k^wə ʔuʔ [unintelligible].
¹⁰ ʔuʔhúy k^waʔ ʔuʔ... ʔuʔ pástən k^wi nsxəy^wuʔ.
¹¹ ʔiʔ čaʔxəy^wuʔ cn.
¹² ʔáw cn c x^wənʔáŋ ʔaʔ k^wə k^whíc
 [unintelligible].
¹³ ʔiʔ ʔuʔháhək^wnəs cn tə [unintelligible].
¹⁴ ʔuʔhahək^wənúʔəŋə cn.
¹⁵ ncǎx^w [unintelligible].
¹⁶ nsʔéʔ k^wə nəsýáʔ tx^wtxónəŋ ʔaʔ cə nɨx^wʔiyá
 hayə.
¹⁷ ʔi ʔuʔsqiʔám' k^wə nəʔúyəs ti nsx^wʔáʔaʔ.
¹⁸ húʔ caʔ c^w ʔi ʔuʔčəntán ʔaʔ k^wi k^whúy k^wə
 ʔuʔčəntán caʔ.
¹⁹ ʔuʔx^wənʔáŋ st ʔiʔ tiə ntán.
²⁰ x^wa... x^wa... x^wáʔx^wəm' ʔəʔ hák^wɨ.
²¹ ʔiʔ ʔáy st ʔuʔ ʔiyánəx^w ʔaʔ Teddy ʔiʔ nʔán či
 sq^wáq^wiʔs.
²² ʔuʔk^waʔk^wín' caʔ st k^wə [unintelligible] k^wə
 čəntán... [unintelligible].
²³ ʔuʔk^waʔk^wín' caʔ st k^wə.
²⁴ ʔəsháʔək^wɨ caʔ ʔaʔ k^wə ʔuʔčəntán
 [unintelligible].
²⁵ ʔáy ʔaʔ táčis.
²⁶ ʔuʔóy' caʔ xčɨnɨ k^waʔ k^wənnəx^wɨ.
²⁷ ʔuʔnɨ k^wə cə nəsq^wáy [unintelligible].

- ¹ Amy, this is Aurelia.
² Oh, I'm very glad to hear you... you talking.
³ I'm also like you.
⁴ I'm also remembering you from a long time ago.
⁵ Once I wanted to write.
⁶ But I'm too lazy to write.
⁷ Only my mind is working, but I'm not working much.
⁸ It's only while ... agree[We cannot identify this ʔuʔuʔuʔ.]
⁹ It's like [unintelligible].
¹⁰ It's only... it's only English that I write.
¹¹ Then I write.
¹² I'm not like I was a long time ago
 [unintelligible].
¹³ But I remember [unintelligible].
¹⁴ I still remember you.
¹⁵ Once... [unintelligible]
¹⁶ I wanted to go to where you folks are.
¹⁷ But I can't leave where I am.
¹⁸ Maybe sometime when it's finished
 sometime.
¹⁹ My mother and I are like that.
²⁰ ... We're lonesome when we remember.
²¹ And we also heard Teddy and your mother talk.
²² We'll wait expecting [unintelligible]
 sometime... [unintelligible]
²³ We'll be waiting in expectation.
²⁴ I'll be remembered sometime [unintelligible].
²⁵ Come again.
²⁶ We'll be glad to see him.
²⁷ That's what I have to say [unintelligible].

15 Message to Billy Hall

Ruth Shelton

MessageToBillyHall-RS.mp3

This is Ruth Shelton's reply to Billy Hall's sermon. Ruth Shelton was not, as far as Bea Charles and Adeline Smith knew, directly related to Billy Hall, though she addresses him as *nəsaʔáýčə́n* 'my younger brother/cousin.' It was common for elders to affectionately address each other with such kin terms.

¹ ʔó, siʔám nəsaʔáýčə́n, Billy Hall.
² tčístəŋ tiə n̄sxʷqʷáyətən.
³ čixʷtáŋ ʔaʔ tiə nəʔáʔyənə.
⁴ ʔiʔ ʔəsláxʷł či nuʔsiʔšúʔł ʔaʔ tə nsʔiyaʔnúŋə.
⁵ ʔəxín caʔ ʔáy ʔiʔ kʷənnúnə cn.
⁶ ʔuʔtátqənəxʷ cn tə ʔaʔ či n̄skʷłáw kʷaʔ nuʔiyómstxʷ čiyá ʔaʔ kʷi n̄stúynəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi táns kʷi ʔəniʔəŋəŋəʔ.
⁷ ʔiʔ wayəŋəhákw nsiʔám saʔəyčə́n či n̄suʔtwawʔiyá, twawhiyí ʔuʔtwawšətəŋ.
⁸ ʔuʔxʷəŋʔáŋ či n̄xčŋíntəŋ ʔaʔ či cícl siʔám.
⁹ ʔəsxʷaníŋ caʔ či shics či n̄qaysáył ʔaʔ či n̄sxʷʔəsyáyaʔ ʔaʔ tiə sčtəŋxʷ.
¹⁰ ʔəy či n̄siʔ... ʔuʔxčít cn cə n̄sʔəy.
¹¹ ʔəsláxʷł cxʷ ʔuʔ čáʔi.
¹² ʔuʔ... ʔuʔəsláxʷł cxʷ ʔuʔ xčít či cícl siʔám.
¹³ ʔuʔcəʔít ʔuʔ ʔiyá či cícl siʔám.
¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔuʔcəʔít ʔiyá či təŋəxʷ, ʔəyʔəŋəxʷ sxʷtəsl caʔ sxʷtəsl caʔ či... ʔiʔ čáčt.
¹⁵ ʔəsláxʷł təsl.
¹⁶ hús yaʔ kʷi ŋənaʔs ʔálaʔ ʔaʔ tiə təŋəxʷ.
¹⁷ ʔiʔ... ʔáy cn ʔuʔ... ʔuʔ ʔiʔháʔaʔ ʔaʔ tiə súł kʷaʔ súł.
¹⁸ ʔənsuʔiʔháʔaʔ ʔiʔ txʷiʔxʷəŋéʔəŋ tə ʔaʔ tiə nəcúʔ súł.
¹⁹ Catholic cn.
²⁰ ʔiʔ ʔáy kʷi ʔuʔ xʷəŋəŋ.
²¹ ʔuʔnəcúʔ caʔ sxʷiʔúʔuxʷł, ʔáwə c čəsaʔ.
²² ʔiʔ húy tə tiə ... ʔiʔ sʔičáʔił.
²³ ʔiʔ náč.
²⁴ náč tə n̄skʷáʔ, čəŋəŋ.
²⁵ ʔiʔ náč tə n̄skʷáʔ.
²⁶ ʔiʔ ʔó, ʔəsláxʷł ʔuʔ ʔəy kʷaʔ kʷənnúnəŋ caʔ kʷaʔ ʔúyəxtəŋəŋ caʔ ʔaʔ či cícl siʔám.

¹ Oh, my dear younger brother, Billy Hall.
² This recording of you was brought here.
³ It was brought into my house.
⁴ I was definitely happy to hear you.
⁵ When will I see you again.
⁶ I found out that you are not getting your strength back since you were left by the mother of your children.
⁷ And it's touching, my dear brother, that you are still there, still alive, still walking.
⁸ That's the way I've been made to think by the Lord.
⁹ How long will you be paying for what you've done on this earth?
¹⁰ It's good that you... I know that you are good.
¹¹ You are really working.
¹² ... You really know the Lord.
¹³ The Lord is really there.
¹⁴ And that land, that good land that we will get to is really there where we will get to ... and work on it.
¹⁵ We'll go straight there.
¹⁶ He left his son here on this land.
¹⁷ And... I'm also... I'm going on that same road, his road.
¹⁸ You are going the same way on this one road.
¹⁹ I'm Catholic.
²⁰ And that's also the way.
²¹ We will have one place to go, not two.
²² And this is the only... and we're working.
²³ And it is different.
²⁴ It's different from yours, the Shaker Church.
²⁵ And it is different from mine.
²⁶ Oh, it will be so good to see you when I'm lifted by the Lord.
²⁷ I'll be taking care of myself being steady and strong in my working from the will of the Lord.

27 ʔuʔiʔttaʔnác cn k^wi ʔuʔiʔəstéʔtəm' tə
 nəsʔinuʔcičáʔi čʔiyás tiə sʔčɣínəŋs yaʔ či cícl
 siʔám'.

28 tčístəŋ yaʔ ʔaʔ či ɣənaʔs ʔaʔ tiə təŋəx^wl.

29 təŋəx^wl.

30 sx^wččátəŋl yaʔ ʔaʔ či cícl siʔám'.

31 níł caʔ sx^wʔálaʔl.

32 ʔó, siʔám' nəsəʔəyčəŋ'.

33 húyàk^w húy'húy'ʔuʔ... k^waʔ tásł caʔ tx^wcícl
 caʔ ʔaʔ či nislúys ʔaʔ tiə təŋəx^w.

34 sx^wʔiyás či ʔuʔmók^wl ʔuʔxónə.

35 ʔəsx^waʔnəʔəŋ sx^wsyáyəct, syáyəct tiə slíyíłqł.

36 ʔáwə c ʔiʔčiyásłs tiə sk^wáʔs či cícl siʔám' cə
 sʔčɣínəŋ.

37 húy' siʔám' nsaʔəyčəŋ'.

38 húy'ʔaʔ či nsʔiyánəx^w či nsq^wáyətən.

39 húyàk^w.

28 He was brought here by his son to this land of
 ours.

29 Our land.

30 It's the reason we were created by the Lord.

31 That's why we're here.

32 Oh, my dear brother.

33 Goodbye, goodbye, goodbye, ... when we get
 there, we'll rise up when we leave this earth.

34 It's where we will all be taken.

35 It's the way they are behaving, what these
 children are doing.

36 They are not following the will of the Lord.

37 Goodbye, my dear brother.

38 Goodbye on hearing your words.

39 Goodbye.

16 Message to Emma Johnson

Ruth Shelton

MessageToEmmaJohnson-RS.mp3

Apparently, Ruth Shelton did not know Emma Johnson and, in this message, she introduces herself.

¹ ʔó, nəsx^wsk^wáʔwə, ʔəsláx^wl cn ʔuʔ ʔóy^wnuʔ...

² ʔóy^w ʔi nəxčŋín ʔaʔ ʔi nsʔiyánəx^w ʔi nisq^wáyətən
ʔənsq^wiʔnəwítx^w k^wləsə nsaʔóyčən^w smáycən,
Emma Balch.

³ ʔó, ʔəłčəx cn nəx^wsłáyəm^w, nsx^wsk^wáʔwaʔ.

⁴ nəx^wsłáyəm^w yaʔ k^wi ncət.

⁵ ʔiʔ sʔáməš k^wli ntán.

⁶ ʔiʔ níł yaʔ nsuʔtwawšłéʔ ʔuʔ ʔúłáʔ tə
nəsháhək^wnəs.

⁷ háhək^wnəs st k^w sʔáwənəs k^wi nəʔiyáyəŋ.

⁸ níł k^waʔčəaʔ nsx^wʔiʔšáʔwiʔ yaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə
təŋəx^ws k^wli ntán.

⁹ ʔiyá tə nsʔənʔá k^w ʔəsʔáyəx^wct.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ níł nsuʔčwəyqəʔ.

¹¹ ʔuʔiyá yaʔ cn k^waʔ ʔaʔ təsənił sx^włáyəmáł ʔaʔ
k^wi snunáčtəŋs yaʔ ʔaʔ cə təŋəx^ws k^wi čiyáŋəŋł
yaʔ.

¹² ʔó, nəsx^wsk^wáʔwaʔ.

¹³ ʔó, ʔaʔ ʔi nʔiyáʔnəx^w ʔi nsx^wq^wáyətən ʔaʔ ʔi
n^wxənʔáŋ yaʔ ʔaʔ ʔi təŋəx^ws k^wi nčiʔáŋən yaʔ.

¹⁴ ʔó, ʔiʔwayənəhák^w ʔi nsuʔtwawx^wənʔáŋ ʔiyá
ʔaʔ cə təŋəx^ws k^wi nčiyaŋən yaʔ.

¹⁵ níł shúys.

¹⁶ ʔó, níł shúys tiə nəsq^winək^witúŋə,
nəsx^wsk^wáʔwaʔ.

¹⁷ níł suʔhúys ʔaʔ k^wi nsx^wsk^wáʔwaʔ ʔaʔ ʔi
nsʔiyáʔnəx^w ʔi nsx^wq^wáyətən.

¹⁸ šiʔástənəw tə nsná.

¹⁹ sx^włáyəmáł sná.

²⁰ nəsgúŋəstəŋ č^wyaʔ ʔaʔ k^wli čná yaʔ ʔaʔ ʔi
šiʔástənəw nəx^wsłáyəm^w.

²¹ nsíyaʔ č^wyaʔ ti s^wxənəŋtíŋs.

²² húyàk^w, nsx^wsk^wáʔwaʔ, húy.

¹ Oh, my dear, I am definitely good...

² I'm glad to hear your voice talking with my
younger sister-in-law, Emma Balch.

³ Oh, I am half Klallam, my dear.

⁴ My father was Klallam.

⁵ And my mother was Samish.

⁶ And I was still small that I remember it.

⁷ We remember that I had no parents.

⁸ And that's why I grew up in the land of my
mother.

⁹ It was there I came to be an adult.

¹⁰ And then I got a husband.

¹¹ I was there at that Klallam land which our
ancestors were paid for.

¹² Oh, my dear.

¹³ Oh, to hear your voice how you are in the
land of your ancestors.

¹⁴ Oh, it's touching that you are still like that
there in the land of your ancestors.

¹⁵ It's finished.

¹⁶ Oh, my conversation with you is finished, my
dear.

¹⁷ Listening to your voice is finished, my dear.

¹⁸ My name is Ruth Shelton.

¹⁹ It's a Klallam name.

²⁰ It was given to me by the Klallam person that
had the name šiʔástənəw.

²¹ It's what my grandmother was called.

²² Goodbye, my dear, goodbye.

Part 4: Port Gamble—the Narratives of Martha John



All of these narratives and songs recorded at Port Gamble are siʔám̓tən Martha John (1891-1980). Laurence C. and M. Terry Thompson made all the recordings between 1967 and 1973. I transcribed all of these from the recordings and translated most of them with the help of Adeline Smith, Bea Charles, and occasionally Tom Charles. After the passing of Adeline in 2013, I translated the texts on my own.

Laurence Thompson was my advisor in graduate school at the University of Hawaii. He set me to work on the Klallam language in 1978 and introduced me to Martha John, who was not well and unable to work on the language with me.

The Thompsons gave me copies of all their tapes and notes. The notes have been very helpful in dating and sometimes deciphering the recordings. The following is copied directly from their unpublished notes on their work with Martha John.

When the Thompsons first went to visit Mrs. John, she welcomed us and said she was glad we had come. She felt she was ready to talk about her heritage. For many years she was afraid to discuss many things in depth, afraid that something bad might happen. But she evidently felt she had reached an age where it really didn't matter to her whether she lived or died, so she decided she'd like to leave some of her knowledge behind her.

On numerous occasions she spoke with reserve but with some resentment about the fact that so many of "our young Indians" came to see her saying that they wanted to learn either the old language or the old ways—then it developed that they wanted to learn to curse in Klallam, or learn all the "dirty words", or find out about things they had no background to understand, such as the power search or healing medicine. She felt it was very important to know all the little things and to be very careful when using such powerful ways. This she found hard to express in English, and all of the young people spoke only English. The old language was so difficult they found it impossible to spend enough time to learn it. So everybody was frustrated.

She seemed delighted when we continued to return, month after month, year after year, and began to understand when she spoke Klallam to us. She even finally told us that in the early years she had very mixed feelings about divulging all these very personal stories and explanations about the power search to white people, but she came to feel very comfortable about it and knew that we had more understanding than she had ever expected. We felt that it was very important never to insist on having more information than she wanted to give. For example, she knows a great deal about herbal medicine, but feels it is not right to use herbal medicine and the white man's medicine, too. She also feels very strong about the medicine "being used right" and simply was not sure that it would be good to have the information written down. By the time she met us, though, she was not able to go out to gather her own medicine and show us how it should have been done. She did comment that, if she could go with us, she would show us. This was obviously "the right way" of doing it. We all felt very sad that this was so, but accepted it from her.

---- Laurence C. and M, Terry Thompson (from their notes)

1 Chipmunk and Slapu (first version)

July 24, 1967

ChipmunkSlapu-1.mp3

This is the Klallam version of the widespread pourquoi tale of how the chipmunk got his stripes. In this version, Chipmunk is trying to fool the fierce witch Slapu (who steals children in other stories). He's on the ice and tries to convince Slapu to come onto the ice to play. Slapu is concerned that the ice will not support her, so she sings for cold weather. Chipmunk counters her by singing for rain. As he runs from her into a hollow log, she grabs for him and scratches his back.

Martha performs the songs that Chipmunk and Slapu sing in the story. The words are clear, but they are not Klallam. We have not been able to identify what language it is.

¹ slapú? cə ʔiʔšətəŋ ʔi? ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə What is it
cəyət.

² xaʔx̣iyəwěʔč cə qaʔx̣qín ʔiyá ʔa? tə cəyət.

³ ʔi? hiyá? cə slapú? ʔi? kʷənts cə xaʔx̣iyəwěʔč.

⁴ kʷánəŋət ʔúxʷənəs cə slapú?

⁵ ʔi? slapú? cə cciłəŋ.

⁶ “ʔənʔá nəsséʔya?!

⁷ ʔənʔá, nəsséʔya? qqín!”

⁸ “mán ʔu? qʷúyi? cə cəyət.

⁹ xʷtəq q cn kʷa? c̣iŋətən.”

¹⁰ “nəséʔya?, qʷsəŋ tiə.

¹¹ qʷsəŋ tiə... I forgot that.

¹² qʷsəŋ tə sləyəxʷ.

¹³ ʔuʔənʔá nəsséʔya? qqín!”

¹⁴ “ʔáwə.

¹⁵ hiyá? qł cn xʷtəq kʷa? qqínən.”

¹⁶ “ʔáwə.

¹⁷ hiyá? caʔn ʔkʷət či sn... či sŋənət ʔi? kʷánəs.

¹⁸ ʔi? níł ca? təc cə sləyəxʷ, ʔi? níł ca? təc cə
sŋánt, ʔi? ʔáwə c təc cə sləyəxʷ.

¹⁹ ʔənʔá, nəsséʔya?, qqín!”

²⁰ “ʔó, ʔáwə.

²¹ hiyá? qł cn nów č.

²² mán ʔu? čáʔčəméʔi cə ʔəsləyəxʷ.

²³ I'm lost. [sound of the tape recorder turned
off and on]

²⁴ “mán ʔu? čáʔčəméʔi cə ʔəsləyəxʷ.

²⁵ xʷtəq qł cn kʷə kʷa? hiyáʔən ʔiŋət.”

²⁶ “ʔá, ʔáwə.

²⁷ mán ʔu? čłət tiə sləyəxʷ.”

²⁸ “ʔáwə.

²⁹ ṭiyəm caʔn ʔa? či... ʔa? či láʔči.

¹ Slapu was walking and went to the lake.

² It was Chipmunk who was playing there at the
lake.

³ And Slapu went and she looked at Chipmunk.

⁴ He ran to Slapu.

⁵ The one that was standing was Slapu.

⁶ “Come Grandma!

⁷ Come, Grandma, play!”

⁸ “The lake is too soft.

⁹ I'd fall through if I got near.”

¹⁰ “Grandma, this is hard.

¹¹ This is hard...” I forgot that.

¹² “The ice is hard.

¹³ Come, Grandma, play!”

¹⁴ “No.

¹⁵ I'd go through If I played.”

¹⁶ “No.

¹⁷ I'll go take a rock and throw it.

¹⁸ Then the ice will break or the rock will break
if the ice doesn't break.”

¹⁹ Come, Grandma, play!”

²⁰ “Oh, no.

²¹ I'd go in, apparently.

²² The ice is too thin.”

²³ I'm lost. [sound of the tape recorder turned
off and on]

²⁴ “The ice is too thin.

²⁵ I'd fall through if I went and stepped on it.”

²⁶ “Oh, no.

²⁷ The ice is very thick.”

²⁸ “No.

²⁹ I'm going to sing for... for cold.

³⁰ So the ice will get thick and I'll play with
Chipmunk.”

³¹ [untranslatable]

³⁰ suʔčlǎts cə sláyəʔxʷ ʔiʔ qqíŋ cn ʔaʔ ti
 ʔaʔʔxiyuʔéʔč.

³¹ čóm' čóm' ti láyə. čóm' čóm' ti layə. čóm' čóm' ti
 láy.

³² Then ʔaʔʔxiyuʔéʔč come. ʔaʔʔxiyuʔéʔč come.

³³ “səx səx ti láyə. səx səx ti láyə. səx səx ti láy.”

³⁴ Then Chipmunk... ʔaʔʔxiyuʔéʔč.

³⁵ tǐéʔyəm' ʔaʔ čí “səx səx ti láyə” kʷaʔ lóməxʷs.

³⁶ ʔiʔ slapúʔ, tǐéʔyəm' ʔaʔ kʷsi “čóm' čóm' ti láyə”
 cúʔ stxʷaʔčlǎts cə sláyəʔxʷ.

³⁷ That's all.

³⁸ kʷánəŋət cə ʔaʔʔxiyəwěʔč ʔiʔ nəwíyŋ niʔ... ʔiʔ
 nəwěyŋ ʔaʔ cə... I forgot the name of the...

³⁹ kʷánəŋət ʔaʔʔxiyəwěʔč ʔiʔ kʷánəŋət ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ
 cə qʷláy.

⁴⁰ ččásəŋ ʔaʔ slapúʔ.

⁴¹ ʔiʔ ʔkʷáts ʔiʔ húy suʔxíčts tə stáckʷls tə

⁴² kʷláyʔ kʷi kʷə sxʷʔaʔʔxiyəwěʔč.

⁴³ That's all

³² Then ʔaʔʔxiyuʔéʔč come. ʔaʔʔxiyuʔéʔč come.

³³ [untranslatable]

³⁴ Then Chipmunk... Chipmunk.

³⁵ He was singing “səx səx ti láyə” to make it
 rain.

³⁶ And Slapu, she was singing “čóm' čóm' ti layə”
 hoping to make the ice thick.

³⁷ That's all.

³⁸ Chipmunk ran into... and went in the... I
 forgot the name of the...

³⁹ Chipmunk ran and ran over to a log.

⁴⁰ He was chased by Slapu.

⁴¹ She grabbed at him and only scratched
 Chipmunk's back.

⁴² That's why he's here a Chipmunk.

⁴³ That's all.

2 Man Meets Blackfish, the Story of ʔəy'əwəsəqs

August 3, 1967

ManMeetsBlackfish.mp3

This is one of the earliest stories that Martha recorded for the Thompsons. She was apparently not used to recording and had some trouble putting the story together. It is a little hard to follow.

It is the story of the legendary character ʔəy'əwəsəqs who is helped by the blackfish (orca, killer whale). His wife is mad at him because he is never able to get fish to feed his family. He takes their baby and puts it on the shore, then holds a rock and jumps into the water at Discovery Bay. Discovery Bay is known as ǫłməcənáwtx^w—the home of the blackfish. Under the water he finds a house that is the blackfish home. He goes to the door and asks the blackfish to help him get fish. The blackfish help him by turning him into a loon or getting a loon to help him get fish—it is unclear in the text. At this point the story is a little confusing. He comes to the surface and is dying, drifting ashore. People take him home, resuscitate him and go get the baby to bring home.

1 ʔəs... ʔəy'əwəsəqs, ʔiyá ʔaʔsq^waʔk^wiyəł
k^wéʔwənti cə slánis.
2 ʔiʔ níl suʔłk^wəts cə ǵáʔnaʔs.
3 ʔiʔ cúŋts ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cák^ws ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə cəy'əł.
4 suʔłk^wəts cə sǵánt ʔiʔ nəqəŋ.
5 hiyáʔ nəqəŋ ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋ.
6 ʔiʔ k^wáʔət cə sǵánt.
7 ʔiʔ níl suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə súł.
8 suʔənʔás cə swəy'qəʔ.
9 k^wq'əts tə súł.
10 níl nəcúʔ ʔaʔ tə qəʔyəlúməcən.
11 And he said “ʔəstúŋət cx^w ʔučʔ?”
12 “qaʔqínəŋ cn ʔaʔ k^wsə nsláni.
13 ʔáwənə nəsənə... snəsčánnəx^w.
14 ʔáwə cn k^waʔ čáŋtx^wən ti sčánnəx^w.
15 ʔiʔ qiʔnúŋət.
16 ʔiʔ k^wənánəc u qł cx^w, qłúməcənʔ?”
17 k^wáčəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə cə sq^wáyaʔšəns k^waʔ
ʔənʔás ʔiʔ k^wənánəts ʔəy'əwəsəqs.
18 níl suʔłk^wətəŋs.
19 ʔiʔ níl suʔx^wk^wətəŋ ʔəy'əwəsəqs.
20 ʔáwənə sǵčíts ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔk^wəns.
21 ǵən' sčánnəx^w.
22 níl suʔsátəŋs k^waʔ hiyáʔs túk^w ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^wfi
slánis.
23 suʔhiyáʔ ʔəy'əwəsəqs ʔiʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə... tšə
təyi ʔaʔsq^waʔk^wiyəł ʔiʔq^wúʔq^wiʔ.
24 x'əy'əq^w k^waʔ ʔəy'əwəsəqs ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə slánis.
25 ʔiʔ táci cə... what is it? k^wə k^ws...

1 ʔəy'əwəsəqs, he was at Discovery Bay fighting
with his wife.
2 And then he took their baby.
3 He carried it inland and put it down at a lake.
4 So he took a rock and dived.
5 He went and dived and he got to a house.
6 And he let the rock go.
7 And then he went to the door.
8 So a man came.
9 He opened the door.
10 He was one of the blackfish.
11 And he said “What’s the matter?”
12 “My wife is mad at me.
13 I have no fish.
14 I never bring home fish.
15 And she’s mad.
16 And could you help me, Blackfish?”
17 He hollered to his companions to come and
help ʔəy'əwəsəqs.
18 So he was taken.
19 And then ʔəy'əwəsəqs was dragged.
20 He didn’t know how many there were.
21 There were many salmon.
22 Then he was told to go home to his wife.
23 So ʔəy'əwəsəqs went upstream into Discovery
Bay dying.
24 ʔəy'əwəsəqs drifted to his wife.
25 And he arrived, the... what is it? the...
26 ʔəy'əwəsəqs drifted and a loon came.
27 And then ʔəy'əwəsəqs went and drifted ashore
past where his wife was.
28 He was a loon.

26 x^wáyəq^w k^{wə} ʔəyǝwəsəqs ʔiʔ táčì cə
x^waʔx^wík^{vs}s.

27 ʔiʔ níʃ suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ ʔəyǝwəsəqs ʔiʔq^wíətəŋ
čìʔáw ʔaʔ sx^wʔiyás cə sláni.

28 x^waʔx^wík^{vs}s.

29 ʔənʔá ʔiʔ nəqəŋ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá.

30 ʔənʔá ʔiʔ ʔáy nəqəŋ.

31 ʔiʔ ʔənʔá ʔiʔ ʔáy nəqəŋ.

32 ʔiʔ níʃ suʔk^wónəŋs ʔaʔ cə k^wíčiq.

33 He said “ʔaʔstúʔŋət ʔuč cə x^waʔx^wík^{vs}s?”

34 ʔuʔyaʔcústəŋ st ʔaʔ čì ʔuʔstánj.

35 níʃ suʔhéʔwis cə sláyéʔʔqł.

36 ʔiʔ xónəŋ, “hiyáʔ caʔ st k^wónt.”

37 suʔʔk^wóts cə ʔuʔútxs ʔiʔ ʔúyəl.

38 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔiʔ k^wónts ti x^waʔx^wík^{vs}s.

39 nəqəŋ ʔiʔ níʃ suʔk^wónəŋ ʔəyǝwəsəqs ʔiyá ʔaʔ
cə... ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə (I don’t know) cácu.

40 k^wónəŋ k^{wə} ʔəyǝwəsəqs cácu ʔə t q^wúʔq^wiʔ.

41 suʔcúŋts cə suʔáʔwəs.

42 ʔiʔ yəcústs cə... yəcústs cə sláni ʔaʔ
ʔəyǝwəsəqs.

43 q^wúʔq^wiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə cácu.

44 suʔhiyáʔs cə k^wíčiq ʔiʔ ʔk^wótəŋ.

45 ʔiʔ ʔk^wístəŋ ʔiʔ čǎŋtəŋ ʔiʔ cák^wəŋ.

46 ʔiʔ níʃ suʔsácəŋs.

47 suʔxənátəŋs k^waʔ ʔk^wóts čì.

48 “k^wənk^wánəŋət, suʔáʔwəs, ʔiʔ ʔúx^wnəs tə
ŋáʔnaʔs ʔiyá ʔaʔ sq^waʔk^wíyəl, sq^waʔk^wíyəl.”

49 (laugh) I forgot now... yeah.

50 hiyáʔ k^waʔ cə suʔáʔwəs ʔiʔ k^wónəs cə
slíʔáʔʔqł.

51 k^whəŋ. I’m lost. [Sound of the tape recorder
turned off and on]

52 ʔəŋ sʔpáyqəŋ náčhəč’ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sq^wúŋis cə
slíʔáʔʔqł.

53 ʔuʔəsʔúʔʔəm.

54 ʔəŋ cə... cə k^wónt.

55 suʔʔk^wóts ʔaʔ tə nəcúʔ swéʔwəs.

56 ʔiʔ ʔúx^wts ʔaʔ cə... cə stáck^wis ʔiʔ k^wánəŋət
túk^w.

57 suʔčǎŋtəŋs ʔiʔ cák^wəŋ cə slíʔáʔʔqł.

58 ʔiʔ q^wáy tə céʔcts k^waʔ sk^wútəŋs ʔiʔčáʔi ʔaʔ čì
stíyms.

29 He came and he dived and he came.

30 He came and dived again.

31 And he came and dived again.

32 Then he was seen by some old people.

33 They said, “What is that loon doing?”

34 He told us that it was something.

35 Then the children came forward.

36 And they said, “We’ll go look at it.”

37 So they took a canoe and boarded it.

38 And they went and looked at the loon.

39 It dived and then they saw ʔəyǝwəsəqs there
on the... on the (I don’t know) beach.

40 They saw ʔəyǝwəsəqs on the beach dying.

41 So the boys brought him up from the beach.

42 And told the... they told ʔəyǝwəsəqs’s wife.

43 He was dying there on the beach.

44 So the elders went and took him.

45 They carried him and took him home and laid
him down.

46 And then he breathed.

47 So they were told to get him.

48 “Run, young men, and go after his baby there
at Discovery Bay, Discovery Bay.”

49 (laugh) I forgot now... yeah.

50 The young men went and they saw the child.

51 There were many... I’m lost. [Sound of the
tape recorder turned off and on]

52 There were many feathers of different kinds
there on the head of the child.

53 He was all right.

54 Many looked after him.

55 So he was taken by one of the boys.

56 He took him on his back and ran home.

57 So he was brought home and the child was
laid down.

58 The parent said to bathe him before they sing.

59 So he was taken by his mother and bathed and
laid down again.

60 And then they sang a spirit song. That’s all.

⁵⁹ suʔl̥kʷətəŋs ʔaʔ cə táns ʔiʔ skʷútəŋ ʔiʔ cákʷəŋ
l̥áy.

⁶⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔkʷənúcəns. That's all.

3 Chipmunk's Song

ChipmunksSong.mp3

This is the song Chipmunk sings to Slapu, the witch. In Thompson's notes, he suggests that the song is the Sahaptin Yakama language. I have not been able to find these words in the Sahaptin Dictionary [8].

¹ xaʔx̣iyəwěʔč̣ ṭṭéʔiṃ.

² ṭaʔỵəmṭástṣ cə slapúʔ,

³ “ʔiʔ kleʔaʔ tuy ʔiláwya klíkma.

⁴ ṭáʔṭsi, ṭáʔṭsi. x̣ẉ'əc̣, x̣ẉ'əc̣, x̣ẉ'əc̣.”

¹ It was Chipmunk singing.

² He sang to Slapu,

³ “[unknown language.]

⁴ [unknown language.]”

4 Joe Hillaire's Wren Story

August 4, 1967

JoeHillaire.mp3

Adeline Smith and Bea Charles remembered Joe Hillaire. He was Lummi, but he lived all over the area. He was funny and a good storyteller. In this story, Wren pecks on Slapu's nose. She is annoyed and gobbles him up. Wren comes back out of Slapu's nose and continues pecking. Slapu eats him again. Wren comes out her nose and continues pecking. Slapu does not realize that it is the same bird that she is swallowing.

¹ nócùtx^{wəŋ} cn ʔúx^w ʔaʔ Joe Hillaire.

² nif nsuʔtás ʔiʔ ʔənʔá tsə ɲónaʔs.

³ ʔiʔ k^wónəs ʔaʔ tə táʔtəmⁱ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə nəs...
kapú.

⁴ čósə... “stán ʔuč tsəʔ”

⁵ “cə táʔtəmⁱ.”

⁶ “stán ʔayⁱ cə táʔtəmⁱʔ”

⁷ “Hunter's friend táʔtəmⁱ.”

⁸ Hillaire listened and listened. Finally he said,
“táʔtəmⁱ.”

⁹ Oh, táʔtəmⁱ was picking. táʔtəmⁱ was picking.
táʔtəmⁱ you go away,” he said.

¹⁰ “ʔúx^w čí.

¹¹ hiyáʔ cx^w.

¹² tx^waʔtáx^wc cn.

¹³ táʔtəmⁱ was picking.

¹⁴ táʔtəmⁱ lək^wəyuʔ.

¹⁵ táʔtəmⁱ lək^wəyuʔ.

¹⁶ ʔúx^w hiyáʔ.

¹⁷ tx^waʔtáx^wc cn.”

¹⁸ ʔk^wótəŋ k^wlə táʔtəmⁱ ʔiʔ mək^wút.

¹⁹ mək^wúts ʔiʔ ták^wts.

²⁰ hiyáʔ k^wlə táʔtəmⁱ k^wóyəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə ɲóqsəns
ʔiʔ sóq.

²¹ suʔk^wəŋs ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə.

²² lək^wəŋ, lək^wəŋ.

²³ “ʔúx^w hiyáʔ.

²⁴ tx^waʔtáx^wc cn.”

²⁵ ʔk^wótəŋ ʔaʔ cə slapúʔ cə táʔtəmⁱ ʔiʔ ɲúts.

²⁶ ʔiʔ ɲqóts.

²⁷ ʔiʔ sqíyŋ ʔiʔ ʔála ʔaʔ cə ɲóqsəns.

²⁸ ʔiʔ ʔáy k^wóyu, k^wóyu, k^wóyu.

²⁹ suʔk^wótəŋs ʔiʔ ták^wtəŋ.

³⁰ sóq k^wləʔ k^wi ʔáy cə táʔtəmⁱ. That's all.

¹ I went to visit Joe Hillaire.

² Then I got there and his daughter came.

³ And she saw the wren on my coat.

⁵ Two... “What is that?”

⁶ “A wren.”

⁶ “What is a wren?”

⁷ “Hunter's friend, wren.”

⁸ Hillaire listened and listened. Finally he said,
“Wren.

⁹ Oh, wren was picking. Wren was picking.

Wren, you go away,” he said.

¹⁰ “Go!

¹¹ You go away.

¹² I'll swallow you.

¹³ Wren was picking.

¹⁴ It's wren pecking.

¹⁵ It's wren pecking.

¹⁶ Go away.

¹⁷ I'll swallow you.”

¹⁸ She (Slapu) took the wren and put it in her
mouth.

¹⁹ She put it in her mouth and swallowed it.

²⁰ The wren went and flew to her nose and went
out.

²¹ He pecked there at it.

²² Peck, peck.

²³ “Go away.

²⁴ I'll swallow you.”

²⁵ Slapu took the wren and gobbled it up.

²⁶ And she swallowed it.

²⁷ And it went out of her nose.

²⁸ And again it pecked, pecked, pecked.

²⁹ So she took it and swallowed it.

³⁰ The wren came out again. That's all.

5 Kakantu (first version)

August 9, 1967

Kakantu.mp3

This is the story of a girl who was forced to marry a blackfish. A man comes to visit her while her parents are away watching a game. She does not know who he is, but thinks he might be one of the players, so she puts ocher on his back so that she can identify him. She goes to the game with her parents, but does not see him there. Then she follows him after one of his visits and finds out that he goes into the sea. He comes again with his parents, who ask for her hand in marriage. She does not want to go. Her parents try to save her by substituting a slave. Gull tells the blackfish that they have the wrong girl. The blackfish return and threaten to inundate the village and kill everyone if they do not give them Kakantu for their son. So Kakantu must go with them. She has a son who needs good arrows to hunt with. She steals her brothers arrows for her son when they shoot at ducks in the water. She visits her parents, and they tell her not to come back with barnacles growing on her face.

Kakantu lives today under a whirlpool or riptide at Point Wilson. She will grab and hold a canoe that tries to cross her.

¹ kəkántu.

² ʔóy'slániʔ.

³ sčičiʔáʔil ʔaʔ čʔiyáʔinj ʔəʔ ʔáʔis tə qaʔqtəmíus.

⁴ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ təsə cəʔts ʔiʔ cə táns.

⁵ ʔiya kʷənts cə qaʔqtəmíus ʔiʔ ʔuʔaʔáʔmət c
kəkántu.

⁶ húy kʷənt iq qqtəmíus ʔiʔ ʔənʔá cə swéʔwəs.

⁷ ʔiʔ kʷənts ʔaʔ kəkántu.

⁸ kʷíc t sʔiyá... ʔiyáʔəs.

⁹ ʔiʔ suʔʔkʷəts cə təməʔ ʔiʔ təməʔts tsə stáckʷls
ʔaʔ cə təməʔ.

¹⁰ ʔáwəʔə sməc.

¹¹ níl suʔčǎŋs tə ʔiyáʔinj ʔiʔ yəcústs ʔaʔ čǐ stásls
cə swéʔwəs.

¹² nəcúʔ tǎŋən ʔiʔ níl suʔtúkʷs tə swéʔwəs ʔiʔ
hiyáʔ ččáss.

¹³ cǎw ʔiya ʔaʔ cácu.

¹⁴ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə s... ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔlác.

¹⁵ suʔxʷúŋ ʔaʔ kəkántu.

¹⁶ yəcústs ʔaʔ ʔiyáʔəŋs ʔaʔ ti stásls tə swéʔwəs
ʔiʔ təməʔts cə xʷúŋəns.

¹⁷ hiyáʔ kəkántu ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔiyáʔinj ʔiʔ xəʔnəŋ
ččǐ čǐ sʔiyas caʔ wáʔ xʔém ʔaʔ čǐ qaʔqtəmíus.

¹⁸ kəkántu... ʔiʔʔáʔil ʔaʔ čǐ stəməʔ ʔiyá ʔa tə... tə
xʷúŋəns ʔiʔ ʔáwəʔə.

¹⁹ suʔtúkʷ ʔaʔ kəkántu ʔiʔ xʷúŋ.

²⁰ tǎŋən ʔiʔ təs tə swéʔwəs.

¹ Kakantu.

² She was a good woman.

³ She followed while the ball game continued.

⁴ And her mother and father went.

⁵ They were there watching the ball game but
Kakantu was at home.

⁶ When they watched the game, a young man
came.

⁷ He looked at Kakantu.

⁸ He was there a long time.

⁹ And so she took ocher and painted his back
with ocher.

¹⁰ There was no fat.

¹¹ When her parents got home, she told them the
boy had been there.

¹² One evening when the boy went home, she
went following him.

¹³ He disappeared at the beach.

¹⁴ He went to the... he went to the sea.

¹⁵ So Kakantu cried.

¹⁶ She told her parents that the boy had been
there and that she painted his neck with ocher.

¹⁷ Kakantu went to her parents and said that she
will go with them there to watch the ball game.

¹⁸ Kakantu... she looked for the ocher on his
neck, but there was none.

¹⁹ So Kakantu went home and cried.

²⁰ It was evening and the boy got there.

21 ʔiʔ nɪf suʔxənəŋs, “ʔənʔá caʔ kʷsə nəcət ʔiʔ kʷsə nətán ʔiʔ ʔtátəŋ cə nskʷáʔ ʔiyáʔiŋ kʷaʔ ʔi nəscłániʔ ʔaʔ nəkʷ tkʷistúŋəł.

22 kəkántu, xʷuʔúŋ, xʷuʔúŋ.

23 ʔiʔ nɪf suʔyəcústə cə táns ʔiʔ cə cəts táci caʔ kʷə ʔiyáʔiŋs kʷə swéʔwəs.

24 “ʔiʔ ʔtátəŋ cxʷ hay kʷaʔ hiyáʔən u qł slániʔ ʔaʔ kʷə swéʔwəs.

25 ʔáwə c nsłéʔ ʔi nəshiyáʔ.”

26 suʔxənəŋs ʔaʔ cə, “ʔáwə cxʷ c xʷuʔúŋ.

27 ʔáwə caʔ cxʷ hiyáʔ.”

28 suʔtəŋəns ʔiʔ təs cə swéʔwəs ʔiʔ cə cəts ʔiʔ cə táns.

29 ʔiʔ ʔtəŋ kʷaʔ ʔkʷəts caʔ cə ʔənaʔs ʔiʔ tkʷists.

30 s... słéʔs ʔi scłániʔs kʷsə ʔiʔiʔənaʔ.

31 suʔxənəŋs cə swəyqəʔ, “láʔci kʷsiʔə kəkántu.”

32 ʔəskʷəyəcə.

33 skʷəyəc.

34 suʔtciʔstəŋs tsə k... tsə kəkántu.

35 nɪf suʔkʷáʔəŋ ʔaʔ qʷəni.

36 kʷáʔəŋ qʷəni, “nác, nác, nác, nác, nác, nác, nác, nác, nác.”

37 yaʔyáʔnəŋ tə s... cəts ʔiʔ cə táns cə swéʔwəs.

38 suʔnəxʷsuytəŋ cə ʔlác.

39 nəxʷsúyətəŋ ʔiʔ nɪf suʔ xənəŋs cə cəts cə swéʔwəs, “húʔ caʔ cxʷ ʔáwə c ʔúŋəc ʔaʔ kʷsə ʔiʔənaʔ ʔiʔ xʷáʔt caʔ st tiə ʔaʔyəcłáyŋxʷ ʔálaʔ.

40 ʔáwəna cə caʔ cxʷ hay.”

41 nəxʷsúyətəŋ cə ʔlác.

42 suʔxənəŋs cə cət ʔaʔ tə kəkántu, “ʔəyʔkʷaʔčə.

43 suʔhiyáʔtəŋs tsə ʔənaʔf ʔiʔ xʷənʔəŋ caʔ ʔi suʔqʷúys.

44 ʔáwəna cə ʔənaʔf.”

45 suʔxənəŋs cə s... kəkántu cəts, “ʔuʔhiyáʔtxʷ qł cxʷ kʷə kʷsiə ʔənaʔf.”

46 suʔʔkʷ... ʔkʷətəŋ ʔaʔ kəkántu.

47 ʔiʔ ʔənʔá ʔiʔ sqán.

48 nɪf suʔhiyáʔs cə... cə qʷúʔ... I can't think of the ocean word.

49 hiyáʔ cə ʔlác.

50 nɪf suʔʔkʷətəŋ ʔaʔ kəkántu tkʷistəŋ ʔaʔ tiə n... qəyłúməčən.

21 And then he said, “My father and my mother will come and your parents will be asked for you to be my wife and take us home.”

22 Kakantu, she was crying and crying.

23 Then she told her mother and father that the parents of the boy will arrive.

24 “And you will be asked if I would go as wife of the young man.

25 I don't want to go.”

26 So they said, “Don't cry.

27 You will not go.”

28 So it was evening and the boy arrived with his father and mother.

29 And they asked to take their daughter and take her home.

30 “He wants your daughter for his wife.”

31 So the man said, “Here is Kakantu.”

32 It was their slave.

33 It was a slave.

34 They brought Kakantu.

35 Then Gull hollered.

36 The gull hollered, “Different, different, different, different, different, different, different, different, different.”

37 The boy's father and mother were listening.

38 So the sea swelled up.

39 It swelled up and then the father of the young man said, “If you do not give me your daughter, we will wipe out the people here.

40 There will be none of you left.”

41 The sea rose.

42 So the father of Kakantu said, “Okay then.

43 Our daughter is taken and that will be how she dies.

44 We will have no daughter.”

45 So Kakantu's father said, “You might as well take our daughter.”

46 So Kakantu was taken.

47 They came and stole her.

48 So the water left... I can't think of the ocean word.

49 The sea left.

50 So then Kakantu was taken home by the blackfish.

51 And one year later, Kakantu came home.

52 She held her baby son.

51 ʔiʔ nócúʔ sčíʔánəŋ ʔiʔ čǎŋ kəkántu.
 52 ʔkʷíts cə ɲaʔnaʔs swəwəyqəʔ.
 53 suʔhiyáʔs túkʷ ʔáy ʔiʔ kʷlčósəʔ sčíʔanəŋ ʔiʔ
 ʔənʔá kəkántu.
 54 suʔhəwíŋs.
 55 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔčáyʔ ʔaʔ cə... I forgot the bow and
 arrow.
 56 kəkántu cə ɲaʔnaʔs sʔléʔs či shiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʔáŋ ʔaʔ
 čí ducks.
 57 ʔiʔ níʔ kʷlčəsə čáy ʔaʔ kəkántu ʔaʔ cə bow and
 arrow ʔaʔ...
 58 níʔ suʔšəwis cə swə... ɲaʔnaʔs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔiʔ ʔáŋ
 ʔaʔ čí múʔuqʷ.
 59 ʔiʔ čúkʷts ʔiʔ ʔáwə kʷaʔ... ʔáwə kʷaʔ
 qʷúynəxʷs.
 60 ʔaʔuskʷikʷóc' cə čuʔúʔwəs.
 61 suʔčǎŋʔs ʔiʔ čtáts cə táns, “stǎŋət ʔuč tiəʔ?”
 62 “nəarrow, ʔáwə kʷaʔ qʷəynəxʷs ti... ti
 múʔuqʷ.”
 63 kəkántu, xənəŋ ʔaʔ čí shiyáʔs caʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ čí
 sʔaʔyúqʷaʔs, siyaʔčúʔiʔs ʔiʔ ʔkʷót čí arrows.
 64 níʔ suʔkʷáčis ʔiʔ hiyá kəkántu ʔiʔ ʔkʷóts tə
 arrows tə siyaʔčúʔiʔs ʔəl čúkʷts ti múʔuqʷ.
 65 suʔčǎŋʔs ʔiʔ níʔ suʔiʔánəŋs tə ɲánaʔs ti qʷúʔ...
 sqʷúʔi... čúkʷts təsə múʔuqʷ.
 66 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ixʷ cə cət ʔaʔ kəkántu ʔiʔ čǎŋjsts
 sʔiʔiʔlən čšaʔ... čšačáʔyəqʷ.
 67 níʔ suʔənʔás cə ɲaʔnaʔs.
 68 “ʔəstǎŋət ʔuč tiə nə... tiə nəarrows?”
 69 húy cn čúkʷt ti múʔuqʷ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔáwə kʷaʔ
 čúkʷnəxʷs.
 70 ʔáwə cn kʷaʔ kʷónəxʷən ti arrows ʔəl ʔiʔátł.
 71 ʔúył cn ʔaʔ qə... cə ʔuʔútʔs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn
 ʔiʔéʔst.
 72 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔənʔás tə nəsaʔčúʔiʔ ʔiʔ čkʷúts cə
 múʔuqʷ.
 73 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ stəŋ cə arrow.
 74 nsuʔʔiʔáʔt ʔaʔ ti... ʔaʔ cə ʔč.
 75 ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn kʷaʔ kʷónəxʷən.”
 76 And... níʔ suʔxənəŋs ʔaʔ cə, “ʔəwčtə néʔ kʷsə
 nšaʔ... nstúnəq ʔiʔ ʔčkʷt tə nəarrows.”
 77 níʔ suʔtáci ʔaʔ kəkántu.

53 She went back home again and two years later
 Kakantu came.
 54 So she returned.
 55 Then she made... I forgot the bow and arrow.
 56 It was Kakantu's son that wanted to go
 looking for ducks.
 57 And then Kakantu worked on a bow and
 arrow at...
 58 Then her baby son grew up and went looking
 for ducks.
 59 He shot at them but never... never managed
 to kill one.
 60 It was because what he was using was
 crooked.
 61 So he got home and asked his mother,
 “What's the matter?”
 62 “My arrow, it never kills a duck.”
 63 Kakantu, she said that she would go over to
 her brothers, younger brothers and get arrows.
 64 So the next day Kakantu went and took the
 arrows of her brothers while they shot ducks.
 65 She got home then her son learned how to
 kill... be killing... he shot the ducks.
 66 And her father must have gone and he brought
 home food from the woods.
 67 Then their son came home.
 68 “What is the matter with my arrows?”
 69 When I shoot at a duck I never shoot it.
 70 I never see the arrows when we look for them.
 71 I got on the canoe and I went paddling.
 72 And then my brother came and shot at a duck.
 73 The arrow went and dropped.
 74 I looked for it in the deep.
 75 And I never saw it.”
 76 And... Then he said, “It must have been your
 sister that took your arrows.”
 77 So then Kakantu arrived.
 78 So Kakantu said, “It was me that took the
 arrows while my brothers were using them.
 79 There were lots of arrows that were taken
 while being used by my brothers.”
 80 So my father said, “Do not come again while
 barnacles are growing. I don't know what to call
 it.
 81 Do not come again while the barnacles are
 growing on your face.

⁷⁸ níl suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ kəkántu, “ʔéc kʷi ʔǎkʷt t
arrows ʔəʔ... ʔəʔ čaʔkʷəyúʔs cə nəsiyaʔčuʔíʔ.

⁷⁹ ɲén kʷsə nəarrows ʔiʔ ʔǎkʷtəŋ ʔəʔ
ʔiʔčaʔkʷəyus ʔaʔ tə nsíʔačuʔíʔ.”

⁸⁰ suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ ncət, “ʔáwə cə ʔənʔá ʔáy kʷhi...
kʷhi šaʔwi cə barnacles.” I don’t know what to
call it.

⁸¹ ʔáwə c ʔənʔá ʔáy kʷlə níʔsáʔwi cə barnacles
ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə nísʔács.

⁸² ʔáwə c ʔənʔá ʔáy.”

⁸³ So that’s all.

⁸² Do not come again.”

⁸³ So that’s all.

6 Snakes

August 9, 1967

Snakes.mp3

Often in the Thompsons' notes there is a brief description of a narrative that they have recorded. There is none for this odd little story.

- ¹ ʔənʔánəsəŋ cn ʔaʔ cáʔpaʔl tkʷústəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nəstwəwəʂlɪlʌʔlqɪ ʔiʔ hiyáʔtəŋ.
- ² qǿyəŋ st ʔaʔqatáy.
- ³ nɪl suʔkʷácɪs ʔiʔ tákʷi st ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ ʔəspaʔyúxʷən.
- ⁴ suʔhiyáʔl ʔist ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə Smith's Island.
- ⁵ suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ cáʔpaʔl, “nsʎéʔ u ɕi kʷónəxʷ ɕi sxʷáyaʔxʷcʰ ʔáwəŋə ʎəwəqʂsʰ?”
- ⁶ ʔáwə cn c qʷáy.
- ⁷ nɪl nsuʔɕaʔuʔxónəŋ, “ʔáa.
- ⁸ ʔuʔkʷónət qʰ cn kʷə kʷsə sxʷáʔxʷcʰ ʔáwəŋə ʎəwəqʂsʰ.”
- ⁹ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ xʷqʷúct ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə cácu.
- ¹⁰ nɪl suʔɕúŋəctɪ ʔaʔ cə cácu.
- ¹¹ nɪl suʔtácɪs cə ɕóq sxʷáʔxʷcʰ.
- ¹² ʔáwəŋə... ʔáwəŋə ʎəwəqʂsʰ.
- ¹³ nɪl sxʷ... nɪl ixʷ ʔuʔ suʔɕsʔiyánɪs cə sxʷáyaʔxʷcʰ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá.
- ¹⁴ ʔənʔánəsəŋ st ʔiʔ ʔuʔxónə ʔáwəŋə ʎəwəqʂsʰ.
- ¹⁵ nɪl suʔəckʷíy... ʔəckʷíyəŋɪ.
- ¹⁶ ʔiʔist st lúyəs cə sxʷʔiyás tə sxʷaʔyáʔxʷcʰ.
- ¹⁷ kʷónəxʷ cn cə ʔáwəŋə ʎəwəqʂsʰ sxʷáyaʔxʷcʰ.
- ¹⁸ That's all.

- ¹ I was come for by cáʔpaʔl to bring me home when I was still a child and be brought.
- ² We stayed overnight at Port Townsend.
- ³ Then it was daytime and we went across to Bush Point.
- ⁴ So we went paddling over to Smith's Island.
- ⁵ So cáʔpaʔl said, “Do you want to see snakes with no anus?”
- ⁶ I didn't talk.
- ⁷ Then I finally said, “Yes.
- ⁸ I will indeed look at a snake with no anus.”
- ⁹ So he went and poled over to the beach.
- ¹⁰ Then we pushed ourselves to the beach.
- ¹¹ Then a big snake arrived.
- ¹² There was none... it had no anus.
- ¹³ Then the snakes must have heard.
- ¹⁴ They came after us and all of them had no anus.
- ¹⁵ So then we went far out in the water.
- ¹⁶ We paddled and left the place where the snakes were.
- ¹⁷ I saw the snakes with no anus.
- ¹⁸ That's all.

7 Star Husbands (first version)

August 9, 1967

StarHusbands-1.mp3

Versions of this story can be found in the traditions of many North American native cultures. It has been a favorite for analysis by folklorists (for example Stith Thompson [9]).

This is the story of three girls who are watching stars and wishing for them to be their husbands. They fall asleep then awake in a strange land with husbands. The husbands send them to work digging camas, but they are told to not dig deep. They wonder why and decide to dig deep. They dig and see their old home far below. They escape by making a long rope to slide down back home.

Another, somewhat longer, version of this story can be found in narrative 61. Amy Allen's version (Part 3, number 3) is a bit different in detail.

¹ ɪxʷáyə sʷáyəʔłqł tʰə pənánxʷ ʔaʔ cə sqʷhúʔi.

² ʔiʔ ʔətʔitt ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔəsáqł.

³ ʔiʔ níł suʔxónəŋs tʰə ʔəctúŋəŋ sʷiáłqł, “nəsšéʔtəŋ cə stáʔtəwəsnaʔ cšáʔiyaʔ ʔaʔcícł.”

⁴ suʔxónəŋs cə sʷúłɪp ʷáʔłúłqł, “nəsšéʔtəŋ cə póq ʔáʔtəwəsnaʔ.”

⁵ ʔiʔ níł suʔqʷáys cə... cə... tʰə yúl, “nəsšéʔtəŋ cə ʔáʔtəwəsənaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ təsə ʔóy.”

⁶ suʔətʔitts.

⁷ ʔiʔ níł suʔitts ʔiʔ ʔənʔá cə təytəwəsnaʔ ʷłkʷətəŋ hiyáʔ.

⁸ hiyáʔtəŋ ʷáʔskʷáči.

⁹ kʷaʔcəy kʷaʔčəaʔ ʔiʔ cəc tə sʷáyəʔłqł ʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs cə ʔáʔtəwəsənaʔ.

¹⁰ suʔáməts naʔníhiyə ʔiʔ ʔámət tə swə... suwəw... suwáyqʷəs.

¹¹ ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ kʷaʔ ʔáwəs c... kʷaʔ hiyáʔs ʷłkʷáʔis ʔaʔ cə qʷhúʔi ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ʷáč cə s... ʔáwə c ʷáč ʔiʔ sʔiʔł... ʷłkʷánəŋ... I'm lost. [sound of tape recorder off and on]

¹² xənʔátəŋ kʷaʔ ʔáwə c ʷáč cə scəyqʷəŋs ʔaʔ tə qʷhúʔi.

¹³ níł suʔtúkʷs.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ níł tʰə ʷáʔłúłáʔ.

¹⁵ xónəŋ, “ʔəstúŋət ʔay sʷkʷáyətəŋł kʷə ʔáwə c ʔáwə c ʷ... cəiʔás ti qʷhúʔi ʔət qəčəs ʷáčs?”

¹⁶ suʔxənəs... xónəŋs, “néʔ ixʷ cə ʔuʔ scüss siyátəŋł kʷaʔ ʷáčs cə syəqəqtəseʔ... [sound of tape recorder off and on]

¹⁷ xənʔátəŋs kʷaʔ ʔáwə c cícəyqʷəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʷáč.

¹⁸ níł suʔxónəŋs tə ʷáʔłúłáʔ, “ʔəstúŋət ʔay sʷkʷáyətəŋł kʷaʔ ʔáwəł cəqʷəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʷáč?”

¹ Three young girls were harvesting camas.

² And they were sleeping outside.

³ And then the middle girl said, “I'm wishing for that star that is up high.”

⁴ So the little one said, “I'm wishing for the white star.”

⁵ Then the oldest one said, “I'm wishing for the star way over there that's nice.”

⁶ So they slept.

⁷ And then they slept and the stars came and took them away.

⁸ They were taken to the sky.

⁹ So it was morning and the children woke up and they were at the home of the stars.

¹⁰ They sat and their husbands sat.

¹¹ And they were told to not... if they go to get camas it is not deep... it's not deep when it's taken... I'm lost. [sound of tape recorder off and on]

¹² They were told not to dig deep for the camas.

¹³ Then they went home.

¹⁴ And then it was the little one.

¹⁵ She said, “Why are we prohibited from going after the camas when the harvest is deep?”

¹⁶ She said, “There must be a reason that we are told not to when it's deep... [sound of tape recorder off and on]

¹⁷ They were told not to be digging deep.

¹⁸ Then the little one said, “Why are we prohibited from digging when it's deep?”

¹⁹ So the older sibling said, “Well then, we will dig deep.”

²⁰ So they went to start digging.

²¹ Then the little one came.

- 19 suʔxónəŋs cə sɣwʔtúnəqs, “qəyá, cəyəqʷəŋ caʔ st ʔaʔ čí ʎǎč.”
- 20 suʔhiyáʔs naʔnífəyə čaʔcəyəqʷəŋ.
- 21 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔənʔás cə... cə ʎáʔʎúʎáʔ.
- 22 ʎǎč tə cəyəqʷəŋ.
- 23 ʔiʔ ʔənʔá cə sɣwʔəyú ʔaʔ cə... cə cəyəqʷts.
- 24 suʔənʔás cə nəcúʔ sɣwʔtúnəq ʔiʔ kʷənts.
- 25 “ʔó, cəyəqʷəŋ!
- 26 hiyáʔ ʔuʔcəyəqʷəŋ.”
- 27 cəyəqʷəŋ ʔiʔ kʷənəs tíʔə sčtəŋxʷən.
- 28 níʔ suʔxónəŋs tsə ʎáʔʎúʎáʔ, “ʔuʔčáy caʔn ʔaʔ čí ʎúʔ... ʎuʔčúčl.
- 29 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ xʷíyŋ.
- 30 cəyəqʷəŋ cɣwʔ ʔaʔ čí ɳənʔ qʷfúʔi.
- 31 ʔiʔ cút cɣwʔ ʔáwənə sɣčtíŋs ʔaʔ kʷə swəyqəʔl... ʔaʔ čí swəyʔ... swəyqəʔl ʔaʔ čí snácúʔ čičáyí ʔaʔ čí čúčl.”
- 32 níʔ suʔhúynəxʷs cə ʎáqʔ čúčl.
- 33 ʔiʔ tíʔəs cə stáwənəqs.
- 34 čəŋ kʷaʔčəʔ nənífəyə.
- 35 kʷáči.
- 36 níʔ suʔhiyáʔs xʷátəŋ cə ʔuʔúyč ʔiyá.
- 37 ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ tíə sčtəŋxʷən.
- 38 suʔxʷíyŋs cə nəcúʔ ʔiʔ níʔ tsə yúlʔ ʎkʷít cə čúčl.
- 39 suʔxónəŋs, “ʔəstúŋət caʔn ʔayʔkʷaʔ pčictən?
- 40 ʔáwənə nəʎkʷít tíə čúčl.”
- 41 suʔxónəŋs, “hiyáʔ caʔn ʔiʔ qəyəqʷt ʔaʔ tə sqəyáyŋxʷ ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔpčict.”
- 42 sɣwʔčəyəŋs kʷaʔčəʔ tə sʎáʔyéʔʎqʔ ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs.
- 43 That’s all.
- 22 She dug deep.
- 23 And a breeze came from her digging.
- 24 Another sister came and looked at it.
- 25 “Oh, dig!
- 26 Go dig.”
- 27 They dug and they saw this land.
- 28 So the young one said, “I’m going to make a rope.
- 29 And go down.
- 30 Dig up a lot of camas.
- 31 And our husbands... hus... our husbands won’t know that one of us is making a rope.”
- 32 Then she finished the long rope.
- 33 And her sisters got there.
- 34 They got home.
- 35 It was the next day.
- 36 Then they went and the youngest was let down there.
- 37 She was brought to this land.
- 38 So the next one went down and the oldest held the rope.
- 39 So she said, “What will I do when I slide?
- 40 I have nothing to hold this rope.”
- 41 She said, “I’m going to go and tie it to some trees and then I’ll slide.”
- 42 That is how the children got home to their house.
- 43 That’s all.

8 Prepared Text

August 22, 1967

PreparedText.mp3

As an experiment, the Thompsons suggested a situation to Martha and asked her to prepare a description of the situation in Klallam. According to the Thompsons' notes, they asked her to describe "a situation with an elder-brother cousin arriving with his family by canoe to invite her family to a wedding. Martha and her (younger) brother are on the beach and see the canoe approaching in the distance. Martha sees better than her brother, so is able to observe and report things to him. They land (at the village) at considerable distance, then Martha and her brother go to meet them, greet them, and receive the invitation." The following day, this is what Martha came up with.

It seems that the Thompsons did not do any more of this type of linguistic elicitation.

¹ cáʔčustit cə nəsaʔčuʔíł.

² He's my little brother.

³ cáʔčustit cə nəsaʔčuʔíł.

⁴ cíłəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔcu.

⁵ kʷaʔsíməçtən ʔiʔ ʔəç.

⁶ ʔəsqiʔámʔ ti sʔəyʔs ti skʷənʔúł.

⁷ hiʔ ʔənʔá ʔaʔ cə... cə nəstúnəq ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔúʔtʔs.

⁸ níł yaʔ cən cə səwáʔ.

⁹ ʔáwə c ʔəyʔtə nəskʷənʔít kʷsə tə čšʔiyá ʔaʔ tə.

¹⁰ níł čʔ kʷi slánis.

¹¹ čŋənnənaʔ uʔ?

¹² kʷən... ʔiyá kʷə ti... cə yúłʔ.

¹³ ʔiyá kʷə cə yúłʔ ʔənʔás ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə skʷáʔət.

¹⁴ ʔó, héʔəwʔ.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ ʔiyá cə ʔənaʔs ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ʔəçtúnəŋ.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ ʔəxín kʷaʔ kʷi čəsaʔ ʔənnənaʔs.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ cən cə ʔeʔéʔstʔ?

¹⁸ níł kʷə slánis cf sʔeʔéʔsts ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə skʷáʔət sʔeʔéʔsts.

¹⁹ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə skʷáʔət sʔeʔéʔsts.

²⁰ nstíkʷən tə ʔist ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə héʔuʔ kʷí ʔənʔá ʔənʔánəł ʔiyá.

²¹ ʔuʔkʷíłán.

²² haʔnáʔti nəniʔíyə.

²³ ʔəxín qł ʔayʔkʷíʔ?

²⁴ ʔəxínʔ?

²⁵ ʔəxín kʷə ʔiʔ kʷə stíkʷəns, stíkʷənłʔ?

²⁶ ʔiyá kʷaʔ kʷə səʔúyčən ʔənaʔ xál ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə síyaʔs.

²⁷ ʔəxín kʷə kʷi ʔiʔ kʷí yúłʔ nstíkʷənʔ?

¹ My little brother was cáʔčustit.

² He's my little brother.

³ My younger brother was cáʔčustit.

⁴ He stood there fishing.

⁵ It was kʷaʔsíməçtən and I.

⁶ He couldn't see well.

⁷ My older brother came there in a canoe.

⁸ There was someone going along (with him).

⁹ I didn't see them well from there.

¹⁰ It was his wife.

¹¹ Does she have children?

¹² See... The oldest one was there.

¹³ The oldest was there coming in the stern.

¹⁴ Oh, in the bow.

¹⁵ And his child was there in the middle.

¹⁶ And where were their two children.

¹⁷ And who was paddling?

¹⁸ It was his wife that was in the stern paddling.

¹⁹ She was in the stern paddling.

²⁰ It was my niece who paddled there in the bow coming to where we had come to.

²¹ They landed.

²² They thanked each other.

²³ "Where is she?"

²⁴ Where?

²⁵ Where is their nephew, our nephew?"

²⁶ "The younger child is there sick at his grandfather's."

²⁷ "Where is my older niece?"

²⁸ "My daughter is getting married and we came to invite you."

²⁸ maliyíti č^hka? k^{wsə} nəŋóna? ʔi ʔənʔá st čí
sq^wanəsnúŋl.

9 Grandfather and a Snake

July 5, 1968

GrandfatherSnake.mp3

In this narrative, Martha tells of an event that happened when she was paddling up the Skagit River with her grandfather. They see a snake coming toward them and her grandfather sings to it. Most of the words of the song are recognizable as Klallam somewhat modified from the usual pronunciation.

- ¹ hiyá? st ʔi? kʷə nəsiya? ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə stúʔwi
ʔaʔLa Conner.
- ² ʔi? twəwʔiyá ʔa? tə stúʔwi ʔiʔiʔist ʔiʔtəyi
kʷiʔənʔá cə sʰʷʔáxʷcʰ.
- ³ h́éʔu čʰ ʔiyá ʔa tə s... ʔiyá ʔa? tə sʰcáʔi.
- ⁴ níʔ suʔxónəŋs kʷi nsíyaʔ, “nəkáwə, nəkáwə.”
- ⁵ And I answered and said, “n̄s̄l̄éʔ u č̄i n̄sk̄w̄ənīt
cə sʰʷáʔxʷcʰ ʔənʔá ʔi? ʔiʔáŋ ʔi?... ʔiyá ʔa? cə
sʰʷáxʷcʰ ʔiʔənʔá?”
- ⁶ ʔi? níʔ suʔxónəŋs kʷə nəsiya? č̄i sst̄iyəms caʔ,
“ʔáw c cicáyə x̄inə.
- ⁷ ʔəyá cicáyə x̄inə.
- ⁸ ʔəyá hə.
- ⁹ ʔáw c cicáy x̄inə.
- ¹⁰ ʔəyá ccáy x̄inə.
- ¹¹ ʔəyáʔ.
- ¹² ʔáw ccáy x̄inə.
- ¹³ ʔəyáʔ ccáy x̄inəʔ.
- ¹⁴ ʔəyáʔ hó hó ccáy x̄inə.
- ¹⁵ ʔəyáʔ ccáy x̄inə.
- ¹⁶ ʔəyáʔ hó ʔó ccáy x̄inə.
- ¹⁷ ʔəyáʔ ccáy x̄inə.
- ¹⁸ ʔəyáʔ hó ʔó ccáy x̄inə.
- ¹⁹ ʔəyáʔ ccáy x̄inə.
- ²⁰ ʔəyáʔ hə.
- ²¹ ʔó ccáy x̄inə
- ²² wíiii ʔéyʔó.”
- ²³ That was his finishing touch.

- ¹ My grandfather and I went to the river at La
Conner.
- ² We were still there paddling upstream when a
snake came.
- ³ It came forward from there... there in the
grass.
- ⁴ Then my grandfather said, “My dear, my dear.”
- ⁵ And I answered and said, “Do you want to
watch the snake and look for where the snake
comes?”
- ⁶ And then my father said he was going to sing,
“No hands, feet.
- ⁷ There, hands, feet.
- ⁸ There, hə.
- ⁹ No hands, feet.
- ¹⁰ There, hands, feet.
- ¹¹ There.
- ¹² No hands, feet.
- ¹³ There, hands, feet.
- ¹⁴ There hó hó hands, feet.
- ¹⁵ There, hands, feet.
- ¹⁶ There, hó ʔó hands, feet.
- ¹⁷ There, hands, feet.
- ¹⁸ There, hó ʔó hands, feet.
- ¹⁹ There, hands, feet.
- ²⁰ There, hə.
- ²¹ ʔó hands, feet
- ²² wíiii ʔéyʔó.”
- ²³ That was his finishing touch.

10 Please Help Song

July 5, 1968

PleaseHelpSong.mp3

Martha was a member of the Indian Shaker Church. According to the Thompsons' notes, this song came to Martha when she was 16 years old after two nights of shaking for a sick boy. "She was unable to stop shaking, and then this song came to her, and she danced around singing and clapping." After the third night of shaking, the boy got better.

¹ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

² húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

³ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

⁴ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

⁵ húy'.

⁶ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

⁷ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

⁸ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

⁹ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

¹⁰ húy'.

¹¹ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

¹² húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

¹³ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

¹⁴ húy'çi k^wənáŋəʔ.

¹⁵ That's all.

¹ Please help.

² Please help.

³ Please help.

⁴ Please help.

⁵ Done.

⁶ Please help.

⁷ Please help.

⁸ Please help.

⁹ Please help.

¹⁰ Done.

¹¹ Please help.

¹² Please help.

¹³ Please help.

¹⁴ Please help.

¹⁵ That's all.

11 Oscar the Seal

July 6, 1968

OscarSeal.mp3

This is a true story about a little seal that was fed by a white boom man (a person that walks on logs in the water and sorts them before transport to a mill). People called the boom man by his name, Oscar. The little seal thought that Oscar was his own name and would come when called by that name. The white man used the Lushootseed word, *həbú*, to call the seal. But when Louisa Buttner called to him, the seal turned away from her and said “no, no”. “Even he is talking English.”

¹ ʔaʔásx^w ʔuʔcəʔéʔt ʔuʔ sɣ^wiʔám.

² x^wuʔúŋ ix^w k^wi cə ʔaʔásx^w.

³ x^wáʔəm ʔa či milk.

⁴ suʔhiyáʔs... níʔ suʔhiyáʔs cə boomman pástən
ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə sɣ^wimáy ʔiʔ ták^wəyu ʔaʔ tə
sɣ^wləmáyə ʔaʔ cə sqómáʔ.

⁵ suʔhiyáʔs...l.

⁶ suʔúx^w ʔaʔ sɣ^wʔiyáʔ ʔaʔ l ʔaʔásx^w.

⁷ suʔtəss.

⁸ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔʔáys ʔuʔ xónəŋ ʔaʔ či “həbú.

⁹ həbú.

¹⁰ ʔaʔásx^w, ʔaʔásx^w, ʔənʔá.”

¹¹ níʔ suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ ʔaʔásx^w ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə pástən
ʔiʔ níʔ suʔk^wənánəts.

¹² ʔúx^wts ʔaʔ cə float.

¹³ níʔ suʔqəmáʔtx^ws čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sɣ^wləmáy ʔaʔ tə
sqómuʔ.

¹⁴ ʔuʔxón k^waʔčəʔ sk^wáči ti suʔənʔá ʔaʔ ʔaʔásx^w
ʔiyán ʔaʔ či sqómúʔ.

¹⁵ suʔcáws ti paʔyəʔpástən ʔiʔ xónəŋ “Good
morning, Oscar.

¹⁶ Hello, Oscar”, to the boom man.

¹⁷ suʔ xčŋjín ʔaʔ ʔaʔásx^w ʔaʔ či sníʔs Oscar.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ níʔ ix^w suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ ʔaʔčšəmélú.

¹⁹ nəcúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ cə pástən.

²⁰ Two miles away from Gamble.

²¹ táči cə həbúŋ, həbúŋ and....

²² níʔ suʔk^wónts cə ʔaʔčšəmélú.

²³ “ʔənʔá, ʔənʔá, yəščənúnəŋ.

²⁴ ʔənʔá, ʔənʔá Oscar.”

²⁵ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə boat.

²⁶ ʔiʔ k^wənánəŋtəŋ ʔaʔ ʔaʔčšəmélú či sʔúyʔs.

²⁷ suʔqəyúsəŋ ʔaʔ ʔaʔáʔsx^w.

²⁸ ʔiʔ xónəŋ ʔaʔ či s... “No, no, no.”

¹ It was a little seal that is a true story.

² A little seal was crying.

³ He was hungry for milk.

⁴ Then a white boom man went over to the store
and bought a bottle of milk.

⁵ So he... we were there.

⁶ He went to where the little seal was.

⁷ He got there.

⁸ Then he said, “haboo.

⁹ haboo.

¹⁰ Little seal, little seal, come.”

¹¹ Then the little seal went to the white man that
helped him.

¹² He took it to the float.

¹³ Then he nursed it from the bottle of milk.

¹⁴ Every day the little seal came looking for
milk.

¹⁵ So the white people would go to the beach
and say, “Good morning, Oscar.

¹⁶ Hello, Oscar,” to the boom man.

¹⁷ So the little seal thought that he was Oscar.

¹⁸ And it must have been Louisa Buttner who
went.

¹⁹ She was visited by the white man.

²⁰ Two miles away from Gamble.

²¹ She got there habooing, habooing and....

²² Then he saw Louisa.

²³ “Come, come poor thing.

²⁴ Come, come, poor thing Oscar.”

²⁵ He went to the boat.

²⁶ And Louisa helped him get aboard.

²⁷ The little seal turned away.

²⁸ And he said, “No, no, no.”

²⁹ Then Louisa said, talking Indian, “Gosh.

³⁰ Even he is talking English.”

³¹ That’s all, I guess.

³² Then they parted and ... talking English.

²⁹ níl suʔqʷáy ʔaʔ ʔaʔčšəməlú ʔaʔčlɪŋíxʷəŋ,
 “hóš.

³⁰ čəwín ʔiʔ uʔpástəŋəŋ.”

³¹ That’s all, I guess.

³² nəxʷníl suʔhiʔičátis ʔiʔ níw’pa... pastəŋəŋ.

³³ So they ... níl suʔhiʔičátis.

³³ So they... then they parted.

12 Seabeck Experience

July 18, 1968

Seabeck.mp3

Children were often warned not to stray far from home. There are plenty of dangers in the bush. The tayáps̄ is one of the worst. The tayáps̄ are big human-like creatures that live in the mountains, and sometimes come down to look for food. According to Ed Sampson, they can pick up a man and rip him in two. They differ from čičəyíqʷtən, creatures usually called ‘bigfoot’, which can be benevolent.

Children liked to chew conifer pitch like chewing gum, but to get it, you usually have to go searching in the woods, where a tayáps̄ or some other danger might dwell.

¹ tayáps̄.

² čəyq ʔaʔyəçtáyŋxʷ.

³ ʔáa, ɪkʷəyʷ ʔaʔ čí I forgot the...

⁴ hiyáʔ st ɪkʷəyʷ ʔaʔ čí scánnəxʷ ʔiʔ ní
suʔtáŋəns.

⁵ ʔiʔ ní suʔkʷəncúts tə tayáps̄.

⁶ šəčts cə qiqəyáyŋəxʷ.

⁷ sáyisiʔsiʔ cn ʔiʔ ní nəcət cáčcs ʔuʔnəsxʷʔiyá.

⁸ ʔaw'nəsłéʔ yaʔ kʷɪ cáčc.

⁹ ʔuy'stəŋ ʔiʔ ččəyəqəŋ cn xʷənʔáŋ ʔiʔ kʷ
sqəʔqáxəʔ.

¹⁰ ti tayáps̄. nəsáyisiʔ.

¹¹ ní suʔtəsl ʔaʔtqəcáʔ ʔiʔ mə... ʔə... nəsiyaʔ,
nəsiyaʔ Eddie George ʔiʔ nəsiyaʔ Solomon.

¹² ččəts cə ʔəçtáyŋxʷ... ʔəçtáyŋxʷáwtxʷs,
ʔəsxʷkʷuʔətáwtxʷ.

¹³ ní suʔkʷəncúts cə təyəyáps̄ ʔiʔščəts tə
sqiqiyáyŋəxʷ.

¹⁴ ní suʔənʔás kʷsi nəsiyaʔ, tán ʔaʔ kʷə nəcət.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ cn kʷaʔ ʔáwən c šətəŋ
ʔuʔhaʔháʔi kʷaʔ ʔáwən c sqiyŋ.

¹⁶ ʔáwə c słéʔs... słéʔs tə tayáps̄ ti sčqánis.

¹⁷ ɪʔists ti sɪɪláʔlqɪ xənʔáŋ ʔaʔ ʔəc.

¹⁸ ní nsuʔtwəwɪaʔtɪxəŋ, tɪxəŋ səiʔánəŋ.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ ní kʷi cáčcs tə nəcət nəsxʷʔiyá ʔuʔštəŋ ʔiʔ
ččəyəqəŋ cn xʷənʔáŋ ʔaʔ kʷs sqəʔqáxəʔ ʔiʔ
ččəyəqəŋ.

²⁰ ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn kʷaʔ ɪyəsən kʷsi nəsiyaʔ, cčac
ʔaʔ nəcət.

²¹ nəsléʔ ʔaʔ čí čičəʔəx čí nəs... čí nəsčɪyáŋ.

²² ʔiʔ húy ti nəsuʔsáyisiʔsiʔ ʔaʔ cə tayáps̄.

²³ ɪakʷəyʷ tə səwəyqəʔ ʔaʔ tə ɪxʷáy ʔiyá ʔaʔ
tqəcaʔ.

¹ Tayáps̄.

² They are big people.

³ Yes, hooking the... I forgot the...

⁴ We went hooking salmon and it was evening.

⁵ And they became aware of the tayáps̄.

⁶ It was hitting the trees.

⁷ I was scared and it was my father's aunt who
was there where I was.

⁸ It was because I liked my aunt.

⁹ When she walked, I followed like a puppy.

¹⁰ The tayáps̄. I was scared.

¹¹ Then we got to Seabeck with my
grandparents, my grandfather Eddie George and
my grandfather Solomon.

¹² They built an Indian... their Indian house,
cattail house.

¹³ Then they became aware of the tayáps̄ hitting
the trees.

¹⁴ Then my grandmother came, the mother of
my father.

¹⁵ And she said to me to not go walking and
never go outside alone.

¹⁶ They didn't want the tayáps̄ to steal.

¹⁷ They kidnap children like me.

¹⁸ I was still a little six, six-year-old.

¹⁹ And it was my father's aunt's where I was
who walked and I followed like a puppy.

²⁰ And I never left my grandmother, aunt of my
father.

²¹ I wanted some gum that I could look for.

²² But I was afraid of the tayáps̄.

²³ The men were hooking for the dog salmon
there at Seabeck.

²⁴ There were lots of dog salmon.

²⁵ Oh, there were lots of dog salmon that we got
there.

²⁴ ηόν' λχ^wάy.

²⁵ γό, ηόν' λχ^wάy γa? k^{wi} stásł.

²⁶ níł nəsuhiyá? γúχ^w γa? cə sqəyáyηəx^w γi?
λk^wάγis γa? cə čě?əx.

²⁷ nsu?ən?á həwíyη γi? qemíqqíynəη γa? k^wsə
nəssé?ya?, cət ... γa? tán γa? nəcət ti
nsu?hu?hú?i či nəshiyá? λiyáy ti čě?əx.

²⁸ γi? γáwəne tayáps k^wən... k^wónən.

²⁹ That's all, I think.

²⁶ Then I went over to the trees and got the
pitch.

²⁷ So I came back and my grandmother, my
father's mother, was angry that I went alone to
go look for pitch.

²⁸ But there was no tayáps that I saw.

²⁹ That's all, I think.

13 Gutted

July 27, 1968

Gutted.mp3

This is a true story about a terrible event. Martha's grandfather was holding a large gathering of people in his house for a potlatch—usually a joyful event. Outside the building, a young man was stabbed in a fit of jealousy. His guts fell out, then he picked them up and put them back to live long enough to go back inside and tell what happened.

According to the Thompsons' notes, Martha's "grandfather was so shamed by this that he never gave another potlatch."

- ¹ ʔáa, láʔnəq k^wi nəsiyaʔ ʔaʔGuemes Island.
- ² ʔiʔ q^wánəss təs nəx^wsłəyáyəməš čì shiyáʔs ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə sláʔnəqs čtə.
- ³ ʔála ʔəčtáyŋx^w ʔaʔ tə čšaʔJamestown ʔiʔ čšaʔcičəq^w, čšaʔéʔłx^waʔ, čšaʔLa Conner.
- ⁴ ʔuʔxə́n ʔuʔ sx^wčšʔiyás tə ʔəčtáyŋx^w.
- ⁵ čəq yaʔ tə ʔáʔŋs k^wi nəsiyaʔ.
- ⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔtəss tə qíqəp.
- ⁷ ʔiʔ ŋə́n sʔíʔən tə sʔə́nístəŋs tə ʔaʔyəčtáyŋx^w.
- ⁸ ʔiʔ nəcúʔ tənən sqíyŋs cə k^włčəq.
- ⁹ ʔiʔ ʔít ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə logs.
- ¹⁰ And one young man came out. Oh, that's k^włčəq's nephew.
- ¹¹ sqíyŋ ʔiyá cčíʔəŋ.
- ¹² ʔiʔ q^wáy cə ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə cáčcs.
- ¹³ ʔuʔxə́nəŋ ʔaʔ čì sq^wčútəŋs caʔ.
- ¹⁴ q^wúčts caʔ.
- ¹⁵ ʔiʔ cíʔəŋ ʔiʔ ʔłk^wəts cə q^wq^waʔéyəss.
- ¹⁶ ʔiʔ k^włcīts cə swéʔwəs cčíʔəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔác.
- ¹⁷ səq cə qěʔs.
- ¹⁸ ʔiʔ stə́ŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə... ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ščtə́ŋx^wən.
- ¹⁹ níʔ suʔʔłk^wəts cə swéʔwəs cə qěʔs ʔiʔ q^wəts ʔiʔ nuʔáss ʔaʔ tə s... cə ʔác.
- ²⁰ suʔhiyáʔs čəyəx^w ʔiʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás cə sláni cə cáčc... slánis cə cáčcs.
- ²¹ ʔiʔ xə́nəŋ... náts čì łcī... łcīts cə ʔács.
- ²² níʔ suʔyəcəms ʔaʔ čì spaʔstə́nəqs.
- ²³ níʔ suʔk^wáʔəts cə qěʔs ʔiʔ siʔstə́ŋ.
- ²⁴ níʔ suʔq^wúys.
- ²⁵ That's all.

- ¹ Yes, my grandfather had a potlatch at Guemes Island.
- ² He invited the Klallams from far and wide to go to his potlatch.
- ³ There were people here from Jamestown and from Dungeness, from Elwha, from La Conner.
- ⁴ There were people from everywhere.
- ⁵ My grandfather's house was big.
- ⁶ Then they gathered together.
- ⁷ There was lots of food being fed to the people.
- ⁸ One evening an old man went outside.
- ⁹ And he was sleeping there on the logs.
- ¹⁰ And one young man came out. Oh, that's the old man's nephew.
- ¹¹ He went out and was standing there.
- ¹² And there he spoke to his uncle.
- ¹³ He said he was going to beat him up.
- ¹⁴ He will kill him.
- ¹⁵ He stood and he took his knife.
- ¹⁶ He cut the boy standing there in the belly.
- ¹⁷ His guts were out.
- ¹⁸ He fell there... there on the ground.
- ¹⁹ Then the young man took his guts and he gathered them up and put them into his belly.
- ²⁰ So he went inside and went to the woman the uncle... the wife of his uncle.
- ²¹ And he said... he named who cut his belly.
- ²² Then he told her that he was jealously accused.
- ²³ Then he let go of his guts and fell.
- ²⁴ Then he died.
- ²⁵ That's all.

14 Puppy Children

July 27, 1968

PuppyChildren.mp3

This is the story of a young girl who gave birth to a litter of puppies. The girl was abandoned by her people. It seems that her shame was transferred to her children when she took and burned their human clothes. In a few days, they are no longer puppies, but children.

¹ twaw'... twawqã?qã?ñi? cə ?əçtáyñx^w ?i?
 čňóna? ?a? cəsə ña?ñəsá?yə sqəya?qáxa?
² níl su?né?s tə sqə?ya?qáxa? ?i? lúyəñ ?a? tə
 ?iyáyəñs.
³ lúyəñ ?a? ti ?u?žəñə ?əçtáyñx^w ?iyá ?a? tə
 sx^w?iyás ya?
⁴ čsátəñ tə shúnuc ?i? nóçú? tsə k^wlčəq siyá?s cə
 qã?qã?ñi?
⁵ ðk^wəts cə scə čičt ?i? nu?áss ?a? tə sqxəyú?
⁶ ?i? x^wəyək^wts ?a? tə q^wəqč.
⁷ ?i? čənts ?iyá ?a? cə hunucáyə.
⁸ žúy'q k^wə čič ?i? stáčəñ ?i? hiyá? lcu cə qã?ñi
 ?i? qxəyú? ?əłənistx^ws tə ñəñəñəna?s.
⁹ ?i? níl... žúy'cáw ?i? k^wəñicút tə słəyé?łqł
 q^wəyiyəš.
¹⁰ ñən' ti q^wəyiyəš, q^wəyiyəš.
¹¹ ?i? níl su?čənts cə táns ?a? cə sqxəyú?
 ?əłənist.
¹² ?i? nóçú? ?əsnát čiči s?iyás lcu ?i? ðk^wəts cə
 čśsa? sqáyəx.
¹³ ?i? žúx^wts cə qáyihən.
¹⁴ žúx^wts ?a? cə nóçú? sqáyəx ?i? tla..
 tla?áwəł... tx^wna?áwəł ?a? cə súnuc... súnuc ?əł
 qxəyú?əs.
¹⁵ níl su?šsáçts hiyá? cúñ žúx^w ?a? k^wsə
 q^wəyé?yəš.
¹⁶ k^wəntís cə sñəñəñəna?s q^wəyé?yəš.
¹⁷ ?i? níl su?hiyá?ts ?i? žúx^w ?a? cə súł.
¹⁸ ?i? k^wənts cə ?á?a?awk^ws ?əsq^w...
 ?əsmə?k^wé?ič.
¹⁹ q^wəyé?yəš tə słəyé?łqł.
²⁰ ?áwəñə ?áwk^ws təyəmətis.
²¹ níl su?x^wtíñəts cə ?a?áwk^ws ?i? xíñəts ?i?
 čq^wəts.
²² "Hlúyəñ cn ?a? k^wəśə nə?iyá?ñ ?awłnək^w hay.
²³ təyámət tiə sqáxa?ts ?áwk^w.

¹ Still... a person was still a young girl and she
 gave birth to four little puppies.
² Then the puppies were born and she was
 abandoned by her parents.
³ She was abandoned by all the people where
 they were.
⁴ The fire was put out and there was one old
 lady who was the grandmother of the girl.
⁵ She took the ashes and put them in a clam
 shell.
⁶ And she wrapped it in kelp.
⁷ She buried it in the fireplace.
⁸ When there would be a big low tide, the girl
 went to the beach digging clams to feed her
 children.
⁹ And then... when she was on the beach the
 children took turns dancing.
¹⁰ Many danced, danced.
¹¹ And then their mother buried the clams for
 feeding them.
¹² One night she was there on the beach and she
 took two digging sticks.
¹³ And she brought a mat.
¹⁴ She took one digging stick on the far side of
 the fire while she was digging clams.
¹⁵ Then she snuck inland over to the dancing.
¹⁶ She watched her children dancing.
¹⁷ And then she went to the road.
¹⁸ She looked at their little belongings in a pile.
¹⁹ The children were dancing.
²⁰ They were wearing none of their things.
²¹ Then she sprang at their belongings and she
 grabbed them and she burned them.
²² "I was abandoned by my parents because of
 you (children).
²³ Wear these dog's things.
²⁴ I threw them away and your things are
 burned."
²⁵ Those children were sitting on the... the bed.

²⁴ nsuʔk^wánəs ʔiʔ čəq^w tə nísʔáwk^w cə.”

²⁵ ʔəyəmt̄ tənə sʔáyéʔʔq̄ʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə... tə
sx^wʔáʔmət.

²⁶ ʔiʔ uʔxéʔciʔ ʔawʔáwəno ʔáwk^ws təyəmt̄ís.

²⁷ suʔhiyáʔs cə céʔct.

²⁸ ʔúx^wnəss tə q̄x̄əyuʔ... sq̄x̄əyuʔs ʔiʔ cúŋts.

²⁹ ʔiʔ ʔəʔnísts.

³⁰ ʔáwəno ʔáwk^ws cə sʔáyéʔʔq̄ʔ.

³¹ ʔuʔxéʔciʔ či sʔéʔhəns.

³² níl suʔk^waʔk^wənlánáts ʔaʔčtay ʔiʔ čǎyəŋ̄ tə
ʔiyáʔiŋs ʔiʔ k^wənoŋ cə sʔáʔyéʔʔq̄ʔ ʔaʔ či
suʔsʔáyéʔʔq̄ʔs.

³³ ʔáwə c sq̄aʔyaʔq̄áxaʔ.

³⁴ níl suʔhəwíyŋs tə ʔiyáʔiŋs tə lúy ʔuʔiyá.

³⁵ čǎŋnəs cə q̄áʔŋi cə ŋənoŋənaʔs ʔaʔ cə
sʔáʔyéʔʔq̄ʔs.

³⁶ That’s all.

²⁶ They were ashamed because they had nothing
to wear.

²⁷ So the parent left.

²⁸ She went for her clams and carried them
inland.

²⁹ And she fed them.

³⁰ The children had no belongings.

³¹ They were ashamed to eat.

³² Then in a few days their mother got home and
saw that the children were children.

³³ They were not puppies.

³⁴ Then the parent of the ones abandoned there
returned.

³⁵ The girl arrived home for her offspring that
were children.

³⁶ That’s all.

15 Praying to Save a Cow

PrayingToSaveCow.mp3

A woman's cow became stuck in the mud and she had no way to get it out. All the men were away and she was alone. She knelt down and prayed and soon the cow got out of the mud.

¹ tənəsčǝnəŋ' ʔuʔ huhúy.
² ʔuʔxǝn' tə swóyqaʔ ʔuʔ háʔəw.
³ ʔiʔ uʔhuhúʔi tənəsčǝnəŋ' ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs.
⁴ ʔiʔ xčnás ʔaʔ či ʔəsnáwəʔl cə... cə músmus ʔaʔ
 cə cǘʔməŋ cǝqʷ.
⁵ hiyáʔ ixʷ xʷtəq cə músmus ʔiʔ ʔáwə kʷaʔ...
 ʔáwə kʷaʔ štəŋs.
⁶ suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ tənəsčǝnəŋ' kʷənts cə músmus
 ʔəsnáwəʔl ʔaʔ tiʔə cǝqʷ.
⁷ níʔ suʔáwənəs sǝčíts či syáʔcts caʔ ʔuʔ
 haʔhúʔi.
⁸ ʔuʔxǝn' tə swóyqaʔ háʔəw.
⁹ níʔ suʔŋəʔláʔqəŋs ʔiʔ tǝʔwiʔəʔl, tǝʔwiʔəʔl,
 tǝʔwiʔəʔl, tǝʔwiʔəʔl.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔkʷənnəxʷs cə músmus ʔiʔšətəŋ.
¹¹ húyəss tə sxʷʔəsnáwəʔls yaʔ.
¹² ʔiʔ mán' ʔuʔ šiʔšúʔl.
¹³ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔqʷəyíyəšs.
¹⁴ qʷəyíyəš ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyás ʔaʔ cə músmus.
¹⁵ ʔiʔ tǝym ʔiʔ qʷəyíyəš ʔiʔ qʷəyíyəš.
¹⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... níʔ suʔhúys tsə.
¹⁷ séq tsə músmus ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔəsnáwəʔl.
¹⁸ níʔ suʔšaʔšúʔls.
¹⁹ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cǝyəxʷ.
²⁰ nəsmóyəq cə stǝym.
²¹ nəshákʷ caʔ ʔaʔ či ʔuʔčəntəŋ.
²² That's all.

¹ tənəsčǝnəŋ' was alone.
² All the men were away.
³ tənəsčǝnəŋ' was alone in her house.
⁴ And she found out that outside a cow was
 stuck in the mud.
⁵ The cow must have fallen in and couldn't
 walk.
⁶ So tənəsčǝnəŋ' went to look at the cow in the
 dirt.
⁷ She didn't know what she was going to do all
 alone.
⁸ All of the men were away.
⁹ Then she knelt down and prayed, prayed,
 prayed, prayed.
¹⁰ And then she saw the cow walking.
¹¹ She got out of what she had been in.
¹² She was very happy.
¹³ And so then she danced.
¹⁴ She danced where the cow was.
¹⁵ And she sang and danced and danced.
¹⁶ And then.. then she was finished.
¹⁷ The cow was out of what it had been stuck in.
¹⁸ Then she was glad.
¹⁹ And she went inside.
²⁰ I forget the song.
²¹ I'll remember it sometime.
²² That's all.

16 Gypsy Sniffs a Skunk

August 2, 1968

GypsyAndSkunk.mp3

Gypsy was Martha's dog and constant companion. This is the first of several anecdotes about Gypsy.

¹ Gypsy...

² štóη ʔay.

³ kʷənt cn.

⁴ ʔiʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ kʷi ʔstásl ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə súl.

⁵ saʔηúts cə ʔčáwəʔl ʔaʔ tə súl.

⁶ ʔiʔ níl suʔhəwíyηs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔiʔ ʔítt.

⁷ ʔiʔ stəct ʔiʔ ʔítt.

⁸ níl nsuʔχčnákʷ ʔaʔ či smácəns ixʷ kʷsi ʔəssáql.

⁹ níl suʔkʷáčis.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ kʷənat cn tə sxʷχənaʔηən ʔaʔ smácən

ʔəssáql.

¹ Gypsy...

² She walked.

³ I looked at her.

⁴ She went close to the door.

⁵ She was sniffing under the door.

⁶ Then she went back and went and slept.

⁷ And she lay down and slept.

⁸ Then I figured it was a skunk outside.

⁹ Then it was the next day.

¹⁰ I saw the skunk tracks outside.



siʔám̄tən and Gypsy

17 Locked Hands

August 7, 1968

LockedHands.mp3

Martha's mother died when she was very young. Her father remarried years later and had several more children. Martha was much older than her siblings, so she often had to take care of them. This story tells of how one of her brothers was drinking so much his hands locked up like being in jail. He was being punished for his drinking. Martha got her father to buy candles, which are an important part of a Shaker service. Their praying for him freed him. When they freed him, a wine bottle fell and put itself on the floor.

¹ saʔčuʔifl yaʔ cə ʔupən sçiʔanəŋs.
² kʷiʔupən yaʔ cn ʔiʔ néʔ kʷə nəsaʔčuʔifl.
³ ʔiʔ nifl suʔšəwiʔs ʔiʔ qʷúʔqʷəqʷaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sʔúqʷaʔs čsláni.
⁴ ʔiʔ ʔiyá tsə tán... táns cə s... sʔúqʷaʔs.
⁵ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋs ʔuʔcěʔcəŋ ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs.
⁶ suʔčəŋs kʷə nəsaʔčuʔifl.
⁷ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔkʷnəkʷi tə cicáyss ʔiʔ sqiʔám' či s... či sčxʷnəkʷis cə cicáyəss ʔaʔ c ʔkʷíts.
⁸ nifl ixʷ suʔənʔás kʷi nə... kʷi nəcət ʔiʔ yəcústəŋ cn ʔaʔ či sʔəsqəyəqʷs kʷi nəsaʔčuʔifl ʔaʔ tə sqʷúʔqʷaʔs.
⁹ nəsuʔxənʔáxʷ kʷi nəcət kʷaʔ hiyáʔəs ʔáyəs ʔaʔ či čulčicf siʔám' ʔáʔəq, candle, candle.
¹⁰ č... čəsaʔ, čšáʔitxʷ tə nəsaʔúŋəst kʷi nəcət či stákʷiʔəs ʔaʔ či candle.
¹¹ nifl nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔáʔnəxʷqəyət ʔiʔ kʷənnəxʷ kʷi nəcət ʔiʔ kʷákʷsəyu ixʷ ʔaʔ cə candle tkʷísts.
¹² ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ či sʔəsqəyəqʷs kʷi nəsaʔčuʔifl.
¹³ nifl suʔhiyáʔf kʷənt ʔiʔ ʔuʔkʷícúʔməŋ tə ʔaʔəwks kʷi nəsaʔčuʔifl.
¹⁴ ʔəsqiʔám' či sqʷáyəxts tə cicáyəss.
¹⁵ nifl suʔhiyáʔf ʔiʔ kʷə nəswəyqəʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ nəxʷqiyt ʔiʔ ʔiflən st ʔaʔ tə təŋiŋinəŋ.
¹⁶ suʔhəwiyŋf ʔiʔ kʷiʔáʔiʔ tə čəŋəŋəčtəl.
¹⁷ ʔəscáʔyəpəyəs cn cə nətəʔwiʔəf, təʔwiʔəhist kʷi nə saʔčuʔifl.
¹⁸ ʔiʔ kʷiʔáči c... kʷi nəsaʔčuʔifl Clara.
¹⁹ ʔənʔá ʔiʔ čqəŋi ʔaʔ cə qʷaʔyaʔšəns nuʔ... nuʔ... nuʔcěʔcəmi ʔaʔ č kʷiʔqəŋ.
²⁰ nifl nəsən... čpáʔyəsəŋ ʔiʔ təʔwiʔəf.
²¹ suʔtəss kʷi tán ʔaʔ Clara ʔiʔčəŋəŋ.
²² nifl suʔaʔupəns.
²³ ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts cə xəʔsán ʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷi nəsaʔčuʔifl.

¹ It was a younger brother that was ten years.
² I was already ten when my brother was born.
³ And he grew up and was drinking with his older brother who was married.
⁴ His older brother was living with his mother.
⁵ He was there at her house, close to her house.
⁶ So my younger brother got home.
⁷ He shook hands and he could not grip his hands and hold them.
⁸ Then my father came and told me that my younger brother was in jail for drinking.
⁹ Then I said to my father to go get the lord's light, candle, candle.
¹⁰ It was two, two dollars that I gave my father to buy a candle.
¹¹ Then I went to Little Boston and I saw my father and he must have bought the candle that he brought home.
¹² He said my brother was in jail.
¹³ Then we went to see him but my brother's clothes were wet.
¹⁴ He couldn't move his hands.
¹⁵ Then my husband and I went to Little Boston and we ate supper.
¹⁶ So we got back and continued our shaking for him.
¹⁷ My eyes were closed, praying, praying for my little brother.
¹⁸ And then my cousin Clara got there.
¹⁹ She came and got off with her companions like birds alighting.
²⁰ Then I... they closed their eyes and prayed.
²¹ So then Clara's mother got there shaking.
²² Then it was at ten [unsure of this].
²³ And she took the sin from my brother.
²⁴ And she got it.

²⁴ ʔiʔ ʔk^wnás.

²⁵ ʔiʔyéʔi tə s^wʔiyás cə s^wləŋiŋs yaʔ cə wáyŋ.

²⁶ níʔ suʔʔk^wnáŋs ʔaʔ k^wʔi ncáčc cə ʔaʔsán ʔiʔ stóŋ cə wáyŋ s^wlamáyə.

²⁷ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔaʔyáct.

²⁸ níʔ suʔsáyʔis cə ʔéʔtt čásaʔ tə ŋónŋənaʔs.

²⁹ sáyʔisʔiʔ ʔiʔ ʔəmət ʔiʔ ʔk^wóts cə čásaʔ sʔaʔéʔqət ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sʔiʔáʔiʔs sʔiʔts.

³⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔčǎŋs k^wʔi nəcáčc, tán ʔaʔ Clara.

³¹ ʔiʔ k^wónnəs cə scutaʔiʔs ʔéʔtt ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs.

³² suʔxónəŋs, “ʔaʔsúʔŋət c^w ʔučʔ?”

³³ “ó, sáyʔisʔ cŋ ʔaʔ k^wsə s^wləmáyə, s^wləmáyə stóŋ.

³⁴ níʔ suʔiyáct.

³⁵ ʔiyáct ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə s... ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔxnúk^wən.

³⁶ níʔ nsuʔəmət ʔiʔ tǎyəmt tə nəʔəqšən ʔiʔ ʔk^wót tə čásaʔ nəŋónŋənaʔ hiyáʔ.

³⁷ ʔənʔá cŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tiə nʔáʔiŋ ʔiʔtt.”

³⁸ That’s all, I guess.

²⁵ The wine was removed far away.

²⁶ Then my aunt got the sin and the wine bottle fell.

²⁷ Then they relaxed.

²⁸ Then her two children that were sleeping got scared.

²⁹ They were scared and sat up and she took the two children over to her in-laws to sleep.

³⁰ And then my aunt, mother of Clara, got home.

³¹ And she saw her in-laws sleeping at her house.

³² She said, “What’s the matter?”

³³ “Oh, I’m afraid of the bottle, the bottle that fell.

³⁴ Then it put itself there.

³⁵ It put itself there on the... there on the floor.

³⁶ Then I got up and put my shoes on and I took my two children and left.

³⁷ I came over to your house here to sleep.”

³⁸ That’s all, I guess.

18 Odd Shoes

August 9, 1968

OddShoes.mp3

This is another story of a drinking problem worked on by the Shakers. Here, Pearl was so disturbed by drink that she put on odd shoes.

¹ ʔáa, níl suʔkʷónəŋs.

² níl suʔsáyʂiʔ ʔaʔ Pearl.

³ That was Ellen George's daughter-in-law.

⁴ níl suʔsáyʂiʔ ʔaʔ Pearl.

⁵ ʔiʔ ʔkʷóts cə ʔəqʂəns ʔiʔ təyáməts.

⁶ ʔúxʷts cə Sunday shoes on one foot, old shoe on the other.

⁷ níl suʔhiʔʔkʷóts tə ʔəŋŋənaʔs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə siyáʔiʂs, ʔáʔiʂs tə siyáʔiʂs ʔiʔ ʔitt.

⁸ níl yaʔ ssáyʂiʔs ʔaʔ cə sxʷləŋŋín ʔaʔ wine.

⁹ Billy, Billy Charles and Emore George. His wife was a Burrow. His mother was Ellen George. My brother's mother was in Jamestown when...

¹⁰ níl suʔ... níl suʔʔkʷnókʷl... níl suʔəsqiʔámʂ či sčxʷítəŋs ʔaʔ Billy tə cicáyəss ʔaʔ cə kʷətʔkʷtúyʂ.

¹¹ hiyáʔnəsəŋ ʔaʔ tə saʔčúʔiʂs kʷhi táns ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá ʔiʔ tʔkʷiʂts ʔiʔ čəŋʔ ʔaʔ ti ttáŋəŋ.

¹² ʔiʔčáy ʔaʔ tə sčəŋəŋʂ.

¹³ ʔiʔ níl suʔčəŋəŋiʂtəŋs.

¹⁴ níl suʔčəŋəŋ... čəŋəŋʂ kʷə nsaʔčúʔiʂ ʔiʔ yaʔ.

¹⁵ That's good.

¹ Yes, then she saw it.

² Pearl was scared.

³ That was Ellen George's daughter-in-law.

⁴ So Pearl was scared.

⁵ She took her shoes and put them on.

⁶ She put the Sunday shoes on one foot, old shoe on the other.

⁷ The she took her children and went over to her in-laws, the house of her in-laws, and slept.

⁸ She was afraid of what would be released by wine.

⁹ Billy Charles and Emore George. His wife was a Burrow. His mother was Ellen George. My brother's mother was in Jamestown when...

¹⁰ So then... then... She couldn't break away from Billy's arms hugging her.

¹¹ Her mother's younger brother went after her and came and he brought her home in the early evening.

¹² She was worked on by the Shakers.

¹³ Then she was taken to be shaken over.

¹⁴ Then my cousin shook.

¹⁵ That's good.

19 Gypsy with a Hotdog

March 27, 1969

Hotdog.mp3

In this funny little story, Gypsy has a hotdog in her mouth that looks like a cigar. She wants to go out, Martha suggests, to have a smoke.

¹ k^wáči ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn k^waʔ nəx^wk^wqət... k^wqsítən
ʔaʔ tə súl.

² ʔuʔsłéʔs či ssqíyŋs.

³ níl suʔcəŋjəts cə scǎʔs ʔaʔ... ʔaʔ ti...

⁴ cəŋjəts ti sqaʔqáxaʔ ʔaʔ tə sʔiyənʔs.

⁵ k^wənts ʔiʔ ʔáy k^wənts tə súl ʔiʔ k^wənts ʔiʔ
k^wənts tə súl.

⁶ níl nsuʔnuʔnəčəŋ.

⁷ nsuʔxənʔáx^w, “húy čí.”

⁸ k^wqət caʔn tə súl ʔəlsmaʔmáʔnəš,
ʔəlsmaʔmáʔnəš.

⁹ Gee, that’s short and it’s long when I wrote it.

¹⁰ ʔúŋəstəŋ ʔaʔ Gypsy ʔaʔ cə ʔaʔtíqəŋ sqaʔqáxaʔ
tə... ʔaʔ t tǎŋən.

¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ŋúts.

¹² k^włk^wáči ʔiʔ čaʔcəŋjəts ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sʔiyənʔs.

¹³ ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn k^waʔ nəx^wk^wqətən tə súl.

¹⁴ cəŋjəts cə sqaʔqáxaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə sʔiyənʔs.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ k^wənts ʔiʔ k^wənts cə súl.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ k^wənts ʔiʔ k^wənts cə súl.

¹⁷ níl nsuʔnəčəŋ ʔiʔ xənʔáx^w, “k^wqət caʔn tə
nsúl, Gypsy.”

¹⁸ ʔəlsmáʔnáʔš čí.

¹ It was morning and I never opened the door for her.

² She wanted to go out.

³ Then she bit what was on the... on a...

⁴ She bit a hotdog on its end.

⁵ She looked at it and again looked at the door and she looked at it and looked at the door.

⁶ Then I was kind of laughing.

⁷ Then I said, “Finish.

⁸ I’ll open the door to have a little smoke, have a little smoke.”

⁹ Gee, that’s short and it’s long when I wrote it.

¹⁰ Gypsy was given a hot dog in the evening.

¹¹ And she didn’t eat it.

¹² The next day she finally bit it on the end.

¹³ I never opened the door.

¹⁴ She bit the hotdog on the end.

¹⁵ She looked and she looked at the door.

¹⁶ She looked and she looked at the door.

¹⁷ Then I laughed and told her, “I’ll open your door, Gypsy.”

¹⁸ She’s having a smoke, apparently.

20 Gypsy Points

March 27, 1969

GypsyPoints.mp3

Gypsy wants to go out and touches the door with her nose to point at it.

¹ q^wú?q^wa? cn ?a? tə coffee ?iyá ?a? tə k^wa?čiy’
?i? ?i?é?tt Gypsy ?əs?iyá ?a? tə súl.

² sǎé?š čí sqíyŋs.

³ ?i? ?áwə cn k^wa? sqásən.

⁴ čtát cn k^wa? čǎé?š ?a? čí sqíyŋs.

⁵ ?i? k^wénts tə súl ?i? cq^wústs ?a? tə ŋóqsəns.

⁶ ca?q^wústs ?a? tiə ŋóqsəns.

⁷ ns... nsu?čtát k^wa? sǎé?š ?a? čí sqíyŋs ?i? tséct
?a? tə súl ?i? cq^wústs tə ŋóqsəns.

⁸ ?i? níł tə ŋóqsəns c... níł tə ŋóqsəns How could
I say that ‘touch the door’?

⁹ ?u?tséts tə súl ?a? tə ŋóqsəns.

¹⁰ That’s all.

¹ I was drinking coffee in the early morning and
Gypsy was sleeping by the door.

² She wanted to go out.

³ I didn’t put her out.

⁴ I asked her if she wanted to go out.

⁵ She looked at the door and pointed at it with
her nose.

⁶ She was pointing at it with her nose.

⁷ So I asked her if she wanted to go out and she
got to the door and pointed at it with her nose.

⁸ And it was her nose... It was her nose... How
could I say that ‘touch the door’?

⁹ She put her nose close to the door.

¹⁰ That’s all.

21 Gypsy Falls

March 27, 1969

GypsyFalls.mp3

This is a funny little story about Martha's dog falling and getting stuck between the bed and the wall.

¹ k^wi sʔəsʔiʔáyəxwʔ ʔiʔ ʔáw yaʔ k^waʔ cq^wústs yaʔ ti ʔuʔstáŋ.

² níl yaʔ ti cúcəns sx^wʔiʔcq^wsáyəs.

³ húʔ cq^wústs ti ʔuʔstáŋ ʔuʔ... ʔuʔ... húy k^wəwníl ti ʔəçtáyŋx^w ʔuʔníl ti cúcəns čúk^ws ti scq^wsáyəs.

⁴ k^whnuʔhíc k^waʔ k^wi k^wə sč'...

⁵ ʔúx^w ix^w k^wə Gypsy ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔaʔáʔmət.

⁶ I got...

⁷ sx^wʔáʔaʔmət ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə nəkitchen.

⁸ ʔiʔ ʔəx^wéʔi tə sx^wʔáʔaʔm... sx^wʔáʔaʔmət ʔaʔ cə I don't know what wall is.

⁹ x^wéʔi tə sx^wʔáʔmət ʔiʔ níl ix^w suʔk^wəntəŋs ʔaʔ Gypsy tə sx^wk^waʔk^wənúsən.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ čipəyúsəŋ ʔaʔ k^waʔ ʔuʔstáŋəs ʔiʔ xhíyŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə... ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔáʔmət ʔiʔ čičək^w.

¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔáw k^waʔ q^wáyəs.

¹² ʔáw k^waʔ... ʔáw k^waʔ wəsáyəss.

¹³ nsuʔk^wənt ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə k^wh nsqáxaʔ.

¹⁴ nsuʔcíləŋ k^wənt.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ ʔəsčák^w k^wsáyə č' ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔáʔmət.

¹⁶ nəčəŋ cn ʔiʔ nəčəŋ ʔiʔ nəčəŋ ʔiʔ nəčəŋ.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ húʔ ti nəsuʔq^w... čəyəqəŋ ʔaʔ Gypsy.

¹⁸ nsuʔx^w... hiyáʔ ʔiʔ síxt tə sx^wʔáʔmət ʔiʔ stəŋ k^wlə ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə slxáčən.

¹⁹ níl suʔmíx^wts tə stəč'ʔs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ k^wlaʔ sqíyŋ.

²⁰ šaʔšúʔ ʔaʔ c... ʔaʔ c... ʔaʔ cə nəssíxt tə sx^wʔáʔmət.

¹ Our elders, they never pointed at something.

² It was the mouth that was for pointing.

³ When they point at something... Indians only used their mouth to point.

⁴ It was kind of a long time that...

⁵ Gypsy must have gone to her little bed.

⁶ I got...

⁷ It's a little bed there in my kitchen.

⁸ And the bed was away from the I don't know what wall is.

⁹ The bed was away and then Gypsy must have seen the window.

¹⁰ She rolled over to whatever it was and fell backwards on the... on the bed and it was too tight.

¹¹ And she didn't talk.

¹² She never... She never barked.

¹³ So I looked and there was no dog.

¹⁴ So I stood and looked.

¹⁵ She was wedged in on the other side of the bed.

¹⁶ I laughed and laughed and laughed and laughed.

¹⁷ It was when Gypsy looked sideways at me.

¹⁸ So I went and moved the bed and she fell to the floor.

¹⁹ Then she shook her bottom and she went outside.

²⁰ She was glad that... that... that I moved the bed.

22 Potlatch Building

March 27, 1969

PotlatchBuilding.mp3

Martha describes her grandfather's longhouse. Each house post had a name and different animal carved into it.

¹ sʎaʎnəqháwtx^w I guess this would be better.

² sʎaʎnəqháwtx^w.

³ čsʎaʎnəqháwtx^w yaʎ k^wi nəsiyaʎ ʎaʎ k^wi sʎiyál ʎaʎ I think they called it Guemes sqáxaʎ Island. What is island now? That's where... that's how my grandfather got his... his tamanous. You know that was a wolf. They used to call Guemes sqáxaʎ sʎčás.

⁴ čʎəcltɪŋx^wáwtx^w ʎiyá k^wə nəsiyaʎ ʎiyá ʎaʎ sqáxaʎ ʎčás.

⁵ It was over 100 feet long, let's see... I don't know what 'feet' is.

⁶ ʎiʎ čəq cə súls.

⁷ x^wənʎáŋ ʎaʎ tiə sx^wčix^wáʎʎəŋs ti cars now.

⁸ čikčik, I guess you'd call a car čikčik.

⁹ ʎuy'čix^wán ti sčəq ʎiʎ k^wqəʎəŋ ti čəq súl.

¹⁰ ʎiʎ húʎ cx^w ʎəcltáyŋx^w ti nəčəyəx^w ʎiʎ k^wqəʎs cə s... cə ʎəsx^wsəw'q' súl.

¹¹ ʎuy'ix^w cx^w ʎiŋənəx^w ti nəx^wk^wqəʎs cə súl ʎiʎ k^wəq' ti nəsu'čəyəx^w ʎiʎ nəx^wtəq.

¹² ʎiʎ saʎsiməc cə ʎəsxáʎil ʎaʎ cə súl.

¹³ sx^wʎáʎmət čʎiyá ʎaʎ cə súl ʎiʎ hiyáʎ təs ʎaʎ təsə sʎiyəns cə ʎáʎŋ ʎiʎ cə ʎiyá ʎuʎqtaʎáwəł.

¹⁴ ʎiʎ təs ʎaʎ tə... təs ʎaʎ tə sx^wʎiyás tə súl.

¹⁵ ʎiʎ ččátəŋ ti sx^wʎux^wtəŋs ʎaʎ či sʎilən k^waʎ tčístəŋs ʎaʎ či təss cə q^wəy'éʎyəš.

¹⁶ xáčəŋ sčánnəx^w ʎiʎ xáčəŋ sčəyíq^wł.

¹⁷ xáčəŋ sq^wiyáyŋəx^w, xáčəŋ sáʎk^wq, xáčəŋ sqáwəc.

¹⁸ Well, I didn't know I could say potatoes. sqáwəc.

¹⁹ ʎk^wəʎəŋ ti xáčəŋ sq^wúnjʎiʎ ʎiʎ nuʎáŋ ʎaʎ tə tɪyamúʎləč ʎiʎ təsə ʎəscáwəŋ sk^wáʎl xčínəł ččánnəx^w.

²⁰ ʎiʎ cəʎəʎəŋ ʎaʎ ti sx^wʎiyás ti sʎáwənəs ʎk^w... ʎáwənə s... What is bugs, now?

²¹ ʎáwənə... ʎáwənə... ʎáwənə...

¹ Potlatch building I guess this would be better.

² Potlatch building.

³ My grandfather had a potlatch building there where we were at I think they called it Guemes sqáxaʎ Island. I think they called it Guemes... Island. What is island now. That's how my grandfather got his tamanous. You know that was a wolf. They used to call Guemes sqáxaʎ ʎčás 'Dog Island'.

⁴ My grandfather had a longhouse there on Guemes Island.

⁵ It was over 100 feet long, let's see... I don't know what 'feet' is.

⁶ And its door was big.

⁷ It's like what they're putting cars in now.

⁸ Wagon, I guess you'd call a car, wagon.

⁹ When they put in something big, a big door would be opened.

¹⁰ If you are a person entering, they open the round door.

¹¹ When you step on something to open the door, it opens when you enter and closes.

¹² A mudhen (coot) was drawn on the door.

¹³ There was a bed that went from the door to the end of the house and then went around.

¹⁴ And it went to the... And got to where the door was.

¹⁵ And the food that was brought by those arriving to dance was taken to be prepared.

¹⁶ It was dried salmon and dried berries.

¹⁷ Dried blackberries, dried carrots, dried potatoes.

¹⁸ Well, I didn't know I could say potatoes. Potato.

¹⁹ They took the dried fish heads and put them in barrels and our own cleaned dried salmon.

²⁰ And it was put up where there was no... no... What is bugs, now?

²¹ There's no... there's no... there's no...

²² I don't know what 'bugs' is. Well even rats and mice never bothered it. And each post had a

²² I don't know what 'bugs' is. Well even rats and mice never bothered it. And each post had a name. Each timber had a name. Ah, Thunderbird and Thunderbird and saʔsíməc. That's mudhen. Eagle.

²³ x^waʔx^wík^ws.

²⁴ x^waʔx^wík^ws.

²⁵ I think grandfather used to call them sawbills, x^waʔx^wík^ws.

²⁶ Then he said it wasn't. So I don't know which to believe.

²⁷ They used to each post had a name. There was front posts had a name. Some is snake and some is wolf. Fox, bear, deer, elk. All those wild animals and all the fowl.

name. Each timber had a name. Ah, Thunderbird and Thunderbird and... mudhen. Eagle.

²³ Sawbill (merganser).

²⁴ Sawbill.

²⁵ I think grandfather used to call them sawbills.

²⁶ Then he said it wasn't. So I don't know which to believe.

²⁷ They used to each post had a name. There was front posts had a name. Some is snake and some is wolf. Fox, bear, deer, elk. All those wild animals and all the fowl.

23 Hiding Ducks

March 27, 1969

HidingDucks.mp3

This story takes place during a winter spirit dance where lots of food has to be prepared for all the people. In this story, Martha's two older boy cousins decide to get and hide extra roast ducks for themselves. They hid them in a barrel under some cooked fish heads. But because this was a spirit dance, sk^wədíləč was present, found them out and gave the boys a talking to.

The sk^wədíləč—the Klallam pronunciation of the Lushootseed word sg^wədílič—is a supernatural power manifested by a person under the control of certain physical materials such as cedar bark, cedar board, or rock and used in the spirit dance. The sk^wədíləč is used to “smell out hidden things...because nothing can be hidden from them, they catch wind of evil things in the building.” [10]

¹ čá?sa? tə nə?i?áyəs.

² sʔé?ts čí sk^wáyəss cə s... mú?uq^w.

³ ná?cú? tsə xənəŋ ?a? čí s... cə ?u?k^wón... cə ?u?k^wónnəŋs k^wla? ?a? čí sk^wədíləč.

⁴ ?i? u?həwə tə ná?cú?.

⁵ su?hiyá?ts ?i? ?úx^wts ?a? cə čəyi?.

⁶ ?iyá ?i? číəts.

⁷ ?i? ?úx^wts cə čəyi? ?a? cə sx^w?iyás cə mú?uq^w.

⁸ su?xənəŋs cə ná?cú?, ná?cú? n?áyəs, k^wa? k^wənts ?a? čí sk^wónəŋs ?a? cə sk^wədíləč ?ə c... ?ə c s?iyás.

⁹ su?xənəŋs, “čánəs ca?n k^wi nəsx^w?iyás ?i? sqás cə miyú?əq^w.”

¹⁰ ?i? hiyá? ?i? ?k^wət tə sx^wčicà?yəŋ.

¹¹ su?úx^wtx^ws ?a? cə sx^w?iyás cə xáčəŋs sq^wúŋi, čúwł č' cəwnil sq^wúŋi.

¹² su?hiyá?ts cə?iŋ ?i?wá? cəwnil sk^wənánəts.

¹³ ?i? k^wi?əts cə sq^wəyúŋi? ?i? nu?ás cə mú?uq^w.

¹⁴ su?níls yəcəts ?a? cə sq^wiyúŋi? q^wəys.

¹⁵ ní? su?láčts.

¹⁶ láčct ?i? ?ən' ?a?yəcłtáyŋx^w táči k^wənucənhíył.

¹⁷ su?qqíyŋs cə sk^wədíləč.

¹⁸ ní? su?xčnás^ws ?a? čí sk^wáyəŋs, k^wáyəŋs ya? ?a? cə s... mú?uq^w.

¹⁹ ?úx^wnəss cə ?u?əyŋət ?u?...

²⁰ I think his name was Jimmy, the one that hid it.

²¹ ?úx^wnəss cə swé?wəs.

²² He said that k^wa? k^wáyəss čí mú?uq^w ?i? ná?cú? nə?áyəs.

²³ ?úx^wnəs cə Jimmy His name was Jimmy.

²⁴ ?úx^wnəs cə Jimmy.

¹ I had two boy cousins.

² They wanted to hide a duck.

³ One of them said that they'd be seen by sk^wədíləč.

⁴ But the other one disagreed.

⁵ So he went and took it to some tree bark.

⁶ It was there and he put it away.

⁷ And he took the bark to where the ducks were.

⁸ So one of them, one of my cousins, said that he saw sk^wədíləč see them there.

⁹ He said, “I'm going to move them from where I am and take the ducks out.”

¹⁰ He went and got a ladder.

¹¹ He took it to where the dried fish heads were, as usual for the heads.

¹² So he went up with the one that was helping him.

¹³ He poured out the heads and put in the ducks.

¹⁴ So he filled it with the boiled fish heads.

¹⁵ Then it got dark.

¹⁶ It got dark and many people arrived to go to the spirit dance.

¹⁷ So the sk^wədíləč played.

¹⁸ He knew that it was hidden, that they had hidden the ducks.

¹⁹ He went after the one responsible for it.

²⁰ I think his name was Jimmy, the one that hid it.

²¹ He went after the boy.

²² He said that that he and one of my cousins hid the ducks.

²³ He went after Jimmy. His name was Jimmy.

²⁴ He went after Jimmy.

25 cqwústs cə sʔúxʷtxʷs ʔaʔ či skʷáyəss či
múʔuqʷ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə čǿyiʔ.

26 níʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ hihilitǽts tə čǿyiʔ cə
skʷədíləč.

27 ʔiʔ ʔáwəne múʔuqʷ ʔiyá.

28 níʔ suʔhiyáʔs.

29 hiyáʔnəs cə Jimmy.

30 xónəŋ suʔhuŋísts tə čǿyiʔ.

31 níʔ suʔhuŋístəŋs ʔaʔ Jimmy tə čǿyiʔ.

32 suʔhúys ʔiʔ níʔ suʔxənʔátəŋs cə skʷədíləč
kʷaʔ hiyáʔs ʔkʷəts či sxʷcǐcǎʔyəŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ
cǐʔiŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás ti sqʷiyúŋiʔ.

33 xáčəŋ sqʷiyúŋiʔ.

34 suʔcǐʔ... hiyáʔ ʔaʔ Jimmy cǐʔiŋ ʔiʔ x...
xónəŋ cə s... skʷədíləč kʷaʔ cǐʔiŋəs cə
saʔǿyčəns.

35 suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ccíʔəŋ.

36 ʔáw kʷaʔ... ʔáwə c ʔkʷəts či...

37 húʔ suʔccíʔəŋs ʔiʔ níʔ suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ tə
skʷədíləč kʷaʔ kʷiʔəts či sqʷiyúŋiʔ.

38 suʔkʷiʔətsəŋs ʔaʔ tə swəyáʔwəs tə sqʷiyúŋiʔ
ʔiʔ ʔkʷnás tə múʔuqʷ.

39 níʔ suʔhuŋístəŋs ʔaʔ Jimmy cə sqʷúŋiʔ nuʔás
ʔaʔ tə... nuʔás ʔaʔ tə What do we call ‘barrel’
now? tǐmúʔləč.

40 tǐmúʔləč. huŋísts cə sqʷiyúŋiʔ nuʔás ʔaʔ tə
tǐmúʔləč.

41 ʔiʔ ʔənʔá xʷáts cə... xʷáts cə múʔuqʷ.

42 suʔhiyáʔs cə skʷədíləč ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts cə čáʔsaʔ
s... čáʔsaʔ swəyqəʔ či s... či sqʷǿyəŋs ʔaʔ cə
miyúʔəqʷ.

43 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔkʷsótəŋʔ, kʷsótəŋʔ.

44 ʔənʔá ʔiʔ caʔqʷústəŋ.

45 kʷsótəŋ st.

46 níʔ suʔqʷǿyəŋs tə múʔuqʷ.

47 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔqʷǿys ʔaʔyəcǐʔitəŋ.

48 nəcúʔ yaʔ cn kʷi ʔúŋəstəŋ ʔaʔ tə ʔúʔáʔ
múʔuqʷ.

49 nəsxʷŋúŋut cə múʔuqʷ.

50 What was I stuck on? tǐmúʔləč.

51 The other one’s name was Tommy. He’s the
one that was backwards in hiding these. I was
baking where I heard everything. I was nine

25 He pointed to where he took it to hide the
ducks in the tree bark.

26 Then skʷədíləč flung and scattered the tree
bark.

27 And there were no ducks there.

28 Then he went.

29 He went after Jimmy.

30 He said to return the bark.

31 Then Jimmy returned the bark.

32 So he finished and then was told by skʷədíləč
to go take a ladder and go up to where the heads
were.

33 They were dried heads.

34 So up... So Jimmy went up and skʷədíləč said
to his brother to go up.

35 So he went and stood.

36 He didn’t... didn’t take a...

37 When he stood he was told by skʷədíləč to
pour out the heads.

38 The boys spilled out the heads and managed
to get the ducks.

39 Then Jimmy returned the heads and put them
into a... into a... What do we call ‘barrel’ now?

40 Barrel. He returned the fish heads to the
barrel.

41 He came and brought down the... he brought
down the ducks.

42 Then skʷədíləč went and took two men to
roast the ducks.

43 And then he preached to us, preached to us.

44 He came and pointed at us.

45 He preached to us.

46 Then they roasted the ducks.

47 Then it was cooked and cut up.

48 I was one that was given a little duck.

49 That’s why I started eating the duck.

50 What was I stuck on? Barrel?

51 The other one’s name was Tommy (more
English)

years old, I think. And my step-grandmother said, "You'll have... have to make some bread." I nodded and I said, "Oh, I'll mix the dough and you can round it enough where... where frying pan to cook." And you don't have to really cook it. And then you put it by the fire so it'll cook. So I did. It wasn't quite done. I put it back at the fire and let it, let the fire work. Do its stuff. I was in one little building and these boys, they were fifteen years old, I think. Two boys, cousins. And I was about nine years old.

24 Filling a Canoe with Ducks

March 27, 1969

FillingCanoe.mp3

In this story sk^wədíləč, speaking through Citizen Sam, Martha's grandfather, predicts that a large harvest of ducks will arrive. Young men did arrive with a big canoe-load of ducks.

¹ s'łéʔs k^wsə ʔəwəcáy ʔaʔ čí shiyáʔs k^wənúcən.
² “ʔiʔ ʔənʔá cx^w hayə ʔiʔ łtəŋaʔŋínəŋ.
³ təŋaʔŋínəŋ ʔaʔ tiə táŋəŋ.
⁴ ʔiʔ níł caʔ suʔq^wəyíyəsł.”
⁵ níł suʔtəss ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋł cə sk^wədíləč.
⁶ ʔiʔ ʔíłən cə ttáʔŋən.
⁷ níł suʔhúył ʔiʔ k^wsáctəŋ tə sʔíłən.
⁸ suʔx^wátəŋs cə sk^wədíləč.
⁹ ʔiʔ q^wəyíyəs ʔiʔ q^wəyíyəs.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ níł suʔxənəŋs ʔaʔ čí sʔənʔənʔás ʔaʔ čí ŋəń
múʔuq^w ʔəsłéʔłənʔ ʔaʔ tə s... ʔəsłéʔłənʔ ʔaʔ tə
x^wéʔłəm čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sx^włxáčən.
¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə nčíq^wən ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ tə łxáčən.
¹² ʔənʔá č' ʔəsyácləs cə ʔuʔúʔtxs ʔaʔ cə múʔuq^w.
¹³ tx^wʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ Citizen Sam and Indian Billy
tsə múʔuq^w.
¹⁴ tčístəŋ cə my grandfather interpret.
¹⁵ cíłəŋ k^wə nəsíyaʔ ʔiʔ yəcəm ʔaʔ čí stčístəŋs
ʔaʔ čí ŋəń múʔuq^w.
¹⁶ čʔiyá ʔaʔ tə sx^włxáčən ʔiʔ ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ tə
nčíq^wən hiyáʔ təs ʔaʔ tə sx^włxáčən.
¹⁷ cúŋtəŋ č' ʔaʔ čí swáʔaʔwəs cə múʔuq^w.
¹⁸ ʔəłčəx čí k^wəsk^wástəŋ ʔiʔ łčəx čí ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ
təšəláləx^w. That was his Indian name.
¹⁹ ʔiʔ ʔáxəŋ cə sk^wədíləč ʔaʔ čí sʔiʔənʔáʔəs ʔaʔ
čí k^waʔčiy.
²⁰ níł suʔ... So my gran... my grandmother said
I'll come over and help you clean the Indian
house. All night long my step-grandmother got
ready and went and fixed this Indian house,
cleaned it up. So I went up at four o'clock. Here
it comes. You could see the ducks pile up on this
canoe. They were tied up and boys went and
picked it up and they put it on their shoulder.
And right from the ground over their shoulder
and the other duck is on the ground. Whole lot
of ducks.

¹ They wanted ʔəwəcáy to go to the spirit dance.
² “And all of you come and have supper.
³ Have supper this evening.
⁴ And then we will dance.”
⁵ Then sk^wədíləč got to our house.
⁶ And ate supper.
⁷ Then we finished and the food was put aside.
⁸ So sk^wədíləč put it down.
⁹ And he danced and danced.
¹⁰ Then he said that many ducks will come tied
to the floor with rope.
¹¹ It went from your shoulder to the floor.
¹² The canoe came full of ducks.
¹³ The ducks were brought toward Citizen Sam
and Indian Billy.
¹⁴ My grandfather was brought to interpret.
¹⁵ My grandfather stood and told them that they
had brought many ducks.
¹⁶ They went from the floor and were carried up
to your shoulder and went down to the floor.
¹⁷ The ducks were apparently brought up by the
young men.
¹⁸ Half were roasted and half went to təšəláləx^w.
That was his Indian name.
¹⁹ And sk^wədíləč said he was coming in the
morning.
²⁰ So my grandmother said I'll come over and
help you clean the Indian house, etc.

25 Roots

March 27, 1969

Roots.mp3

This is not really a story, but just a mention of one of her paternal ancestors named hínəwəs. He was said to have been born of a root.

When Martha asks in line 4 “You know what that sounds like?”, she is pointing out that the word for ‘root’ q^wcǎŋ also means ‘defecate’.

¹ hínəwəs č’ya? t snás k^wi nəs... k^wəθə sʔiʔáyəx^w

čʔiyá ʔa? cə... čʔiyá ʔa? cə what?

² What do you call roots?

³ hínəwəs č’ya? t snás k^wi čʔiyá ʔa? cə q^wcǎŋ.

⁴ q^wcǎŋ, q^wcǎŋʔ, q^wcǎŋ. You know what that sounds like?

⁵ q^wcǎŋ, That’s roots, though, q^wcǎŋ.

¹ hínəwəs was the name of the elder from the... from the... What?

² What do you call roots?

³ hínəwəs was the name for the one who came from a root.

⁴ Root, our root, root. You know what that sounds like?

⁵ Root, That’s roots, though, root.

26 Heavy Feet

March 28, 1969

HeavyFeet.mp3

Martha's feet were initially too heavy to be drawn into the Shaker Church. Her grandmother told her that it was because she danced too much. Eventually she was drawn in toward the cross and encountered a cleansing mist.

¹ hiyá? cn ʔi? čtát k^wsi nəsíya?, that's dad's aunt.

² čtát cn k^wi n... k^wsi nəsíya? k^wa? níf

ʔuʔsčǝnəŋ tə n... ssúʔpʔs ʔúx^w ʔa? cə cross.

³ ʔi? xǝnəŋ ʔa? či sníf s č^wi sčǝnəŋ.

⁴ And my feet was too heavy. My.. oh.

⁵ mán' ʔu? síqǝ tə nəsxǝna? ti nəsáʔət.

⁶ suʔxǝnəŋs k^wsi nəsíya?, “xčít u cx^w k^wa?

ʔəstúŋəts sx^wsíqǝs tə nəsxǝna??”

⁷ “ʔáwəŋə nsxčít.”

⁸ “mán' cx^w k^w u? q^wəq^wəyéʔyəš.

⁹ níf sx^wsíqǝs tə nəsxǝna?.”

¹⁰ And that's I was too much on dancing why my feet was heavy.

¹¹ That's why the two Hall sisters got together and pushed me with their arms. Then got me off of the floor.

¹² That's when I went round and round and round trying to loosen myself from my sins.

¹³ ʔi? hiʔísəŋ, that's mist, hiʔísəŋ.

¹⁴ níf nsuʔtəs ʔa? tə cross ʔi? hiʔísəŋ, it mist.

¹⁵ Oh, Dan Jones said seems to me č stáčtəŋ místx^wəŋ.

¹⁶ I was walking around the church.

¹⁷ He said, “That's cleaning you up. That's what it did to me when I was joining the church.”

¹ I went and asked my grandmother, that's dad's aunt.

² I asked my grandmother if it is the Shaker Church that is drawing her to the cross.

³ And she said that it is, apparently, the Shaker Church.

⁴ And my feet was too heavy. My... oh.

⁵ My feet were too heavy for me to lift them.

⁶ My grandmother said, “Do you know why your feet are heavy?”

⁷ “I don't know.”

⁸ “You dance too much.

⁹ That's why your feet are heavy.”

¹⁰ And that's I was too much on dancing why my feet was heavy.

¹¹ That's why the two Hall sisters got together and pushed me with their arms. Then got me off of the floor.

¹² That's when I went round and round and round trying to loosen myself from my sins.

¹³ And there was mist. That's mist.

¹⁴ Then I got to the cross and it was misting, it mist.

¹⁵ Oh, Dan Jones said seems to me it's come to be misted.

¹⁶ I was walking around the church.

¹⁷ He said, “That's cleaning you up. That's what it did to me when I was joining the church.”

27 Singing to Brothers

March 28, 1969

SingingToBrother.mp3

Martha often cared for her younger siblings. She would sing this lullaby to them.

¹ t̥əyəmtástx^w cn tə nəsəʔčuwíł ʔəł ʔaʔtútəŋəs.

² ʔk^wət cn ʔiʔ ʔúx^wt^w ʔaʔ tə nəsq̄iyák^wəŋ.

³ ʔiʔ níł ti nəsʊʔt̄iyəm.

⁴ [Lullaby in Lushootseed sung here.].

⁵ níł suʔitt ʔaʔ Chester.

¹ I sang to my younger siblings when they got sleepy.

² I took them and put them on my knee.

³ Then I sang.

⁴ [Lullaby in Lushootseed sung here.]

⁵ Then Chester would sleep.

28 Gypsy Runs Away

March 29, 1969

GypsyRunsAway.mp3

Martha's dog is retrieved by her neighbor Mr. Mudd, who Martha calls čăćăq̣^w 'has mud'. Punning nicknames like this are common. For example, Bea Charles told of a man named 'Albert' who they called scúʔtɣ 'halibut'.

¹ ʔúɣ^wnəs cn.

² I went after her and she wouldn't mind me.

³ ʔúɣ^wnəs cn ʔiʔ ʔáwə k^waʔ ʔánəls ʔaʔ tə
nəsq^wáʔənɪs.

⁴ nɪl suʔsəq ʔaʔ čăćăq̣^w ʔiʔ k^wənáhəts.

⁵ sáts ʔaʔ Gypsy k^waʔ túk^ws.

⁶ suʔənʔá ʔaʔ Gypsy túk^w.

⁷ ʔánl.

⁸ čăćăq̣^w, is that, that's Mr. Mudd, ain't it.

¹ I went after her.

² I went after her and she wouldn't mind me.

³ I went after her and she didn't obey when I
called her to come.

⁴ Then Mr. Mudd went out and helped.

⁵ He told Gypsy to go home.

⁶ So Gypsy came home.

⁷ She obeyed.

⁸ čăćăq̣^w, is that, that's Mr. Mudd, ain't it.

29 Berries Kept in a Muddy Place

March 29, 1969

BerriesMuddyPlace.mp3

People used to bury food in certain muddy places for storage in the summer and use in the winter. The clay preserved the food.

¹ ʔəsx^wʔiyáʔyəŋ ʔaʔ nəcát.

² hiyáʔ ʔiʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə cíqī ʔiʔ cəyəq^wəŋ.

³ suʔəŋʔáx^ws tsə muhúy'čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə cíqī.

⁴ hiʔtáʔk^wists.

⁵ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔk^wánəŋəts ʔúx^wnəs.

⁶ And says Mary, Mary, “What... stán ʔuč táʔk^wístx^w?”

⁷ níʔ suʔnəčəŋs ʔiʔ nəčəŋ ʔiʔ xənəŋ ʔaʔ čí sčəyíq^wls.

⁸ čánts č'ʔaʔ k^wi... ʔaʔ k^wi čənʔəyi.

⁹ níʔ č'yaʔ syáyaʔts k^wi k^wlčəyq̄ ti sɣəwəs sčəyíq^wl ti sčənts ʔiyá ʔaʔ ti cíqī.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ ʔúy'čənsútč ʔiʔ cəyəq^wts ʔiʔ ʔəy'ti sʔiləns.

¹¹ čaʔq^wəy.

¹² nuʔčaʔq^wəy sčəyíq^wl.

¹³ That's it I guess.

¹⁴ Oh, her name was wəcqínəcàʔ, wəcqínəcàʔ.

¹ It was my father's stepparent.

² She left and went over to the mud and dug.

³ She brought a basket from the muddy place.

⁴ She was bringing it home.

⁵ Then he runs to her.

⁶ And says Mary, Mary, “What... what are you bringing home?”

⁷ Then she laughed and laughed and said it was her fruit.

⁸ She had apparently buried it last summer.

⁹ That's what the old people were doing with their green fruit they buried in the wet ground.

¹⁰ And when it was winter, they dug it up and it was good food.

¹¹ It was just ripe.

¹² It was like just ripe fruit.

¹³ That's it I guess.

¹⁴ Oh, her name was wəcqínəcàʔ, wəcqínəcàʔ.

30 Rowing with the Husband

March 29, 1969

RowingWithHusband.mp3

Traditionally, the stronger person sits in the bow to power the canoe, while the other person sits in the stern to steer. So, what was considered proper was for the wife to be in the stern while the husband was paddling in the bow.

In this story, Martha's husband Louie is thinking of going to Port Gamble on his own, but Martha decides to go along. He is a little mad about it and when she gets to the canoe he is already at the stern. So she takes the bow and they go off. Mary Ann Adams sees them and is scandalized. Jacob Jones sees them and says "Hip, hip, hooray!" that Louie got his wife to do the hard paddling while he rests in the stern.

¹ k^wi stwəwhiyis k^{wə} nəswóyqá? ʔi? čǝyəx^w
 ʔuʔiʔxónəŋ ʔa? či sǎléʔs či sǎʔnəx^wqíyət.
² čtán k^wa? stánəs či nəslé? čʔiyá ʔa? ti
 sx^wəyəmáyo.
³ nsuʔxónəŋ ʔa? či nəsuʔwaʔáyijən.
⁴ "wáʔ caʔn."
⁵ ʔi? nuʔqinúnjət.
⁶ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs k^wa? ʔcú.
⁷ ʔi? hiyáʔts cə sx^wʔúyət.
⁸ ʔi? níʔ nsuʔsəq ʔi? k^wónəx^w ʔəscáʔnəč ʔiyá ʔa?
 tə sk^wáʔət.
⁹ nsuʔúyət ʔi? ʔist.
¹⁰ ʔi? qinúnjət cn ʔa? cə sʔiʔéʔst.
¹¹ ʔi? qaʔqinəx^w cn.
¹² ʔi? húy ti suʔúx^wtx^ws cə.
¹³ húy ti suʔnəx^wqəyəxúsəŋs.
¹⁴ sx^wčóməsl k^wʔaʔčá? wəcqínica? ʔiʔtút^k.
¹⁵ ʔi? níʔ nsuʔxənʔáx^w, "húy'cx^w ʔúyət dlíyo
 qǎyəwəc qíncəy.
¹⁶ k^wónət tə qqíyənʔs.
¹⁷ qiʔnújət ca? ʔa? cə sʔiʔéʔst."
¹⁸ níʔ suʔyóqʔ ʔa? wəcqínica?
¹⁹ ʔi? níʔ suʔk^wónəts k^wi nswóyqá? ʔi? qiʔnújət.
²⁰ mán ʔu? čáyq cə qqíyənʔs.
²¹ k^wəntís k^{wə} nəswóyqá?
²² qaʔqinəs cəwñiʔ.
²³ ʔáwə c ʔiʔéʔst ʔi? ʔəc ʔiʔéʔst.
²⁴ níʔ ix^w čaʔiʔčk^wón ʔa? Jacob Jones.
²⁵ ʔi? Oh, he was surprised.
²⁶ mán ʔu? sqəyəxúsəŋs ʔa? ʔəc ʔiʔéʔst ʔi? níʔ
 ʔaʔáʔmət k^{wə} nəswóyqá?
²⁷ suʔq^wíjns ʔa? cə sx^wʔiyás ʔəʔ čáʔis ʔi? ʔənʔá.

¹ When my husband was still alive he came in
 and said he wanted to go to Port Gamble.
² He asked if there was something I wanted
 from the store.
³ So I said wanted to go along.
⁴ "I'll go along."
⁵ And he was kind of mad.
⁶ Then he went down to the beach.
⁷ He took what he was going to ride.
⁸ Then I went out and saw him leaning back
 against the stern.
⁹ So I got in and paddled.
¹⁰ I was mad to be paddling.
¹¹ And I was angry at him.
¹² And he only took it.
¹³ All he did was act proud of himself.
¹⁴ Then we met Mary Ann Adams going home.
¹⁵ Then she said, "[unknown language] Look at
 his eyes.
¹⁷ He'll get mad at the one paddling."
¹⁸ Then we got up to Mary Ann Adams.
¹⁹ And then she saw my husband and got angry.
²⁰ Her eyes were very big.
²¹ She looked at my husband.
²² She was mad at him.
²³ He wasn't paddling and it was me that was
 paddling.
²⁴ Then we happened to catch sight of Jacob
 Jones.
²⁵ And oh, he was surprised.
²⁶ He was very proud that it was me paddling
 and my husband that was sitting.
²⁷ So we got off where he was working and he
 came.

²⁸ čaʔčəməsnítəŋ st.

²⁹ ní suʔχónəŋs, “Hip, hip, hooray! Hip, hip, hooray! Louie John’s on the stern; his wife is”, oh, I’m supposed to be talking Indian.

³⁰ “Hip, hip, hooray! Hip, hip, hooray!

³¹ ní tə swəyqəʔ ʔiʔaʔámət.

³² ʔiʔ ní tə slánis ʔiʔéʔst Hip, hip, hooray!”

³³ ní suʔčəyəss ʔiʔ hiyáʔ kʷaʔ láy ʔúyɫ ʔaʔ tə ships sxʷʔiyás ti sčáʔis.

²⁸ He just met us.

²⁹ So he said, “Hip, hip, hooray! Hip, hip, hooray! Louie John’s on the stern; his wife is, oh, I’m supposed to be talking Indian. Hip, hip, hooray!”

³⁰ “Hip, hip, hooray! Hip, hip, hooray!

³¹ It’s the husband sitting.

³² And it’s his wife paddling, Hip, hip, hooray!”

³³ Then he turned back and went again on his ship where he was working.

31 A Shaker Tells a Slapu Story

March 29, 1969

ShakerSlapu.mp3

In story 12, Martha disobeyed her parents and dared to go get pitch for chewing. The story that Mary Ann Adams told to Martha is about what might happen to a child that goes into the bush looking for chewing gum.

Some Shakers distance themselves strongly from the old traditional stories. Ed Sampson, for example, said that all of the old stories left him when he became a Shaker. Here Martha convinces Mary Ann to “commit just one sin” and tell one of the old stories.

¹ níl nsu?húys k^whí wəcqíncà? ʔi? hiyá? cn túk^w.

² ʔi? ʔaʔá?mət k^wə nəswəyqáʔ.

³ suʔxónəŋs, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət ʔuč čí nšʔáwə k^waʔ hiyáʔəx^w ʔi? k^wənt wəcqíncà? ʔi? čtát ʔaʔ čí s^xwiʔám?”

⁴ níl nsuʔhiyáʔ nəcùʔ tánən.

⁵ níl nsuʔtəs ʔaʔ wəcqíncàʔ.

⁶ ʔiʔéʔən ʔiʔ tə swəyqáʔs ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə s^xwʔáʔmət.

⁷ níl nsuʔčtát k^waʔ xáls.

⁸ ʔuʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ čí s^xáls.

⁹ nsuʔčtát, “ʔuʔəsʔúʔʔəəm u cx^w k^waʔ q^winók^wif?”

¹⁰ níl suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ čí suʔəsʔúʔʔəəms čí sq^winók^wif.

¹¹ “ʔawʔáwə cn k^waʔ k^wónəŋən.”

¹² níl nsuʔčánəs tə nəsx^wcáʔwáčən ʔiʔ ʔámət.

¹³ ʔiʔ níl nsuʔčtát, “yəcúst ʔaʔ čí s... ʔaʔ čí s^xwiʔám ʔaʔ k^wi k^whíc.”

¹⁴ Oh, she groaned ʔiyáct.

¹⁵ suʔxónəŋs, “ʔáwə cn.

¹⁶ čə́nəŋ' cn.

¹⁷ snəmás ti s... ti sq^wáq^wif.

¹⁸ snəmás čí syaʔcícəm ʔəl ʔaʔčšicts x^wwiʔám.”

¹⁹ nsuʔxónəŋ, “ʔiʔ uʔ... ʔuʔyəcúsc k^wi.

²⁰ ʔuʔnócùʔtx^w čí nšxaʔsáʔnəŋ.”

²¹ “ʔó, níl caʔ k^wə. ʔuʔstán ʔay'yaʔ s^xwiʔám čí nšʔéʔ?”

²² “ʔó, ʔáwənə... ʔáwənə k^wi nəsxčít k^wi s^xwiʔám.”

²³ “ʔó, níl yaʔ k^wə k^whíc sʔíʔaʔʔqł cícəx^w nəsyəcúsc.”

²⁴ Five Mile Rock, she called it, Five Mile Rock.

¹ Then I left Mary Ann and I went home.

² And my husband was at home.

³ He said, “Why don’t you go and see Mary Ann and ask her for a story?”

⁴ So then I went one evening.

⁵ Then I got to Mary Ann’s.

⁶ She was eating with her husband there on their bed.

⁷ So I asked if she was sick.

⁸ She said that she is sick.

⁹ I asked her, “Are you well enough to have a talk?”

¹⁰ Then she said that she was well enough to talk.

¹¹ “Because you never see me.”

¹² Then I moved my chair and sat down.

¹³ Then I asked her, “Tell a story from long ago.”

¹⁴ Oh, she groaned.

¹⁵ So she said, “I don’t.

¹⁶ I’m a Shaker.

¹⁷ Our speech is holy.

¹⁸ A story is sacred while it changes itself.”

¹⁹ I said, “But... tell me.

²⁰ You’ll be committing just one sin.”

²¹ “Oh, it will be. What story did you want?”

²² “Oh, I don’t... I don’t know which story.”

²³ “Oh, there was a child who was lost long ago that I’ll tell you about.”

²⁴ Five Mile Rock, she called it, Five Mile Rock.

²⁵ There were people who had a child that was still very small.

²⁶ Ten years old (ten dollars).

²⁷ She was still ten people, ten dollars, ten people (I don’t know what to call it) ten ye... oh.

- 25 ʔaʔyɔchtáyŋəx^w čšćŋáʔnaʔ ʔaʔ cə twəwímánʔ
ʔuʔ ʔúʔáʔ.
- 26 ʔupənáʔitx^w.
- 27 twawʔəpənáy... ʔupənáʔitx^w... ʔəpənáy (I
don't know what to call it).
- 28 ʔəpən... ʔúpən sč... ʔó, ʔúpən sčǐʔánəŋ.
- 29 twawʔúpən sčǐʔánəŋ.
- 30 ʔǐʔ níʔ suʔxəŋəŋs, “ncéʔt, hiyáʔ u ɣʔ cn ʔǐʔáŋ
ʔaʔ čǐ čěʔəx?”
- 31 “ʔúx^w čǐ.
- 32 ʔáwə c cúcəŋʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə.
- 33 ʔǐʔ hiyáʔ ʔǐʔáŋ ʔaʔ čǐ čěʔəx.
- 34 ʔáwə c cúcəŋʔ.
- 35 ʔúx^w ʔaʔ čǐ sx^wʔiyás čǐ sk^wənítʔ.”
- 36 suʔštəŋs cə sʔǐʔáʔʔǐʔ ʔǐʔ təs ʔaʔ cə... xʔpáyʔ.
- 37 k^wəŋəs cə čěʔəx.
- 38 ʔǐʔ níʔ suʔmúk^wts ʔǐʔ ʔéʔəŋ.
- 39 ʔǐʔ níʔ suʔk^wəŋəx^ws cə sláni ʔǐʔáŋ ʔaʔ čǐ čěʔəx
ʔáy ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə nócúʔ sqəyáyŋx^w.
- 40 suʔhiyás ʔǐʔ təs cə sláni.
- 41 suʔxəŋəŋ, “ʔǐʔáŋ u cx^w ʔaʔ čǐ čěʔəx,
sʔǐʔáʔʔǐʔ?”
- 42 “ʔǐʔáŋ cn k^wə ʔaʔ čǐ čěʔəx.”
- 43 “ŋəŋ tǐə ʔáʔa ʔaʔ tǐə čəq sqiyáyŋx^w.
- 44 ʔəŋʔá, ʔəŋʔátx^w čǐ nsmək^wət.
- 45 níʔ suʔhiyás cə sʔǐʔáʔʔǐʔ ʔǐʔ ʔáy ʔǐʔʔk^wəts cə
čěʔəx ʔǐʔmúʔk^wts.
- 46 ʔǐʔ tx^waʔyíyʔ ʔǐʔ níʔ suʔčəyəss yaʔ.
- 47 ʔáwəŋə sʔčǐts čǐ s... k^waʔ čəxíns.
- 48 cǐcəx^w.
- 49 níʔ suʔč... xəŋəŋs cə sláni, “ʔəŋʔá, ʔəŋʔátx^w,
ʔəŋʔá, ʔəŋʔá túk^w.”
- 50 suʔččšáyəqəŋs ʔaʔ cə slapúʔ.
- 51 čəŋʔ k^waʔčəʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔŋs cə slapúʔ.
- 52 ʔǐʔ ʔáwəŋə sʔčǐts cə sʔǐʔáʔʔǐʔ čǐ shəwíyŋs.
- 53 níʔ sk^wʔuʔəŋʔáyəx^ws ʔǐʔ čəʔ... čəʔsáyǐʔ.
- 54 ʔəsnát č^w sx^wxčŋíns ʔaʔ čǐ sčtəŋs k^wǐʔǐyáyʔts čǐ
súʔ.
- 55 suʔəməts ʔaʔ čǐ ʔəsnát ʔǐʔ čtəŋ.
- 56 čtəŋ hiyáʔ.
- 57 ʔǐʔ níʔ ʔuʔ twəwʔǐʔčəʔəŋʔ ʔǐʔ níʔ suʔtəss ʔaʔ cə
saʔsúʔ.
- 58 níʔ suʔcǐʔəŋs ʔǐʔ hiyáʔ štəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔəsnát.
- 28 Ten... ten ye... Oh, ten years old.
- 29 She was still ten years old.
- 30 And then she said, “Daddy, could I go look
for some pitch?”
- 31 “Go.
- 32 Don't be going inland there to that.
- 33 Go look for pitch.
- 34 Don't go inland.
- 35 Go to where we can see it.”
- 36 So the child walked and got to a... cedar.
- 37 She saw the pitch.
- 38 Then she put it in her mouth and was eating it.
- 39 And then she saw a woman looking for pitch,
too, on another tree.
- 40 So she went and the woman got there.
- 41 She said, “Are you looking for pitch, child?”
- 42 “I'm looking for pitch.”
- 43 “There's lots here on this big tree.
- 44 Come, come claim it.”
- 45 Then the child went and again she took the
pitch and was putting it in her mouth.
- 46 It had become far and then she looked back.
- 47 She didn't know what direction she came
from.
- 48 She was lost.
- 49 Then the woman said, “Come, bring it, come,
come, come home.”
- 50 So she followed Slapu.
- 51 They got home to Slapu's house.
- 52 The child did not know how to get back.
- 53 Then she was already grown and she got
scared.
- 54 At night she thought she would crawl to look
for a path.
- 55 So she got up at night and crawled.
- 56 She went crawling.
- 57 And then she was still in the process of
crawling and she then came to a path.
- 58 Then she stood up and went walking there in
the night.
- 59 And she got to the home of her parents and
nobody was there.
- 60 They were different there.
- 61 Then she must have been come for by Slapu
and brought back.

⁵⁹ ʔiʔ tés ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs ʔaʔ tə ʔiyaʔiŋs ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə
ʔiyá.

⁶⁰ kʷhnaʔyáč' ta ʔiyá.

⁶¹ nít yəx^w suʔənʔánsəŋs ʔaʔ cə slapúʔ ʔiʔ
həwəŋístəŋ.

⁶² So she's somewheres in Seattle, maybe, with
a family.

⁶² So she's somewheres in Seattle, maybe, with
a family.

32 Getting Married

March 29, 1969

GettingMarried.mp3

When Louie John asked Martha to marry him, she was kind of afraid that they might not get along. Her father told her that she can't complain if they don't get along. But a year later Martha and Louie eloped and married secretly in Port Angeles. Three weeks later their witness for the wedding phoned and asked whoever answered how the newlyweds were doing. Then the community found out that they were married and had a celebration for them.

¹ k^wi nəstwəwčəʔsláni? ʔi? čtátəŋ cŋ ʔa? k^wi
nəswóyqa? k^wa?... k^wa? maliyítí ʔi? ʔáwə cŋ c
táyəcəŋ.
² nsuʔhiyá? ʔúx^w ʔa? k^wi ncət ʔi? yəcúst ʔa? č
nəsmaliyítí ca? ʔi? Louie John.
³ suʔxəŋəŋs k^wi nəcət ʔa? č i sq^wəʔúʔiŋs
čswóyqa?
⁴ ʔi? ʔáwə c yaʔcícəmi ʔa? ti nšʔəʔiqiyúʔcəməʔ
k^wa? ʔáwəŋ c yaʔcúst ʔa? č i nsk^wéʔwənti? ʔi? tə
nšwóyqa?
⁵ níʔ nsu?... nuʔsáyší? cŋ č i nəš... č i nəš... č i
nəsmaliyítí, ʔawhíʔ č i sk^wéʔwəntíʔ qł.
⁶ ʔi? k^wínəcú? sčíʔánəŋ ʔi? hiyá? cŋ ʔi? huʔisti.
⁷ huʔisti st ʔi? k^wə nəswóyqa? ʔáʔPort Angeles
ʔi? maliyítí.
⁸ ʔi? ʔəŋʔá st həwíyŋ ʔáy ʔúx^w ʔa? tə scannery
nəsx^wʔiyá tə nəscáʔi.
⁹ ʔi? k^whíx^w ʔu? s... híx^w ix^w sánti ʔi? telephone
cə witnessʔiyá.
¹⁰ ʔúx^w ʔa? ʔaʔJamestown.
¹¹ čtáŋ k^wa? sx^waʔnéʔəŋəs č i
sčəʔsxaʔxaʔxáʔwəs.
¹² suʔčtátəŋs, “cán ʔay’ č i xaʔxáʔwəs?”
¹³ “Louie John and Martha Charles.”
¹⁴ níʔ yəx^w suʔq^w... q^wáyə... q^wáyəq^wis.
¹⁵ ʔúx^wts ʔa? cə cannery sx^wʔiyáʔ t čáʔiʔ.
¹⁶ suʔqəməyus ʔi? táč i cə q^wúš... sx^wčk^wóyu?
¹⁷ túx^w cŋ k^wa? ʔu? ʔiʔt... tə snát ʔi? čk^wóyu?
ʔa? k^wi č i ʔəssáqʔ ʔi? ʔiyánəx^w cŋ č i sk^wəlalháyə
cəstəŋ.
¹⁸ ʔi? ʔuʔhuʔhúʔi cŋ ʔəʔ ʔúx^wnəšəŋ k^wi
nəswóyqa? ʔéʔtt ʔiyá ʔa? tə siláwtx^w.
¹⁹ ʔi? ʔáwə k^wa? ʔəməts.

¹ When I was still single and I was asked by my
husband to marry, I didn't answer.
² So I went to my father and told him I was
going to marry Louie John.
³ So my father said it's joining (permanently) to
have a husband.
⁴ And don't tell that you are having a bad time
when you don't tell that you are fighting with
your husband.
⁵ Then... I was kind of scared to... to... to get
married, because we could fight.
⁶ And in a year I eloped.
⁷ My husband and I ran away to Port Angeles
and got married.
⁸ And we came back again to the cannery where
I was working.
⁹ And it was already three... three weeks and
our witness there phoned.
¹⁰ She had gone to be at Jamestown.
¹¹ She asked how are the newlyweds doing.
¹² She was asked, “Who is newlywed?”
¹³ “Louie John and Martha Charles.”
¹⁴ They must have been gossiping.
¹⁵ They brought it to the cannery where we were
working.
¹⁶ So Saturday the... shooting got there.
¹⁷ I was the middle of the night and they were
shooting outside and I heard an oil drum being
hit.
¹⁸ I went alone after my husband who was
sleeping in the tent.
¹⁹ He wouldn't get up.
²⁰ It must have been then he was told that if he
didn't get up the bed would be taken and carried
to my bedroom.

- ²⁰ níf ix^w suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ čí shúʔs ʔáwə c
ʔómət ʔiʔ ʔk^wótəŋ cə sx^wʔámət ʔiʔ ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ
tə nəbedroom.
- ²¹ ŋəsáyə swəyqəʔ tə sáʔət tə sx^wʔámət.
- ²² níf suʔóməts k^wi nəswəyqəʔ ʔícəŋ.
- ²³ suʔtácíis ʔiʔ nəx^wtsónəŋ.
- ²⁴ suʔk^wqət tə súf ʔiʔ ʔəłənístx^w cn.
- ²⁵ q^w... q^wtx^wóyŋəł ʔiyá.
- ²⁶ ʔəłsmánəš ti swəyqəʔ ʔiʔ candy ti sláni.
- ²⁷ xónəŋ naʔnífiyə, “ʔáwə č^wi čí sléʔs čí
smánəš ʔiʔ čí candy.
- ²⁸ sléʔs čí sq^wəyéyəsš.”
- ²⁹ suʔxónəŋs k^wi nswəyqəʔ, “ʔəsqiʔám^w k^wi čí
nšq^wəyéyəsš ʔáłaʔ ʔaʔ tiə ʔáʔiŋ.
- ³⁰ mán ʔuʔ ʔúʔáʔ.”
- ³¹ suʔxónəŋs tə nəcúʔ ʔaʔ čí snuʔóyš q^wəyéyəsš
ʔiyá ʔaʔ čí creamery.
- ³² suʔxónəŋs k^wi nswəyqəʔ k^waʔ two weeks ʔiʔ
čaʔq^wəyéyəsš.
- ³³ ʔiʔ níf suʔtákwəyus ʔaʔ čí sʔíłən ʔiʔ čí
čaʔyáʔwi.
- ³⁴ níf suʔtwo weeks ʔiʔ níf suʔq^wəyéyəsš.
- ³⁵ tx^wəsmaliyítíł sq^wəyéyəsš.

- ²¹ It took four men to lift the bed.
- ²² Then my husband got up and dressed.
- ²³ So he got there and was approached.
- ²⁴ He opened the door and I fed him...
- ²⁵ He made a rattling sound there.
- ²⁶ A man uses tobacco and a woman candy.
- ²⁷ They said, “They don’t want tobacco or
candy.
- ²⁸ They want to dance.
- ²⁹ You can’t dance here in this house.
- ³⁰ It’s too small.”
- ³¹ So one said it would be better to dance at the
creamery.
- ³² So my husband said to put off the dance for
two weeks.
- ³³ And then they bought food and dishes.
- ³⁴ Then it was two weeks and then we danced.
- ³⁵ It became our wedding dance.

33 Brother Falls into Juice

March 31, 1969

BrotherFalls.mp3

Martha's little brother Herbert liked to sit in her lap. She was trying to eat and he kept jumping into her lap. She pushed him off and he fell into some clam juice. Years later Herbert came back from the war, saw Martha, and picked her up telling her he was going to dunk her like she dunked him.

¹ ლაღღაღა? ზა? კ^{ვი} ნასაღჭუიღ Herbert.
² ზი? კ^ვაყატს თა ზაღაღაღა? ზიღაღა? სღაღაღაღა.
³ ნიღ სუღაღაღა? კ^{ვი} ნაღ. ზი? ზაღაღა? თა ნას... თა
 ნასღაღაღა? ზი? ცა თანს ზი? ზიღა.
⁴ ზი? ჯაღაღა? თა ცნ ცა...
⁵ I don't know whether it was a pudding or a
 cake I was dressing.
⁶ ჯაღაღა? თა ცნ ცა სღაღა.
⁷ Is it going? Is it? Oh, I didn't know. Then I
 was just blabbering.
⁸ კ^{ვი} სთუღაღაღაღაღა? კ^ვა ნასაღაღაღა? ზი?
 ზაღაღაღა? ცნ ზა? ნაღ ზი? ცა ნსღაღაღა.
⁹ ზიღა ზა? თა სღაღაღაღაღა? კ^{ვი} სღაღაღაღა.
¹⁰ ზიღა ნაღაღა.
¹¹ ნსუღაღაღა? ჯაღა? თა ჯაღაღა? ზიღაღა? თა
 სღაღაღაღაღაღაღა.
¹² ნიღ სუღაღაღა? თა ნაღ კ^ვა? ჯაღაღა? ცა ს...
 სღაღაღა? ზა? ზაღაღაღა.
¹³ ნიღ სუღ... ნიღ სუღაღაღა? თა ნსღაღაღა? თა ჯაღაღა
 ზა? ცა სღაღაღაღაღაღა.
¹⁴ ზი? ნსუღაღაღა? ზაღაღა? ზიღა.
¹⁵ ნიღ სუღაღაღა? თა ნასაღაღაღა? Herbert.
¹⁶ ნიღ იღ სღაღაღაღა.
¹⁷ ზი? ზაღაღა? ზიღა ზა? თა ნა... თა ნასღაღაღაღა.
¹⁸ ზი? ჯაღაღა? ცნ.
¹⁹ ნიღ თი სუღაღაღა? ზიღა ზა? ცა სღაღაღაღა? ზი?
 ზაღაღაღა.
²⁰ ციღაღა? ზი? ზაღაღა? ზიღა ზა? თა ნსღაღაღაღა.
²¹ ნიღ ნსღაღაღაღაღა.
²² ზიღაღაღაღაღა? სღაღაღა? ზი? ჯაღაღა? ზიღა? ზა? ცა
 სღაღაღაღაღაღა, ციღა სღაღაღაღაღაღა.
²³ ზიღაღა? იღ? ზა? Herbert.
²⁴ ზი? ჯიღაღაღაღა.
²⁵ ზი? ხღაღაღა? ჯაღაღა.
²⁶ ზაღაღა? ცნ ზი? ზაღაღა? ზი? ზაღაღა? ზა? თა
 ნასღაღაღაღა.

¹ My younger brother Herbert was small.
² He spilled his clams we were eating for our
 dinner.
³ Then my father came home. And they sat,
 my... my siblings with their mother and ate.
⁴ I was preparing a...
⁵ I don't know whether it was a pudding or a
 cake I was dressing.
⁶ I was getting the food ready.
⁷ Is it going? [the tape recorder] Is it? Oh, I
 didn't know. Then I was just blabbering.
⁸ When my brother was still small, I fed my
 father and the ones I was taking care of.
⁹ The children were there on the floorboards.
¹⁰ They ate.
¹¹ So I went to prepare the rice taking our
 boiling pot.
¹² Then my father ate it when he finished the
 clams he was eating.
¹³ Then... So then my fixing the rice in the
 boiling pot was finished.
¹⁴ And so I went and sat and ate.
¹⁵ Then my younger brother Herbert came.
¹⁶ He must have been four years old.
¹⁷ And he sat there on my... my knee.
¹⁸ And I pushed him.
¹⁹ Then he dropped to the floor and sat.
²⁰ He stood up and sat on my knee.
²¹ Then I just stood up.
²² And ran outside and came in through the
 window, high window.
²³ Herbert must have stopped fussing.
²⁴ And he finally came in.
²⁵ And he jumped in.
²⁶ I was eating and he came and sat on my knee.
²⁷ He sat on my knee and leaned on me.
²⁸ I was eating.
²⁹ Suddenly I pushed him.

27 húy ʔuʔ sʔómət ʔaʔ tə nəsq̄iyákʷəŋ ʔiʔ
ʔəscánč ʔaʔ ʔác.
28 ʔiʔéʔlənʔ cn.
29 twawʔáxəŋ kʷaʔ ʔiʔ čúŋət cn.
30 ʔiʔ kʷənts ʔiʔ... kʷaʔ sʔxʷaʔnínʃs yaʔ čtə
ʔiʔómət ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə s... qʷúʔ ʔəʔ... sq̄x̄óyuʔ.
31 xʷúŋ yaʔ ʔiʔ həwástəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi tans kʷaʔ
ʔáw...
32 xənʔátəŋ kʷaʔ ʔáwəs c xʷuʔúŋ.
33 hiyáʔ cə nəsʔúkʷl ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts cə ʔaʔáwkʷs.
34 ʔiʔ ʔənʔá ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts cə qʷúʔ.
35 suʔmətəqʷts tə shirt.
36 ʔuʔluʔcǎʔts tə ŋənaʔs.
37 ʔiʔ mətəqʷts ʔaʔ tə qʷúʔ ʔiʔ skʷúct.
38 suʔtəyəmts cə xáčəŋ ʔaʔáwkʷs.
39 níl nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə table.
40 ʔiʔ ʔilən ʔaʔ cə láyəs.
41 níl suʔhúys tə stšéʔqʷtəŋs ʔaʔ kʷsə
nəsxʷʔúkʷl, tə ŋáʔnaʔs.
42 ʔiʔ ʔənʔá ʔiʔ ʔómət ʔiʔ ʔilən.
43 níl kʷaʔčəʔ nsuʔxənəŋ, “ʔúyʔ qʷl yaʔ ʔəc xʷtəq
nəwʔaʔ cə... nəwʔaʔ tə sqʷúʔs ʔaʔ tə sq̄x̄óyu,
ʔiʔ ʔáy q yaʔ cn ʔuʔ súʔskʷ.
44 ʔəyʔ či nʔaʔáwkʷ.
45 ʔəyʔ či nəsʔiʔátən.”
46 He had a haircomb.
47 He wouldn't look at me.
48 That's all I guess.
49 hiyáʔ kʷaʔčəʔ show ʔiʔ kʷə nəs... kʷə
nəsaʔčúyʔ ʔiʔ kʷənt tə kʷinti.
50 kʷéʔwəntis ʔiʔ ti Japs tiə... tiə sčtəŋxʷənl.
51 kʷéʔwənti kʷaʔ.
52 ʔáwəŋə nəsçicit kʷaʔ... kʷaʔ hícs t kʷéʔwəntis
ʔiʔ čǎŋ.
53 níl ixʷ suʔkʷónəxʷs tə nəsq̄áxaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷi
tans yaʔ.
54 níl suʔxənʔáxʷs cə slánis, “hiyáʔ caʔn.
55 hiyáʔ caʔn qəx... hiyáʔ caʔn kʷənt kʷsə
kʷlčəq, kʷlčəq nəsʔúqʷaʔ.”
56 twəwʔəscəyʔxʷ cn ʔaʔ kʷsi ʔáʔiŋs kʷi nəs...
kʷi nətəŋ saʔčúyʔ.
57 Hello, Mom. Hello, old sister. We answered.
58 níl suʔənʔás ʔiʔ ʔkʷətsəŋ cn sáʔətəŋ.

30 He looked at him and... how he was he was
sitting in the clam juice.
31 He cried and he was turned away by his
mother to not...
32 He was told not to cry.
33 My babysittee went and he took his things.
34 And he came and he took the water.
35 So he immersed the shirt.
36 She took the clothes off her child.
37 She put him in the water and he bathed
himself.
38 So he put on his dried little clothes.
39 Then he went over to the table.
40 And he ate the rice.
41 Then she finished combing my babysittee, her
child.
42 And he came and he sat and he ate.
43 So then I said, “If I had fallen into... into the
clam juice, I'd be taking a bath, too.
44 My clothes are good.
45 My hair is neat.”
46 He had a hair comb.
47 He wouldn't look at me.
48 That's all I guess.
49 Went to a show with my... my brother and
saw the fight.
50 They were fighting with the Japs, this... our
country.
51 They were fighting.
52 I don't know... how long they were fighting
and they came home.
53 He must have seen my dog there at his
mother's.
54 Then he told his wife, “I'm going to go.
55 I'm going to go... I'm going to go see the old,
my old sister.”
56 I was still in his house, my... the one that was
called younger brother.
57 Hello, Mom. Hello, old sister. We answered.
58 Then he came and he took and lifted me.
59 So he said, “I'm going to dunk you.
60 I'm going to put you in the water there at the
bench.
61 I'm going to dunk you.”
62 “No.

59 suʔxónəŋs, “qsác caʔn.
 60 qsác caʔn ʔaʔ cə q^wúʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə bench.
 61 qsác caʔn.”
 62 “ʔáwə.
 63 ʔáwənə nəʔaʔáwk^w nsuʔaʔčšik^wótəŋ k^waʔ
 cəmicəmiúʔəŋs qɫ.
 64 ʔáwə c qásɕ.”
 65 “ʔuʔawq́sác caʔn ʔiʔ qsótəŋ ʔiʔ when I was a
 little guy.”
 66 I was mán ʔuʔ... mán ʔuʔ sáyɕiʔ k^waʔ
 cəmicəmiúʔəŋəŋ ʔawč́əq yaʔ cn ʔiʔ ʔúʔáʔ k^wsi
 nəŋʔúkwɫ.
 67 níʔ suʔ...
 68 That’s all. Oh, my stepmother.
 69 k^waʔ túk^wx^w k^wɬi ʔúʔáʔ či nʔaʔáwk^w.
 70 mán ʔuʔ ʔúʔáʔ tiə nʔaʔáwk^w.
 71 ʔiʔ č́əq cx^w slániʔ he said ʔiʔšótəŋ.
 72 ʔúʔáʔ či nəʔaʔáwk^w.
 73 All my things’ll be small and I’m big. She’s
 too since she’s.... She got a kick out of the way
 I’d look in her clothes.

63 I have no things to change into if I would get
 all wet.
 64 Don’t put me in the water.”
 65 “I’m going to put you in the water because I
 was put in the water when I was a little guy.”
 66 I was very... I was very afraid of getting all
 wet because I was big and the one I was taking
 care of was small.
 67 Then...
 68 That’s all. Oh, my stepmother.
 69 When you go home your clothes are small.
 70 Your clothes are very small.
 71 And you are a big woman he said walking.
 72 My things are little.
 73 All my things’ll be small and I’m big. She’s
 too since she’s.... She got a kick out of the way
 I’d look in her clothes.

34 Klickitat Raid

March 31, 1969

KlickitatRaid.mp3

There are many stories of raids from northern tribes, but the Klickitat people live far to the south of Klallam territory down by the Columbia River. It seems unlikely that they would be raiding Klallam territory. It could be that Martha got the name of the tribe wrong. She clearly gets Sooke and Deep Creek mixed up.

Another puzzling thing about this narrative is the ending, sentence 17. Bea, Adeline, and I listened to this many times. This is certainly what she is saying, but what is she talking about? She laughs as she says it. In the old days there were people who specialized in running, who knew all the paths, and spread news and invitations to neighboring villages. Bea and Adeline suggest that maybe it's about the rumor spreaders becoming hairdressers.

¹ ʔáa.

² táxənəŋ ix^w čí sʔiʔənʔáʔə čí ləqítat q^wčútəŋ čí nəx^wsłáyəm.

³ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... ʔúŋ... suʔhəwístəŋs cə k^wənkwánəŋət ʔiʔ k^wánəŋət ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə nəx^wsłáyəm.

⁴ níʔ suʔtəss ʔiʔ yəcəm, “ʔənʔánəsəŋ č'cx^w hay ʔaʔ čí ləqítat x^wčátəŋ.”

⁵ suʔʔk^wətəŋs cə nəcúʔ k^wánəŋət.

⁶ suʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə n... sx^wʔiyás cə nəx^wsłáyəm ʔiʔ həwíyŋ č'cə ʔiʔčáʔyə.

⁷ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔáʔ... ʔiʔ həwíyŋ ʔáʔsúk. Where is that? Deep Creek.

⁸ ʔáčl I don't know what creek is.

⁹ həwíyŋ cə ʔiʔčáʔyə k^wánəŋət.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔk^wánəŋəts cə nəcúʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə nəcúʔ sx^wʔiyás cə nəx^wsłáyəm.

¹¹ suʔyəcəms “ʔənʔánəsəŋ č'cx^w ʔaʔ čí ləqítat x^wčátəŋ.”

¹² suʔhəwíyŋs cə k^waʔnéʔəŋət yaʔ ʔiʔ ʔúx^w huʔístəŋ tə nəcúʔ k^wənkwánəŋət ʔənʔá ʔúx^w ʔaʔ... ʔúx^w ʔaʔnəx^wqíyt.

¹³ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔhácqs.

¹⁴ níʔ suʔk^wáys tə čšaʔnəx^wqíyt.

¹⁵ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə tóyit.

¹⁶ tóyit t sk^wánəŋəts ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə... ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə k^wəy sčtəŋx^wən.

¹⁷ níʔ ix^w k^waʔčəʔ sx^wʔiyás ʔiʔ lúyəsts cə néʔ sx^wq^wəyáýšs ʔiʔ sčéʔičs k^wsiə yáyaʔt ti siʔátəns ti pástən. That's all.

¹ Yes.

² They must have heard that the Klickitats were coming to kill the Klallams.

³ And so... They brought forward the runner and he ran to the Klallams.

⁴ Then he got there and reported, “The Klickitats are coming to kill you.”

⁵ So another one who ran was taken.

⁶ So he went to my... to where the Klallams were and returned ahead of them.

⁷ And he went to... and he returned to Sooke. Where is that? Deep Creek.

⁸ Deep I don't know what creek is.

⁹ The first one who ran came back.

¹⁰ Then another one ran to where there were other Klallams.

¹¹ He reported, “The Klickitat are coming to slaughter you.”

¹² So one that was running returned and another runner was brought forward coming over to... to Little Boston.

¹³ He went to Point No Point.

¹⁴ Then those from Little Boston hid.

¹⁵ They went upstream.

¹⁶ The runner went upstream there at... in the brushy land.

¹⁷ That's where they must have been and they left some scattered behind with [unknown word /sčéʔičs/] the lady that fixes the hair of the white people. That's all.

35 Money is Stolen

March 31, 1969

MoneyStolen.mp3

Martha's grandfather and grandmother both had good jobs and were able to save up some money, which they kept in a box. A visitor from Lekwungen took the box, and hid it. Martha's father caught him and threatened to kill him if he didn't tell him where the money was. The thief had taken out half of the money because the gold coins were too heavy. He returned the box with half the money, but the other hidden half had been found by someone else.

¹ twəwšwé?wəs k^wi snawúsəm ?i? malyíts k^wsi nəsíya? ya?.

² ?i? ?u?k^wəntúy t səá?is.

³ čá?i k^wi nəsíya? cooking ?iyá ?a? cə... cə...

⁴ čá?i ?a? ti šəpláš ?i? cčà?k^wé?əŋəl tšə nəsé?ya? ?iyá? ?a? cə pa?yástən.

⁵ ?i? ?u?xóni ?u? čtálə na?né?hiya?.

⁶ níl ix^w su?łk^wəts ?a? k^wsə nəsíya? tšə lúyəqs.

⁷ ?i?tənóts cə nc^wk^wsáyətx^w ?a?łá?łəčl ?a? cə lúyəqs.

⁸ níl su?úx^wtx^ws tə síl ?i? láy tənóts cəwníl nc^wk^wsáytx^w.

⁹ níl su?yəcś.

¹⁰ ?i? láy ?úx^wts cə síl.

¹¹ su?łáys ?úx^wts cə nc^wk^wsáytx^w ?ən?ncəq^w.

¹² su?x^wyəcčəts cə lúyəqs ?a? tə síl ?i? čá?i.

¹³ ?áwə k^wa? laklits tə súl ?əl hiyá?əs čá?i.

¹⁴ ?i? láy ?u? čá?i tə nəsíya?.

¹⁵ k^wənsínəŋ ?iyá ?a? cə... čá?i ?iyá ?a? tə ləpláš.

¹⁶ níl yəx^w su?úx^wnəsəŋs ?a? cə čša?yək^wəŋəŋ swóyqa? ?a? tšə sx^w?iyás k^wsi nəsíya? ?ála?.

¹⁷ níl č's?i?qəmòts ?i? k^wənəs cə tálə.

¹⁸ su?səsqásts cə síl ?i? łk^wəts cə lúyəqs čtálə.

¹⁹ su?hiyá?ts ?i? təs ix^w ?a?nəx^wqíyt.

²⁰ ?i? sqásts cə ?əłčəx ?a? cə tálə.

²¹ níl su?hiyá?ts ix^w ?i?úx^w ?a? cə čáy ?a? tə lqíts ?a? cə sqi?qa?yá?yəŋəx^w.

²² x^wu?úŋ č'k^wsi nəsíya?.

²³ ya?cícəmi ?a? čl sqəníntəŋs ?a? k^wli táləs ya?.

²⁴ su?čájŋs tə nəsíya? ?i? xəŋəŋ, “?áw k^wə c ya?cícəmi.

²⁵ ?áw c ya?cúst čl ?u?cán.

²⁶ hiyá? ca?n lł?áj.”

²⁷ níl su?štəŋs k^wi nəsíya?.

¹ Chief Charlie was still a young man when he married my grandmother.

² They were working together.

³ My grandfather worked cooking there at the... the...

⁴ He was working at a lumbermill and my grandmother worked washing clothes at the white peoples.

⁵ And both of them had money.

⁶ Then I guess my grandmother took a box.

⁷ She lined up twenty dollars in the bottom of the box.

⁸ Then she brought some cloth there and again lined up twenty dollars.

⁹ Then it was full.

¹⁰ Again she brought the cloth.

¹¹ So again she brought the twenty gold dollars.

¹² So they filled the box with cloth and went to work.

¹³ They never locked the door when they went to work.

¹⁴ And my grandfather was working also.

¹⁵ They ate breakfast there working at the lumbermill.

¹⁶ It must have been the Lekwungen man who was where my grandmother was here.

¹⁷ Then, apparently, he broke it off and saw the money.

¹⁸ He started to take out the cloth and he took the box that had the money.

¹⁹ So he went and got to Port Gamble.

²⁰ And he took out half the money.

²¹ Then he must have gone over to work on the clothes for the logging.

²² My grandmother must have been crying.

²³ She told the news of being robbed of her money.

28 hiyá? tákwi.
 29 ʔuʔstón ʔiyá ʔa? tə nəx^wqĩyt.
 30 suʔhəwíyɨs ʔi? ʔúʔux^w ʔa? cə sɣ^wʔiyás t
 sčáʔis ʔiʔstón.
 31 suʔcɨɨs ʔa? tə tóyət ʔi? ʔómət x^wáɨaʔlɨɨ.
 32 níʔ č^ʔsuʔk^wónəx^ws cənɩ snaʔáʔwəlč
 nuʔmélx^wɨɨ.
 33 nu? ... nuʔné? ʔu? ʔiʔuʔsélxɩt.
 34 ʔuʔk^wəníts ʔi? níʔ č^ʔsuʔčəyɨpɩts.
 35 ʔáy k^wənúts tə súʔ.
 36 níʔ suʔúx^ws k^wə nəsiya? ʔa? tə sčtónx^wən
 ʔiʔčtón.
 37 hiyá? čtón ʔi? tós ʔa? tə súʔ.
 38 ʔi? hiyá? tákwi ʔa? tə súʔ.
 39 ʔiʔčtón ʔi? ʔúx^w ʔa? cə... cə sqiqəyáyɨx^w
 méʔx^wɨɨ.
 40 suʔtəss ʔi? k^wčəɨɨts cə swóyɨa?.
 41 ʔi? sáyisi? ʔa? cə k^wčəɨɨts.
 42 náts ʔa? cə ʔəcltáyɨx^w snás.
 43 níʔ suʔ... [tape change] sáyisi? ʔa? k^wi snátəɨs
 cə sná.
 45 Okay now?
 46 sáyisi? tə yək^wóɨɨɨ.
 47 suʔxənʔátəɨs ʔa? k^wi nəsiya? “ʔəxín k^wlə k^wsi
 ntálə yaʔ?
 48 ʔk^wót cx^w.”
 49 “ʔáwə n... ʔáwə cn c ʔk^wót cə tálə.”
 50 “ʔəxín k^wa? k^wə ntálə?
 51 hú? ca? cx^w ʔáw c ʔənhəwəɨstx^w ʔi? q^wúčc
 caʔn.”
 52 níʔ č^ʔsuʔsáyisiʔs tə yək^wóɨɨɨ.
 53 suʔxónəɨs, “ʔáwə cn c ʔk^wót cə ntálə.”
 54 “ʔk^wót ix^w cx^w.”
 55 suʔúx^wnəsəɨs ʔa? k^wə nəsiya?
 56 “ʔiyá k^wi!
 57 ʔiyá k^wi!
 58 ʔčáʔwəl ʔa? cə s... k^wóy. ʔčáʔwəl ʔa? cə
 k^wóy.”
 59 “ʔúx^w k^wi ʔúx^wnəs ʔi? ʔk^wót.”
 60 suʔhiyáʔs tə yək^wóɨɨɨ ʔi? sčəts tə ʔúyəqs
 sɣ^wʔəsnáwəls cə tálə.
 61 suʔʔk^wótəɨs ʔa? k^wi nəsiya? cə ʔúyəqs ʔi?
 hiyá? stón tx^waʔúx^w ʔaʔnəx^wqĩyt.

24 So my grandfather got home and said, “Don’t
 tell about it.
 25 Don’t tell anyone.
 26 I’m going to go looking for it.”
 27 Then my grandfather walked.
 28 He went across.
 29 He walked to Port Gamble.
 30 So he came back and went walking over to
 where they were working.
 31 So he got near the upstream area and sat down
 to rest.
 32 Then he saw something in the bushes kind of
 shaking.
 33 There was something moving it.
 34 He watched it and then he turned around.
 35 Again he watched the road.
 36 Then my grandfather crawled over to the land.
 37 He went crawling and got to the road.
 38 He went across the road.
 39 He was crawling and went to the... the trees
 that were shaking.
 40 So he got there and hollered at the man.
 41 And he was scared when he hollered at him.
 42 He called him by his Indian name.
 43 Then... [tape change] He was scared when his
 name was called.
 45 Okay now?
 46 The Lekwungen was scared.
 47 So he was told by my grandfather, “Where is
 my money?
 48 You took it.”
 49 “I don’t have... I didn’t take the money.”
 50 “Where is my money?
 51 If you don’t return it, I’ll kill you.”
 52 Then the Lekwungen was scared.
 53 He said, “I didn’t take your money.”
 54 “You must have taken it.”
 55 So my grandfather went at him.
 56 “It’s there!
 57 It’s there!
 58 It’s under the... bushes. It’s under the
 bushes.”
 59 “Go, go to it and get it.”
 60 So the Lekwungen went and he pulled the box
 that had the money in it.

62 níl ċ'suʔyəx^wáss cə néʔ ʔə... néʔ ʔəslóyənʔəŋ
ʔaʔ tə sxxínaʔs cə yək^wəŋən.

63 suʔqíqók^ws k^wi nəsíyaʔ ʔiʔ ʔómət x^wánaʔəŋ.

64 suʔlák^wəts cə lúyəqs ʔiʔ k^wqəts.

65 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c ʔuʔxón^w cə tálə ʔiyá.

66 suʔhəwíyŋs ʔiʔ ʔúx^wnəs cə yək^wəŋən ʔiʔ čtáts,

“ʔáwə c ʔuʔxón^w ʔuʔ ʔiyá k^wsə tálə.

67 lək^wət ix^w cx^w k^wsi néʔ tálə.

68 húʔ caʔ cx^w ʔuʔáwə c ʔúŋəsc ʔiʔ q^wúcc caʔn
ʔuʔálaʔ ʔaʔ tɪə k^wəy.

69 suʔxónəŋs k^wə yək^wəŋən, “ʔúŋəsc caʔn.

70 ʔiyá k^wə.

71 k^wáyəs cn.

72 mán^w yaʔ ʔuʔ síqí.

73 nsuʔk^wáyəs.”

74 níl ċ'suʔččšáyəqəŋs cə yək^wəŋən ʔaʔ k^wi
nəsíyáʔ.

75 hiyáʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə sx^wʔiyás tə lúyəqs.

76 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ naʔnítiyaʔ lúyáʔts cə tálə.

77 ʔiʔ suʔtəss ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás tə sk^wáyəss ʔiʔ
ʔáwəŋə č.

78 níl ċ'suʔxčŋíns k^wə nəsíyaʔ ʔaʔ či shúʔs č čtə
l... l... lək^wətəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔlúʔáʔəŋ.

79 túk^w k^waʔčəʔ nəníləyə ʔuʔsíyaʔ yaʔ.

80 ʔuʔaʔáʔmət cə tálə.

81 ʔəłčəx ʔaʔ cə tálə sqán.

82 That's all I guess.

61 So my grandfather took the box and walked
toward Port Gamble.

62 Then he untied what remained what remained
unattached on the feet of the Lekwungen.

63 So my grandfather got tired and he sat down
to rest.

64 He took the box and he opened it.

65 And not all the money was there.

66 He returned and went to the Lekwungen and
he asked him, “The money is not all there.

67 You must have taken some money.

68 If you don't give it to me, I'll kill you here in
the bushes.”

69 The Lekwungen said, “I'll give it to you.

70 It's there.

71 I hid it.

72 It was too heavy.

73 So I hid it.”

74 Then, apparently, the Lekwungen followed
my grandfather.

75 They went to where the box was.

76 They went looking for the money.

77 They got to where he hid it but there was
nothing.

78 Then my grandfather knew that it must have
been taken by someone looking for it.

79 So he went home, my grandfather.

80 The money was at home.

81 Half the money was stolen.

82 That's all, I guess.

36 Jump Seven Canoes

April 1, 1969

JumpSevenCanoes.mp3

ḡíməs was known as Laughing Mary in English. She was the mother of lakístəm, Joe Anderson. Both of them were athletic. In this story, ḡíməs bet she could jump across seven canoes that were lined up on the beach at Clallam Bay, and she did it. Later, at Little Boston, a group of young men were talking about it and asked her son, lakístəm if he could do it. Martha’s father proposed a different feat—jump out of a barrel. lakístəm took the challenge, disappeared into a large barrel and jumped far out of it.

Bea and Adeline remembered lakístəm well. He was a Shaker preacher and was funny. His wife ḡáliḡaḡ, Josie, made him a sweater that was too small. He wore it while preaching and called it his ‘hug-me-tight’ sweater. Once while preaching, he forgot his wife’s name. He said to himself, “stáj ċi snás, stáj ċi snás” (what’s her name, what’s her name) and had the whole congregation laughing.

¹ sḡéḡ ċ’ cə ḡaḡyœctáḡḡx^w ḡaḡ cə ḡiyá ḡaḡClallam Bay.

² ḡiḡ níl ċ’ suḡtáns cə ḡuḡútḡs.

³ ḡiḡčáḡi ḡuḡútḡs.

⁴ x^wk^wótəḡ ḡiyá ḡaḡ cə ḡiyəqsən.

⁵ húy ḡuḡ ḡiyá ḡaḡ cə ḡáḡiḡs sx^wḡiḡúḡuḡs.

⁶ čáḡ táci cə nécúḡ ḡuḡútḡs.

⁷ ḡiḡ ḡáy ḡuḡ x^wk^wótəḡ ḡuḡiyá ḡaḡ cə nécúḡ ḡuḡútḡs.

⁸ ḡiḡtántəḡ č’.

⁹ tən’təntəḡ ti ḡəyaḡúḡtḡs.

¹⁰ ḡiḡ... ḡiḡ ḡuḡtás ḡaḡ cə ḡiyəqsən.

¹¹ níl ċ’ suḡttáḡəns ḡiḡ ḡəssáqł tə ḡaḡyœctáḡḡx^w.

¹² ḡiḡ suḡəssəq ḡaḡ ḡíməs.

¹³ níl ċ’ suḡḡəónəḡ ḡaḡ ḡíməs, “x^wítəḡ qł cn ḡúḡ^w.”

¹⁴ x^wti... x^wítəḡ qł cn ḡiḡ tás ḡaḡ tə cǔḡk^ws ḡuḡútḡs.

¹⁵ suḡsəqs tə ḡənaḡs.

¹⁶ “húy ċi, ntán, x^wítəḡ!”

¹⁷ níl ċ’ k^właḡ suḡcəḡiḡ ḡaḡ ḡíməs ḡúḡ^w ḡaḡ tə ḡuḡútḡs.

¹⁸ ḡiḡ x^wítəḡ ḡiḡ tás ḡaḡ tə cǔḡk^ws.

¹⁹ cǔḡk^ws ḡuḡútḡs.

²⁰ suḡcəłəyuḡs.

²¹ k^włic k^waḡčəḡ ḡiḡ ḡaḡnəx^wqǔyt Little Boston

ḡaḡnəx^wqǔyt ḡiḡ qǔqəp tə suḡáḡwəs k^waḡ

ḡuḡq^wáq^wis ḡaḡ ḡəónəḡ ḡaḡ cə nécúḡ swəyqəḡ ḡaḡ

či sx^wítəḡs č’ yaḡ ḡaḡ ḡíməs.

¹ The people were invited to a place on Clallam Bay.

² Then the canoe landed.

³ It was the first canoe.

⁴ It was pulled onto the point.

⁵ They were the only ones there at the house they were going to.

⁶ Another canoe arrived home.

⁷ It was also pulled to where the other canoe was.

⁸ They were brought ashore.

⁹ The canoes were all lined up.

¹⁰ And... And they arrived at the point.

¹¹ Then it was starting to be evening and the people were outside.

¹² Laughing Mary went outside.

¹³ Then Laughing Mary said, “I could jump there.

¹⁴ I could jump to seven canoes.”

¹⁵ Her child was outside.

¹⁶ “Go ahead, mother, jump!”

¹⁷ Then Laughing Mary climbed up on a canoe.

¹⁸ And she jumped and got to seven.

¹⁹ It was seven canoes.

²⁰ So she won.

²¹ It was a long time and they were at Little Boston and the young men gathered saying that they were told by another man about the jump of Laughing Mary.

²² She jumped from... from one canoe and she jumped seven canoes and won.

²³ Then Joe Anderson saw them.

22 x^wítəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ t sčʔiyá ʔaʔ cə čʔiyá ʔaʔ cə nócúʔ ʔuʔútxs ʔiʔ x^wítəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə cǔʔk^ws ʔuʔútxs ʔiʔ cəlóyuʔ.

23 níʔ čʔsuʔk^wéntəŋ ʔaʔ x^wlakístəm.

24 ʔáxəŋtəŋ, “x^wítəŋ u q cx^w x^wənʔáŋ ʔaʔ k^wsə nʔánʔ?”

25 “I can tr... ʔuʔpǎʔət q cn.”

26 mán... níʔ čʔsuʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ ncát, “x^wítəŋ q cx^w k^wi čʔiyá čǐ... ʔuʔ... ʔaʔ čǐ tāmúʔəč.”

27 “ʔǐʔáŋ caʔ st ʔaʔ čǐ čóq tāmúʔəč.”

28 níʔ čʔsuʔhiyáʔs cə suʔáʔwəs ʔiʔ ʔk^wát cə tāmúʔəč.

29 ʔiʔ k^wčísts.

30 nəwíyŋ ʔaʔ cə tāmúʔəč lakístəm ʔiʔ x^wítəŋ q^wíŋi.

31 He got... níʔ čʔsuʔúx^w ʔaʔ lakístəm ʔiʔ ʔúyʔ.

32 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ čʔk^waʔ ʔuʔcicóx^w ʔiʔúyʔ ʔaʔ cə tāmúʔləč.

33 níʔ čʔsuʔsósqs x^wítəŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tx^waʔyéʔi t sx^wítəŋs hiyáʔ čšaʔnávəʔ ʔaʔ cə tāmúʔəč.

34 That’s all.

24 They said to him, “Would you jump like your mother?”

25 “I can tr... I would try it.”

26 He was very... Then my father said, “You could jump from a... from a barrel.”

27 “We’ll look for a big barrel.”

28 Then the young men went and got a barrel.

29 They brought it over.

30 Joe Anderson went into the barrel and jumped out.

31 He got... Then Joe Anderson went and he got on board.

32 He went and he disappeared into the barrel.

33 Then he jumped out and his jump from inside the barrel went far.

34 That’s all.

37 Stepping on a Slug

April 1, 1969

StepOnSlug.mp3

Mrs. Markishtum was a friend of Martha's from Neah Bay. This story is about how Slug always gets things backwards. When you step on a slug, it thinks that it stepped on you.

¹ tə nəcə qəyúλən' ʔiʔšótəŋ.

² suʔláyucís ʔiʔ čəyəs ʔiʔ xənəŋ...

³ ʔúy'caʔ čaʔčəŋ' cə qəyúλən' ʔiʔ yəcústə tə
ʔəŋʔiŋəcs ʔaʔ či sčəyáys ʔiʔ ʔiŋənəs ʔaʔ
Markishtum.

⁴ níʔ nsuʔxənəŋ čəyáy ʔiʔ ʔiŋənəs ʔaʔ
Markishtum čšaʔmaʔqǎʔaʔ.

⁵ ʔiʔ xənəŋ Markishtum, "ʔáwə.

⁶ níʔ ʔaʔ Martha John ʔiʔšótəŋ' ʔiʔ čəyáy cn ʔiʔ
ʔiŋənəx^w čšaʔLittle Boston."

⁷ She said.

¹ One slug walking.

² She stopped and looked back and said, "When Slug gets home he will tell his grandchildren that he almost stepped on Markishtum."

⁴ Then I said, "It almost stepped on Markishtum from Neah Bay."

⁵ And Markishtum said, "No.

⁶ It was Martha John who was walking and I almost stepped on her from Little Boston."

⁷ She said.

38 Slug for Whooping Cough

SlugWhoopingCough.mp3

Bringing a slug into the house helps prevent whooping cough from entering.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>¹ x^wóq^waʔ tə paʔyaʔpástən.
 ² níʔ ix^w suʔk^wónəŋs k^wi ncót ʔaʔ cə doctor.
 ³ ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ ci sŋóns x^wóq^waʔ ʔaʔ tə táwn.
 ⁴ ʔənʔá k^waʔčə túk^w k^wə nəʔiyáyəŋ.
 ⁵ ʔiʔ ʔk^wóts cə qáyúʔlən ʔiʔ tk^wists.
 ⁶ suʔcák^wss ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔəščəy^w ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋʔ.
 ⁷ ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔámət ʔaʔ t k^waʔčiy.
 ⁸ ʔiʔ k^wənít cn.
 ⁹ k^wənít cn cə qáyúʔlən šótəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tiə
 l^wxənúk^wən.
 ¹⁰ níʔ nsuʔččás.
 ¹¹ húʔ tə... wáwaʔ cn.
 ¹² ʔúy... ʔúy`štəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáy cn ʔuʔ štəŋ.
 ¹³ níʔ ʔiʔúʔux^w ʔaʔ tə súʔ.
 ¹⁴ níʔ nsuʔlúys.
 ¹⁵ ʔiʔ ʔuʔxónəŋ k^wə ncót ʔaʔ ci sŋən`č`ci
 sx^wóq^waʔ ʔaʔtáwn.
 ¹⁶ ʔiʔ təcístəŋ k^wi ncót ʔaʔ tə doctor.
 ¹⁷ níʔ k^waʔčəʔ scix^wáss k^wi ncót cə qáyúʔlən cə
 sx^wʔáwəʔ c ʔk^wnáx^w č`qʔ či x^wóq^waʔ.
 ¹⁸ ʔáwə st c ʔk^wnáx^w tə x^wóq^waʔ.
 ¹⁹ hiyáʔ cə qáyúʔlən sqíyŋ ʔaʔ ci...
 ²⁰ mán`ix^w ʔuʔ ʔaʔtíqəŋ tə ʔáʔiŋʔ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ k^wʔaʔ
 sqíyŋ.
 ²¹ That's all.</p> | <p>¹ The white children had whooping cough.
 ² Then the doctor must have seen my father.
 ³ He was told that there was lots of whooping
 cough in town.
 ⁴ My parent came home.
 ⁵ He got a slug and brought it home.
 ⁶ So he put it down inside our house.
 ⁷ Then I got up early in the morning.
 ⁸ And I looked at it.
 ⁹ I watched the slug walking on the floorboards.
 ¹⁰ So then I followed it.
 ¹¹ When... I was going along.
 ¹² When... when she walked I walked, too.
 ¹³ Then it went over to the door.
 ¹⁴ Then it left me.
 ¹⁵ And my father said that there was lots of
 whooping cough in town.
 ¹⁶ My father was brought to the doctor.
 ¹⁷ Then my father brought in the slug so that we
 wouldn't get whooping cough.
 ¹⁸ We didn't get whooping cough.
 ¹⁹ The slug went outside to the...
 ²⁰ It must have been too warm in our house and
 she went outside.
 ²¹ That's all.</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

39 A Dog Saves Boys

April 1, 1969

DogSavesBoys.mp3

This describes an event where Benny George's dog named Timmy rescues two boys whose canoe capsized.

¹ čóq sqáxa? ʔa? swəctəs.

² xʷənʔáŋ ʔa? Gypsy.

³ tčístəŋ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔa? kʷi sxʷʔiyál yaʔ.

⁴ níl suʔxənəŋs tə suʔáʔwəs, “húyʔči pǎʔət tuŋəl ʔa? Timmy kʷa? t̩kʷístəŋəl kʷa? kʷɪkʷaʔkʷiʔəctɪ.”

⁵ suʔúyɪs cə čáʔsa? suʔáʔwəs ʔa? cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúɪ.

⁶ ʔiʔ nəcú? tə sčtát ʔa? Timmy kʷa? hiyáʔs cúŋ.

⁷ níl suʔcúŋs ʔiʔ təs ʔa? cə skʷáqɪ ʔa? tə sqiqəyáyŋəxʷ kʷi kʷɪʔiyá ʔáckwɪ cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúɪ.

⁸ suʔxənʔátəŋs, “kʷənít u cxʷ təsə suwəyqə? ʔiyá ʔa? təsə sčəʔkʷaʔyúɪ, Timmy?”

⁹ Timmy... kʷənts ʔiʔ níl suʔkʷiʔəctɪs cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúɪ.

¹⁰ suʔkʷánəŋət ʔa? Timmy ɪcú.

¹¹ ʔiʔkʷánəŋət ʔilá? ʔa? tə cácu.

¹² ʔiʔ təs ʔa? tə cə sxʷʔiyás tə kʷiʔəctɪs.

¹³ ʔiʔ níl suʔtəŋúʔəŋs ʔúxʷnəss cə nəcú? kʷtəŋúʔəŋ ʔiyá ʔa? cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúɪ.

¹⁴ cəŋəts kʷaʔča? cə slípúykʷts.

¹⁵ ʔiʔhiyá? t̩kʷists.

¹⁶ ʔúxʷts ʔa? tə cácu.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ hú? c suʔúxʷts tə sqʷúŋiʔs cə swéʔwəs ʔiyá ʔa? cə xáčəŋ sčtəŋxʷən ʔiʔ hiyá? həwíyŋ ʔúxʷnəs cə nəcú? ʔkʷáʔis ʔa? cə sčəʔkʷaʔyúɪ.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ cəŋəts cə slípúykʷts.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá t̩kʷists.

²⁰ ʔiʔ t̩kʷisnəs cə čáʔsa? ʔiyá ʔəl kʷiʔəctɪ.

²¹ That's all.

¹ It was a big dog of Benny George

² It was like Gypsy.

³ It was brought over to where we were.

⁴ The boys said, “Let's test Timmy if he would bring us home when we were tipping.”

⁵ So two boys got on the boat.

⁶ One of them asked Timmy to go inland.

⁷ Then they went inland and got to an opening in the trees when the canoe was in deep water.

⁸ So they said to him, “Do you see those men on that boat, Timmy?”

⁹ Timmy... He looked at it and then the boat tipped over.

¹⁰ So Timmy ran down to the beach.

¹¹ He ran along the beach.

¹² He got to where they tipped over.

¹³ Then he swam to the one that was treading water there by the boat.

¹⁴ He bit his shirt.

¹⁵ He brought him home.

¹⁶ He brought him to the shore.

¹⁷ And when he put the head of the boy on dry ground, he returned to go after the other one holding onto the boat.

¹⁸ He bit his shirt.

¹⁹ And he brought him home.

²⁰ He managed to bring across the two of them there that were tipped over.

²¹ That's all.

40 Salmon Heads for Gypsy

April 1, 1969

SalmonHeads.mp3

Salmon heads are a delicacy. Adeline Smith said more than once, “I’d rather have a salmon head than a T-bone steak.” But, in this little story, Martha’s dog had no taste for them.

In a story that Bea and Adeline told, we have a good example of cultural relativity: white people at the cannery would look at the Indians gathering up the fish heads that they had discarded and think, “Those poor people, eating garbage” while the natives were thinking “Those crazy white men, throwing away the best part of the fish.”

¹ ʕʔiɬaʔ cn ʔaʔ tə ɲús sqʷúŋiʔ.

² ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔčəŋtɬʷ.

³ ʔiʔ táci tə nəʔiʔáyəs.

⁴ čáʔsaʔ tə Georges.

⁵ And my own brother; there’s four of us.

⁶ níʔ nsuʔqʷəyəsniʔ ʔiʔ ʔiʔən st ʔaʔ tə sqʷəyúŋiʔ.

⁷ čúwɬ scánnəxʷ sqʷúŋiʔ.

⁸ níʔ suʔhúyɬ ʔiʔ qʔótəŋ cə scǎʔyəm ʔiʔ ʔúŋəst
ʔaʔ Gypsy.

⁹ ʔiʔ scúʔsəŋs.

¹⁰ ʔáwə kʷaʔ ɲúts.

¹ I bought four (salmon) heads.

² Then I brought them home.

³ My younger cousins got here.

⁴ The Georges were two.

⁵ And my own brother; there’s four of us.

⁶ Then I boiled them and we ate the heads.

⁷ It was the usual salmon head.

⁸ Then we finished and gathered the bones and
gave them to Gypsy.

⁹ And she didn’t like them.

¹⁰ She never ate it.

41 Gypsy Refuses a Bone

April 1, 1969

RefusesBone.mp3

Unlike other dogs, Gypsy didn't like salmon heads, or any kind of bone.

¹ níł nsuḷúḡəst ʔaʔ Gypsy ʔaʔ tə scǔm' ʔiʔ ʔáwə
kʷaʔ...

² ʔáwə c ɲúts.

³ scǔʔsəŋs.

⁴ suʔχənəŋ ʔaʔ Emore, “ʔuʔscǔʔsəŋs cə
scǎʔyəm.”

¹ Then I gave Gypsy a bone and she never...

² She didn't eat it.

³ She turned her nose up at it.

⁴ So Emore said, “She doesn't like bones.”

42 Cleaning Clams

April 8, 1969

CleanClams.mp3

Martha's cousin, Louisa Sparks, disagrees on the content of clam chowder. Louisa likes to clean the clams to make sure there is no green in them. Martha likes to add green onions. Martha was put in charge of making the chowder for the gathering, but Louisa insists on making the chowder her way, without anything green. Martha gives her the chair and tells her it's her job now.

¹ hiyá? cn ?úx^w ?a? cə qíqǽp.

² ?i? ní? su?... ní? nsu?xən?átəŋ k^wa? ?óts či sk^wénts či sqǵóyu?, q^wóyəs č' cə slúp' tə sqǵóyu?.

³ ní? nsu?xənəŋ ?a? či s... ?a? či nəsk^wént qł k^wi.

⁴ ?i? ?iyá k^wsi nəłiłqł Louisa Sparks.

⁵ su?k^wénts ?i? xənəŋ łəŋás tsə ?ənłǽł ?iyá ?a? tə sqǵóyu?.

⁶ ?i?óy'qł či sk^wénts k^wa? ?áwənəs ?ənłǽł ?iyá?.

⁷ su?xən?áx^w ?a? či nəs?úx^wtx^w ?a? cə xówəs ?ónyəns sx^wŋóns ta či ?ənłǽł ?əstǻŋk^w ?a? tə nəsoup.

⁸ nu?qínəŋ cn ?a? k^wi nəłiłq.

⁹ ?i? ?áxəŋ ?a? či s?óšs.

¹⁰ “?óšš!”

¹¹ nsu?xən?áx^w ní? ca? k^wi ná?cù? łu?ót tə sqǵóyu? ?a? tsə ?u?həwəs ?a? tə nəsnəwəs áyŋən tə ?ónyəns.

¹² ní? nsu?úŋəst ?a? cə sx^wcə?wáčən ?i? xənáx^w k^wa? łu?óts cə sqǵóyu?.

¹³ su?óməts ?i? łu?óts.

¹⁴ ?i? ní? ?i?... čóxts cə snəw'... ?snáwəł ?a? tə sqǵóyu?, cə ?ənəqíx ?əsnáwəł.

¹⁵ slé?s či s?óys či sk^wénts tsə sqǵóyu?.

¹⁶ ní? nsu?nu?ás cə ?ónyəns č?iyá ?a? tə xá?čəŋ ?ónyəns.

¹⁷ ?áwənə ?ənłǽł.

¹⁸ ?óy't sk^wénts cə nəsoup ?a? tə sq^wóys.

¹⁹ That's all.

¹ I went over to the gathering.

² And then... then I was told that it would be me watching the clams, cooking the clam chowder.

³ Then I said that... that I would watch it.

⁴ My age-mate Louisa Sparks was there.

⁵ So she looked at it and said to take the green off of the clams.

⁶ She would look at them carefully to see if there was no green there.

⁷ She said to take the green onions so there would be, contrary to what she wanted, lots of green mixed in with my soup.

⁸ My age-mate almost got mad at me.

⁹ And she said gosh.

¹⁰ “Gosh!”

¹¹ So I said it should be just one person to shell the clams for she refused my desire to put in onions.

¹² Then I gave her the chair and told her to shell the clams.

¹³ So she sat and shelled them.

¹⁴ And then and... She tore the insides... the insides of the clam, the black insides.

¹⁵ She wanted the clams to look nice.

¹⁶ Then I put in the onions from the dried onions.

¹⁷ There was no green.

¹⁸ My soup looked good when it was done.

¹⁹ That's all.

43 Fishing with Father (first version)

April 8, 1969

FishingWithFather.mp3

Matha and her father are camping at Jamestown on a fishing trip. On the water, Martha was in the stern, steering their little motorboat while her father is in the bow with the fish spear. From her vantage point, she can see fish going by. She keeps calling out to her father “Spear it. Why don’t you spear it.” Her father sends her to the bow and tells her “You spear them.” She was afraid of falling into the water from the bow, so she went back to the stern to steer.

Martha tells this story again two years later. See her narrative 84 for the second version.

- ¹ čša?Jamestown st ?i? k^{wə} nəcát.
² hiyá? st túk^w ?iyá ?a? cə sx^wžúyls k^{wi} nəcát č...
³ ?u?k^wa?k^wa?néc?ηət c sta?tímə.
⁴ ?i?žúx^w k^{wi} ncát ?a? ti ?əsk^wá?ət.
⁵ ?óc ?iyá ?əsk^wá?ət ?i? héc?u k^{wi} ncát.
⁶ ?i? ?k^wíts cə... cə tčén.
⁷ ?i? ?áwə k^wa? k^wəníts ti p^ówi ?əl k^wánəηəts ?i?
 ti sx^wá?ənl, cī?šúp, náčnəc’ s’fłən.
⁸ ?i? níl su?... nsu?xónəη, “tčót či, nəcát!
⁹ tčót!
¹⁰ tčót!
¹¹ ?əstúηət cx^w ?uč ?a? či nsx^w?áwə k^wa? tčót^w?
¹² tčót!”
¹³ níl su?əη?ás k^{wi} nəcát ?i? xónəη, “nək^wtx^w k^{wi}
 tčót ?i? ?óc ca? ?iyá ?əsk^wá?ət či nəs?i?k^wənít
 cə.”
¹⁴ hú? qł či s?i?u?k^wa?néc?ηəts, twəw?i?á?ił st
 ?u?žì?áη ?a? či sčánnəx^w.
¹⁵ ?i? k^włtəs st cə sx^w?iyás ix^w tə qłúməcən ?əl
 ηu?úts ti žúłá? sčánnəx^w.
¹⁶ níl nəsú?əmət.
¹⁷ sáyši? cn k^wa? hiyá?n qsəct.
¹⁸ níl nsu?sninəc?i?ú?əη ?a? k^{wi} nəcát ?a? tə
 nsáyši?.
¹⁹ nsu?hiyá? ?úx^w ?a? tə sk^wá?ət ?i? ?k^wát cə
 sx^{wi}?žə... sx^{wi}?žəx^wct.
²⁰ Quit... níl su?húyl t sča?nánx^w žiyáη ?a? či
 sčánnəx^w.
²¹ ?i? hiyá? st túk^w ?a?sx^wčk^wíyη.
²² That’s all.

- ¹ My father and I went from Jamestown.
² We went home where my father boarded...
³ The little motorboat was running.
⁴ My father went to the stern.
⁵ It was me in the stern and my father was in the
 bow.
⁶ And he held the spear.
⁷ He couldn’t see the flounder when it ran or the
 bullhead, sole, different kinds of food.
⁸ Then... Then I said, “Spear it, father!”
⁹ Spear it!
¹⁰ Spear it!
¹¹ Why do you never spear it?
¹² Spear it!”
¹³ Then my father came and said, “You spear
 them and I’ll be in the stern to watch it.”
¹⁴ When they’re running, we were still on the
 boat looking for fish.
¹⁵ We got to the place where there must have
 been blackfish eating small fish.
¹⁶ Then I sat down.
¹⁷ I was afraid I’d go into the water.
¹⁸ Then my father laughed at my being scared.
¹⁹ So I went to the stern and took the rudder.
²⁰ Quit... Then we finished fishing, looking for
 fish.
²¹ We started to go home to Sequim.
²² That’s all.

44 Crows Punish a Girl (first version)

April 10, 1969

CrowsPunishGirl.mp3

A girl is told to be kind to the little animals, but she does a cruel thing to some baby crows. The adult crows get together and punish her by setting her adrift.

In this story, the crows sing a paddling song. In the second version (75) and third version (80), both told a year after this version, the tune is the same, but the words are different.

¹ k^wiynəq ti k^wlčəq k^wa? ʔáwəs... k^wa? ʔáwəs č
čqəʔxqínj ʔa? č i ʔuʔstáj ʔuʔhiyí x^wənʔáj ʔa? č i
sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ.

² ʔi? twəwʔiʔšəwátəŋ č' cə qǎʔŋiʔ.

³ ča... čaʔxənʔátəŋ ʔa? č i sséʔyaʔs k^wa? ʔáwəs
xłxəl, ʔáwəs c čqəʔxqínj ʔa? č i sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ,
ŋónəŋənaʔs sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ, cícəʔcəm
ŋónəŋənaʔs.

⁴ ʔi? níʔ suʔštóns cə qǎʔŋi.

⁵ hiyáʔ ʔi? k^wənnəs cə sx^wʔiyás tə
sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ ti sʔéʔtts.

⁶ suʔk^wənnəx^ws cə lúʔlaʔ sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ ʔiyá
ʔa? cə s... cə sx^wʔiyás ʔəl néʔəs.

⁷ ʔi? k^wlénéʔ tə sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ.

⁸ níʔ suʔllk^wəts ʔi? clək^wts tə x^wúŋəns.

⁹ ʔi? ʔəx... clək^wts ʔi? ləŋ ti sə... siʔátəns cə
sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ.

¹⁰ níʔ suʔhúys ʔi? hiyáʔ túk^w.

¹¹ čǎŋ' cə táns cə sk^waʔk^waʔtúʔ ʔi? k^wənnəs cə
ŋónəŋənaʔs ʔəsłiq^wéʔq^w.

¹² níʔ suʔúx^ws ʔa? tə sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ ʔi? xónəŋ,
“néʔ ix^w yaʔ šətəŋ ʔi? lq^wéʔq^wtəŋ k^wə
nəŋəŋənaʔ.

¹³ ʔuʔxónə ʔu? hłq^wéʔq^w.

¹⁴ ʔáwənə s... ʔəsʔéʔnəŋ cə s... cə slıq^wéʔq^ws.”

¹⁵ níʔ suʔxónəŋs cə nócúʔ sk^waʔk^waʔtúʔ, “xłətəŋ
ix^w k^wi č i ŋónəŋənaʔ.

¹⁶ hiyáʔ caʔ st k^wi llk^wət k^wsəs qǎʔŋi k^waʔ níʔs
ʔučtə.

¹⁷ tıym caʔ st ʔúx^w ʔa? č i...

¹⁸ qəmát caʔ st č i... č i sʔúyl.

¹⁹ ʔi? húy č i ʔəsk^wáʔət ʔuʔx^wəyəq^wtł ʔa? č i k^wáči.

²⁰ ʔuʔxón' cx^w ʔu? nəháyə ʔúyl ʔa? tə sx^wʔúyl.

²¹ ʔi? níʔ scák^wss cə qǎʔŋi ʔiyá ʔa? tə sk^wáʔət.”

²² suʔúyls nənífəyə ʔa? cə sx^wʔúyls ʔa? t sk^wáčis.

²³ ʔi? xónəŋ, “hiyáʔ caʔ st ʔuʔqłtústx^w k^wsə qǎʔŋi.

¹ The elders advised never to... never to make
fun of any living thing such as the crows.

² The girl was still being brought up.

³ She was told not to hurt, not make fun of the
crows, the crows' children, the small bird's
children.

⁴ And then the girl walked.

⁵ She went and she saw where the crows were
sleeping.

⁶ She went and saw the small crows there at...
where they were when they hatched.

⁷ The crows were already hatched.

⁸ Then she took them and pinched their necks.

⁹ She pinched them and the hair from the crows
was removed.

¹⁰ Then she finished and went home.

¹¹ The mother of the crows got home and she
saw her children were scalped.

¹² Then she went to the crows and said, “There
must have been someone walking and scalped
my children.

¹³ They were all scalped.

¹⁴ There were none... The flesh of their heads
was showing.”

¹⁵ Then one of the crows said, “Someone must
have hurt our children.

¹⁶ We will go take that girl that must be the one.

¹⁷ We will go singing over to...

¹⁸ We'll cut off what she's aboard.

¹⁹ And only the stern will be drifting in the
morning.

²⁰ All of you go aboard what you're going to
board.

²¹ And then they'll put the girl in the stern.”

²² So they boarded their craft in the morning.

²³ And they said, “We'll go take the girl
around.”

²⁴ Girl was... girl...

24 qǎʔŋi ʔuʔ s... qǎʔŋi...

25 cǎʔkʷts tə siʔátəns ʔiʔ tšéʔqʷəŋ.

26 suʔúyʌs ʔiʔ níʌ suʔtʷiyməs.

27 ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ. ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ. ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ.

28 ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ. ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ. ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ.

29 níʌ cʰsuʔkʷáçəŋs cə qǎʔŋi, “héy, ʔóli, héy ʔóli, héy ʔóli!”

30 “ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ. ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ. ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ.”

31 ʔáwə kʷaʔ čʰiyánəʌs tə skʷəyaʔkʷaʔtúʔ ʔəʌ kʷaʔkʷəçəŋs cə qǎʔŋi.

32 kʷičəyáy čí təss ʔaʔ tə sʔiyəqsən ʔiʔ čaʔčʰiyán.

33 níʌ cʰsuʔʎáyucis ʔiʔ níʌ cʰsuʔxónəŋs, “ʔuʔčáct st ʔaʔ ti scáyəʌ ʔaʔ kʷi qʷtúʔi.”

34 níʌ suʔxónəŋs cə qǎʔŋi, “wáʔ cn!

35 wáʔ cn wáʔ!

36 nəʌʎéʔ čí nəʌwáʔ.”

37 suʔhiyáʌs ʔiʔ tǎn tə naʔnífiyaʔ.

38 ʔúyʌ cə qǎʔŋi twəwtaʔšéʔqʷəŋ.

39 suʔəckʷiyŋs naʔnífiyə.

40 ʔiʔ níʌ suʔqʷánəʌs čí spáʔxʷəŋ.

41 ʔuʔkʷaʔšəq kʷaʔ čáyəʌ, ʔuʔkʷaʔšəq kʷaʔ čáyəʌ, ʔuʔkʷaʔšəq kʷaʔ čáyəʌ.

42 ʔuʔkʷaʔšəq kʷaʔ čáyəʌ, ʔuʔkʷaʔšəq kʷaʔ čáyəʌ, ʔuʔkʷaʔšəq kʷaʔ čáyəʌ.

43 níʌ cʰsuʔətútəŋs cə qǎʔŋi.

44 ʔiʔ níʌ cʰsuʔxənʔátəŋs kʷaʔ ʔitts.

45 suʔitts.

46 húʔ suʔqʷíŋis cə skʷəyaʔkʷaʔtúʔ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ txʷhúy cə sxʷʔiyás cə qǎʔŋi ʔuʔiyá.

47 ʔiʔ níʌ suʔənʔás tə spáʔxʷəŋ.

48 ʔáwəŋə čí ʔuʔkʷəntís.

49 suʔcəçs ʔiʔ... cəçs ʔiʔ txʷhúy ʔuʔ... txʷhúy ʔuʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sʔiʔáʔiʌs ʔaʔ cə.

50 ʔuʔxón cʰʔuʔ qʷúʔ ti kʷəns ʔəʌ kʷənts.

51 níʌ suʔəməʌs.

52 ʔuʔaʔáʔmət kʷaʔčəʔ.

53 níʌ suʔqʷlətəŋs ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔiyəqsən.

54 suʔqʷəʌs.

55 ʔiʔ qʷíŋi.

25 She washed her hair and combed.

26 So they boarded and then they sang:

27 “We fix it by our work. We fix it by our work. We fix it by our work.

28 We fix it by our work. We fix it by our work. We fix it by our work.”

29 Then the girl called out, “héy, ʔóli, héy ʔóli, héy ʔóli!” [This is not Klallam]

30 “We fix it by our work. We fix it by our work. We fix it by our work.”

31 The crows never heard when the girl was hollering.

32 Soon they got to the point and they finally heard.

33 Then they stopped and then they said, “We fix it by our work for camas.”

34 Then the girl said, “I’ll go along!”

35 I’ll go along, go along!

36 I want to go along.”

37 So they went and landed.

38 The girl boarded still combing her hair.

39 So they went far out.

40 And then they summoned the fog.

41 “We sigh when we work, we sigh when we work, we sigh when we work.

42 We sigh when we work, we sigh when we work, we sigh when we work.”

43 Then the girl got sleepy.

44 And then she was told to sleep.

45 So she slept.

46 When the crows got off, the girl became the only one there.

47 And then the fog came.

48 Nothing could be seen.

49 So she woke up and... woke up and she had become the only... she had become the only one aboard it.

50 It was all water she saw when she looked.

51 Then she sat up.

52 So she was sitting there.

53 Then she got drifted over to a point.

54 So she drifted ashore.

55 And she got off.

56 She walked.

57 And she saw some young men.

56 štónj.
 57 ʔiʔ kʷónəs tə suʔáʔwəs.
 58 ʔiʔ suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ tə swéʔwəs, “nəsʔléʔ ʔi nəsčlániʔ ʔaʔ nəkʷə.”
 59 She... níʔ suʔxʷúŋs ʔiʔ xónəŋ, “ʔáwəno nəsxčít kʷaʔ ʔəxínən.
 60 ʔsəsíyaʔ cn ʔiʔ ʔáwəno nəsxčít kʷaʔ ʔəxínəs kʷi nəsəsíyaʔ.”
 61 níʔ suʔxənʔátəŋs, “ʔáʔaʔ ʔaʔ ʔóc ʔiʔ ʔóc kʷaʔ kʷənts.”
 62 ʔuʔáwə čʔ kʷaʔ c híc ʔiʔ čŋónaʔ.
 63 čŋónaʔ tə swəyqúʔiʔ.
 64 ʔiʔštótəŋ čʔ.
 65 ʔuʔčʔiyá.
 66 hiyáʔ cə swəyqəʔs ʔiyáŋ ʔaʔ ʔi sʔíʔən.
 67 ʔiʔ štónj cə qáʔŋi ʔiʔ cə ŋáʔnaʔs.
 68 ʔiʔ suʔxčnákʷs ʔaʔ cə s... cə swéʔwəs ʔaʔ ʔi sšótəŋs cə slánis.
 69 ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ, “ʔáwə c ʔúʔuxʷ ʔaʔ tə slél ʔi nšótəŋj.
 70 txʷʔáxəŋj ʔaʔ ti nšótəŋj.
 71 ʔáwə c ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tsáyə.”
 72 níʔ čʔ suʔkʷáčis ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cə swéʔwəs ʔiyáŋ ʔaʔ ʔi húʔpt.
 73 ʔiʔ suʔ... níʔ suʔʔkʷəts cə qáʔŋi cə ŋónaʔs.
 74 “hiyáʔ caʔ st štónj txónəŋ ʔaʔ tiə... tiə ʔáʔaʔ.”
 75 níʔ čʔ suʔštótəŋs nənífəyə.
 76 ʔuʔ... ʔiʔ... ʔuʔhíc ʔiʔ kʷónəs cə sxʷʔiyás yaʔ ʔəʔ qaʔxqínʔs ʔəʔ twəwsʔíʔáʔʔqʔs.
 77 ʔuʔtxʷčʔiyá čʔ štónj.
 78 ʔiʔ kʷónəs cə səsíyaʔs ʔiʔaʔáʔmət xʷuʔúŋj.
 79 níʔ čʔ suʔtəss ʔiʔ sóməxʷ tə kʷłčəyq.
 80 ʔiʔ xónəŋ, “ʔəxín yaʔ cxʷ ʔučʔ?”
 81 “ʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷə ʔáʔŋs kʷə nəsəyqəʔ.
 82 ʔuʔəwə c yíyʔ ʔaʔ tiə.
 83 níʔ nəŋáʔnaʔ tiə.
 84 That’s all.

58 She was told by a young man, “I want to have you for my wife.”
 59 She... Then she cried and said, “I don’t know where I am.
 60 I have grandparents but I don’t know where my grandparents are.”
 61 Then he told her, “Be here with me and it will be me that takes care of you.”
 62 It wasn’t long and she had a child.
 63 She had a baby boy.
 64 He was walking.
 65 He was from there.
 66 Her husband went looking for food.
 67 The girl and her baby walked.
 68 And then the young man figured out that his wife was walking.
 69 She was told, “Don’t go walking far.
 70 Go this way when you’re walking.
 71 Don’t go that way.”
 72 Then it was the next day and the young man went to look for deer.
 73 Then the girl took her son.
 74 “We’re going to go walk this way... this way here.”
 75 Then they walked.
 76 After a long time she saw where she was playing when she was still a child.
 77 She walked forward from there.
 78 And she saw her grandparents sitting and crying.
 79 Then she got there and the old people became quiet.
 80 They said, “Where were you?”
 81 “It was there at my husband’s house.
 82 It’s not far from this.
 83 It’s my baby, this.”
 84 That’s all.

45 The Elwha Dam Breaks

April 10, 1969

DamBreaks.mp3

The Elwha River has been since time immemorial the home and livelihood of Klallam people who live along its banks. The river was dammed in 1910, and, in 1912, when Martha was 21 years old, the dam broke. It sent a torrent of water down toward the Strait of Juan de Fuca.

Martha was present at a Shaker meeting at a house on the river when the dam broke. This is her recollection of the event.

- ¹ ʔáʔiʔ tə čǝnəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔéʔtɬwáʔ.
- ² ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ číxʷ tə sxʷláʔyáʔčtíŋ tšə stúʔwi.
- ³ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá č'kʷəkʷáy' tə stúʔwi.
- ⁴ ʔóy' tə čǝnəŋ; níl suʔənʔás tə qʷúʔ.
- ⁵ čǝyəxʷ ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs sxʷʔiyáʔ tə čǝnəŋ.
- ⁶ ʔiʔ níl č' suʔyóqš ʔaʔ cə table cə qʷúʔ.
- ⁷ ʔiʔ uʔčǝnəŋ č' kʷi lakístəm.
- ⁸ ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ cə slániʔs, “ʔúxʷtxʷ č'i tə nǝnáʔa? ʔaʔ tə nístáckʷʔ ʔiʔ cǝŋaʔt.”
- ⁹ ʔáwə č' kʷaʔ ʔáyucis ʔə čǝnəŋs.
- ¹⁰ suʔlákʷətəŋs ʔaʔ Josie tə ǝnáʔs.
- ¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ lakístəm.
- ¹² ʔiʔ ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ tə stáckʷʔs ʔiʔ qíqʔts cə sǝlǝʔaʔlǝqʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə stáckʷʔs.
- ¹³ níl suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ Josie ʔlákʷóts cə nácúʔ ǝnáʔaʔs.
- ¹⁴ ʔiʔ tčísəŋ tə ʔuʔútɬs.
- ¹⁵ ʔiʔ sátəŋ cə čǝnəŋ kʷaʔ ʔúyʔs ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔútɬs ʔiʔ héʔəw.
- ¹⁶ hiʔáʔiʔ č'i čǝnəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔəstáŋ.
- ¹⁷ suʔtǝŋs ʔaʔ cə sčtəŋxʷən.
- ¹⁸ ʔiʔ sátəŋ cə lakístəm kʷaʔ qʷíŋis.
- ¹⁹ níl č' suʔqʷíŋis ʔuʔiʔčǝnəŋ.
- ²⁰ níl č' kʷaʔčəʔ suʔkʷácis.
- ²¹ ʔiʔ kʷónəŋ tə ǝn' kʷítšən ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə xáčəŋ sčtəŋxʷən.
- ²² qʷúy ʔaʔ cə sxáčəŋs cə sčtəŋxʷən.
- ²³ qǝpóts č' kʷaʔčəʔ naʔnǝləyə ʔəʔ ʔíʔəns cə kʷítšən.
- ²⁴ That's all.

- ¹ A Shake was going on at Elwha.
- ² And... and the dam [thing that stopped the river] collapsed.
- ³ And the river came spilling.
- ⁴ The Shake was going fine; then the water came.
- ⁵ It came into the house where we were shaking.
- ⁶ And the water was even with the table.
- ⁷ And Joe Anderson was shaking.
- ⁸ And he was told by his wife, “Take your child on your back and pack him.”
- ⁹ He never stopped shaking.
- ¹⁰ So the child was taken by Josie.
- ¹¹ And she took him to Joe.
- ¹² She brought him to his back and she tied the child there on his back.
- ¹³ Then Josie went to get another one of her children.
- ¹⁴ A canoe was brought to them.
- ¹⁵ The Shakers were told to board the canoe and go to the bow.
- ¹⁶ They continued shaking in the flood.
- ¹⁷ So the land flooded.
- ¹⁸ And Joe was told to get off.
- ¹⁹ Then he got off shaking.
- ²⁰ Then it was the next day.
- ²¹ And many spring salmon were seen there on the dry land.
- ²² They died when the ground dried.
- ²³ They gathered the spring salmon to eat.
- ²⁴ That's all.

46 Lost with Aunt

April 11, 1969

Lost.mp3

The word *słé?łqł* is used to refer to any non-sibling relative that is about the same age, so *nəsłé?łqł* could be translated ‘my cousin/aunt/uncle/niece/nephew’. In this story, Martha goes with her *łé?łqł* aunt to look for blueberries. Going into the woods, they use the trick of breaking saplings so they will be able to find their way back. Even so, they get lost and find themselves at the home of her aunt’s niece. She feeds them and they head back home.

Martha ends the story here, the tape recorder shuts off, then back on right away so that Martha can add a little to the story. When they were lost, they were singing the 1951 hit song ‘They Call the Wind Maria’.

¹ ȝáa, táci k^wsə nɛáǎc ȝúx^w ȝa? ȝiyá k^wə nɛcát ya?

² suȝxónəs, “hiyá? ɕi ȝəmɕ^wúɕən^w tuŋł ȝa? ɕi yéȝəm.”

³ níl nsuȝxónəŋ, “hiyá?, hiyá? ɕi.”

⁴ nsuȝłk^wát cə spčú?

⁵ níl suȝsqíyŋł.

⁶ suȝxónəŋs k^wsi nɛáǎc, “ȝuȝɕít u cɕ^w ɕi ɕáyəq^w?”

⁷ “ȝáwəŋə nəsɕít ɕi ɕáyəq^w.”

⁸ “ȝuȝłáy k^w u? ȝáwəŋə nəsɕít tə ɕáyəq^w.”

⁹ suȝxónəŋs k^wsi nɛáǎc, “tákw^t ca? st k^wa? ɕi... ɕi sqaȝyaȝiyáyŋəx^w ȝəl ɕúts sx^w?ənȝál həwíyŋ, ȝi? níl ca? ɕəɕtəŋł ɕi stiták^w.”

¹⁰ níl suȝcúŋł ɕšaȝnəx^wqíyət.

¹¹ cúŋ st ȝi? štəŋ ȝi? ták^wt st tə

sqaȝyaȝiyáyŋəx^w.

¹² ȝi? tás st ȝa? tə ȝáȝəŋ.

¹³ suȝtásł ȝi? həwíyŋ ȝł ȝáwəŋəs... ȝáwəŋə pi... ȝáwəŋə yéȝəm.

¹⁴ níl suȝhiyáȝł łcú.

¹⁵ ȝi? ȝáwə st c tás ȝa? nəx^wqíyət.

¹⁶ tx^wtəyi yəx^w st.

¹⁷ k^włtəŋən k^wa?ɕa? ȝi? ɕa?cəx^w st ȝiyá ȝi? k^wsi nɛcú? nɛáǎc, stík^wəns cə nɛáǎc.

¹⁸ suȝk^wəntəŋł ȝi? ɕiqcút tə qqəyəŋs.

¹⁹ k^wəntíŋ^w cə.

²⁰ “ȝa?stúȝəŋ cɕ^w ȝuɕ hay ȝa? tiə təŋən?”

²¹ suȝxónəŋs k^wsi nɛáǎc, “cicəx^w st ȝiyá ȝa? tə ɕáyəq^w.”

²² ȝi? ȝáwəŋə sčəyíq^wł k^wónł.”

¹ Yes, my aunt arrived over to where my father was.

² She said, “Let’s go berry-picking for blueberries.”

³ So I said, “Go, go.”

⁴ So I took a basket.

⁵ Then we went out.

⁶ My aunt said, “Do you know the woods?”

⁷ “I don’t know the woods.”

⁸ “I don’t know the woods either.”

⁹ My aunt said, “We’ll break the... saplings for when we come back And then we’ll be figuring out the broken ones.”

¹⁰ Then we went inland from Little Boston.

¹¹ We went inland and walked and we were breaking the saplings.

¹² And we got to a house.

¹³ So we got there and returned without... there were no... there were no blueberries.

¹⁴ Then we went down toward the water.

¹⁵ But we didn’t arrive at Little Boston.

¹⁶ We must have gone upstream.

¹⁷ It was already evening and we were lost there at my other aunt’s, my aunt’s niece.

¹⁸ She looked at us and their eyes got big.

¹⁹ She stared.

²⁰ “What are you folks doing this evening?”

²¹ So my aunt said, “We were lost in the woods.

²² And we didn’t see any berries.”

²³ So she said, “Come in and eat.

²⁴ Then you can go home.”

²⁵ So we went in and ate.

²⁶ Then we finished eating.

²⁷ Then we walked.

²³ suʔxónəŋs, “čǎyəxʷ ʔiʔ ʔilən hay.
²⁴ kʷlɪnɪl n̄suʔtúkʷ.”
²⁵ suʔčǎyəxʷl ʔiʔ ʔilən.
²⁶ nɪl suʔhúccənl.
²⁷ nɪl suʔiʔštəŋl.
²⁸ ʔiʔ ʔuʔá st c cáw ʔaʔnəxʷq̄iyət ʔiʔ sxʷčóməst
kʷi ncət xál.
²⁹ suʔčtáŋs, “cicəxʷ u cxʷ hayə?”
³⁰ suʔxónəŋs kʷsi nəsłéʔłqł, “cicəxʷ st kʷi.
³¹ ʔáwəno sčəyíqʷl sqəčaʔl.”
³² suʔxónəŋs kʷi ncət ʔaʔ či sčxčŋíns kʷaʔ
čəʔscicəxʷxʷ ʔl ʔáwəxʷ c cáw čǎŋ.
³³ That’s all, I guess.
³⁴ qiqəkw cn ʔaʔ c čǎŋl ʔiʔ nəxčŋín ʔaʔ či ns... či
nsttəʔimɪ.
³⁵ nɪl suʔxčnəxʷ ʔaʔ či scicəxʷl.
³⁶ ʔiʔttəʔimɪ st.
³⁷ ʔiʔ xáwəs yaʔ kʷə stíym.
³⁸ Maráyə, ráyə, ráyə.
³⁹ nɪl kʷaʔčəʔ nsiʔttəʔimɪ ʔiʔ šáʔš cn.
⁴⁰ nsuʔkʷənəxʷ tə sxʷʔiyáʔs ixʷ cə músmus
ʔiʔšótəŋs.
⁴¹ ʔiʔ ʔlkwət tə nəspčúʔ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔičt cn cə
sxʷxənaʔŋən.
⁴² nəsuʔqʷúʔqʷaʔ ʔaʔ tə qʷúʔ.
⁴³ nɪl suʔxónəŋs kʷi nəcáčc, “húy caʔ cxʷ
qʷúʔqʷaʔ ʔiʔ ʔáy cə nóqʷ ʔiʔ ʔəŋaʔc ʔaʔ či
qʷúʔ?”
⁴⁴ nɪl suʔ... nəsuʔúxʷ nʔúŋəst ʔaʔ cə qʷúʔ ʔiʔ
ttəʔimɪ cn ʔaʔ kʷsə Maráyə, ráyə, ráyə.
⁴⁵ That’s all.

²⁸ We weren’t yet down to the Little Boston and
we met my father, who was sick.
²⁹ So he asked, “Are you lost?”
³⁰ So my aunt said, “We’re lost.
³¹ We got no berries.”
³² My father said that he knew we were lost
when we didn’t come down home.
³³ That’s all, I guess. [recorder turned off and
on]
³⁴ I was tired when we got home and I thought
I’d... I’d sing.
³⁵ Then he knew we were lost.
³⁶ We were singing.
³⁷ And the song was modern.
³⁸ Maria, ria, ria.
³⁹ So then I was singing and I got thirsty.
⁴⁰ I saw where the cows must have been
walking.
⁴¹ And took my basket and dipped it into the
tracks.
⁴² So I drank the water.
⁴³ My aunt said, “When you finish drinking that
poop, give me some water.”
⁴⁴ So I went and gave her the water and I was
singing Mariah, ria, ria.
⁴⁵ That’s all.

47 Friendship Song (first version)

April 12, 1969

FriendshipSong.mp3

Martha sings this pretty little song for Amy Allen. Bea and Adeline called this a friendship song because you can substitute ‘Amy’ for anyone’s name.

We have this song recorded three more times (60, 76, 77). In those other versions, the words are different, though they mean the same thing. In those three other version, the words fit better to the tune. Notice that the stress on the name is on the second syllable (/emi/ rather than /émi/) to match the meter of the song.

¹ Amy, Amy, hyá? ca?n k^wi túk^w k^wa? túk^wx^w,
Amy, Amy.

² Amy, Amy, ?u?hyá? ca?n k^wi ?u?túk^w k^wa?
hiyá?x^w túk^w, Amy, Amy.

³ Amy, Amy, hiyá? ca?n túk^w k^wa? túk^wəx^w,
Amy.

⁴ Amy, Amy, hiyá? ca?n túk^w k^wa? túk^wəx^w,
Amy, Amy, Amy.

¹ Amy, Amy, I’ll go along home when you go
home, Amy, Amy.

² Amy, Amy, I’m going to go home when you go
home, Amy, Amy. [recorder turned off and on]

³ Amy, Amy, I’m going to go home when you go
home, Amy.

⁴ Amy, Amy, I’m going to go home when you go
home, Amy, Amy, Amy.

48 Picking Berries

April 16, 1969

PickingBerries.mp3

Martha goes berry picking with her friend dudúyaya?, shortened to dúda, and her five younger siblings.

In line 20, the word ʔəsłĩŋ appears. This did not make it to the Klallam dictionary. It means to be emotionally attached to something or someone. Although this is the only occurrence we have recorded of the word in Klallam, we know what it means because it has an exact cognate in Saanich, where we have many examples.

¹ nócú? ʔəskwáci ʔi? ɳón' sčəyíqʷł, sqʷiyáyŋxʷ,

ʔála? čáyəqʷ ʔaʔnəxqíyt.

² xón' ʔu? qʷiyáyŋxʷ ʔuʔxón' ʔəxín.

³ ʔi? nócú? skwáci ʔi? xənʔáxʷ cn kʷə nəʔiyáʔiŋ,
“hiyá? caʔn tóyi či nəʔəmʷúcən.

⁴ ʔi? yəcət caʔn kʷsə nəspčú? ʔi? či nócú?
sxʷlatáy.”

⁵ suʔxónəŋs kʷi nəʔiyáʔiŋ, “čúkwʷs kʷi kʷsíʔə
lánč.

⁶ lančáył či nšhiyá? ʔaʔmʷúcən.”

⁷ suʔəy'nəxčŋín ʔəł hiyáʔi ʔa? cə lančáył.

⁸ níl suʔhiyáʔs tákwʷi kʷə nəcət či sčáʔis.

⁹ xənʔátəŋ st kʷa? ʔáwəł c ɳáʔəŋəł či stúkʷs.

¹⁰ tóxʷ kʷs čəsa? či sqíyt ʔa? či sʔíłənl kʷə
qʷəyət qéyəts.

¹¹ níl nsuʔkʷánəŋət ya? ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə ča?...
čaʔčšwəyqə? słáʔaʔłłł.

¹² sná? dudúyaya? snás.

¹³ nsuʔtəs ʔa? tə ʔáʔiŋs.

¹⁴ nsuʔxənʔáxʷ, “hiyá? cáʔn ʔəmʷúcən tóyi.”

¹⁵ suʔxónəŋ ʔa? dúda, “ʔó, ʔəy'qł kʷa? wáʔən.

¹⁶ wá? u qł cn?”

¹⁷ “ʔənʔá či wáʔ.”

¹⁸ “wá? caʔn či nəʔəwəŋə či bucket.

¹⁹ ʔi? hiyá? cn ʔiʔsəwá.”

²⁰ nsuʔxənʔáxʷ, “txʷtúkʷ caʔn kʷi ʔqšənt kʷə
siyaʔčúʔił ʔuʔxən' ʔu? ʔəsłĩŋ caʔ.”

²¹ nsuʔtúkʷ ʔi? ʔqšənt tsə ʔuʔúyč.

²² čəsa? číʔánəŋ.

²³ txʷhúy čəsa? sčíʔánəŋ ʔi? ɳús sčíʔánəŋ cə
cɳíns ʔi? tətəxəŋ, táʔcs, tá... táʔcs ʔi? tə ʔúpən
sčíʔánəŋ.

²⁴ húy cə nəsyáyaʔt tə słáʔyéʔłłł.

²⁵ suʔhiyáʔi.

¹ One day there were lots of berries,

blackberries, here in the woods at Little Boston.

² All of the blackberries were all over the place.

³ And one day I said to my parents, “I’m going
upstream to pick berries.

⁴ And I’m going to fill my basket and one
bucket.”

⁵ So my parent said, “Use the launch.

⁶ Go by launch when you leave for berry
picking.”

⁷ So I was happy to go in our launch.

⁸ So then my father went across to work.

⁹ We were told not to hurry home.

¹⁰ It was exactly two in the afternoon that we ate
what we cooked for lunch. [very uncertain of
this]

¹¹ Then I ran over to the new young bride.

¹² She was called dudúyaya? her name.

¹³ So I got to her house.

¹⁴ I told her, “I’m going upstream to pick
berries.”

¹⁵ So Duda said, “Oh, it would be good if I went
along.

¹⁶ Could I go along?”

¹⁷ “Come along.”

¹⁸ “I’ll go along without a bucket.

¹⁹ But I’ll go along.”

²⁰ So I told her, “I’ll go home to put shoes on
my younger siblings who will all be attached (to
me).”

²¹ So I went home to put shoes on the younger
one.

²² He was two years old.

²³ They were only two years old and the second
was four years old and a little six, eight, ... and
ten years old.

26 su? ʔúyə... suʔúyət ʔa? cə paʔpúpt.
 27 ʔi? ʔúxʷtxʷ cn ʔa? tə lánč.
 28 suʔtáči ʔa? dúda.
 29 čsáʔwən.
 30 ɲən' sáʔwəns.
 31 suʔúyət st ʔa? cə lánč.
 32 ʔi? táyi st.
 33 ʔiyá táyi.
 34 suʔtxʷaʔtáyil ʔi? cúŋ st.
 35 cəŋaʔt cn tənə náʔcú? ʔa tə nəsiyaʔčuʔil.
 36 ʔi? ʔkʷcít cn tə nócú?
 37 hiyáʔ st cúŋ ʔi? u? ʔáwə st čəyəxʷ ʔa? cə.
 38 ʔi? xənʔáxʷ xʷilícá? ʔu? ʔsqáʔəwəc tə ʔi? ɲən' sčəyíqʷł.
 39 ɲən' sqʷiyáyŋəxʷ.
 40 nsuʔúŋəst cə ʔúʔáʔ nəsaʔčuʔil ʔa? cə sqʷ... sqʷaʔqʷúʔtəns.
 41 ʔi? one cup ti ʔəsnəʔáwəł.
 42 nsuʔúŋəst tsə ʔáʔʔúʔáʔ nəsaʔčuʔil ʔa? cə čəsaʔ cup sxʷqʷáʔtən.
 43 ʔəŋʔúŋəst cn cə kʷluʔsiʔáyəxʷ ʔa? tə sxʷqʷáʔyaʔtəns muhúys kʷa? ʔəmxʷúcəns ʔa? cə.
 44 nsuʔxənʔáxʷ tə čəsəʔ ʔúʔáʔ kʷaʔ ʔaʔmxʷúcəns ʔuʔáʔaʔ ʔa? tə ʔəskʷáqł.
 45 nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə nuʔqʷəy ɲən' sčəyíqʷł.
 46 nsuʔłəmicəŋ ʔi? təwəxʷəyəc' tə nəspčú? ʔi? qíyət.
 47 húkʷt kʷsə sxʷʔiyás tə čáʔis kʷə nəʔiyáʔiŋ.
 48 nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔa? tə nəsiyačuʔil, ʔúʔáʔ nəsiyaʔčuʔil ʔiʔłəmicəŋ.
 49 txʷčəʔyəc' cə skʷáʔs sqʷúʔtəns.
 50 suʔtáčis cə kʷluʔsiʔáyəxʷ.
 51 ʔi? táči dúda.
 52 suʔəməł ʔi? ʔilən.
 53 suʔʔkʷətəŋs ʔa? dúda tə páp.
 54 ʔi? sʔənáʔtəŋł tə páp.
 55 ʔi? ʔilən st kʷaʔčə.
 56 suʔxənəŋs cə nócú? nsaʔčuʔil, “ʔúxʷ ʔa? kʷəsə nsxʷʔiyá tə nəsləmicəŋ.
 57 ɲən' číq sqʷiyáyŋəxʷ ʔiyá.
 58 ɲən' sxʷəyáʔxʷc.”

24 I finished getting the children ready.
 25 So we went.
 26 So... so we boarded the little boat.
 27 I brought them to the launch.
 28 So Duda got there.
 29 She had lunch.
 30 She had lots of lunch.
 31 So we boarded the launch.
 32 And we went upstream.
 33 It was there upstream.
 34 So we got upstream and we went toward shore.
 35 I packed one of my siblings on my back.
 36 And took the other by the hand.
 37 We went ashore, but we didn't go into the woods.
 38 And told xʷilícá? to eat potatoes and lots of fruit.
 39 There were lots of blackberries.
 40 So I gave my little sibling his little bucket.
 41 And one cup was inside.
 42 So I gave the little sibling the two cup bucket.
 43 I gave one that was already an adult a basket to use as a bucket to pick berries with it.
 44 I told the two little ones to pick berries here in the open.
 45 Then I went over to where there were lots of kind of ripe berries.
 46 So I picked and picked and my basket was filled to the rim and it was noon.
 47 I hollered to where my parents were working.
 48 I went over to where my siblings, little siblings were picking.
 49 Her own bucket had just become full.
 50 The older one got there.
 51 And Duda arrived.
 52 So we sat down and ate.
 53 Duda took pop.
 54 And she gave us the pop.
 55 And we ate.
 56 So one of my siblings said, “Go over to where I was picking.
 57 There were lots of big blackberries.
 58 There are lots of snakes.”
 59 I said, “I can't leave the little kids.
 60 I have to stay close by when I'm picking.”

59 I said, “ʔəsqiʔám kʷi ɕi nəstúyəs tə ʎúʎaʔ sʎəyíqʷl.
 60 nsʎéʔ ɕi nəsuʔcəʔcəŋ ɕi nəʂaʔmxʷúcən.”
 61 suʔhiyáʔs kʷənánəʔ ʔiʔ yəcəʔts cə sqʷiyáʔtəns.
 62 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn.
 63 səwáʔ st ʔiʔ yəcəʔt cn cə nə... cə nəmuhúy.
 64 níʎ suʔyəcəʔts ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn.
 65 ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə nəsiyaʔčuʔíʎ ʔiʔ ɕtát, “yəc’ ə cxʷ hay?”
 66 Herbert said, “yəc’ cən.”
 67 Chet said, “yəc’ cn.”
 68 And I said where, where’s your yəc’?
 69 “Oh, I musta ate it. I didn’t know it.”
 70 ʔónəŋ ʔa ɕi sŋúʔs c’... ʔiʔ ʔəwəʔə ɕ’ixʷ sʔçíts ʔaʔ kʷi sŋúʔs kʷi sqə́caʔs yaʔ.
 71 níʎ suʔtácis tə nəsaʔčuʔíʎ ʔuʔʔón’ ʔaʔ siyəc’.
 72 Frankie was the fourth brother, fourth from the little ones. I got all black ones. Said, “You’re... you did pick good blackberries.”
 73 ʔiʔ ʔəy’ ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔʔónəʔs ʔuʔ qʷəy.
 74 suʔʔónəŋs, “Can we eat?”
 75 “ŋút caʔ st ʔaʔ ɕi táŋən caʔ t ʔəy’s ɕi sʔíʎən ʔənəcát kʷaʔ ʔíʎəns.
 76 ʔuʔʔón’ ʔuʔ skʷáʔíʎ.”
 77 suʔhiyuáʔíʎ túkʷ.
 78 ɕəŋ’ st ʔiʔ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ Frank cə sčəyíqʷl ʔaʔ cə bowl.
 79 suʔčəŋs kʷi nəcát ʔiʔ ʔónəŋ ʔaʔ Frank, “ʔa, ʔəsqaʷáʔíʎ kʷə nə... kʷə nəsqə́caʔ.
 80 ʔuʔʔón’ ʔuʔ nəqíʔ.
 81 ʔəwəʔə nəcəqʷ ʔəstáŋkʷ ʔaʔ cə sʔíʎən ʔaʔ tə táŋən.”
 82 níʎ suʔʔónəŋs kʷi yúl’ nsaʔčuʔíʎ, ʔúpən sčíʔánəŋ, “húy ɕi suʔnuʔqaʔyəxúsəŋs.”
 83 suʔʔónəŋs kʷi Frank, “ʔáwə cn.”
 84 “ʔáwə ɕi c qəyəxúsəŋ ʔaʔ cə nʎsqə́caʔ sqʷiyáyŋxʷ.”
 85 suʔʔónəŋ ʔaʔ Frank, “ʔáwə cn c qəyəxúsəŋ.
 86 šəyšúʔíʎ cn ʔa ɕi sʔəy’s caʔ ɕi sʔíʎən ʔaʔ n cət kʷaʔ ʔíʎənəʔ ʔaʔ tíə táŋən.”
 87 That’s all.

61 So I went to help them fill their buckets.
 62 And I went.
 63 We went together and I filled my basket.
 64 Then they filled it and I went.
 65 I went over to my siblings and asked, “Are you full?”
 66 Herbert said, “I’m full.”
 67 Chet said, “I’m full.”
 68 And I said, “Where, where’s you full bucket?”
 69 “Oh, I musta ate it. I didn’t know it.”
 70 He said he ate them and didn’t know that he ate his harvest.
 71 Then my siblings got there all full.
 72 Frankie was the fourth brother, fourth from the little ones. I got all black ones. Said, “You’re... you did pick good blackberries.”
 73 It was good they are all ripe.
 74 So they said, “Can we eat?”
 75 “We’ll eat in the evening good food with your father when he eats.
 76 It’s all ours.”
 77 So we went home.
 78 We got home and brought Frank berries in a bowl.
 79 So my father got home and Frank said, “Oh, my harvest was ripe.
 80 They were all black.
 81 There was no red mixed in when we ate in the evening.”
 82 Then the oldest of my younger siblings, ten years old, said, “He’s just bragging.”
 83 So Frank said, “I’m not.
 84 “Don’t brag about your blackberry harvest.”
 85 So Frank said, “I’m not bragging.
 86 I’m happy that my father’s food will be good when we eat this evening.”
 87 That’s all.

49 Canoe Stolen

April 17, 1969

CanoeStolen.mp3

When her husband died, his family took a little, black canoe that was Martha's own. Her husband's sister-in-law offered to sell it to Martha for thirty dollars, but Martha just wanted it brought back. In the course of the dispute, a white man stole it and took it off. Martha did not report it to the police, but just let it go.

This story is the third narrative on Thompson's tape 28. This recording is extremely noisy, especially at the beginning, which was recorded on April 16, 1969. Bea, Adeline, and I really struggled through this. We could not make out the details of the first two narratives except a vague idea of what they were about. The first is about Martha meeting her boyfriend in the fog and their canoes getting attached to each other. The second is about her dog helping her out of a hole that she had fallen into.

¹ k^wi sʔáwənəs k^wə nəsq^wúʔʂən.

² nəsʔuʔúʔ ʔuʔ ʔiyátəŋ ʔiʔ niʔ...

³ ʔiʔx^wəyák^wts cə nsčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúʔ táyí.

⁴ ʔiʔ k^whíc yaʔ ʔiʔ čáni st cə sx^wánəŋ....

⁵ hiyáʔ yaʔ č^ʔk^wə stík^wəns k^wə nəs^wóyqəʔ yaʔ.

⁶ suʔáxəŋs cə táns ʔaʔ čí sč^ʔəŋəʔtəŋs ʔaʔ cə cáčcs cə sčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúʔ.

⁷ ʔiʔ ʔáwə.

⁸ ʔáwə yaʔ c sk^wáʔs sčəʔk^waʔyúʔ k^wi nəsq^wúʔʂən.

⁹ nəs^káʔ yaʔ nəsčəʔk^waʔyúʔ.

¹⁰ ʔáwə c nuʔaʔčšítəŋ ʔaʔ cə sʔéʔhəns cə nəcúʔ swóyqəʔ ʔaʔnəx^wqíyət.

¹¹ ʔiʔ suʔúŋəsts ʔaʔ cə sčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúʔs ʔaʔ

łx^włśáʔ tálə cə sq^wəŋóyʔs.

¹² níʔ suʔtχəŋəŋs ʔaʔ čí nəsčx^wúyəm ʔaʔ cə sčəʔk^waʔyúʔ ʔaʔ cə sx^włx^włśáʔ.

¹³ níʔ nəsʔuʔxíʔəsis cə sŋátx^wəns k^wi nswóyqəʔ.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ xəŋʔáx^w ʔaʔ čí nəsłéʔ ʔaʔ cə sčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúʔ čí sʔəŋʔátəŋs həwíyŋ.

¹⁵ níʔ ix^w suʔhəwíyŋs ʔəŋʔá ʔúx^w cəw k^włəncáŋəŋ.

¹⁶ níʔ suʔxčŋíns ʔaʔ cə sk^wáʔs sŋátx^wəns ʔaʔ čí nəsłk^wət təsə sčəʔk^waʔyúʔ.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá ix^w ʔúyʔ ʔaʔ tə ferry ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá ʔúx^w ʔaʔ nəx^wqčéyt.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ čtáŋ k^waʔ twəwʔáʔaʔn u.

¹⁹ suʔyəcústəŋs ʔaʔ čí nəstwəwʔáʔaʔ ʔiʔ ʔáʔaʔ cə... cə sčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúʔ.

²⁰ ʔəŋəqíx cə sčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúʔ.

¹ When my husband was gone.

² I was first brought there and...

³ They were dragging my little canoe upstream.

⁴ After a long time we moved the...

⁵ My husband's nephew went.

⁶ His mother said that he had been given that little canoe by his uncle.

⁷ But no.

⁸ It was not my husband's own canoe.

⁹ It was my canoe.

¹⁰ It wasn't exchanged for food from another man at Little Boston.

¹¹ And they gave him the little canoe for thirty dollars he borrowed.

¹² Then he went to sell me the canoe for thirty dollars.

¹³ Then I wrote to my husband's sister-in-law.

¹⁴ I told her that I wanted the little canoe to be brought back.

¹⁵ It must have returned come down to the beach.

¹⁶ So his sister-in-law thought that I took the canoe.

¹⁷ And they must have come aboard the ferry over to Little Boston.

¹⁸ And they asked if I was still here.

¹⁹ They told them that I was still here and here is the... the little canoe.

²⁰ The little canoe was black.

²¹ Then a white man came and took my canoe and went paddling over to the ferry and went across.

²² That's where his home was at Shine.

²¹ níl suʔənʔás cə pástən ʔiʔ ʔk^wáts cə
nšcaʔk^waʔyúʔ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔíst č^w ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə ferry
ʔiʔ ták^wi.

²² níl sx^wʔiyás ti s... k^wə ʔáʔiŋs yaʔ ʔaʔShine.

²³ ʔuʔáwə cn c... ʔáwə cn c yəcúst či qaʔqǽyuʔ.

²⁴ k^wáʔət cn cə ʔaʔ tə nəs[unintelligible].

²⁵ ʔúx^wtəŋ cə sčaʔčaʔk^waʔyúʔ.

²⁶ ʔuʔtɕ^wənʔúʔx^wtəŋ cəx^w k^wsə nəscaʔk^waʔyúʔ
yaʔ.

²⁷ That's all.

²³ I didn't... I didn't report it to the police.

²⁴ I let it go for my [unintelligible].

²⁵ My canoe was taken.

²⁶ My canoe was taken and disappeared.

²⁷ That's all.

50 Power to Save a Person from Choking

April 17, 1969

PowerToSaveChoking.mp3

This explains how wəčqínca? Mary Ann Adams got the power to save people from choking. She took a large frog from a snake's mouth. The snake and frog rewarded her for saving them by giving her the power.

¹ ʔənʔá wəčqínca? ʔi? kʷənánəts cə sxʷáʔxʷc.

² wəqǽq' cə ʔiyá ya? ti sxʷʔiyás.

³ ɲúts ixʷ cə sxʷáʔxʷc' cə wəqǽq' ʔi? sqiʔám' či sʔtáxʷts.

⁴ níʔ č' suʔtəss ʔa? wəčqínca?.

⁵ ʔi? níʔ č' suʔʔkʷəts cə wəqǽq' ʔəʔ qáss cə ʔiyá? ʔa? cə cúcəns cə sxʷáʔxʷc'.

⁶ níʔ kʷaʔča? suʔxənéŋs č' cə sxʷáʔxʷc',
"kʷənánəc caʔn.

⁷ xənál' ca? ti n̄suʔtə́s ti scúm' ʔiyá ʔa? ti sɲəqínúŋəts ʔa? ti ʔəčtáyɲxʷ ti scúm'.

⁸ ʔi? níʔ ca? kʷaʔča? nəsqáʔyúsc.

⁹ ʔi? ʔáy ca? cxʷ ʔu? qàʔyústəŋ ʔa? cə wəxəʔl'."

¹⁰ suʔqàʔyəsáyəʔs cə wəxəʔl' ʔa? cə ʔáwə c sčtəxʷtəŋ.

¹¹ That's all.

¹ wəčqínca? (Mary Ann Adams) came and helped the snake.

² There were frogs there where they were.

³ The snake must have eaten a frog, but couldn't swallow it.

⁴ Then wəčqínca? got there.

⁵ Then she took the frog when it fell from the mouth of the snake.

⁶ Then the snake said, "I'm going to help you.

⁷ You will always remove a bone when a person accidentally swallows a bone.

⁸ And it's my pay to you.

⁹ And you will also be paid by the frog."

¹⁰ The frog paid for not being swallowed.

¹¹ That's all.

51 Sickness Sucked Out

April 23, 1969

SicknessSuckedOut.mp3

A *sxʷənáʔəm*, always translated by the elders as ‘Indian doctor’, uses ritual singing, smoke, and, in this case, sucking to remove illness from a person. The *sxʷənáʔəm* has spiritual power and is distinct from a person with expertise in herbal medicine.

In this story, Martha’s uncle was sick. The white doctor said he needed surgery, but they had no money to pay for it. A *sxʷənáʔəm* came from another tribe and, using a cattail straw, sucked the sickness out of him.

¹ kʷi nəstwəwsʷlʷaʔlʷqʷ, ʔəpənáʔitxʷ ʔiʔ
 cūʔkʷsáʔitxʷ ʔiʔ ʔəpənáʔitxʷ ʔiʔ tʰə...
 taʔcsáʔitxʷ ʔiʔ sʔúqʷaʔ ʔaʔ ncət ʰáʷ.
² ʔiʔ uʔəsqaʔl st ʔaʔ tə táŋən ʔiʔ kʷlʷčəyəxʷ cə
 čšaʔyakima kʷaʔ čšaʔəxíns yaʔ čtə ʔəctáyŋxʷ.
³ člániʔ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá čəyəxʷ.
⁴ ʔiʔ ʔuʔxónəŋ, “ʔəstúŋət ʔuč cə nŋənaʔ?”
⁵ ʔuʔxál uʔ?”
⁶ suʔxónəŋs kʷsi céʔct, “xál kʷi.
⁷ ʔáwənə nəsxčít kʷaʔ ʔəstúʔŋəts.
⁸ xənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ čí pástən doctor ʔaʔ čí skʷcítəŋs.
⁹ kʷhíʔníl suʔláwəs.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ sqiʔám čí snuʔnáčtł čí doctor kʷaʔ
 kʷcítəŋəs.
¹¹ ʔuʔáwənə táləl.”
¹² suʔxónəŋs tsə sxʷənáʔəm, “kʷənáŋət u qł cn?”
¹³ suʔxónəŋs kʷsi céʔct, “kʷənáŋət čí,
 nəsxʷskʷáʔ, kʷənáŋət.”
¹⁴ “lʷkʷət čí kʷúʔət.
¹⁵ ʔuʔáwətʰ cʰ mán ʔuʔ lʷáqt čí kʷúʔət.
¹⁶ ʔiʔ ʔənʔáxʷ čixʷás.”
¹⁷ suʔhiyáʔs sqiyŋ kʷsi nəčʔmaʔqʷ.
¹⁸ She was my great aunt.
¹⁹ hiyáʔ sqiyŋ kʷsi nəčʔmaʔqʷ.
²⁰ ʔiʔ čixʷtásts cə kʷúʔəts.
²¹ ʔuʔáwə c ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ lʷáʔyáqt.
²² ʔiʔ cákʷss ʔiyá ʔaʔ tsə sxʷənáʔəm.
²³ suʔkʷənúcəns tsə... tsə sxʷənáʔəm.
²⁴ ʔúxʷts tə táwis ʔaʔ tə qqiyəŋs.
²⁵ cəʔkʷáts cə n... cə cúcəns.
²⁶ mókʷt ti s...
²⁷ ʔuʔlʷkʷəts cə kʷúʔət.
²⁸ ʔiʔ qəməts cə ʔəsʔaʔčáʔiyŋ... ʔəsʔaʔčáʔiyŋən.
²⁹ níl suʔúxʷts ʔaʔ tə cúcəns.

¹ When I was still a child, seventeen or eighteen
 years old, and the brother of my father was sick.
² We were gathered in the evening and a person
 from Yakima or wherever he was from came in.
³ He had a wife and she came in.
⁴ And she said, “What’s the matter with your
 son?”
⁵ Is he sick?”
⁶ So the parent said, “He’s sick.
⁷ I don’t know what’s the matter with him.
⁸ He was told by a white doctor that he’d have
 surgery.
⁹ So then he would be cured.
¹⁰ But we can’t pay a doctor if he has surgery.
¹¹ We have no money.”
¹² So the Indian doctor said, “Could I help
 him?”
¹³ Then the mother said, “Help, master, help.”
¹⁴ “Get some cattail.
¹⁵ Don’t let the cattail be too long.
¹⁶ And bring it inside.”
¹⁷ So my great-grandmother went outside.
¹⁸ She was my great-aunt.
¹⁹ My great-aunt went outside.
²⁰ She brought the cattail inside to her.
²¹ They were not too long.
²² And she put them down by the Indian doctor.
²³ So she sang... the Indian doctor.
²⁴ She put his arms on his eyes.
²⁵ She washed his mouth.
²⁶ She picked up the...
²⁷ She took the cattail.
²⁸ She broke off the stem.
²⁹ Then she brought it to her mouth.
³⁰ She dipped her hand into hot water.
³¹ So she put the cattail to her mouth.

³⁰ ʔiʔ ʔuʔqǝŋaʔts tǝ cǎyǝss ʔaʔ cǝ ʔaʔtǝqǝŋ'qʷúʔ.

³¹ suʔúxʷts cǝ kʷúʔǝt ʔaʔ cǝ cǎcǝns.

³² ʔiʔ ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ cǝ xǎʔ cǝ ʔács.

³³ níʔ suʔcǎqʷts.

³⁴ níʔ suʔčǎwǎʔcs ʔiʔ ŋǝn'ŋǝcʔ tǝ scǎwǎʔcs.

³⁵ suʔʔáy cǎqʷts.

³⁶ ʔiʔ ʔuʔʔúʔáʔ ti ʔkʷnás.

³⁷ suʔxǝnǝŋs, “ʔáw'caʔ cǝ ʔǝnǝŋǝnaʔ hay.

³⁸ ʔǝŋás cn cǝ sxǝʔs.”

³⁹ níʔ suʔ... níʔ suʔʔáw's cǝ xǎʔ.

⁴⁰ kʷníʔ suʔǝmǝts ʔiʔ ʔǝyǝcʔ ʔaʔ tǝ scǎqʷúʔtǝŋs tǝ sxǝʔs yaʔ.

⁴¹ That's all.

³² She put it where his stomach was hurting.

³³ Then she sucked it out.

³⁴ Then she spat and there was lots of pus in her spit.

³⁵ So she sucked it again.

³⁶ And she managed to get a little.

³⁷ So she said, “Your son will be healed.

³⁸ I removed his illness.”

³⁹ Then the sick one was healed.

⁴⁰ Soon he sat up and got better for having his sickness sucked out.

⁴¹ That's all.

52 Bug Removed from a Neck (first version)

April 23, 1969

BugRemoved.mp3

This is another story where the sx^wná?əm Indian doctor succeeds where the white doctor fails. Martha had a sore throat. The white doctor swabbed her throat with iodine, but it did not help. Her grandfather brought an Indian doctor to help. He sang and bathed and sucked her neck. He spat out a lot of pus and a small bug of some kind with a black head. He showed it, then blew on it and it disappeared. Martha's throat was better.

Another version is in narrative 85.

¹ xəl cn ʔa? ti ʔuʔxənəl.

² ncǎx^w ʔuʔ xləyás ʔa? tə nəq^wóyən ti xəl ʔi?
ncǎx^w ʔuʔ xləyás ʔa? tə nəx^wúyən.

³ ʔi? ʔúyst ʔúx^w ʔa? ti doctor ʔi? húy ti
suʔúx^wtəŋs ti iodine.

⁴ hiyá? cn k^waʔčə? ʔúx^w ʔa? k^wə nəsiyaʔ, tán...
cəts k^whi ntán.

⁵ ʔi? xəl cn.

⁶ ʔəsáʔps.

⁷ ʔi? táči tsə swəyqəʔs k^wsi nəcáčə.

⁸ suʔčtáŋs, “ʔəstúŋət ʔuč cə sʔiʔáʔʔlqʔ?

⁹ xəl u?”

¹⁰ suʔxənəŋs k^wi nəsiyaʔ, “xəl k^wə.

¹¹ ʔáwəŋə nəsxčít čí s... k^waʔ ʔəstúŋəts čtə.

¹² ʔáxəŋ ʔa? čí shúʔs čníf tə doctor tənə ʔiʔhúy
ti suʔləməx^wtəŋs cə cú... cə x^wúyənəns.

¹³ suʔxənəŋs, “hiyá? caʔn túk^w ʔi? təŋiʔŋínəŋ.

¹⁴ ʔi? cəʔk^wiʔəxánəŋ.

¹⁵ cəʔk^wáct ʔi? ʔənʔá caʔn ʔi? k^wənánəŋət k^wa?
ʔuʔəsʔúʔʔləməs ʔa? nək^w.”

¹⁶ suʔxənəŋs k^wi nəsiyaʔ, “ʔəy^qʔ k^wi k^wa?
k^wənánəŋət^x.”

¹⁷ suʔhiyáʔs cə sx^wná?əm túk^w.

¹⁸ twəws^wiʔwáʔwəs.

¹⁹ hiyá? túk^w ʔi? níf ix^w suʔíləns.

²⁰ ʔi? cəʔk^wáts tə túʔtáʔwiʔs.

²¹ ʔi? cəʔk^wlnáyŋ, cəʔk^wúsəŋ, ʔi? ʔúx^w ʔa? c
stəyəmts cə... cə ʔaʔáwk^ws.

²² suʔcáws ʔa? tə táŋən.

²³ ʔi? xənəŋ sʔéʔs č čí q^wúʔ, hot q^wúʔ, ʔaʔtíqəŋ^ʔ
q^wúʔ.

²⁴ suʔúŋəstəŋs ʔa? cə sx^wcəʔk^wúsən.

²⁵ ʔi? ʔk^wəts cə ʔaʔtíqəŋ^ʔ q^wúʔ ʔi? cəʔk^wáts cə
ʔuʔəscəʔcúʔ sx^wcəʔk^wúsən.

¹ I was sick all the time.

² Sometimes the sickness was in my ear and
sometimes it was in my throat.

³ And when we went to the doctor, he only
brings iodine.

⁴ So I went over to my grandfather, mother...
my mother's father.

⁵ And I was sick.

⁶ [unknown word]

⁷ My aunt's husband got here.

⁸ He asked, “What is the matter with your child?”

⁹ Is she sick?”

¹⁰ My grandparent said, “She's sick.

¹¹ I don't know... what is the matter.”

¹² She said that when she's treated by the doctor
he only smears her... her throat.

¹³ He said, “I'm going to go home and have
supper.

¹⁴ Wash your arms (clear up to the armpits).

¹⁵ Wash yourself and I will come and help if that
is all right with you.”

¹⁶ So my grandfather said, “It would be good if
you help.”

¹⁷ So the Indian doctor went home.

¹⁸ They were still young men.

¹⁹ And he went home and ate.

²⁰ He washed his arms.

²¹ And he washed his neck, washed his face and
went to put on his... his things.

²² So he was down on the beach in the evening.

²³ And said that he wanted water, hot water.

²⁴ So he was given a wash basin.

²⁵ And he took the hot water and he washed a
clean basin.

²⁶ He washed the inside of his mouth.

²⁶ cǎʔk^wáts cǎ ʔsnáwǎʔ ʔaʔ tǎ cúcǎns.
²⁷ suʔhúys ʔiʔ níʔ suʔúx^wtx^ws tǎ táwis ʔaʔ tǎ
 qqíyǎŋs.
²⁸ níʔ suʔtǎy^ms.
²⁹ tǎym ʔiʔ húy t stǎyǎmǎs.
³⁰ suʔcǔq^wts tiǎ n... tiǎ nǎx^wúŋǎn ʔiʔ čx^wáʔc cǎ
 ʔuʔŋǎn ʔǎcʔ sǎq.
³¹ níʔ suʔʔáys cǔq^wútǎŋ tiǎ n... tiǎ nǎx^wúŋǎn.
³² suʔʔáys čx^wáʔc.
³³ níʔ suʔk^wǎnǎs.
³⁴ ʔuʔsiyáʔ tǎ cǎy^s ʔaʔ tǎ ʔǎcʔ.
³⁵ suʔnuʔ... níʔ suʔúx^wts cǎ sʔiʔŋǎts cǎ cicáy...
 cǎ cǎy^s.
³⁶ nuʔčǐpǎt... čǎy^pts yaʔ tǎ cǎy^s.
³⁷ suʔk^wǎnts ʔiʔ níʔ suʔk^wǎnǎstǎŋ ti
 sx^waʔx^wǎnáʔǎm.
³⁸ čʔǎnǎqǐx ti sq^wúŋiʔs sx^waʔx^wǎnáʔǎm.
³⁹ níʔ suʔxǎnǎŋs, “ʔuʔk^wǎnít cǎ
 sx^waʔx^wǎnáʔǎms.”
⁴⁰ níʔ suʔk^wǎnít cǎ sx^waʔx^wǎnáʔǎm ʔiʔ púx^wts
 ʔiʔ cǎw.
⁴¹ k^wʔǎwǎnǎ cǎ sx^waʔx^wǎnáʔǎm.
⁴² níʔ suʔhiyáʔs k^wǎ tǔk^w.
⁴³ ʔiʔ k^wʔnít nsuʔǎyǎct.
⁴⁴ k^wʔǎnʔǎy^s yaʔ tiǎ nǎx^wúŋǎn.
⁴⁵ That’s all.

²⁷ He finished and then he put his arm over his
 eyes.
²⁸ Then he sang.
²⁹ He sang and finished singing.
³⁰ He sucked my neck and spat out a lot of pus.
³¹ Then again he sucked my... my neck.
³² And he spat again.
³³ Then he looked at it.
³⁴ His hand was full of pus.
³⁵ He kind of... Then he took it and stepped
 on... his hand.
³⁶ Kind of squeeze it... He turned his hand over.
³⁷ He looked at it and showed a bug.
³⁸ The bug had a black head.
³⁹ Then he said, “Look at her bug.”
⁴⁰ Then he looked at the bug and he blew on it
 and it disappeared.
⁴¹ There was no bug.
⁴² Then he went home.
⁴³ And soon I was better.
⁴⁴ Now my throat was well.
⁴⁵ That’s all.

53 Step-grandmother

April 23, 1969

Step-Grandmother.mp3

Martha's step-grandmother was tawəwáyətəm from Muckleshoot. tawəwáyətəm's husband had recently died and she was looking to get back to Muckleshoot. She met Martha's uncle, who told her how to get to Muckleshoot. He suggested that she should come to his house to be company for his ailing sister, who had nobody to talk to, since there were no other women there, just him and his father, who was a widower. She agreed and he brought her home. He saw his father, Martha's grandfather, hauling wood up from the beach and told him that he brought his future wife home. It wasn't long and they were married and tawəwáyətəm became Martha's step-grandmother.

¹ níł stwəwə́słíłá?łqłs kʷsi ʔiyáʔiŋ ʔi? qʷúy ixʷ
kʷhi táns.

² ʔi? hiyáʔ, tawəwáyətəm.

³ qʷúy tə swə́yqəʔs.

⁴ ʔi? ʔáwə́nə sɣ́cítis či sčáŋs ʔúxʷ
ʔa?Muckleshoot.

⁵ bókə́łšut, she used to call, bókə́łšut.

⁶ sʔéʔs či shiyáʔs túkʷ ʔuʔłáʔbókə́łšut.

⁷ ʔi? ʔáwə́nə sɣ́cítis či s... kʷaʔ sɣ́wə́nínʔs ʔi? tás.

⁸ suʔúyłs ʔa? cə...

⁹ níł suʔqʷúys kʷi swə́yqəʔs yaʔ ʔi? čə́ntəŋ.

¹⁰ ʔi? níł suʔúyłs ʔa? cə líləwt.

¹¹ ʔi? hiyáʔ tás ʔaʔAnacortes.

¹² suʔqʷínʔis ʔi? šətəŋ č ʔa? cə táwn ʔi? tás kʷi
nəcáčc, sɣ́túnəqs kʷsi nəʔiyáʔiŋ.

¹³ ʔi? kʷə́nəs cə ʔəcłtáŋxʷ ʔuʔšətəŋ ʔi? ʔáwə́ c
kʷə́ncút, ʔuʔiʔšətəŋ či...

¹⁴ níł č suʔkʷə́nəŋs ʔa? tawəwáyətəm tə swéʔwəs.

¹⁵ And he said xʷúl... xʷúl ʔəsyáyəs...

¹⁶ What did she say now? Anyway yaʔyaʔnəŋ
čtə u tiə swéʔwəs ʔa? tiə ʔaʔcłtiŋixʷəŋ.

¹⁷ níł suʔčə́yə́ss kʷi nəcáčc siʔ...

¹⁸ xə́nəŋ ʔa? či syaʔyaʔnəŋs.

¹⁹ níł yaʔ sɣ́wə́yətəns kʷhi ntán.

²⁰ čaʔqʷúy kʷhi ntán ʔa? kʷi nəcúʔ sčíʔánəŋ.

²¹ níł suʔxə́nəŋs, “ʔə́sɣ́wə́nínʔ qł cn ʔuc ʔiʔtás
ʔaʔmókə́łšut.”

²² suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔa? kʷi nłíłqł kʷaʔ hiyáʔs ʔúył
ʔa? cə stímə ʔiyá ʔaʔAnacortes ʔi? tás
ʔaʔSeattle ʔi? qʷínʔi.

²³ níł suʔčtáŋs ʔa? či stímə ʔúʔuxʷ ʔaʔmókə́łšut.

²⁴ suʔsiʔšúʔł ʔa? tawəwáyətəm.

¹ When my mother was still a child, her mother
must have died.

² And she went, tawəwáyətəm.

³ Her husband was dead.

⁴ And she didn't know how to get home to
Muckleshoot.

⁵ bókə́łšut, she used to call, bókə́łšut.

⁶ She wanted to go home to Muckleshoot.

⁷ But she didn't know... how to get there.

⁸ So she boarded a...

⁹ Then her husband died and was buried.

¹⁰ Then she boarded the train.

¹¹ And she went and got to Anacortes.

¹² Then she got off and walked to town and got
to my uncle's, the brother of my stepmother.

¹³ And he saw a person walking and he wasn't
careful, but he was walking...

¹⁴ Then the boy was seen by tawəwáyətəm.

¹⁵ And he said xʷúl ʔəsyáyəs... [MJ is hesitating
here.]

¹⁶ What did she say now? Anyway This young
man probably understands this Indian language.

¹⁷ Then my uncle turned around.

¹⁸ He said he understood.

¹⁹ It was the language of my mother.

²⁰ My mother had been dead just one year.

²¹ Then she said, “How could I get to
Muckleshoot.”

²² So my uncle told her to go aboard the ferry at
Anacortes and get to Seattle and get off.

²³ Then ask for a ferry going to Muckleshoot.

²⁴ So tawəwáyətəm was happy.

²⁵ And she went over to where her things were
aboard where the train stops.

²⁶ She took her luggage and took it to town.

25 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə sʔúyɫs cə ʔaʔáwkʷs ʔiyá
ti sxʷʔiyás ti sʔáyucɪs ti líləwt.

26 ʔkʷóts cəwɪnɪl miyəhúyʷs ʔiʔ ʔáʔtáwnts.

27 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ həwíyŋ.

28 ʔiʔ nɪl suʔwánsəŋs ʔaʔ kʷi nəcət č̌

ʔiʔkʷənájətəŋ ʔaʔ tə ʔaʔáwkʷs.

29 nɪl suʔxónəŋs kʷi nəcáčc, “ʔəy'qɫ kʷi kʷaʔ
túkʷxʷ.

30 kʷónt kʷləsə nəsaʔčúʔɪl xál.

31 ʔáwəne č̌ ʔuʔcán kʷlqʷiʔnəwɪʔs ʔiʔ kʷlʔúpən
ʔiʔ tə ŋús.

32 ʔiʔ ʔáwəne... ʔáwəne sláni ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔɪŋɫ.

33 ʔuʔxón' st ʔuʔ suʔwáyqəʔ, nəcət ʔiʔ ʔəc.”

34 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ təwəwáyətəm, “ʔuʔəy'qɫ kʷi kʷaʔ
túkʷən ʔiʔsəwáʔ ʔaʔ nəkʷ.”

35 suʔtkʷístəŋs ʔaʔ tə nəcáčc cə s... təwəwáyətəm.

36 təwəwáyətəm was going with my uncle, innit.

37 nɪl č̌ suʔčəŋs.

38 ʔiʔ suʔúŋəsts tə ʔaʔáwkʷs, tə ʔaʔáwkʷ ʔaʔ
təwəwáyətəm, ʔiʔ ʔúxʷts ts təwəwáyətəm ʔaʔ kʷsi
nətán.

39 ʔiʔ siʔšúʔɫ kʷsi nətán ʔaʔ tə sčəŋtəŋs ʔaʔ tə
sxʷtúnəqs.

40 kʷhiʔtəŋən č̌ kʷaʔčəʔ.

41 nɪl suʔcáws kʷi nəsíyaʔ ʔiʔ ʔkʷóts tə sčúɫ ʔiyá
ʔaʔ tə sled.

42 suʔhiyáʔs čəməsnítəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nəcáčc.

43 ʔiʔ xənáts, “čəŋtʰ cn kʷsə ʔənsłáni caʔ.”

44 húy č̌ t suʔkʷóntəŋs ʔaʔ kʷi nəsíyaʔ tə ŋónəʔs.

45 “ʔənsłáni caʔ kʷsə sčəŋtəŋ.

46 ʔəy'słáni.”

47 nɪl č̌ suʔhiyáʔs ʔənʔáxʷ ʔiʔ čəyəxʷ.

48 ʔiʔuʔsxʷʔiyá yaʔ cə sn... cə təwəwáyətəm.

49 ʔiʔ ʔuʔ... ʔuʔáwə č̌ yaʔ kʷaʔčəʔ c híc ʔiʔ
malyí naʔníliyaʔ skʷlənʔiyá təwəwáyətəm ʔaʔ...
ʔaʔGuemes.

50 That's all.

27 And she went back.

28 She was met going along with my father
helping with her things.

29 Then my uncle said, “It would be good if you
went home.

30 Look at my sick sister.

31 She has nobody to talk with and she's already
fourteen.

32 And there is no woman at our house.

33 We're all men, my father and I.”

34 So təwəwáyətəm said, “It would be okay if I
went home along with you.”

35 So təwəwáyətəm was brought home by my
uncle. [sound of recorder turned off and on]

36 təwəwáyətəm was going with my uncle, innit.

37 Then they got home.

38 And so she gave him her things, the things of
təwəwáyətəm, and he took təwəwáyətəm to my
mother.

39 My mother was glad that her sister was
brought home.

40 It was getting evening.

41 Then my grandfather was on the beach and
took the wood on a sled.

42 My uncle went to meet him.

43 He said to him, “I brought your future wife
home.”

44 My grandfather only looked at his son.

45 “The one I brought home will be your wife.

46 She's a good woman.”

47 Then he went and brought her inside.

48 And that's why təwəwáyətəm was there.

49 So, it wasn't long and they were married there
with təwəwáyətəm at... at Guemes.

50 That's all.

54 Step-grandmother's Death

April 23, 1969

Step-GrandmotherDeath.mp3

After the death of Martha's grandfather, her step-grandmother tawəwáyətəm went back to the Tacoma area where she had originally come from. She married someone there called "Boots". Ten years later, Martha heard that she was found dead in her bed. Martha couldn't go to the funeral. A woman came and told her that tawəwáyətəm had been murdered in her bed. She apparently had land in the Yakima area and 30 years later people were looking for any grandchildren she might have had while living at Little Boston.

¹ níl ix^w suʔtəss ʔaʔ tawəwáyətəm ʔaʔTacoma ʔaʔ
k^wi sʔáwənəs k^wi nəsiyaʔ.

² ʔiʔhiyaʔ ʔaʔk^w... ʔaʔk^wáyjən tawəwáyətəm ʔiʔ
təs ʔaʔTacoma k^wənəs ʔaʔ Boots.

³ níl suʔq^winək^wi ʔaʔ Boots.

⁴ xənʔátəj, "maliyíti caʔ st."

⁵ suʔxənəjs ʔaʔ tawəwáyətəm, "ʔuʔəy'qł k^wi."

⁶ suʔmaliyítis naʔniliyaʔ.

⁷ ʔiʔ ʔiyá ix^w ʔaʔTacoma ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənál.

⁸ It was... t̄xəj s̄ciʔánəj No. ʔúpən s̄ciʔánəj.

⁹ níl nsuʔyəcústəj ʔaʔ ʔi sk^wənəj ʔ' ʔaʔ

tawəwáyətəm tə q^wúʔq^wi ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə sx^wʔáʔməts.

¹⁰ suʔʔk^wətəjs ʔiʔ hiyaʔ ʔiʔ mək^wéʔətəj.

¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔən' táləs ʔiʔənʔaʔə ʔ' yaʔ ʔaʔ tə s̄ctəjx^wən
ʔaʔYakima.

¹² k^wluʔníl ix^w suʔc̄ən... mək^wéʔətəj ʔaʔ

tawəwáyətəm.

¹³ ʔiʔ yəcústəj cn ʔəsqiʔám' ʔi nəshiyáʔ k^wənt.

¹⁴ ʔuʔáwənə ntálə.

¹⁵ níl k^wʔəsčáʔnł.

¹⁶ ʔəsčáʔnł ix^w ʔaʔ tawəwáyətəm.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ ʔaʔtáči cə sláni ʔáxəj ʔaʔ ʔi s̄x̄əjins ʔi
sq^w... q^wčútəj ʔaʔ tawəwáyətəm ʔaʔ k^wi s̄ʔéʔts.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ níl sk^wł... Oh, I don't know 40 years or
something like that. 30 years.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ ʔtáj ʔi ʔšaʔYakima k^waʔ ʔáwənəs u ʔijəc
ʔaʔ tawəwáyətəm.

²⁰ "ʔáwənəs u lúyən ʔəjʔijəc ʔaʔ tawəwáyətəm.

²¹ suʔxənʔátəjs ʔaʔ ʔi s̄ʔiyás k^wli ʔijəcs yaʔ.

²² k^włəswáyqəʔ ʔiʔ náč't snás ʔaʔnəx^wqiyt.

²³ k^wlníl suʔxəyśítəjs ʔšaʔLaconner.

²⁴ yaʔcústəj ʔaʔ ʔi s̄ctəj... ʔtájns ʔi s̄cáʔčaʔ ʔaʔ
tawəwáyətəm k^waʔ twəwhéʔəs u.

¹ Then I guess tawəwáyətəm went to Tacoma
when my grandfather was gone.

² tawəwáyətəm wanted to go home and get to
Tacoma to see Boots.

³ Then she talked with Boots.

⁴ He told her, "We're going to get married."

⁵ So tawəwáyətəm said, "That would be good."

⁶ So they married.

⁷ They were in Tacoma all the time.

⁸ It was six years. No ten years.

⁹ Then I was told that tawəwáyətəm was found
dead in her bed.

¹⁰ So she was taken and buried.

¹¹ And there was lots of money coming from the
land at Yakima.

¹² Soon she was bur... tawəwáyətəm was buried .

¹³ I was told I couldn't go see it.

¹⁴ I had no money.

¹⁵ She was already buried.

¹⁶ I guess tawəwáyətəm was buried.

¹⁷ And a woman got here saying that she
thought... tawəwáyətəm was killed while she
was sleeping.

¹⁸ And it was... Oh, I don't know 40 years or
something like that. 30 years.

¹⁹ The person from Yakima asked if
tawəwáyətəm had no grandchildren.

²⁰ "Didn't tawəwáyətəm leave any
grandchildren."

²¹ She was told that there was a granddaughter.

²² She already had a husband with a different
name at Little Boston.

²³ Soon she was written to from La Conner.

²⁴ She was told to ask... to ask the relatives of
tawəwáyətəm if there were still any.

²⁵ ʔiʔ xónəŋ... xənʔátəŋ č̣' tsə siʔám' ʔaʔ č̣i s...
ʔaʔ č̣i nəstwəw'... ʔaʔ č̣i stwəwnéʔs k^wi k^wsə
ʔiŋəc ʔiyáʔ č̣šaʔnəx^wq̣iʔt.

²⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔxəyǎyʊʔ ʔaʔ Thompson č̣táj.

²⁷ ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə č̣' ʔuʔcán ʔuʔxč̣iʔ k^waʔ ʔəstúŋəts.

²⁸ ʔiʔ níʔ yaʔ sk^whícs ʔiʔ č̣aʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ č̣i
sxč̣ŋíns ʔaʔ č̣i suʔq^wč̣útəŋs k^whi təwəwáytəm
ʔiyá sk^wlən^wónəŋs ʔiʔq^wúʔq^wiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə
sx^wʔáʔməts.

²⁹ That's all.

²⁵ And said... The boss was told that... that I
still... that there was still a grandchild there
from Little Boston.

²⁶ And then she wrote to Thompson to ask.

²⁷ And nobody knew what happened.

²⁸ And it was a long time before they were told
that she thought that təwəwáytəm had been
murdered there where she was seen dead on her
bed.

²⁹ That's all.

55 Sleep in a Rock

April 23, 1969

SleepInRock.mp3

When tawəwáyətəm, Martha's step-grandmother, was about ten years old, she ran away from her father and slept in a rock bed that she had prepared. She hears her father on his horse looking for her, but she stays hidden. She went to her grandmother, her mother's mother, for shelter. Her father came for her, but she did not want to go with him. Her grandmother agreed to take care of her.

¹ kʷi stwáwə́słáaʔlqł čʔaʔ tawəwáyətəm ʔuʔáʔič
ʔaʔ čí ʔúpən ʔiʔ hiyáʔ yaʔ čʔiyáʔ ʔiʔ uʔlákʷəts ti
stiqíw ʔiʔ ʔúyəl.

² ncäxʷ čí shiyáʔs nəqəŋ ʔiyá ʔə tcə stúʔwiʔ
kʷaʔ ʔuʔstánəs.

³ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá qʷíŋ ʔiʔ ʔuʔlákʷáʔis čí s... ʔaʔ
təwəwáyətəm ʔaʔ tə siʔátəns tə stiqéwʔiʔ qʷíŋi.

⁴ níl ti suʔhúys ti shiyáʔs nəqəŋ cə stiqíw.

⁵ ʔiʔ níl ti suʔqʷíŋis.

⁶ ʔiʔ níl slíʔáts cə təwəwáyətəm.

⁷ ʔiʔ níl yəxʷ suʔkʷlɔčŋins ʔaʔ čí slíwəʔ ʔaʔ
čʔiyá ʔaʔ tə cəts.

⁸ níl suʔhiyáʔs ləkʷəts cə skʷáʔs stiqíwə.

⁹ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ lúwʷʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷi siyaʔs, táns kʷi
táns ʔaʔməkəlšut.

¹⁰ hiyáʔ níl suʔláčts.

¹¹ ʔiʔ səwəct cə təwəwáyətəm ʔiʔ tə stiqíwss.

¹² ʔiʔ čúnəs tə sxʷʔiyáʔs ixʷ tə ʔéʔtt, cə snánət
sxʷʔáʔmət.

¹³ níl suʔnuʔiyŋs ʔi ʔítt.

¹⁴ ʔiʔéʔtt ʔiyá.

¹⁵ níl suʔkʷáčis ʔiʔ hiyáʔ qəbəŋ ʔaʔ tə sniyánt.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ čənʔəts ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔáʔmət.

¹⁷ twəwtəŋ čʔ.

¹⁸ ʔiyánəs čí stiqíw.

¹⁹ ləxʷ číʔuʔníl ʔaʔ čí sníls cəts ʔiʔənʔáʔə.

²⁰ níl suʔláyucis.

²¹ ʔiʔ láy čʔ hiyáʔ čʔ kʷaʔ číʔáwʷ cə stiqíwʷ
ʔiʔkʷaʔnəŋəŋət.

²² níl čʔuʔ ʔáwə čʔ kʷaʔ hícs ʔiʔ ʔənáʔ həwíyŋ
ʔiʔ hiyáʔ čʔ kʷaʔ číʔáw ʔiʔ həwéŋiŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ
Yakima.

²³ níl suʔ... What was that? níl cə cəts yaʔ
láʔyákima.

¹ When tawəwáyətəm was still a child about ten
years old, she went as she usually did and got a
horse and got on it.

² One time she went and dived into the river or
whatever.

³ She got off and təwəwáyətəm grabbed the hair
of the horse and dismounted.

⁴ Then the horse finished diving.

⁵ And then she got out.

⁶ And then they looked for təwəwáyətəm.

⁷ And she must have thought that she escaped
from her father's place.

⁸ Then she went and took her own horse.

⁹ And she went away over to her grandmother's,
her mother's mother at Muckleshoot.

¹⁰ She went and then it got dark.

¹¹ And təwəwáyətəm went into the woods with
her horse.

¹² She found a place to sleep, a rock bed.

¹³ Then she went in and slept.

¹⁴ She was sleeping there.

¹⁵ Then it was morning and she went to gather
rocks.

¹⁶ And she took them over to the bed and buried
them.

¹⁷ It was still high tide.

¹⁸ She heard a horse.

¹⁹ It was her father coming.

²⁰ Then he stopped.

²¹ And again the horse went running past.

²² It wasn't long and he came back and he went
past returning to Yakima.

²³ So then... what was that? His father had gone
to Yakima.

²⁴ Then she got on her horse and went over to
her grandmother's at Muckleshoot.

²⁵ Then she got there.

- 24 níl suʔúyɿs ʔaʔ tə stiɻíws ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷhi síyaʔs ʔaʔmákəɿsʊt.
- 25 níl suʔtəss.
- 26 ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ cə síyaʔs, “táci yaʔ kʷsə nícət ʔiʔ ʔiʔliyáʔtəŋ sxʷ.”
- 27 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ təwəwáyətəm, “ʔiyá yaʔ cn tə nəsʔitt ʔaʔ kʷsə sniyánt ʔəstánɿ sxʷʔáʔmət.”
- 28 suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ kʷsi séʔyaʔs, “tənət u cxʷ çi sniyántʔ
- 29 ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ ... ʔúxʷtxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə sxʷʔáʔmət ʔənsuʔiyás ʔaʔ tə s... húʔ ʔitt ... húʔ čúkʷəŋ caʔ ʔiʔ qəyúst sxʷ ʔaʔ tə nskʷəntəŋ.
- 30 ʔúxʷtxʷ cxʷ ti snjánt.
- 31 tənəct u cxʷ kʷlənʔuʔlʔəčs.”
- 32 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ təwəwáyətəm, “ʔúxʷtxʷ cn kʷaʔ t nəcùʔ.
- 33 ʔúxʷtxʷ cn kʷaʔ t snjəyánt.
- 34 húyʔti nsuʔčúxʷt.”
- 35 suxónəŋs kʷ síyaʔs, “ʔəyʔkʷi.
- 36 takʷáyŋənʔ... sléʔs cxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə nícət či nstúkʷ.
- 37 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ təwəwáyətəm, “nsléʔ či nəsʔáɿaʔ.”
- 38 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ kʷsi síyaʔs, “nícət.
- 39 ʔúʔ kʷlʔáwəŋə ʔiʔ ʔáɿaʔ cxʷ ʔiʔ nícət txʷ... kʷsə nícət.
- 40 sléʔ cxʷ.
- 41 húʔ caʔ ʔáwəŋə kʷaʔ ʔáwəŋə ʔiʔ ʔáɿaʔ cxʷ ʔaʔ či ʔuʔxənál kʷaʔ nɿɿs caʔ čəyáy či qʷúys.
- 42 So two weeks, two or three weeks and here he comes again.
- 43 twəwčəsaʔs sánti ʔiʔ uʔlɿxʷs sánti ʔiʔ cawʔcaʔ.
- 44 cəts kʷsi nəsíyaʔ.
- 45 suʔxónəŋs ʔəɿ ʔuʔúyɿxʷs, “ʔiʔ nəŋənaʔ.
- 46 kʷənit cn kʷsə stiɻíws ʔəsáqɿ.”
- 47 suʔxónəŋs cə síyaʔ ʔaʔ təwəwáyətəm “ʔáɿaʔ kʷi.
- 48 ʔuʔəsɿúʔlʔəm kʷaʔ ʔuʔáɿaʔs.”
- 49 suʔxónəŋs kʷi cəts, “nsléʔ či nəstkʷistxʷ.”
- 50 “ʔáwə.
- 51 húyəs ʔiʔ txʷʔáɿaʔ txʷaʔčiwtxʷ qaʔxáyəs ʔiʔ čaʔtkʷistxʷ cxʷ.”
- 26 And she was told by her grandmother, “Your father got here and he was looking for you.”
- 27 So təwəwáyətəm said, “I slept there on rocks arranged as a bed.”
- 28 Then her grandmother said to her, “Did you arrange the rocks?”
- 29 Go to... take them over as a bed where you were... when you slept... when you use something you pay when it’s shown to you.
- 30 You take the rocks.
- 31 Did you arrange them deeply?”
- 32 So təwəwáyətəm said, “I took one.
- 33 I took the rocks.
- 34 I just pushed them.”
- 35 So her grandmother said, “It’s all right.
- 36 Wants to go home... Your father wants you to go home.”
- 37 So təwəwáyətəm said, “I want to be here.”
- 38 So her grandmother said to her, “He’s your father.
- 39 If you were gone, your father...
- 40 He loves you.
- 41 If he’s gone, you’ll be here all the time if it’s the case that he dies first.”
- 42 So two weeks, two or three weeks and here he comes again.
- 43 Two weeks or three weeks and he’ll come again.
- 44 He’s the father of my grandmother.
- 45 So he said while mounted, “And my daughter.
- 46 I see her horse outside.”
- 47 So təwəwáyətəm’s grandmother said, “She’s here.
- 48 It’s all right she’s here.”
- 49 So her father said, “I want to bring her home.”
- 50 “No.
- 51 Leave her here for a little while before you take her home.”
- 52 So təwəwáyətəm came out and asked what was going to happen.
- 53 She said, “I want to... Your father wants to take you home.
- 54 When he gets here, he’ll take you home.”
- 55 Then she was left again where her grandmother was.
- 56 She was left by her father.

⁵² suʔsəq ʔaʔ təwəwáytem ʔiʔ čtáj k^waʔ ʔəstúŋəs
caʔ.

⁵³ suʔxónəŋ, “nəsłéʔ či nəs... słéʔs či nis
łk^wístəŋ ʔaʔ təsə nčət.

⁵⁴ ʔúy'caʔ táči ʔiʔ tk^wístəŋ ex^w.”

⁵⁵ níł suʔlúyəŋs łáy sx^wʔiyáʔs ʔaʔ k^wə čʔiyá k^whi
síyaʔs.

⁵⁶ ʔiʔ lúyəŋ ʔaʔ təsə cəts.

⁵⁷ hiyáʔ túk^w tə cəts.

⁵⁸ That's all.

⁵⁷ Her father went home.

⁵⁸ That's all.

56 A New Dancer (first version)

April 25, 1969

NewDancer.mp3

Becoming a dancer in the longhouse for the winter spirit dance is a great ordeal. One must spend four years as a “new dancer” wearing special regalia and following very strict and rigorous rules of behavior always involving bathing in cold water. The new dancer often goes up into the bush away from the shore seeking his power. This way, a new dancer acquires his spirit song. New dancers often become spiritually lost in their quest and are in a highly vulnerable, spiritual state. Their behavior can seem strange to an outsider. New dancers and children must be kept away from each other.

In this narrative, ten-year old Martha is playing on beach and sees something strange. She runs home and tells her grandfather. He knows it must have been a new dancer and has her bathe right away. A new dancer’s spirit can contaminate and possibly, emotionally injure a child. The new dancer comes to the house where the family sings and drums for him.

Another version of this story, told two years later is in narrative 90.

¹ nəstwəwʔúpən sčíʔánəŋ ʔiʔ qaʔxqínʔ cn cácu.

² ʔiʔ čáʔi ʔaʔ tə táwn.

³ ʔəŋʔ ʔəyáʔyəŋ, sʔəłənáwtxʷ ʔiʔ cə sʔəttáwtxʷ
ʔiʔ cə ʔuʔxónəstəŋ.

⁴ nəsuʔkʷənəxʷ t ʔncəqʷ ʔiʔəŋʔá ʔiʔkʷaʔnéʔŋət
ʔiʔ...

⁵ Ah shucks I forgot that word again.

⁶ hiʔpəłqʷct tə qʷúʔ.

⁷ nəsuʔsəyʔsiʔ.

⁸ nəsuʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ tə nəsqəʔqáxəʔ, “hiyaʔtúŋəł
kʷánəŋət túkʷ, Spotty.

⁹ cáʔxʷəŋ čí skʷánəŋəts.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔclíŋəstxʷ.

¹¹ ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔkʷánəŋət.

¹² ʔiʔ húy t suʔštəŋs səwáʔ.

¹³ níʔ nsuʔčəŋʔ.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ nsuʔčtátəŋ ʔaʔ kʷə nəsíyaʔ kʷaʔ
ʔaʔstúʔŋəts ʔay nəsxʷiʔəstáqʷł.

¹⁵ suʔ... níʔ nsuʔxənʔáxʷ kʷaʔ stəŋəs čtə kʷə
sʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷə qʷúʔ.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá cə ʔəncəqʷ kʷə cícl ʔiyá.

¹⁷ nuʔstán ʔaʔ cə qʷúʔ ʔiʔ šətəŋʔ.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ kʷaʔnéʔŋət ixʷ.

¹⁹ níʔ nəsuʔəŋʔá kʷánəŋət túkʷ.

²⁰ ʔiʔ cáʔxʷəŋ kʷsə nəsqəʔqáxəʔ.

²¹ nsuʔčəŋʔ ʔiʔ nsuʔxónəŋ kʷə nəsíyaʔ ʔučtə
xəwəsúykʷł čʔiyá ʔəŋʔá.

²² xənʔáxʷ cn ʔaʔ čí sʔəncəqʷs čí cícl.

²³ níʔ suʔxónəŋs, “súkʷəŋ kʷi ʔáʔčt tə nʔaʔáwkʷ.

¹ I was ten years old and playing on the beach.

² They were working in town.

³ There were lots of houses, restaurants and
hotels, and everything.

⁴ Then I saw something red coming running
and...

⁵ Ah shucks, I forgot that word again. [recorder
turned off and on]

⁶ He was slapping on the water.

⁷ I was scared.

⁸ I said to my puppy, “Let’s run home, Spotty.”

⁹ She was lazy to run.

¹⁰ And so I stood her up.

¹¹ And then I ran.

¹² And he only walked along.

¹³ Then I got home.

¹⁴ I was asked by my grandfather why I was out
of breath.

¹⁵ So... Then I told him that I saw something
there in the water.

¹⁶ And the red thing came and stood there.

¹⁷ It kind of came ashore from the water and was
walking.

¹⁸ And I guess it was running.

¹⁹ Then I came running home.

²⁰ And my puppy was lazy.

²¹ I went home and my grandfather told me it
must be a new dancer that came from there.

²² I told him that he was red on top.

²³ Then he said, “Bathe and change your things.

²⁴ We’ll throw them away when we go dance.”

24 kʷánəs ca? st kʷa? hiyáʔ qʷəyíəš.”
 25 níʔ suʔhiyáʔs kʷsi nəsiyáʔ.
 26 ʔkʷáts cə qʷúʔ ʔi? ʔúxʷtxʷ ʔa? cə sxʷʔiyál
 suʔsúkʷəŋʔ.
 27 níʔ nəsuʔsúkʷəŋ ʔi? nəʔačšikʷótəŋ ʔi?
 təyámət cə ʔəscěʔcəŋ nəʔaʔáwkʷ.
 28 níʔ nəsuʔhúy ʔi? ʔəŋʔá kʷsə nəsiyáʔ.
 29 ʔi? súkʷəŋ ʔáy.
 30 ʔuʔʔáy ʔu? ʔaʔčšikʷótəŋ.
 31 ʔi? suʔhúys.
 32 suʔəŋʔás kʷə nəsiyáʔ ʔi? súkʷəŋ ʔaʔššikʷótəŋ.
 33 ʔi? níʔ suʔtáčis kʷə náʔcúʔ.
 34 ʔi? níʔ nsuʔxəŋətəŋ, “ʔəŋʔá cxʷ hay ʔa? č
 nšʔəʔtəŋiʔŋinəŋ.
 35 xəwə̀súykʷʔ kʷsə ʔála.
 36 t̥íym ca? st.”
 37 níʔ suʔtúkʷs.
 38 ʔi? nsuʔʔkʷət cə nəlantern ʔi? ʔáčʔ, ʔáčʔ tə
 dust.
 39 ʔáčʔ cə...
 40 ʔuʔxáčʔ cn.
 41 níʔ suʔʔáys ʔu? xəŋʔátəŋ ʔa? kʷə nəsiyáʔ ʔa?
 cə skʷáʔs lantern.
 42 níʔ suʔhúys.
 43 nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə sxʷsəŋéʔ č i sʔíʔəŋʔ.
 44 suʔčəyəxʷʔ.
 45 ʔi? ʔəsiyáʔ tə sxʷʔiyás tə sʔíʔəŋʔ.
 46 suʔhiyáʔ ʔəmət ʔa? tə sxʷʔiyátəŋʔ sxʷʔíʔəŋʔ.
 47 nsuʔiʔíʔəŋʔ.
 48 ʔáwə kʷaʔčə? kʷa? ʔáyucis cəŋíʔ xəwə̀súykʷʔ.
 49 kʷʔníʔ suʔt̥íyms.
 50 kʷʔníʔ suʔqʷəyíəšs.
 51 níʔ suʔhúy č c n... c sʔéʔíʔəŋʔ.
 52 ʔi? čixʷtəŋ tə ləpláš.
 53 ʔi? čakʷəŋ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔa? tə ʔxnúkʷəŋ.
 54 ʔúxʷtəŋ cə scúʔ ʔa? cə sʔiʔíyəns.
 55 níʔ suʔúŋəstəŋʔ ʔa? tə ʔkʷuʔyáʔsəŋ.
 56 ʔaʔʔkʷuʔyáʔsəŋʔ ca? kʷa? t̥éʔimíʔ.
 57 níʔ suʔt̥íyms cəwə̀nəʔ xəwə̀súykʷʔ.
 58 ʔi? ʔuʔxəŋətəʔ kʷi nuʔt̥íym ʔi? ʔkʷuʔyáʔsəŋ.
 59 níʔ suʔʔkʷuʔyáʔsəŋʔ ʔu? ʔáy.
 60 ʔáwə cn c t̥íym.
 61 húy ti nsuʔʔkʷuʔyáʔsəŋ.

25 Then my grandfather went.
 26 He took the water to where we bathed.
 27 Then I bathed and changed clothes and put on
 the things that were nearby.
 28 Then I finished and my grandfather came.
 29 And he bathed, too.
 30 He also changed his clothes.
 31 He finished.
 32 So my grandfather came and bathed and
 changed clothes.
 33 And then another one arrived.
 34 And then I was told, “Come have your supper.
 35 A new dancer is here.
 36 We’ll sing.”
 37 Then he went home.
 38 And I put out my lantern and wiped it, wiped
 the dust.
 39 Wiped the...
 40 I dried it.
 41 Then grandfather also did that to his own
 lantern.
 42 Then he finished.
 43 I went to where we were invited to eat.
 44 So we went in.
 45 Where we eat was ready.
 46 We went and sat where we were placed to eat.
 47 So I ate.
 48 The new dancer never stopped.
 49 He kept right on singing.
 50 He kept right on dancing.
 51 So I... we finished eating.
 52 A board was brought in.
 53 It was put down on the floor.
 54 They took the wood to the ends.
 55 Then we were given a drumstick.
 56 It will be our little drumstick when we’re
 singing.
 57 Then the new dancer sang.
 58 They all sang and drummed.
 59 Then we drummed, too.
 60 I didn’t sing.
 61 I only drummed.
 62 Then the singing and dancing finished.
 63 Then the new dancer also stopped
 64 The dancing stopped and the singing stopped.
 65 That’s all.

⁶² ní suʔhúys tə stéʔimʂ ʔiʔ qʷəyéʔyəs.

⁶³ ní ʔáy kʷi suʔʔáyucis tə xəwəsúykʷt.

⁶⁴ ʔáyucī c qʷəyéʔyəs ʔiʔ ʔáyucī c tteʔimʂ.

⁶⁵ That's all.

57 A Rat in the Pantry

April 25, 1969

RatInPantry.mp3

Martha had a pantry outside her house that a rat found its way into. Her husband said that if they put everything out of the pantry, they would find the rat and he would kill it. They found it in a box and took it out. Louie did not have the heart to kill it—it might be a relative since it took up residence with them.

¹ k^wi stwəwhiyis k^wi nəsq^wúʔšən ʔiʔ ʔáy, ʔiʔ
čpantry cn ʔálaʔ ʔaʔ k^wi ʔəsqaʔáwəʔ čǝyəx^w ʔúx^w
cə čəq k^wátən.

² ʔiʔšótəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə shelf.

³ ʔiʔ níl ix^w ʔuʔčúk^ws cə stitəc čǝwiʔ ʔaʔ čí
sx^wʔiyás ʔəʔ sqéʔyəŋs.

⁴ húy čí nəssqás ti nmúsmus ʔiʔ x^wáyək^wt ʔaʔ ti
dishtowel.

⁵ ʔiʔ ʔáwənə... ʔáwənə sx^wʔáyš tə sʔáwənəs yaʔ
cə sk^wátən.

⁶ nəsuʔxənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ k^wə nəsq^wúʔšən, “hús sk^wáci
tə cə ʔəscǝy^ws yaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ k^wə npantry.”

⁷ níl suʔččənəs k^wi nəsq^wúʔšən, “k^wáci
tx^wiʔyéʔtx^w cx^w k^wsə k^wátən.

⁸ q^wúct caʔn.

⁹ sqás cx^w čí ʔuʔxənəstəŋ ʔiyá k^wsə pantry.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ tx^whúytx^w cə k^wátən ʔəscǝy^w ʔiyá
ʔaʔ cə pantry.

¹¹ čəmš caʔn ʔiʔ q^wúct.”

¹² níl k^waʔčaʔ suʔk^wácis ʔiʔ ləŋás.

¹³ sqás cn ti ʔuʔxənəstəŋ ʔiyá čǝy^w ʔaʔ k^wsə
pantry.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔáwənə k^wátən ʔiyá.

¹⁵ ʔuʔxənəstəŋ k^w sqásəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáwənə k^wátən.

¹⁶ ʔuʔhúy cə sqaʔxqínʔ yaʔ ʔiʔ ʔuʔ...

¹⁷ ʔiʔ húy ʔuʔ ʔiyá ʔəs... ʔəs... ʔəsnáwəʔ tə
sqəyəxqínʔ.

¹⁸ ʔəsnáwəʔ ʔaʔ cə lúyəqs.

¹⁹ lǝqt lúyəqs cčíləŋ.

²⁰ níl nsuʔl^wət cə lǝqt lúyəqs ʔiʔ sqás.

²¹ ʔiʔ ʔiyánəx^w cn tə k^wátən ʔiyá.

²² níl nsuʔl^wət cə towel.

²³ ʔiʔ nsuʔúx^wtx^w.

²⁴ ʔáwə čí nsǝʔ čí stitəq^ws cə k^wátən nsx^wtowel
stúʔəx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ tə cícl.

¹ When my husband was still alive and well, I
had a pantry here outside where a big rat went
into.

² It was walking there on the shelf.

³ I guess he used a broken dish for where he
used a toilet.

⁴ I finished putting out my meat and wrapped it
in a dishtowel.

⁵ And there was nothing... It was no good; there
was no rat.

⁶ Then my husband said to me, “It’s been in
your pantry for four days.”

⁷ Then my husband said, “Tomorrow you’ll get
ready for the rat.

⁸ I’ll kill it.

⁹ Put everything out of the pantry.

¹⁰ And only the rat will be in the pantry.

¹¹ I’ll meet it and kill it.”

¹² Then the next day I cleared it.

¹³ I took out everything that was there in the
pantry.

¹⁴ And there was no rat there.

¹⁵ Everything was taken out and there was no
rat.

¹⁶ We finished playing (with it) and...

¹⁷ And it was only... there inside a plaything.

¹⁸ It was inside a box.

¹⁹ It was standing a long box.

²⁰ Then I took the long box and put it outside.

²¹ I heard a rat there.

²² Then I took a towel.

²³ And then I took it out.

²⁴ I didn’t want to smother the rat with my towel
from above.

²⁵ So my husband got home from working and
said, “Is that the rat wrapped up there in the
box?”

²⁶ And I said, “That’s the rat.”

²⁵ suʔčǎŋs kʷə nəswóyqəʔ ʔaʔ cə scǎʔis ʔiʔ
xónəŋ, “níʔ u kʷátəni ʔəsxʷóykʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔiyá ʔaʔ
cə ʔúyəqs?”

²⁶ And I said, “níʔ kʷi kʷátəni.”

²⁷ “qʷúčt caʔn kʷi.”

²⁸ hiyáʔ kʷaʔčaʔ kʷónəs.

²⁹ ʔiʔ kʷónəs cə kʷátəni ʔəsnáwəl ʔaʔ cə ʔúyəqs.

³⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔkʷáčəŋs ʔiʔ xónəŋ, “ʔáwə caʔn c
qʷúčt tiə kʷátəni.

³¹ ʔuʔʔáy caʔ ʔuʔ štəŋ ʔuʔhiyáʔ.

³² nsčǎʔčaʔ ixʷ tiə kʷátəni ʔəl sxʷʔálas.”

³³ That’s all.

²⁷ “I’ll kill it.”

²⁸ He went to see it.

²⁹ And he saw the rat inside the box.

³⁰ And he hollered and said, “I’m not going to
kill this rat.

³¹ It will walk away, too.

³² It might be my relative since it’s here.”

³³ That’s all.

58 Trees with Two Heads

April 25, 1969

TreesWithTwoHeads.mp3

Some trees have tops that split into two trunks. Klallam speaker Walt Bennett said that the old loggers called these trees with two heads ‘schoolmarms’.

When Martha was a young girl, she went with her grandfather visiting the Thompson (not L. C. or M. T. Thompson) family living at Edison. She noticed that all the trees there had two heads. Her grandfather told her that *siyátk^w* caused that. The *siyátk^w* is a giant man-like creature similar to Bigfoot. They differ in that Bigfoot might be benevolent while the *siyátk^w* is never friendly. According to Adeline Smith, they live mostly in the Jamestown area and east.

¹ ʔa? k^wi nəʂʌaʔʌúʌaʔ, táʔcs, táʔcs sçíʔánəŋ ʔi?
hiyáʔ st nəcútx^wəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔThompson,
Thompson.

² níʔ suʔštəŋʌ hiyáʔ ʔaʔ tə súʔ ʔiʔ k^wə́nəx^w cn cə
sqiqəyáyŋəx^w.

³ ʔuʔxə́n ʔuʔ čəsaʔ cə sq^wúŋiʔs.

⁴ nsuʔxə́nʔáx^w k^wi nəsiyaʔ, “čəsaʔ tə sq^wúŋiʔs ti
ʔuʔxə́nə́ sqiqəyáyŋəx^w.”

⁵ suʔxə́nəŋs k^wə́ nəsiyáʔ ʔaʔ čí sx^wníʔs k^waʔ čí
siyátk^w.

⁶ ʔuʔštəŋ naʔníliyaʔ.

⁷ ʔiʔ čxə́ts tə sʔiyə́ns tə sqiyáyŋəx^w ʔiʔ nəŋjə́ts.

⁸ ʔiʔ ʌk^wnás cə nəcúʔ sqiyáyŋəx^w ʔiʔ níʔ č'
suʔčánis.

⁹ suʔhiyáʔʌ štəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə ʔiyáʔyəŋ ʔaʔ
Thom... ʔaʔ Aggie Thompson.

¹⁰ suʔtə́sʌ ʔiʔ ʔuʔxč́tis ʔaʔ čí sʔiʔə́nʔáʌ.

¹¹ ʔiʔ ŋə́n cə sčáyʂ soup slúp' múʔuq^w.

¹² k^wiʔttə́ŋəŋ k^waʔčəaʔ ʔiʔ čəyə́x^w st ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋ
ʔaʔ Thompson.

¹³ suʔə́lənístəŋʌ ʔiʔ suʔxə́nəŋs k^wi nəsiyaʔ, “xč́it
u cx^w hay čí sʔə́nʔáʌ?”

¹⁴ suʔxə́nəŋ ʔaʔ Mrs. Thompson, “ʔuʔxč́it cn k^wi
ʔaʔ čí sŋə́ns caʔ čí stáčis.

¹⁵ ʔuʔŋə́n tə nəsk^wə́ncínəŋ.”

¹⁶ suʔíʌə́nʌ.

¹⁷ Is that all? Yeah, that’s all.

¹ When I was small, eight, eight years old, we
went visiting over at Thompson’s, Thompson’s.

² We walked along the road and I saw the trees.

³ They all had two heads.

⁴ I told my grandfather, “All of the trees have
two heads.”

⁵ My grandfather said it was because of the
siyátk^w.

⁶ They walked.

⁷ They tore the ends of the trees and folded them
over.

⁸ And they take one tree and then move it.

⁹ So we walked over to the houses.

¹⁰ We got there and she knew we were coming.

¹¹ And she made lots of soup, duck soup.

¹² It was evening and we went into Thompson’s
house.

¹³ They fed us and my grandfather said, “Did
you know we were coming?”

¹⁴ So Mrs. Thompson said, “I knew that a lot
will get here.

¹⁵ I cooked a lot.”

¹⁶ So we ate.

¹⁷ Is that all? Yeah, that’s all.

59 A maple Root Basket

April 25, 1969

MapleRootBasket.mp3

Martha's husband pulled a lot of what he thought was cedar roots for her to use in making a big basket. But he didn't want to carry it all for her, so her father helped her carry it home. She worked on it and split it all getting it ready to weave. Her friend ʔaʔčšəməlú Louisa Buttner, who she called her grandmother, arrived and pointed out that it was maple roots she was splitting, not cedar. She warned her that her basket will quickly turn black. Martha made the basket anyway.

¹ štəŋ st cúŋ čšaʔLittle Boston.
² ʔiʔcúŋ st ʔiʔ kʷi nəswəyqəʔ ʔiʔ kʷi nə... kʷi nəcət.
³ níl suʔhiyáʔs kʷi nəswəyqəʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə ʔčás ʔiʔ nəcət.
⁴ níl suʔkʷónəxʷs ti ʔuʔŋən' qʷcəŋ' sčúł ʔčáʔčlč.
⁵ níl suʔšcət.
⁶ ʔiʔ šcət ʔiʔ qəmíət ʔiʔ qəmíət.
⁷ ʔiʔ ŋən' cə nəqʷcəŋ'.
⁸ čəq cə spčúʔ kʷaʔ čáčtən.
⁹ twəw'... twəwŋəxʷqəykw'ət cn ʔiʔ táci kʷə nəswəyqəʔ.
¹⁰ Said, “ʔáwə caʔn... ʔáwə caʔn c cəŋaʔts cə... cə nəxʷqəykw'ətʷ.”
¹¹ ʔuʔníl nəsuʔhúyəŋ.
¹² qéʔqł cn kʷaʔčəʔ tə qʷcəŋ' ʔiʔ táci kʷ nəcət.
¹³ ʔənəŋ kʷə nəswəyqəʔ, “ʔáwə caʔn c cəŋaʔt cə ʔənʔjunk.”
¹⁴ suʔʔənəŋs kʷə nəcət, “ʔəc caʔ cəŋaʔt cə ʔənʔjunk.”
¹⁵ suʔhúył cə nəsqéʔqł ʔiʔ ʔkʷətəŋ ʔaʔ kʷə nəcət ʔiʔ štəŋ.
¹⁶ níl suʔhiyáʔł štəŋ.
¹⁷ čəŋtxʷ cn kʷaʔčəʔ.
¹⁸ nəsuʔčəxət.
¹⁹ čəxət cn či nəscúł spčúʔ.
²⁰ ʔiʔ ŋən' cə ʔəscəxł.
²¹ nsčáy ʔaʔ cə spčúʔ.
²² ʔiʔ táci kʷłi nəsiyaʔ yaʔ, ʔaʔčšəməlú.
²³ suʔʔənəŋs, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔučʔ?”
²⁴ nsuʔʔənəŋ ʔaʔ či nsčəxəŋ' ʔaʔ či sčúł.
²⁵ “sčúł ʔčáʔčlč qʷcəŋ'.
²⁶ nsuʔčáčt cə spčúʔ.”
²⁷ suʔʔənəŋs, “ʔáwə c... ʔáwə c sčúł ʔčáʔčlč tiə.
²⁸ čúʔəł níl cə hílqłt tiə scúʔčləʔs sqəyəŋəxʷ.”

¹ We walked inland from Little Boston.
² I went inland with my husband and my father.
³ Then my husband went over to the island with my father.
⁴ Then he saw lots of cedar tree roots.
⁵ Then he pulled it.
⁶ And pulled it and cut it and cut it.
⁷ And I had lots of roots.
⁸ It's a big basket that I'll make.
⁹ I was still coiling it and my husband got here.
¹⁰ Said, “I'm not going to... I'm not going to pack the... what you wrapped up.”
¹¹ Then I was abandoned.
¹² I was tying up the roots and my father got there.
¹³ My husband said, “I'm not going to carry your junk.”
¹⁴ So my father said, “I'll carry your junk.”
¹⁵ So we finished my binding it and my father took it and walked.
¹⁶ So we went walking.
¹⁷ So I brought it home.
¹⁸ So I split it.
¹⁹ I split my basket wood.
²⁰ There was lots split.
²¹ It was my basket material.
²² And my grandmother got there, Louisa.
²³ So she said, “What are you doing?”
²⁴ So I told her I was splitting our wood.
²⁵ “It's cedar root wood.
²⁶ I'm making a basket.”
²⁷ So she said, “It's not... This isn't cedar wood.
²⁸ It's the tree that typically has wide leaves.
²⁹ When you finish your basket, it will get black.
³⁰ And it will get black fast when you use it.”
³¹ I said, “I'll make it from the ones that are split well.”

²⁹ hú? ca? cx^w húynəx^w ɕi ʔəns̥pčú? ʔi? qĩxi.

³⁰ ʔi? x^wəŋ ti sqĩxis ʔəʔ nĩs čúk^wx^w.”

³¹ nəsuʔxənəŋ, “ʔuʔčáçt caʔn k^wə ʔuʔóy’
ʔəscəx̄l.”

³² nĩ suʔhúys cə nəscəx̄t ʔi? čáçt cn cə spčú?.

³³ nĩ k^{wa}ʔčəʔ suʔsx^wčʔiyás cə nəspčú?.

³⁴ x̄çət ya? čúʔəʔ lqəʔ ʔiyá ʔa? cə sqəyáyŋəx^w
q^wčəŋ.

³⁵ That’s all.

³² Then I finished my splitting and made the
basket.

³³ So that is where my basket comes from.

³⁴ I found out it’s usually wide there in the tree
roots.

³⁵ That’s all.

60 Friendship Song (second version) with Introduction

April 26, 1969

FriendshipSongIntro.mp3

Compare this version of the song to the first version in narrative 47. Here, the song is not sung to a particular person as in the other version (47, 76, 77), but to qǎʔŋiʔ ‘young lady’. Notice again that the stress on qǎʔŋiʔ changes to qàʔŋiʔ to fit the meter of the song.

¹ t̥yǝm caʔn ʔaʔ kʷsə st̥iyms ʔaʔ ti... kʷi

siyáyəxʷl ʔəl... ʔəl čstǎqʷəməs

nəxʷsʔayəmücən.

² níl cə qǎʔŋiʔ... qǎʔŋiʔ t̥yǝmtástəŋ.

³ t̥yǝmtástəŋ ʔaʔ qǎʔŋiʔ.

⁴ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

⁵ hiswáʔ cn.

⁶ hiswáʔ kʷaʔ hiyáʔəxʷ t̥úkʷ.

⁷ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

⁸ hiswáʔ cn.

⁹ hiswáʔ kʷaʔ hiyáʔəxʷ t̥úkʷ.

¹⁰ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

¹¹ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

¹² hiswáʔ cn.

¹³ hiswáʔ kʷaʔ hiyáʔəxʷ t̥úkʷ.

¹⁴ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

¹⁵ hiswáʔ cn.

¹⁶ hiswáʔ kʷaʔ hiyáʔəxʷ t̥úkʷ.

¹⁷ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

¹⁸ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

¹⁹ hiswáʔ cn.

²⁰ hiswáʔ kʷaʔ hiyáʔəxʷ t̥úkʷ.

²¹ qàʔŋiʔ, qàʔŋiʔ.

²² That’s all.

¹ I’m going to sing the song that the elders sang while picking thimbleberries in Klallam.

² It was a girl... girl that was sung to.

³ A girl was sung to.

⁴ Girl, girl.

⁵ I’ll go along.

⁶ Go along when you go home.

⁷ Girl, girl.

⁸ I’ll go along.

⁹ Go along when you go home.

¹⁰ Girl, girl.

¹¹ Girl, girl.

¹² I’ll go along.

¹³ Go along when you go home.

¹⁴ Girl, girl.

¹⁵ I’ll go along.

¹⁶ Go along when you go home.

¹⁷ Girl, girl.

¹⁸ Girl, girl.

¹⁹ I’ll go along.

²⁰ Go along when you go home.

²¹ Girl, girl.

²² That’s all.

61 Star Husbands (second version)

April 26, 1969

StarHusbands-2.mp3

Two years previously Martha recorded a version of this story of girls regrettably getting what they wish for. Though this version is longer, each of the versions has some details that the other does not.

¹ kʷi nəstwəwλááúáa? sáíáa?ááqł ʔi? xənʔátəŋ
ya? st kʷa? ʔówəł c šéʔtəŋ ʔa? ti táʔtəwəсна?
kʷə́nəxʷł ʔa? ti ʔəsnát.

² níł suʔyəcústəŋł ʔa? cə sɣʷiʔámí.

³ ʔiyá ʔa? cə síyaʔs tə ɬxʷáyə sáaʔyéʔáqł.

⁴ ʔiʔhiyáʔ pənpánnəxʷ ʔa? či qʷłúʔi.

⁵ pánnəxʷ ʔa? či qʷłúʔi.

⁶ níł suʔsáts cəwhíł ʔəsʔítt ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə
sɣʷʔáʔməts cənl ʔiʔáwəno.

⁷ ʔu?... ʔuʔiyá ʔa? tə ʔəssáqł ʔítt.

⁸ suʔxənʔáxʷs, “húʔ cɣʷ hayə qəyəŋ ʔi? ʔítt, ʔi?
ʔáwə c šéʔtəŋ stáʔtəwəsnənaʔ.

⁹ ʔáwə q' cɣʷ ʔənsšéʔtəŋ či tətəwəснаʔ.

¹⁰ ʔi? ʔənʔánəsəŋ cɣʷ.

¹¹ ʔuʔááwətəŋ cɣʷ.

¹² ʔuʔhiyáʔtəŋ cɣʷ hɨ́stəŋ.”

¹³ suʔhiyáʔs tə sáaʔyéʔáqł ʔi? ʔítt.

¹⁴ ʔi? xónəŋ, “ʔóy't skʷə́ns cə nəcəqʷ.”

¹⁵ suʔxónəŋs cə náʔčúʔ, “ʔóy'skʷə́ns cə pəq.”

¹⁶ níł suʔətʔítt ʔi? ʔənʔánəsəŋ ʔa? tə
nɨ́yətəwəsnənaʔ.

¹⁷ hiyáʔ tkʷístəŋ ɬxʷáyə sááyéʔáqł.

¹⁸ níł suʔtkʷístəŋs ʔi? ʔətʔítt.

¹⁹ ʔi? níł su?... níł cə kʷłčəq ɬkʷnás cə ʔuʔúyč.

²⁰ ʔi? níł cə swéʔwəs ɬknʷás cə yúl, yúl'
sááááʔáqł.

²¹ suʔkʷáʔčis.

²² suʔxónəŋs cə sááyéʔáqł, “hiyáʔ ca? st pən...
pənpənnəxʷ ʔə či qʷłúʔi.”

²³ suʔ xónəŋs cə kʷłčəq, “ʔáwə hay... ʔáwə c
áčč ʔi nəcəyqʷəŋ.

²⁴ ʔuʔáayaʔáááaʔtxʷ ti nəcəyqʷəŋ ʔi? ɬkʷət cɣʷ
ti nqʷłúʔi.

²⁵ ʔáwə c cəyqʷəŋ ʔa? či áčč.”

²⁶ suʔhiyáʔ tə sááyəłqəł ʔi? cəyəqʷəŋ.

²⁷ ʔi? ʔáwə kʷaʔ áččs ti scəyəqʷəŋ.

²⁸ ʔi? ɬknás tə qʷłúʔi.

¹ When I was still a small child, we were told
not to wish for stars that we see at night.

² Then we were told the story.

³ It was there at the grandfather of three
children.

⁴ They went to gather camas.

⁵ They gathered the camas.

⁶ They told them to go to sleep where they had
no bed.

⁷ They were outside sleeping.

⁸ So they said, “When you camp and you sleep,
don't be wishing for a star... ”

⁹ Don't ever wish for a star.

¹⁰ It will come for you.

¹¹ It will grab you.

¹² And it will take you and kidnap you.”

¹³ So the children went to bed.

¹⁴ And they said, “The red one is good looking.”

¹⁵ The other said, “The white one is good
looking.”

¹⁶ So then they were sleeping and their stars
came after them.

¹⁷ The went and took the three children home.

¹⁸ So they were brought home while they were
sleeping.

¹⁹ And then... it was an old person that took the
youngest.

²⁰ And it was a young man that took the oldest,
oldest child.

²¹ So it was morning.

²² The children said, “We are going to gather
camas.”

²³ The old one said, “Don't.. do not go deep
when you dig.

²⁴ Let your digging be little when you get your
camas.

²⁵ Do not dig deep.”

29 k^whíc k^wa?ča?.
 30 níf su?xónəŋs cə ʔúʔiç, “ʔəstúŋət ʔay’
 sɣənʔátəŋt k^wa? ʔáwəs c cəyq^wəŋ ʔa ti ʔáç?”
 31 su?xónəŋs tcə náʔcùʔ sʔíʔáʔʔqʔ, “ʔúy’caʔn
 hiyáʔ pánnox^w ʔi? cəyq^wəŋ cn ʔa? çí ʔáç.
 32 ʔi? níf su?xčnák^w k^wa? ʔəstúŋəts k^wəyʔəŋt
 k^wa? ʔáwəs c cəyq^wəŋ.”
 33 suʔhiyáʔs tənə sʔáyəʔqʔ ʔi? cəyq^wəŋ cə
 ʔuʔúyç.
 34 cəyq^wəŋ cə... cə ctúŋən sx^wtúnəq ʔa? çí ʔáç.
 35 ʔi? k^wónəs tiə sčtəŋx^wən ʔəsx^wʔálaʔ.
 36 níf su?xónəŋs cə yúʔ, “ʔó, níf sx^wxənʔátəŋt
 k^wa? ʔáwəs c cəyq^wəŋ ʔa? çí ʔáç.
 37 ʔawníʔ st čxčnák^w k^wa? ʔəxínʔ.”
 38 su? xónəŋs cə ʔáʔʔúʔáʔ, “čáy caʔn ʔa? çí čúçʔ
 ʔi? hiyáʔ túk^w.”
 39 su?xónəŋs cə yúʔ, “ʔuhúʔi caʔn çí nsuʔ
 cəyq^wəŋ ʔi? čáy cx^w hay ʔa? çí čúçʔ.
 40 níf caʔ suʔtúk^w.
 41 ʔéʔnt qʔ çí sčúçʔ, čúçʔ ʔálaʔ ʔa? tiə sx^wʔálaʔs
 tiə.
 42 níf suʔcəyq^wəŋt ʔi? hiyáʔ caʔ çí náʔcùʔ
 hiyáʔ... hiyáʔ túk^w.
 43 n... c... nəcùʔ caʔ sk^wáci çí sʔənʔál ʔáw.”
 44 ʔi? k^waʔčéʔ çí shiyáʔs, hiyáʔs çí náʔcùʔ.
 45 níf suʔ... ʔuʔ hiyáʔ.
 46 hiyáʔ túk^w.
 47 cəyq^wəŋ nəníhiyə ʔa? cə q^whúʔi ʔi? túk^w.
 48 suʔčəŋs ʔi? čtótəŋ ʔa? tə swəyq^wəʔs, “ʔáwə cx^w
 hay cəyq^wəŋ ʔa? çí ʔáç?”
 49 su?xónəŋs cə ʔuʔúyç, “ʔáwə st.
 50 ʔuʔcəyq^wəŋ st k^wa?... ti ʔuʔ... cəyq^wt st k^wə
 tə ʔúʔáʔ q^whúʔi.”
 51 k^wáʔçí k^waʔčaʔ.
 52 níf suʔhiyáʔs naʔnífəyə cəyq^wəŋ.
 53 ʔi? níf č’ suʔxónəŋs cə ʔuʔúyç, “ʔəc caʔ
 ʔiʔčáʔi çí nəshiyáʔ túk^w.
 54 ʔi? ʔuʔúy’ qʔ čáʔiʔ ti čúçʔ ʔi? čáy cx^w hay čáçt
 ʔa çí ʔáçt.
 55 níf nsuʔtəs ʔa? ti sčtəŋx^wən.”
 56 suʔhiyáʔs cə ʔuʔúyç ʔi? ʔuʔpəcíçt hiyáʔ túk^w.
 57 ʔi? [unintelligible] čúçʔ.
 58 ʔáçt tə čúçʔ ʔi? təs ʔa? tə sčtəŋx^wən.

26 So the children went and dug.
 27 And they never dug deep.
 28 And they got the camas.
 29 So it was a long time.
 30 Then the youngest said, “Why were we told
 not to dig deep?”
 31 So another child said, “When I go harvesting,
 I’ll dig down deep.
 32 And then we’ll figure out why we were
 forbidden to dig deep.”
 33 So the children went and the younger one
 dug.
 34 She really dug, the middle older sister, down
 deep.
 35 And she saw this land where we are.
 36 Then the oldest said, “Oh, that’s why we were
 told not to dig deep.
 37 It’s because we’ll find out where we are.”
 38 So the little one said, “I’m going to make a
 rope and go home.”
 39 So the oldest said, “Only I will dig and you
 two work on a rope.
 40 Then we will go home.
 41 Our rope would be attached here, the rope
 will be here where we are.
 42 Then we will dig and one will go... go home.
 43 It’ll be another day that’ll come and we’ll get
 away.”
 44 And in the morning they went, one of them
 went.
 45 Then they went.
 46 They went home.
 47 They really dug the camas and went home.
 48 So they got home and were asked by their
 husbands, “You didn’t dig deep?”
 49 So the younger sister said, “We didn’t.
 50 We dug... the... we dug the little camas.”
 51 So it was then next day.
 52 Then they went to dig.
 53 And then the younger one said, “I will be the
 first to go home.
 54 And when we work on the rope, make it long.
 55 Then I can get to the earth.”

⁵⁹ suʔtácis cə nócuʔ sʎíʎaʎʎqʌ ʎiʔ hiyáʔ.
⁶⁰ cəwɨ́t caʔ nít cə yúl ʎiʔ ɬkʷáwəs č sʔənʔás.
⁶¹ nít suʔčǝyɨs.
⁶² ɣuʔúɨʔ tsə séʔyaʔs ʔaʔ naʔnífiyə.
⁶³ nít suʔtəss.
⁶⁴ “čǝyɨʔ u cxʷ hayʔ?”
⁶⁵ suʔxónəŋs cə ʔuʔúyč, “čǝyɨʔ st, nəséʔyaʔ.”
⁶⁶ “nít yaʔ kʷi nəsxʷqʷáy c hay kʷaʔ ʔáwəs c
kʷənt či s... či tətáwəsnaʔ.
⁶⁷ ʔuʔxčít cn ʔaʔ či nsyáʔtəŋ qʌ hay ɬkʷístəŋ kʷə
nšéʔtəŋ ʔaʔ či tətáwəsnaʔ.
⁶⁸ ʔuʔxónə cxʷ hay ʔuʔ čswəyqʌʔ.”
⁶⁹ nít suʔxónəŋs cə ʔuʔúyč, “čswəyqʌʔ cn ʔaʔ
kʷə kʷlčəq.
⁷⁰ ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ kʷlčəq.
⁷¹ And ʔáwə ʔiʔ... tsə stúnəqʌ.
⁷² sʎíʎaʎʎqʌ kʷə swəyqʌʔs.
⁷³ ʎiʔ uʔsʎúʎəm kʷsə swəyqʌʔs tsə ʔuʔúyč...
nəsxʷtúnəq.”
⁷⁴ ʔuʔxónə ʔuʔ sʎaʔyéʔʎqʌ nənífiyə.
⁷⁵ “ʔəy ʔaʔ tə nəščəŋ ɬuyəs kʷi kʷlčəq nəčt...
nswəyqʌʔ.”
⁷⁶ That’s all.

⁵⁶ So the youngest went and slid home.
⁵⁷ And [unintelligible] rope.
⁵⁸ The rope was long and it got to the ground.
⁵⁹ So one of the children went and got there.
⁶⁰ It will be the oldest to be the last to come.
⁶¹ So they got home.
⁶² Their grandmother was crying for them.
⁶³ Then they arrived.
⁶⁴ “Did you get home?”
⁶⁵ So the youngest said, “We are home,
grandmother.”
⁶⁶ “That is why I told you not to look at the
stars.
⁶⁷ I knew that would happen to you to be taken
home when you wish for the stars.
⁶⁸ You all have husbands.”
⁶⁹ Then the youngest said, “I got married to an
old man.
⁷⁰ He was very old.
⁷¹ And not our older sister.
⁷² Her husband was young.
⁷³ My youngest... my older sister’s husband was
all right.”
⁷⁴ They were all children.
⁷⁵ “It’s good I got home leaving my old father...
my husband.”
⁷⁶ That’s all.

62 Kakantu (second version)

April 26, 1969

Kakantu-2.mp3

This second version, told two years after the first version, is longer. Each version has details that the other does not.

¹ kakántu.

² ḡónaʔs cə siʔámʔ ʔaʔyœctáyŋxʷ ʔaʔqaʔtáy.

³ ʔiyá kʷsə sxʷʔiyás kʷsə sxʷixʷimáy.

⁴ ḡón cʔyaʔ ti... s... ti sqʷáʔqəŋ ʔuʔqĩyáxəŋəts
cə ʔayáʔyyəŋs cə ʔœctáyŋxʷ.

⁵ ʔiʔ qaʔqtəmús cʔʔaʔ ti ʔəstánjən.

⁶ táci tə qaʔqtəmús.

⁷ níʔ suʔqĩŋs ʔuʔəsqpʔ.

⁸ qaʔqtəmús ʔaʔ ti tánjən.

⁹ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tə siʔámʔ ʔiʔ tsə slániʔs ʔiʔ

ʔuʔáʔáʔmət tsə ḡónaʔs, sʔĩʔáʔqʔ ḡónaʔs.

¹⁰ níʔ cʔsuʔ... ʔuʔ huhúʔi ʔaʔáʔmət ʔiʔ təs cə
swéʔwəs kʷəntəŋ tsə qáʔŋi.

¹¹ ʔiʔ uʔiyá.

¹² níʔ cʔsuʔcəyáys ʔiʔ təŋ... cəŋʔ cə ʔiʔáʔyəŋs cə
qáʔŋiʔ, níʔ ti suʔhúyəŋs tsə qáʔŋiʔ.

¹³ hiyáʔ kʷaʔ tə swéʔwəs.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ nuʔsáyisiʔ cʔ tsə qáʔŋiʔ kʷaʔ ʔáwəŋəs sʔcʔits
kʷəwníʔ cán cə swéʔwəs təss.

¹⁵ xənáʔ ti suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ húyəŋ ʔəʔ... húʔ qʔ
cəyáys ʔiʔ cəŋʔ cə ʔiyáyəŋs.

¹⁶ suʔléməxʷnəxʷs ctə təməʔ ʔaʔ cə cicáyəss.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ cə xʷúŋəŋs tə swéʔwəs.

¹⁸ ʔəncəqʷ təmʔ.

¹⁹ suʔhiyáʔs cə swéʔwəs.

²⁰ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔitt cə qáʔŋiʔ.

²¹ suʔtánjəŋs ʔaʔ cə skʷácis ʔiʔ tánjən.

²² suʔxəŋʔáxʷs cə ʔiyáyəŋs, “hiyáʔ caʔn wáʔ
kʷaʔ hiyáʔxʷ xlamĩyʔ ʔaʔ cə qaʔqtəmús.”

²³ suʔxəŋəŋs cə táns, “ʔəyʔkʷi ʔaʔ t ʔəŋshiyáʔ
caʔ.”

²⁴ suʔwáʔs cə qáʔŋiʔ.

²⁵ səwáʔ ʔaʔ tə ʔiyáyəŋs.

²⁶ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə qaʔqtəmús.

²⁷ ʔiʔ ʔuʔkʷənts t ʔuʔxəŋə swəyáʔwəs ʔiʔ

ʔuʔáwəŋə cə sʔáʔiʔs ʔaʔ cə táčšəŋs ʔúxʷts cə
təməʔ.

¹ Kakántu.

² She was a daughter of the people at Port
Townsend.

³ It was there where the stores are.

⁴ There were lots of flowers surrounding the
houses of the people.

⁵ And they were playing ball one evening.

⁶ The ball players got there.

⁷ Then they got together to play.

⁸ They played ball in the evening.

⁹ The leader and his wife went, but their
daughter stayed home, their young daughter.

¹⁰ So she was... she was home all alone and a
young man arrived to see the girl.

¹¹ He was there.

¹² Then before the parents of the girl are home,
he leaves the girl.

¹³ The boy leaves.

¹⁴ The girl was kind of scared because she didn't
know who the boy that came there was.

¹⁵ He always goes and leaves her just when...
when her parents were almost home.

¹⁶ She smeared ocher on her hands.

¹⁷ And she put it on the neck of the boy.

¹⁸ It was red ocher.

¹⁹ So the boy left.

²⁰ And then the girl went to sleep.

²¹ Then the day became evening and it was
evening.

²² She told her parents, “I'm going along when
you go to watch the ball game.”

²³ Her mother said, “It's good that you'll go.”

²⁴ So the girl went along.

²⁵ She went along with her parents.

²⁶ They went to the game.

²⁷ And she saw lots of boys, but none were
marked on the back of his neck where she put
the ocher.

²⁸ So they went home.

28 suʔhiyáʔs túkʷ.

29 ʔiʔ láy tǎŋən ʔiʔ ʔuʔaʔáʔmət ʔiʔ tás tə swéʔwəs.

30 ʔiʔ suʔxónəŋs tə swéʔwəs, “ʔənʔá č'caʔ kʷsə nʔiyáʔəŋ.

31 ʔiʔ čətátəŋ kʷə n... kʷə nskʷáʔ ʔiyáʔiŋ kʷə məliyítíł.”

32 níł suʔxónəŋs cə qǎʔŋiʔ, “ʔuʔəsłúʔłəm' kʷi.”

33 níł suʔhúyəŋs ʔaʔ cə swéʔwəs hiyáʔ túkʷ.

34 suʔččáyəqəŋs cə qǎʔŋiʔ.

35 kʷəntís ʔiʔkʷáʔwəs.

36 kʷəníts yaʔ s... ʔiʔ hiyáʔ č' tə swéʔwəs.

37 ʔiʔ níł kʷə suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ štəŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə ʔlálč.

38 ʔiʔ uʔcicəxʷ ʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔlálč.

39 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ kəkántu ʔaʔ či shúys čtə ʔiʔ húy čtə ʔiʔ sčánnəxʷ ʔuʔstáŋ.

40 suʔhəwíŋs ʔiʔ xʷúŋ, xʷúŋ, xʷúŋ.

41 čǎŋ tə ʔiyáʔəŋs ʔiʔ ʔuʔxʷuʔúŋ.

42 níł ti suʔ... suʔxónəŋs, “táči č' cə čʔiyáʔiŋs kʷsə táči swéʔwəs.

43 ʔúy cxʷ háwə hay ʔiʔ táči.”

44 suʔxónəŋs, “ʔənʔá č'caʔ č' ʔiyáʔəŋs ʔiʔ qʷínəkwəŋ ʔaʔ č' kʷáci tǎŋən.”

45 níł suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ cə ʔiyáʔiŋ ʔaʔ kəkántu, “nsłéʔ u ʔáy' č' nčswáyqəʔ?”

46 suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ č' ssáyisisiʔs.

47 ʔuʔččás.

48 hiyáʔ č' yaʔ kʷəníts ʔaʔ kʷi shiyáʔs.

49 ʔiʔ uʔcicəxʷ.

50 ʔuʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ tə ʔlálč.

51 kʷłtǎŋən kʷaʔčaʔ.

52 táči tə q... ʔaʔ tə qáyłəuməčən.

53 ʔuʔxʷənʔáŋ č' ʔaʔ łŋiŋł.

54 ʔuʔaʔyəčhtáyŋxʷ.

55 suʔtáčis ʔiʔ níł suʔqʷáys tə sw... swə... tə cət ʔaʔ ... cət ʔaʔ qłúməčən, “ʔənʔá st kʷi qʷínəkwəŋ č' słkʷətəŋs cə nŋənaʔ ʔaʔ nŋənaʔł.

56 kʷłkʷənəkʷi ʔiʔ słéʔ ʔaʔ kʷə nəŋənaʔ ʔaʔ č' čslánis.”

57 níł ti suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ cət ʔaʔ kəkántu ʔaʔ č' sčxʷáʔs ʔaʔ č' sʔáwəs słéʔ č' sčswáyqəʔs cə nŋənaʔs.

29 And evening came again and she stayed home and the boy arrived.

30 And the boy said, “My parents are coming.

31 And your parents will be asked if we will marry.”

32 Then the girl said, “That’s fine.”

33 Then the boy left her and went home.

34 The girl followed.

35 She watched him from behind.

36 She watched him as the boy went.

37 And he went and walked over to the sea.

38 And he just disappeared there at the sea.

39 Kakantu said after she finished and he finished and he was a fish or something.

40 So she returned and she cried and cried and cried.

41 Her parents got home and she was crying.

42 Then she... said, “The parents of the boy who gets here will come here.

43 When you are away, he comes here.”

44 She said, “His parents will come to propose marriage tomorrow evening.”

45 The parents of Kakantu said, “Do you want well a husband?”

46 She said she was scared.

47 She followed him.

48 She watched him where he went.

49 But he disappeared.

50 He went to the sea.

51 So then it was already evening.

52 They arrived as blackfish.

53 They were just like us.

54 They were human beings.

55 So they arrived and then the father of the blackfish spoke, “We come to propose to take your daughter for our son.

56 They already see each other and my son wants to have a wife.”

57 Then Kakantu’s father said that she does not want your son for a husband.

58 Then the sea came and swelled up.

59 And it almost fell toward Kakantu’s parents.

60 Then the blackfish said to the father, “If you do not agree, it will rise and take your daughter and you will all perish when the sea swells up.

61 You will all perish.”

58 níł č' suʔənʔás məkʷóct cə ʎálc.
 59 ʔiʔ čiyčəyáy ʔuʔ stəŋ ʔuxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ tiə níł
 ʔiyáʔiŋ ʔaʔ kəkántu.
 60 níł č' suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ cə tə... cət ʔaʔ qłúməčən,
 “húʔ caʔ cxʷ kʷaʔ ʔáwə c ʔánł ʔiʔ tǎʔŋəł čí
 sʎkʷəts cə niʔənaʔ ʔiʔ xónə cxʷ ʔuʔ xʷáy kʷaʔ
 níłəs kʷseʔə ʎálc ʔiʔ súʔsiʔ.
 61 xʷáy caʔ cxʷ hay.”
 62 níł č' suʔxónəŋs cə [unintelligible], “xón...
 ʔuʔhiyáqtxʷ cxʷ kʷi cə nəŋənaʔ.”
 63 [unintelligible], “ʔuʔqʷúy kʷaʔ hiyáʔs.”
 64 níł č' kʷə suʔhiyáʔs tə qəyłúməčən qśəct.
 65 suʔ... mán ʔuʔ xət čxŋiŋ ʔaʔ cə shiyáʔs ʔaʔ cə
 ŋənaʔs.
 66 níł č' suʔqʷáys cə tán ʔaʔ kəkántu, “níł caʔ
 kʷaʔ kʷsə skʷəyəc hiyáʔł.
 67 ʔəčǎŋətʰ caʔ st xʷənʔáŋ ʔaʔ cə nəŋənaʔ.
 68 ʔiʔ níł caʔ hiyáʔ mali... hiyáʔ caʔ čswəyqəʔ
 ʔa cə qłúməčən.”
 69 suʔłáys tǎŋən ʔiʔ táci təwɨł qəyłúməčən.
 70 níł č' suʔłkʷətəŋs cə skʷəyəc ʔiʔ hiyáʔtəŋ ʔiʔ
 łuʔ ʔəsqáŋ.
 71 xónəŋ cəwɨł cət ʔaʔ kəkántu, “ʔəláʔ ci kʷəʔ
 tsie ŋənaʔł.
 72 ʔuʔłkʷət q cxʷ hay.”
 73 ʔuʔxʷənʔáŋ č' yaʔ tsəwɨł ŋənaʔ... ŋənaʔ.”
 74 čaʔnił yaʔ t skʷənts, ʔiʔ ʔuʔłkʷətəŋ č' ʔaʔ
 kʷiʔə... tə qəyłúməčən.
 75 níł suʔhəʔwis tsə qʷəni.
 76 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ qʷəni, “nác’.
 77 nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’.
 78 nác’.
 79 nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’, nác’.
 80 níł č' kʷəʔ suʔnəxʷsútəŋs čí ʎálc.
 81 níł suʔxónəŋs cə céʔct, cə swəyqəʔ čŋənaʔ,
 “ʔuʔəy kʷəʔ kʷaʔ uʔniłs ʔuʔ hiyáʔtəŋ tsə
 nəŋənaʔ ʔiʔ ʔuʔxónə caʔ ixʷ ʔuʔ qʷúy kʷaʔ
 hiyáʔtəŋəł.”
 82 ʔuʔxónəŋ tə qəyłúməčən ʔaʔ čí suʔsəwts
 ʎkʷənás ʔaʔ kəkántu ʔiʔ xʷáy caʔ ʔaʔ cə
 ʔaʔyəcʰáyŋxʷ ʔuʔiyá ʔaʔ qaʔtáy.
 83 níł suʔhuʔistəŋs cəwɨł siʔám qǎʔŋi ʎkʷətəŋ
 ʔaʔ tə qłúməčən ʔiʔ hiyáʔtəŋ kʷlə.

62 Then said [unintelligible], “All... Take my
 daughter.
 63 [unintelligible], “She would die if she goes.”
 64 Then the blackfish went into the water.
 65 So... They felt bad that their daughter was
 going.
 66 Then the mother of Kakantu spoke, “It will be
 the slave that we take.
 67 We’ll dress her like my daughter.
 68 And she will be the one to go marr... have the
 blackfish as her husband.”
 69 So it was evening again and the blackfish
 arrived.
 70 Then they grabbed the slave and they took her
 outside.
 71 The father of Kakantu said, “Here is our
 daughter.
 72 You could take her.”
 73 She was like their daughter.
 74 As soon as they looked at her, she was taken
 by the blackfish.
 75 Then a gull came forward.
 76 Then the gull said, “Different!
 77 Different, different, different, different,
 different, different, different, different.
 78 Different!
 79 Different, different, different, different,
 different, different, different.
 80 Then the sea swelled up.
 81 Then the parent said, the man who had a
 daughter, “It’s okay if it’s my daughter that’s
 taken or we would all die if we are taken.”
 82 The blackfish said when they came into the
 bush that they’d take Kakantu and the people
 there at Port Townsend would perish.
 83 Then the high class girl was grabbed by the
 blackfish and brought back.
 84 A year went by and she got there again.
 85 She saw her father.
 86 And two years she got there.
 87 It was a baby boy.
 88 The baby got there again as an adult.
 89 And there were some... he had barnacles on
 his face.
 90 He got there again and the child was already
 an adult.

84 təwɪnəcù? sçiʔánəŋ ʔiʔ təs ʎáy.
 85 kʷənts cə cəts.
 86 ʔiʔ čəsaʔ sçiʔánəŋ ʔiʔ təs táyəčəŋ.
 87 ŋáʔnaʔ ʔa tə swəyqáʔ.
 88 suʔʎáys təs ʔaʔ kʷtuʔsʔáyəsxʷs tə ŋáʔnaʔs.
 89 ʔiʔ kʷɪnéʔ ... kʷɪcücəŋ tə šáʔwiʔ ʔaʔ tə sʔácss.
 90 ʎáy təs ʔiʔ kʷɪʔəsʔáyəxʷ tə sʎiʎáʔʎqɪ.
 91 ʔiʔ čš... qʷqʷúʔəŋ ʔaʔ cə šáʔwiʔ ʔaʔ tə sʔácss.
 92 ʔiʔ ʔúy... ʔúy'ixʷ hiyáʔ ʎiyáŋ ʔaʔ či sʔiʎən
 tənɪʎ sʎiʎáʔʎqɪ ŋənaʔ ʔaʔ kəkántu ʔiʔ ʔáwə kʷaʔ
 ... ʔáwə kʷaʔ ʎkʷnákʷs ti múʔuqʷ ʔəʔ čúkʷts ʔaʔ
 yəčt.
 93 nɪʎ č' suʔxəŋəŋs, "ntán, ʔáwə kʷi kʷaʔ qʷúys ti
 múʔuqʷ ʔəʔ čúkʷtən ʔaʔ tiə nəyəčt.
 94 ʔəwə c ʔəy' cə sʔúʔis.
 95 suʔxəŋəŋ ʔaʔ kəkántu, "hiyáʔ caʔn kʷi ʎkʷət ti
 yáʔiçt ʔaʔ kʷə nčáyaʔčc.
 96 ʔiʔ ŋəŋ' caʔ či niyəčt."
 97 nɪʎ ti suʔhiyáʔs cə kəkántu.
 98 ʎkʷəts tə yáʔiçts ʔaʔ tə sʔiyáçúʔiʎs ʔəʔ hiyáʔs
 čaʔkʷ... čúkʷts ti múʔuqʷ.
 99 ŋəŋ' č' kʷaʔčaʔ tə yəčts.
 100 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tókʷ.
 101 kʷənts tə ʔiyáʔəŋs.
 102 twəwʔiyá č' ʔa tə cəts.
 103 ʔiʔ čǎʔiŋ tə sʔəyúqʷaʔs, suʔəyqáʔ
 sʔəyúqʷaʔs.
 104 suʔxəŋəŋs, "nəcəʔt, ʔáwə q' ʔəy'kʷaʔ ʔáwəs
 kʷaʔ ʎkʷnákʷ ti yəčt ʔəʔ čúkʷt ti múʔuqʷ.
 105 ʔuʔhiyáʔ ʔuʔ ʎčiyŋ ʔaʔ tə ʎlátc ʔəʔ čúkʷt tə
 múʔuqʷ.
 106 ʔuʔhúy'st kʷi ʎiyáʔt ti syəčt ʔiʔ ʔáwə st kʷaʔ
 kʷənnəxʷ.
 107 ʔáwəŋə sɣçitɪ kʷaʔ stúʔŋəts.
 108 suʔhiyáʔs ʎčiyŋ ʔəʔ čúkʷt tə múʔuqʷ."
 109 nɪʎ č' suʔhəʔwi ʔaʔ kəkántu.
 110 xəŋəŋ, "ʔəc kʷi ʎčkʷt tə niyəčt.
 111 ŋəŋ' kʷə nyəčt.
 112 ʔuʔhúy ʔuʔ čúkʷt ti múʔəqʷ ʔiʔ ʔuʔʎčiyŋ ʔiʔ
 ʎkʷət cn ti yəčt."
 113 nɪʎ č' suʔxəŋəŋ ʔaʔ ... xəŋəŋ cə cət ʔaʔ
 kəkántu, "ʔáwə kʷi c ʔəŋʔá ʎáy tókʷ.
 114 kʷɪnɪʎ t ixʷ nsuʔhiyáʔ ʎiŋiŋɪ.

91 And ... he had kelp growing on his face.
 92 And when the young son of Kakantu went to
 look for food, he never... got a duck that he shot
 at with an arrow.
 93 Then he said, "Mother, a duck never dies
 when I shoot it with my arrow.
 94 It's not good the way it is."
 95 So Kakantu said, "I'll go take some arrows
 from your uncles.
 96 And you will have lots of arrows."
 97 So then Kakantu left.
 98 She took arrows of her brothers while they
 were shoot... shooting ducks.
 99 They had many arrows.
 100 And she went home.
 101 She saw her parents.
 102 They were still there at her father's.
 103 And her siblings, brothers were getting home.
 104 They said, "Father, it's not good when you
 never get an arrow while shooting ducks.
 105 They go deep into the sea when we're
 shooting at ducks.
 106 When we look for our arrows, we never see
 them.
 107 We don't know what happened to them.
 108 They go deep when we shoot at ducks."
 109 So then Kakantu came forward.
 110 She said, "I am the one taking your arrows.
 111 I have lots of arrows.
 112 When they shot at the ducks and they dived
 down, I took the arrows."
 113 Then she said that... the father of Kakantu
 said, "Do not come again.
 114 You may as well go leave us.
 115 There are barnacles growing on your face.
 116 And kelp is growing on your son.
 117 Do not... do not come home."
 118 Then she didn't go home.
 119 Kakantu never went home.
 120 And she was hungry for camas and what she
 ate when she was still a child.
 121 That is where canoes get stuck.
 122 She tries to take the canoe and it never
 moves.
 123 It is only when you have camas aboard that it
 will move.

¹¹⁵ šá?wi? cə cūŋcəŋ ?a? ti nš?ács.

¹¹⁶ ?i? šá?wi? k^{wə} q^wq^wá?əŋ ?iyá ?a? tə nŋóna?.

¹¹⁷ ?áwə c ... ?áwə c ?əŋ?á túk^w.”

¹¹⁸ nif č su?áwəs c túk^w.

¹¹⁹ ?áwə k^wa? túk^w ?a? kəkántu.

¹²⁰ ?i?... ?i? x^wá?x^wəŋ ?a? tə q^whú?i ?u?stáŋ ?a?

či s?ifəŋs ya? ?a? tə stwəwsʎiʎaʎʎqfs.

¹²¹ ?iyá ?i? ʎqəts ti ?u?útxs.

¹²² ?i? ʎk^wóts cə ?u?útxs ?a? ?áwə k^wa? síxs.

¹²³ ?u? húy`qf ?úyéléy? ?a? tə q^whú?i ?i? ča?síx.

¹²⁴ That's all.

¹²⁴ That's all.

63 Slapu and Mink

April 26, 1969

SlapuAndMink.mp3

Little Mink is a trickster. He lies and gets others to do things that are not good for them. The elders always smiled when they talked about mimóšću. They would use mōšću as a joking way of calling someone a liar.

In this story, Mink tricks Slapu. Mink lets Slapu board his canoe, then he has Crab keep approaching Slapu, who backs away from him until she falls into the water. This, apparently, happened at place near Sequim where Slapu is still in the water making it bubble.

¹ mimóšću, ḡóna? ʔa? mōšću.

² hiyá? ya? ʔi?áḡ ʔa? č̣i ʔá?č̣x̣.

³ ʔi? níʔ su?č̣... ʔi?áḡs ʔa? č̣i ʔá?č̣x̣ ʔi? č̣qáča? ʔa? ṭə n̄óc̣u?.

⁴ ʔu?híc kʷa?č̣a? ʔu? ʔi?áḡ.

⁵ ʔi? kʷícáw c̣ə slapú?.

⁶ su?ḡónəḡ ʔa? slapú?, “ḡənʔá č̣i wá?təḡəx̣w, s̄ʔi?á?ʔi?áḡ.

⁷ ḡənʔá wá?təḡəx̣w.”

⁸ su?ḡónəḡ ʔa? mimóšću, “ʔó, ʔó.”

⁹ su?hiyáʔs ʔi? t̄án ʔi? ḡənáts c̣ə slapú? kʷa? ʔúyʔs.

¹⁰ ʔi? t̄ú?x̣w ʔu? ʔəct̄úḡən č̣i s?áməts.

¹¹ su?úyʔs t̄ə slapú? ʔi? ʔámət ʔəct̄úḡən ʔa? c̣ə ʔu?útx̣s.

¹² ʔi?š̄əḡəḡ c̣ə ʔa?á?č̣x̣s sqáča? ʔa? mimóšću.

¹³ su?i?iʔts ʔa? mimóšću ʔəckʷiyəḡ.

¹⁴ ʔúx̣w ʔa? sx̣wč̣kʷiyəḡ.

¹⁵ níʔ su?ḡənʔáx̣w c̣ə...

¹⁶ níʔ su?t̄əss ʔa? c̣ə ʔáckʷt̄.

¹⁷ ʔi? ḡənáts c̣ə ʔá?č̣x̣, “ʔúx̣w.

¹⁸ ʔúx̣w c̣əḡəḡ c̣ə slapú?.

¹⁹ ʔúx̣w nu?c̣əḡəḡ c̣ə slapú?.”

²⁰ su?hiyá? ʔa? ʔá?č̣x̣ ʔúx̣w ʔa? c̣ə slapú?.

²¹ níʔ su?... su?sx̣içts t̄ə slapú?.

²² sa?ḡiçt ʔi? sa?ḡiçt.

²³ ʔi? ʔu? hiyá? ʔúx̣w ʔa? c̣ə s?iyəns c̣ə... c̣ə ʔu?útx̣s.

²⁴ ʔi? níʔ su?kʷiçq̄əss kʷi.

²⁵ ʔu?i?i?á?t̄úqʷəḡ č̣ kʷə.

²⁶ su?... su?ʔč̣iyəḡs.

²⁷ sx̣wʔwəwʔá?t̄úqʷəḡ.

²⁸ níʔ kʷa?č̣a? slapú? ʔiyá?.

²⁹ ʔi?iyá? ʔa? sx̣wč̣kʷiyəḡ.

¹ It was little Mink, the child of Mink.

² He went looking for crabs.

³ And so he was looking for crabs and he got one.

⁴ He was searching, then, for a long time.

⁵ And Slapu came down to the beach.

⁶ So Slapu said, “Come take me with you, child.

⁷ Come take me with you.”

⁸ So Little Mink said, “Oh, oh.”

⁹ So he went and landed and said to Slapu to get aboard.

¹⁰ And she sat right in the middle.

¹¹ So Slapu boarded and sat in the middle of the canoe.

¹² A little crab caught by Little Mink was walking.

¹³ So Little Mink paddled far out.

¹⁴ They went over to Sequim.

¹⁵ Then he said...

¹⁶ So they got to the deep water.

¹⁷ He told the crab, “Go over there.

¹⁸ Go over and bite Slapu.

¹⁹ Go bite Slapu.”

²⁰ So Crab went over to Slapu.

²¹ Then Slapu moved away.

²² She moved away and moved away.

²³ And she went over to the end of the canoe.

²⁴ And then she fell overboard.

²⁵ And it (the water) was boiling.

²⁶ So she sank.

²⁷ That’s why it is still boiling.

²⁸ That’s where Slapu is.

²⁹ She’s there at Sequim.

³⁰ Slapu is still boiling.

³¹ That’s all.

³⁰ twəwlaʔtúqʷəŋ č̣ kʷsə slapúʔ.

³¹ That's all.

64 Chipmunk and Slapu (second version)

April 26, 1969

ChipmunkAndSlapu-2.mp3

This is a shorter version of the first story Martha recorded for the Thompsons two years previously.

- ¹ ʔaʔsqiyáŋx^w čtáss cə ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč.
² ʔiʔ ʔ^waʔʔ^wəmʔ^wəm ʔaʔ k^wsə síyaʔs.
³ suʔtíyms ʔónəŋ, “ʔənʔá k^whi nəsíyaʔ.”
⁴ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə súl.
⁵ níʔ suʔtíyms ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč.
⁶ “ʔiʔ kleʔaʔ tuy ʔiláwya klíkma. táʔtsi, táʔtsi.
x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc.
⁷ ʔiʔ kleʔaʔ tuy ʔiláwya klíkma. táʔtsi, táʔtsi.
x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc.”
⁸ Here she comes, oh.
⁹ k^wíy^ʔk^wíʔaʔ k^wi k^wsə slapúʔ ʔiʔšótəŋ.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ kleʔaʔ tuy ʔiláwya klíkma. táʔtsi, táʔtsi.
x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc,
x^wəc.”
¹¹ suʔənʔás slapúʔ.
¹² suʔqǝ́əŋ ʔaʔ ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč ʔaʔ tsə pəpítqədáy.
¹³ táči slapúʔ.
¹⁴ níʔ suʔčšóyuʔs.
¹⁵ ʔákw^wtəŋ č ʔaʔ slapúʔ ʔiʔ ʔáwə k^waʔ ʔk^wnáx^ws.
¹⁶ ʔčŋíns ʔaʔ čí s^wítəŋs tə ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč.
¹⁷ suʔłáy tíym ʔaʔ ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč.
¹⁸ “ʔiʔ kleʔaʔ tuy ʔiláwya klíkma. táʔtsi, táʔtsi.
x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc.
¹⁹ ʔiʔ kleʔaʔ tuy ʔiláwya klíkma. táʔtsi, táʔtsi.
x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc.”
²⁰ suʔqǝ́əŋ ʔaʔ ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč ʔaʔ tsə pipítqədáy
ʔiʔ q^wánəs.
²¹ ʔákw^wtəŋ č ʔaʔ slapúʔ ʔiʔ ʔáw k^waʔ ʔk^wənáx^ws.
²² suʔtíym ʔáy ʔaʔ ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč.
²³ “ʔiʔ kleʔaʔ tuy ʔiláwya klíkma. táʔtsi, táʔtsi.
x^wəc, x^wəc, x^wəc.”
²⁴ suʔx^wítəŋ č ʔaʔ ʔaʔxiʔuʔéʔč čʔiya ʔaʔ tə
sqəyáŋx^w.
²⁵ ʔiʔ níʔ suʔłk^wnáŋs cə slapúʔ ʔaʔ cə nəwěʔiŋs
ʔaʔ cə s... cə q^wíáyš ʔəs... č....
²⁶ hiyáʔ nəwíyŋ ʔa cə q^wíáy.

- ¹ And Chipmunk got to the trees.
² And he was lonely for his grandmother.
³ So he sang saying, “Come my grandmother.
⁴ He was there on the road.
⁵ Then Chipmunk sang.
⁶ moving... [unknown words].
⁷ moving... [unknown words].
⁸ Here she comes, oh.
⁹ Slapu appeared walking.
¹⁰ [unknown words].
¹¹ So Slapu came.
¹² So Chipmunk gathered pəpítqədáy..
¹³ Slapu arrived.
¹⁴ Then she threw them.
¹⁵ Slapu grabbed for him but never managed to
get him.
¹⁶ She thought that Chipmunk would jump.
¹⁷ So Chipmunk sang again.
¹⁸ [unknown words].
¹⁹ [unknown words].
²⁰ So Chipmunk gathered pəpítqədáy and called
her to come.
²¹ Slapu grabbed for him but could not get him.
²² So Chipmunk sang again.
²³ [unknown words].
²⁴ So Chipmunk jumped from the tree.
²⁵ Then Slapu managed to get him as he was
going into his log.
²⁶ He went inside the log.
²⁷ She must have scratched him and that’s why
Chipmunk is scratched back. That’s all.

²⁷ ʔiʔ xíčəŋ ix^w čə ɣaʔɣiyuʔéʔč k^{wa}ʔ nɪls
ɣaʔɣiyuʔéʔč k^{wa}ʔčaʔ ʔaʔ ɣaʔɣiyuʔéʔč. That's
all.

65 A Sick Child

April 26, 1969

SickChild.mp3

Martha and other Shakers go to help a sick child whose family had no money to take to a doctor. The Shakers stayed and shook and prayed for three days.

¹ xóhíł cə Dick Purser ʔaʔ tə ɲáʔnaʔs.
² húʔ čtə ʔiʔ twəwʌaʔʌúʌaʔ.
³ xəł ix^w ʔiʔ ʔáwəno tələs či sʌk^wóts či doctor.
⁴ ʔiʔ níł suʔtácis.
⁵ čtátəs tə čšnəŋ k^waʔ ʔáwəs əqł k^wənánəts či ɲáʔnaʔs.
⁶ mán č ʔuʔ xál.
⁷ suʔxónł ʔuʔ xónəŋ ʔaʔ či sʔənʔál qł k^wi k^wənánəŋət či sʌíʌaʔʌqł.
⁸ níł suʔtánəns ʔiʔ ʔúyəłtəŋ ʔaʔ cə launch.
⁹ launches k^wi ncət.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ ʔənʔátəŋ st ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ tə tóyət ʔaʔnəx^wqíyt.
¹¹ suʔq^wíŋíł ʔiʔ čóq stáčəŋ.
¹² ʔiʔ níł suʔštəŋł ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə q^wi q^wəhíʔ.
¹³ hiyáʔ st ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋs cə xəl.
¹⁴ ʔiʔ húʔ či suʔtəsl ʔiʔ ʔúyəŋ st ʔaʔ k^wi ncət.
¹⁵ hiyáʔ túk^w.
¹⁶ níł suʔtəsl ʔiʔ t'éʔwiʔəł.
¹⁷ ʔiʔ níł suʔčšnəŋł.
¹⁸ ʔiʔ suʔxónəns tə ncáčc, “k^wənt c^x.
¹⁹ k^wənánəŋət c^x ʔaʔ Martha (that’s his wife).
²⁰ k^wənánəŋət c^x ʔaʔ Martha k^waʔ k^wəncínəŋəs.
²¹ ʔiʔ yəcúst ʔaʔ či syáʔyaʔct ti sʔəłənistx^ws ti čšnəŋ.”
²² nsuʔxənʔáx^w ʔaʔ či nəsk^wənánəŋət caʔ k^waʔ.
²³ čšnəŋ st k^waʔčcaʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔəsnát.
²⁴ suʔhúył čšnəŋł ʔiʔ níł suʔəłənistəŋł.
²⁵ suʔhiyáʔł túk^w.
²⁶ xənʔátəŋ st k^waʔ həwíyŋł ʔaʔ či k^wáči.
²⁷ tánəŋ ʔaʔ cə tánəŋ k^waʔčcaʔ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá st čšnəŋ.
²⁸ suʔčšnəŋł ʔiʔ húy st.
²⁹ suʔxónəns tə céʔcts... tə cəts tə xál níł k^wi shúył či sčšnəns ʔuʔ čəsaʔ ʔəsnát.
³⁰ “nuʔóyəct tə nəŋáʔnaʔ.”
³¹ níł nsuʔčšnəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn k^waʔ ʌáyucín.
³² k^whníł nsuʔsəwqct, səwqct, səwqct, čšnəŋ.

¹ Dick Purser’s baby son was sick.
² It was probably when he was still small.
³ He must have been sick and they had no money to take him to a doctor.
⁴ Then he got there.
⁵ He asked the Shakers if they couldn’t help his baby.
⁶ He was very sick.
⁷ So we all said we would come help the child.
⁸ Then in the evening the launch was loaded up.
⁹ It was my father’s launch.
¹⁰ We were brought upstream from Little Boston.
¹¹ So we got off and it was a low tide.
¹² And we walked there on the logs.
¹³ We went to the home of the sick person.
¹⁴ When we got there my father left us.
¹⁵ He went home.
¹⁶ So we got there and prayed.
¹⁷ And then we shook.
¹⁸ So my uncle said, “Watch her.
¹⁹ You help Martha (that’s his wife).
²⁰ You help Martha when she cooks.
²¹ Tell her what to do to feed the Shakers.”
²² So I told him that I will help her.
²³ So we shook into the night.
²⁴ So we finished shaking and then we were fed.
²⁵ So we went home.
²⁶ We were told to come back the next day.
²⁷ It became evening and we came to shake.
²⁸ So we shook and we finished.
²⁹ Then the parent... the father of the sick one said that we’d shake for only two nights.
³⁰ “My baby is kind of better.”
³¹ Then I shook and I couldn’t stop.
³² Soon I was going around, around, around, shaking.
³³ Then the preacher stood up.
³⁴ He said, “Everybody pray.
³⁵ Pray Martha.”

- ³³ níl suʔcífəŋs cə... cə preacher.
³⁴ suʔxónəŋs, “təʔwiʔəʔ hay.
³⁵ təʔwiʔəʔíct ʔaʔ Martha.”
³⁶ We don’t know... ʔuʔáwəŋə sɣcítl kʷaʔ
ʔəstúnəʔs sxʷʔəwə kʷaʔ láyucíʔ.
³⁷ suʔcífəŋs ʔuʔxón təʔ tətəʔwiʔəʔ ʔiʔ təʔwiʔəʔ.
³⁸ níl nsuʔtíym.
³⁹ húy’ci kʷənáŋəʔ. húy’ci kʷənáŋəʔ. húy’ci
kʷənáŋəʔ. háy háy háy háy háy.
⁴⁰ húy’ci kʷənáŋəʔ. húy’ci kʷənáŋəʔ. húy’ci
kʷənáŋəʔ. háy háy háy háy háy háy háy háy.
⁴¹ níl nsuʔhúy ti nəstíym.
⁴² ʔiʔ qʷáy cə preacher, “God wants us to take
care of our religion kʷaʔ ʔiʔkʷənáŋəʔtł čí
sʔiʔtətəʔwiʔəʔ ʔiʔ láy kʷənáŋəʔ tə sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ ʔaʔ
čí kʷáči.
⁴³ Three times. We’ve’d help sick three times.
⁴⁴ ʔxʷál ti nsʔiʔkʷənáŋəʔ tə xál ʔiʔ níl suʔəyəc̣ts.
⁴⁵ húy tə ʔuʔ čəsaʔəs.
⁴⁶ One night more.
⁴⁷ ʔxʷál čí nsʔiʔkʷənáŋəʔ čí xál ʔiʔ ʔəyəc̣t caʔ.”
⁴⁸ níl sxʷxənʔátəŋl kʷaʔ ʔiʔkʷənáŋəʔtł tə
sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ ʔiʔ ʔəyəc̣t cə kʷl... kʷaʔ čəŋəŋl ʔaʔ čí
ʔíxʷ skʷáči.
⁴⁹ That’s all.

- ³⁶ We don’t know... We didn’t know what to do
to make us stop.
³⁷ So all those who were praying stood up and
prayed.
³⁸ Then I sang.
³⁹ Please help. Please help. Please help. háy háy
háy háy háy.
⁴⁰ Please help. Please help. Please help. háy háy
háy háy háy háy háy háy.
⁴¹ Then I finished my song.
⁴² The preacher spoke, “God wants us to take
care of our religion. If we help our praying, it
will again help the child tomorrow.
⁴³ Three times. We’ve’d help sick three times.
⁴⁴ Three times we help the sick and then they are
better.
⁴⁵ It’s only two days.
⁴⁶ One night more.
⁴⁷ It will be three times that I help the sick and
they will get better.”
⁴⁸ That’s what we were told to help the child get
better when we were shaking for three days.
⁴⁹ That’s all.

66 The Changer

April 26, 1969

Changer.mp3

The personage called *núk^wiməl*, *nəčtónəq*, or *ḡáyə̀s* is, in English, usually called the Changer, Transformer, or Creator. Here, Martha identifies *núk^wiməl* with Christ. The word *núk^wiməl* is borrowed into Klallam from Lushootseed *dúk^wibəl* ‘Changer, Transformer’ [11]. The name *nəčtónəq* has the root *náč* ‘different’ and a habitual suffix. The most usual name for the Changer is *ḡáyə̀s*, which has a root meaning ‘sacred, taboo’.

The Changer is who long ago transformed people into animals and many other features such as certain rocks. There are many stories of the Changer among the Coast Salish people. Usually stories start with ‘Changer was walking’—he was always walking.

In this story, Changer stopped some people from fighting by turning them into rocks. He met a man sharpening a knife to kill the Changer. The man does not know who he is talking to and gives the Changer his knife to admire it. The Changer puts the knife into the man’s leg and the man becomes a deer and jumps away. It is the origin of the deer and the knife made from the deer’s leg.

¹ *núk^wiməl* That’s Go... uh... Christ. Is it on now?
² *k^wi sšətəŋ č’ya?* *ʔa?* *núk^wiməl*.
³ *ʔi?* *ʔənʔá ix^w təs ʔa?* *ʔa?* *ʔa?* *súq^wabš*.
⁴ *ʔi?* *k^wónəs cə ʔa?* *ʔsónəmən k^wé?wənti ča?* *k^wúti ʔa?* *ti yəčt*.
⁵ *ʔi?* *ti...* I forgot the name.
⁶ *níł su?* *čáčts c sŋiyánt cə ʔa?* *ʔsón...* *cə k^wé?wənti?*
⁷ *ʔú?* *č’cx^w štəŋ ʔiyá ʔa?* *k^wsə sx^wʔiyás ya?* *c sk^wé?wəntis ʔi?* *k^wənít cx^w ti stúyək^wən ʔiyá ʔa?* *tə sŋiyánt*.
⁸ *ʔəncəq^w ʔu?* *ʔx^wənʔəŋ ʔa?* *ti stúyək^wən*.
⁹ *níł k^wi č’ su?* *č...* *ččátəŋs ʔa?* *ḡá?əyəs ʔa?* *sŋiyánt*.
¹⁰ *su?* *ʔłáys štəŋ cə ḡá?is*.
¹¹ *ʔi?* *hiyá?* *ʔúx^w ʔa?* *... ʔúx^w ʔa?* *Brinnon, no Bremerton*.
¹² *k^wónəs cə s...* *muhúy’*
¹³ *muhúy’ ʔa?* *slapú?*
¹⁴ *níł su?* *čáčts*.
¹⁵ *ččáts. sŋánt*.
¹⁶ *níł su?* *hiyá?š štəŋ*.
¹⁷ *ʔi?* *hiyá?* *ʔúx^w ʔa?* *... ʔúx^w ʔa?* *the one called Brinnon, Brinnon*.
¹⁸ *ʔi?* *k^wónəs cə ʔəčtáyŋx^w...* *what do you call sharpening*.
¹⁹ *ʔa?* *ʔá?mət č’ cə swáyqa?*

¹ Changer that’s Go... uh... Christ. Is it on now?
² Changer was walking.
³ He must have come to Suquamish.
⁴ He saw warriors fighting, shooting at each other with arrows.
⁵ And the... I forgot the name.
⁶ Then he made the ones that were fighting rocks.
⁷ If you walk there where they were fighting, you will see blood on the rocks.
⁸ It’s red like blood.
⁹ So Changer apparently turned them into rocks.
¹⁰ So Changer walked again.
¹¹ And he went to Brinnon, no Bremerton.
¹² He saw a basket.
¹³ It was Slapu’s basket.
¹⁴ Then he worked on it.
¹⁵ He made it. It was rock.
¹⁶ Then he went walking.
¹⁷ And he went over to the one called Brinnon.
¹⁸ And he saw a person what do you call sharpening.
¹⁹ The man was sitting.
²⁰ He was sharpening his knife.
²¹ And Changer arrived.
²² So he asked him, “What are you doing?”
²³ “I’m sharpening my knife.
²⁴ I’m going to kill the Changer when he gets here.
²⁵ I’m going to stab him.”

20 ʔáyucts cə qʷqʷéʔyəs.
 21 ʔiʔ táci xáʔis.
 22 suʔčtátəŋs, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔučʔ?”
 23 “ʔáyuct cn ti nqʷqʷéʔyəs.
 24 qʷúct caʔn kʷaʔ táciŋ kʷsə ʔiʔaʔyaʔčštúʔŋəl.
 25 tčət caʔn.”
 26 “kʷónəttuŋəl kʷi či nqʷqʷéʔyəs.”
 27 níʔ čʔ suʔúŋəstəŋ ʔaʔ xáʔis ʔaʔ cə qʷqʷéʔis.
 28 ʔiʔ kʷənts.
 29 “ʔuʔmánʔ ʔuʔ ʔáyʔtiə nqʷqʷéʔis.”
 30 húy či n... níʔ čʔ suʔnuʔə... nuʔáŋ cə xáʔis tsə
 qʷqʷéʔis ʔaʔ tə sʔənaʔs tsə húʔpt.
 31 níʔ suʔxónəŋs, “húyʔ či xʷítəŋ.”
 32 níʔ suʔxʷítəŋ ʔaʔ ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.
 33 ʔiʔ kʷłníʔ čʔ kʷaʔ kʷi suʔáʔčšts ʔiʔ kʷłənhúʔpt.
 34 níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ sʔxʷnéʔs cə qʷqʷéʔis ʔəsnáwəl ʔaʔ
 cə sʔxínaʔs.
 35 níʔ čʔ kʷaʔ suʔxʷítəŋ ʔaʔ húʔpt.
 36 ʔiʔ xónəŋ... xónəŋ xáʔis, “ŋuʔúč cn.
 37 ŋuʔúčəŋ caʔ cxʷ ʔaʔ či ʔəčtáyŋxʷ kʷaʔ
 ŋónčtxʷ.”
 38 hiyáʔ čʔ kʷaʔ xʷítəŋ cə húʔpt səwəct.
 39 níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ sʔxʷčʔiyás tə qʷaʔyaqʷéʔis ʔəl
 ʔkʷnəl tə sʔiyás ʔaʔ tə sʔənaʔs cə húʔpt.
 40 That’s all.

26 “Let’s see your knife.”
 27 Then he gave Changer the knife.
 28 And he looked at it.
 29 Your knife is very good.
 30 Then... Changer put the knife in the leg of the
 deer.
 31 Then he said, “Jump.”
 32 Then the person jumped.
 33 Then he was changed and was now a deer.
 34 That is the origin of the knives in its legs.
 35 So then Deer jumped.
 36 And he said... “I’ll be eating you.
 37 You will be eaten by people when you are
 many.”
 38 The deer went jumping into the bush.
 39 That’s where the knives we get from the
 deer’s leg come from.
 40 That’s all.

67 Devilfish Power

April 26, 1969

DevilfishPower.mp3

‘Devilfish’ is the local name for the octopus just as ‘blackfish’ is the local name for the killer whale. When Martha was sixteen years old, she was being shaken over to remove any of the old spirit power from her to bring her to the cross. The Shakers removed a strong power from her. That night she dreamed that Devilfish spoke to her and told her that he was removed and that now she would be alone and afraid. She never knew that she had devilfish power in her. She told her father about it, and he told her that he had devilfish power that prevented bad Indian doctors from shooting their evil power into him. It was what allowed him to win her mother.

¹ kʷi nəsʔúpən ʔiʔ t̥x̥əŋ s̥ciʔánəŋ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔúxʷ
cn ʔaʔ ti č̥nəŋ č̥úwls ti nəxʷstéʔwiʔəł.

² ʔiʔ líxʷ sánti ti nəsč̥ənəŋiʔstəŋ ʔiʔ č̥aʔliʔisəŋ tə
cə... cə č̥ənəŋ.

³ ʔiʔlənəʔəŋ, ʔáwə cn kʷaʔ ʔəssáʔənəxʷən tə
nəsχənaʔ ʔawimán ʔuʔ síq̃i.

⁴ ʔq̃w̥t̥iŋ ʔaʔ tə l̥x̥ənúkʷən.

⁵ húy tə ncičáys ʔuʔ l̥x̥áʔxʷaʔ.

⁶ níł nsuʔsáʔnəxʷ tə nəsχənaʔ.

⁷ ʔiʔ ʔúxʷtəŋ cn ʔaʔ tə cross ʔiyá tə nəsccíłəŋ
t̥t̥éʔwiʔəł.

⁸ níł suʔ... suʔʔáys snát ʔiʔ ʔk̥w̥ətəŋ ʔaʔ...

⁹ ʔk̥w̥ətəŋ cn ʔaʔ syəwən yaʔ.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ č̥ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə x̥... x̥páy.

¹¹ lənəŋ kʷaʔ.

¹² ʔáy nát ʔiʔ ʔáy ʔk̥w̥ətəŋ cə nəcúʔ yaʔ,
nəssyəwən.

¹³ níł ixʷ yaʔ ʔuč kʷi cə st̥ixʷaʔc̥.

¹⁴ ʔáwəŋə nəsχčít ʔaʔ č̥i nəsč̥t̥ixʷaʔc̥ yaʔ.

¹⁵ č̥əŋ cn ʔaʔ kʷsə č̥ənəŋl̥.

¹⁶ nəsuʔitt ʔiʔ kʷiʔnúŋət.

¹⁷ haʔqáʔił st ʔiʔ cə st̥ixʷaʔc̥.

¹⁸ híqts cə ʔuʔút̥xs.

¹⁹ níł suʔtós ʔaʔ tə qʷúʔ.

²⁰ níł suʔxənəŋs, “ʔáwə caʔn c kʷənəŋəc.

²¹ ʔuʔhúʔiʔ caʔ cxʷ č̥i nsuʔkʷənəŋiçt.

²² ʔáwə caʔn c ʔiyá č̥i n̥skʷənəŋət ʔəł sáy̥siʔxʷ.”

²³ “x̥ənát tə ti nsuʔsáʔsiʔsiʔ.”

²⁴ “ʔáwə yaʔ cxʷ c sáʔsiʔsiʔ ʔəł twəwʔiyán
ʔawʔiyá yaʔ cn č̥i n̥skʷənəŋəc.

²⁵ ʔuʔhúʔiʔ caʔ cxʷ kʷaʔč̥aʔ č̥i nsuʔsáʔsiʔsiʔ.

²⁶ níł caʔn suʔliŋiŋə.”

¹ When I was sixteen years old I was shaking at
our usual church.

² It was three weeks that I was being shaken
over and it finally misted the... the shaking.

³ It was being removed, I couldn't lift my foot
because it was too heavy.

⁴ It was stuck to the floor.

⁵ Only my hands were light.

⁶ Then I managed to lift my foot.

⁷ And I was taken to the cross where I was
standing praying.

⁸ Then it was night again and it was taken to...

⁹ I was taken of a power song.

¹⁰ It came from the cedar.

¹¹ It was removed.

¹² It was another night and one was taken again,
my power song.

¹³ That one was the devilfish.

¹⁴ I didn't know I had devilfish power.

¹⁵ I got home from our shake.

¹⁶ Then I slept and dreamed.

¹⁷ Devilfish and I were pushing out in a canoe.

¹⁸ He pushed out the canoe.

¹⁹ Then got to the water.

²⁰ The he said, “I'm not going to help you.

²¹ You alone will help yourself.

²² I will not be there to help you when you are
afraid.”

²³ “I'm always afraid.”

²⁴ “You were not afraid when I was still there
because I was there to help you.

²⁵ You will be alone, therefore, when you are
afraid.

²⁶ Then I will leave you.”

- 27 níl suʔúyɪ ʔaʔ stíxʷaʔcʰ ʔaʔ cə ʔuʔútxs ʔiʔ...
ʔiʔhiyáʔ kʷaʔ.
- 28 húyəŋ cn.
- 29 nsuʔhiyáʔ túkʷ.
- 30 níl suʔkʷáʔcʰis ʔiʔ yaʔcúst cn kʷə nəʔiyáyəŋ.
- 31 kʷəwinúŋət cn ʔaʔ ʔi stíxʷaʔcʰ.
- 32 níl ixʷ kʷi ʔi n... ʔi n kʷənánəʔl nsxʷʔówə c
sáʔsiʔsiʔ.
- 33 ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ ʔi nə́sáy̆s... nəxʷsáy̆siʔ caʔ ʔaʔ s...
tə nəslúyəŋ... húyəŋ ʔaʔ tə stíxʷaʔcʰ.
- 34 suʔxónəŋs kʷi ncót ʔaʔ ʔi sŋóns ʔʔiyá ʔaʔ ʔi
ʔlʔéʔ ʔaʔ kʷsi nəʔiyáyəŋ ʔi ʔsłániʔs.
- 35 ʔiʔ cəlóyuʔ ʔʰkʷi ncót.
- 36 ʔkʷnás cə kʷhi ntán.
- 37 maliyíti nəniʔhiyaʔ.
- 38 húʔ ʔʰkʷaʔčəʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ ti qaʔqəməús ʔiʔ tənəʔts
ti sxʷniyáyəŋ.
- 39 čəʔkʷútəŋ kʷi nəʔiyáyəŋ yaʔ.
- 40 xətətəŋ.
- 41 suʔtxʷqʷúʔqʷis.
- 42 ʔiʔ ʔáxəŋ cəwinił sxʷiyənaʔəŋ ʔaʔ ʔi shúys
xtətəŋ kʷi ncót.
- 43 ʔiʔ húy ti suʔhiyáyəŋs ti xtón ʔiʔ ʔənʔá həwíyŋ
səq.
- 44 ʔáwə kʷaʔ tčnánəŋs.
- 45 xənʔátəŋ ʔaʔ ʔi suʔxʷənʔáŋs ʔʰʔaʔ kʷi stíxʷaʔcʰ
ʔi kʷówiʔs.
- 46 níl ixʷ kʷaʔ ʔi sxʷ... níl ixʷ kʷaʔčəʔ sčáʔčəʔəŋ
ʔaʔ ʔəc.
- 47 nəsxʷkʷəntəŋ ʔaʔ kʷə nə́sʔiʔšáʔwiʔ ʔəł
ʔáwənəŋs kʷhi nətán.
- 48 That's all, I guess.
- 27 Then Devilfish boarded the canoe and... and
left.
- 28 I was abandoned.
- 29 Then I went home.
- 30 Then it was morning and I told my parent.
- 31 I was dreaming of a devilfish.
- 32 That must have been my help when I didn't
get scared.
- 33 He said I would be afraid... He said I would
get scared when he left me... left by the
devilfish.
- 34 My father said that there were many from
there that wanted to have my mother for their
wife.
- 35 And my father won.
- 36 He managed to get my mother.
- 37 They married.
- 38 When they were at a ball game, they were
next to some Indian doctors.
- 39 They were shooting at my father.
- 40 He was being shot with spirit power.
- 41 It was so that he would die.
- 42 And the Indian doctors said they were
finished shooting my father.
- 43 The evil power only went and came back out.
- 44 They didn't stab him.
- 45 He was told that his skin was like a devilfish.
- 46 That's what... So that must be what
befriended me.
- 47 It was what was looking after me while I was
growing when my mother had passed away.
- 48 That's all, I guess.

68 Followed by a Cougar

April 26, 1969

Cougar.mp3

Martha had to walk home even though she was told that there was a cougar in the area. She lit pieces of paper to keep the cougar away. She heard noises that she thought was a cougar following her. She was scared, ran home, and brought in her cow and dog. It turned out to be just some brants making strange sounding calls.

¹ k^wi sʰáħs k^wi ncót ʔiʔ ʔiyá yaʔ cn.
² ʔiʔ hiyáʔ yəx^w... Jones.
³ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə mailbox ʔiʔ k^wənts cə s... cə
qəwícəp ʔəsʔéʔtt.
⁴ níl čsuʔčǎŋs ʔiʔ yácəm ʔaʔ či sʔálas či
qəwícəp.
⁶ ʔiʔ níl ix^w suʔyəcústis cə sʔáʔyéʔʔlqł.
⁷ ʔiʔ uʔtós ʔaʔ k^wə nəcót.
⁸ xónəŋ ʔəsʔáʔs č či... k^ws qəwícəp.
⁹ k^wħníl suʔiʔtx^wtǎŋəns.
⁹ nsuʔxónəŋ, “hiyáʔ caʔn túk^w.”
¹⁰ xónəŋ k^wə ncót k^waʔ ʔáwən c tútk^w ʔaʔ či
stwəwšk^wácsis.
¹¹ k^wħt... “k^wħnáttx^w ʔiʔ čaʔtúk^w cx^w.”
¹² “nəʔáwənə nəŋáʔəq,” xənʔáx^w cn k^wi nəcót.
¹³ “ʔiʔ uʔʔk^wít k^wi či pípə ʔiʔ či matches ʔiʔ
húʔənt...
¹⁴ ʔiʔ húʔənt k^wi tútk^wx^w.”
¹⁵ ʔuʔiyá cn k^waʔčəʔ təŋəŋinəŋ.
¹⁶ ʔiʔ húʔ či sʔéʔħənl ʔiʔ łáčct.
¹⁷ níl nsuʔxónəŋ, “túk^w caʔn.”
¹⁸ nsuʔúŋəstəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi nəʔiyáʔiŋ ʔaʔ tə paʔyípə
ʔiʔ cə ʔúyəqs ʔaʔ matches.
¹⁹ suʔxənʔátəŋ k^waʔ ʔúyən čiʔáw ʔaʔ či sx^wʔiyás
ti sʔaʔáʔməts cə qəwícəp ʔiʔ húnť či npípə ʔiʔ
cák^ws.
²⁰ cák^ws cn k^waʔčəʔ tə húʔənʔ pípə.
²¹ nsuʔʔáŋ štəŋ ʔiʔ níl suʔčǎsis.
²² nsuʔhúnť tə nəcúʔ pípə.
²³ húʔəni.
²⁴ nsuʔʔáŋ štəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáŋ húnť tə nəcúʔ pípə.
²⁵ twəwšətəŋ cn ʔiʔ ʔiyáʔnəx^w cə qəwícəp
ʔiʔšətəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə nə... ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə
sqəʔyaʔqiyáyŋəx^w.
²⁶ nsuʔhúnť cə nəcúʔ pípə.

¹ When my father was sick, I was there.
² And he must have gone... Jones.
³ He went to the mailbox and saw a cougar
sleeping.
⁵ Then he got home and reported that a cougar
was here.
⁶ And he must have told all the children.
⁷ And he got to my father.
⁸ He said there was a cougar here.
⁹ Soon it became evening.
⁹ I said, “I’m going to go home.”
¹⁰ My father said I’m not going home while it’s
still day.
¹¹ “Let it be night time before you go home.”
¹² “I have no light,” I told my father.
¹³ “Take some paper and matches and burn it.
¹⁴ Burn it as you go home.”
¹⁵ I had supper there.
¹⁶ And when we were eating it got dark.
¹⁷ Then I said, “I’m going home.”
¹⁸ So my father gave me some papers and a box
of matches.
¹⁹ I was told that when I pass by where the
cougar was sitting, light my paper and put it
down.
²⁰ So I put down the burning paper.
²¹ So I walked again and it went out.
²² Then I lit another paper.
²³ It was burning.
²⁴ Then again I walked and again lit another
paper.
²⁵ I was still walking and I heard the cougar
walking there at my... there in the small trees.
²⁶ So I lit another paper.
²⁷ Now it was there at the... now it was walking
where I was walking.
²⁸ It changed locations while it was walking.
²⁹ So I got home.

- 27 k^wlənʔiyá ʔa? cə... k^wlən... k^wlənʔiʔsótəŋʔ ʔiyá ʔa? cə nsʔiʔsótəŋʔ.
- 28 ʔiʔčənčáni k^waʔčə? ʔəl ʔiʔsótəŋəs.
- 29 nsuʔčəŋʔ.
- 30 ʔuʔtəs cn ʔa? tə gate ʔi? k^wqət tə gate ʔi? k^wáčəŋ k^waʔ cə qəwicəp.
- 31 nəxčəŋin ʔa? čí sqəwicəps.
- 32 k^wáčəŋ k^wəwhil.
- 33 nsuʔəsáyʔiʔ.
- 34 ŋəxáct cn hiyáʔ túk^w.
- 35 čəŋʔ cn.
- 36 nəsuʔxənʔáx^w cə nəsqəʔqáxəʔ, “ʔənʔá čí.
- 37 ləŋástuŋəl k^wsə x^wéʔləm ʔiyá ʔa? k^wsə nəmúsmus.”
- 38 níʔ suʔənʔás k^wi nəsqəʔqáxəʔ.
- 39 ʔiʔ húnət cn cə lantern ʔi? ʔk^wót tə flashlight.
- 40 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn.
- 41 nsuʔləŋás cə x^wéʔləm ʔiyá ʔa? cə maʔmúʔsmus.
- 42 ʔiʔ sát cə nócúʔ músmus k^waʔ čəyəx^ws.
- 43 čəʔlúʔláʔ músmus.
- 44 níʔ k^waʔčəʔ suʔšəštəŋs cə nmaʔyaʔmúsmus.
- 45 nsuʔhiyáʔ túk^w cə ʔítt.
- 46 təx^w cn ʔa? nəx^wtəqt cə gate ʔi? ʔáy k^wək^wáčəŋ čí qəwicəp.
- 47 k^wiyək^wáčəŋ.
- 48 k^wlənŋəŋʔ k^wək^wáčəŋ.
- 49 níʔ nsuʔəyaʔnəŋíct.
- 50 twəwʔiyá cn tə nəsyəʔyəŋəcút.
- 51 ʔáy k^wáčəŋ ʔiʔ níʔ yəx^w ʔuč k^wi ti q^wq^wáʔyəq^wiʔ k^waʔ ʔuʔk^wáčəŋ.
- 52 níʔ nsuʔtúk^w ʔiʔ ʔítt.
- 53 ʔáwə cn c sáʔsiʔsiʔ ʔa? čí q^wq^wáʔyəq^wiʔ?
- 54 That’s all.
- 30 I got to the gate and closed the gate and the cougar hollered.
- 31 I thought it was a cougar.
- 32 It hollered.
- 33 So I was scared.
- 34 I hurried home.
- 35 I got home.
- 36 So I said to my little dog, “Come.
- 37 Let’s remove the rope from my cow.”
- 38 Then my little dog came.
- 39 And I lit a lantern and put out the flashlight.
- 40 And I went.
- 41 I took the rope off the calf.
- 42 And told the other cow to come in.
- 43 It’s just a small cow.
- 44 Then my little cows started to walk.
- 45 So I went home and slept.
- 46 Just as I closed the gate the cougar started to holler again.
- 47 A bunch started to holler.
- 48 Now many started to holler.
- 49 So then I listened.
- 50 I was still there listening.
- 51 It hollered again and it must have been brants that were hollering.
- 52 Then I went home and slept.
- 53 I’m not afraid of a brant.
- 54 That’s all.

69 Broken Teeth

June 12, 1970

BrokenTeeth.mp3

Apparently, Martha was something of a tomboy. When she was seventeen, she challenged a boy to a tree-climbing contest. She got to the top first and won, but she was using her teeth to hang on to the tree, slipped down and broke her teeth. Her father took her to a dentist who thought it was funny that she broke her teeth biting a tree. Martha, in pain, was not amused, and afterward was ashamed to laugh because of her missing teeth.

¹ k^wi næstwəwsɪlɪaʔlɪq ʔiʔ ʔúpən ʔiʔ ɕi cǔʔk^ws
sɕiʔánəŋ ʔiʔ yúytən cn ʔaʔ k^wə nəlɪlɪq, Louie
George, k^waʔ hiyáʔən túk^w ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə ʔiyáʔiŋs.

² nsuʔhiyáʔ wáʔ.

³ suʔtásl ʔaʔ tə... tásl ʔaʔ tə sqaʔqəyáyŋəx^w.

⁴ ʔuʔxónəŋ k^wi nəcáɕc, “cəlác q cn k^waʔ hiyáʔən,
hiyáʔən q cǔʔiŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sqiyáyŋx^w.”

⁵ nɪl suʔpáʔk^wɪ.

⁶ ɪk^wət cn cə ʔóy'sqəyáyŋx^w.

⁷ ʔiʔ ɪk^wəts cə sqéʔqaʔ ʔəsk^wik^wáɕc.

⁸ nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔóy'cǔʔiŋ.

⁹ xicǎʔis st ʔiʔ xicǎʔis k^wi nɪlɪlɪq.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ cəlát cn.

¹¹ ʔác ʔiʔcǎʔi tós ʔaʔ cə... cə cíɕl.

¹² ɲaʔk^waʔit cn k^waʔcǎʔ k^wə nəlɪlɪq ɕi stáɕs ʔaʔ
cə sx^wʔiʔuʔúx^ws.

¹³ ʔiʔ cǔŋt cn cə sqəyáyŋəx^w ʔiʔ pcítəŋ cn ʔiyáʔ
yaʔ ʔaʔ tə nəsx^wʔaʔáʔmət.

¹⁴ pcítəŋ cn ʔiʔ títáɕ cə nǕəns.

¹⁵ nɪl nsuʔx^wíyŋ.

¹⁶ mán ʔuʔxǎʔ ʔaʔ ɕi stáɕs cə nǕəns.

¹⁷ x^wíyəŋ k^wi nəlɪlɪq ʔiʔ wáʔ hiyaʔtúnɪ k^wi túk^w.

¹⁸ suʔk^wən^wánəŋətɪ túk^w.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ ʔáʔmət k^wsi nəsíyaʔ.

²⁰ suʔc... nɪl suʔcǔtátəŋs, “ʔstúʔŋət c^w ʔuɕ ɕi
ʔəns^wmán ʔuʔ... ʔənimán ʔuʔ k^wk^wáʔiʔ?”

²¹ nsuʔxənʔáx^w, “títáɕ k^wsə nəcǕəns ʔiyáʔ tiə
nəmə... tiə ncúɕən.

²² ʔiʔ xǎʔ ʔaʔ k^wi stáɕs.”

²³ suʔxónəŋs k^wsi nəsíyaʔ, “ʔíŋən c^w k^waʔcǎʔ
ʔəntəŋaʔŋínəŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ c^w túk^w.”

²⁴ k^wáɕnəst^w k^wə ncót.”

²⁵ suʔíŋən ʔiʔ húccən cn.

¹ When I was still young, seventeen years old, I
was invited by my age-mate, Louie George, to
go home to his parents place.

² So I went along.

³ So we got to the... We got to small trees.

⁴ My uncle said, “I’d beat you if I climbed up
this tree.”

⁵ Then we raced.

⁶ I took a good tree.

⁷ And he took the loose, crooked one.

⁸ So I climbed well.

⁹ We clawed and my uncle clawed.

¹⁰ And I beat him.

¹¹ It was me that got to the top first.

¹² I waited for my age-mate to get to where he
was going.

¹³ I was biting the tree and slipped from where I
was sitting.

¹⁴ I slipped and broke my tooth.

¹⁵ Then I climbed down.

¹⁶ It hurt very much that I broke my tooth.

¹⁷ My age-mate came down and took me along
home.

¹⁸ So we ran home.

¹⁹ And my grandmother was at home.

²⁰ Then she asked, “Why are you so... so
hiding?”

²¹ So I told her, “I broke my teeth there in my
m... my mouth.

²² It hurt when it broke.”

²³ She said, “Eat your supper and go home.

²⁴ Show it to your father.”

²⁵ So I ate and I finished eating.

²⁶ “Don’t wash the dishes.

²⁷ Go home.

²⁸ Let your father see it.

²⁹ He’d take you to a doctor.

- 26 ʔiʔ xónəŋ kʷhi nəsíyaʔ, “ʔáwə c cáʔkʷt tə
čəyaʔwi.
27 hiyáʔ túkʷ.
28 kʷəntxʷ kʷə ncət.
29 čaʔúxʷtəŋ q cxʷ ʔaʔ či ˈdɔktɔr.
30 ʔiʔ yáʔtəŋ cə nčónəs.”
31 níʔ nsuʔhiyáʔ túkʷ.
32 ʔiʔ čəŋ cn ʔiʔ láy cn ʔuʔ čtátəŋ ʔaʔ kʷə
nəʔiyáyəŋ, “ʔəstúnət cxʷ ʔučʔ
33 ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔayʔ ʔuʔ ʔənsʔənʔá túkʷ ʔiʔ
hiyáʔ yáʔ cxʷ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ kʷlə nsíyaʔ.
34 nsuʔxənʔáxʷ ʔaʔ či nəsátəŋ ʔaʔ kʷhi nəsíyaʔ
kʷaʔ ʔənʔáʔən túkʷ.
35 “ʔəstúnət cxʷ ʔayʔ ʔənsxʷnuʔkʷkʷáʔiʔ?”
36 “títəc kʷi kʷsə nəcóns.”
37 kʷəntəŋ cn ʔaʔ kʷə nəʔiyáyəŋ.
38 suʔxónəŋs, “hiyáʔ caʔn kʷi láʔSeattle.
39 txʷaʔyayáʔtəŋ təsə nčónəs ʔaʔ cə kʷaʔčiy.”
40 níʔ kʷaʔčəʔ... cčč cn ʔaʔ či kʷaʔčiy.
41 súkʷəŋ ʔiʔ ʔáʔčš tə nəʔaʔáwkʷ.
42 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ st ʔiʔúyʔ ʔaʔ cə stímə.
43 ʔiʔ láʔSeattle.
44 təs st ʔaʔ Seattle ʔaʔ tə kʷaʔčiy.
45 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ st ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə... tə ləŋás ti čóns.
46 suʔxónəŋs kʷə nəsʔiyáyəŋ, “kʷənts či tsíə
nəŋənaʔ ʔəʔ títəcs kʷsə čónəs.
47 qaʔxqínʔ ixʷ yaʔ ʔiʔ títəc cə čónss.”
48 kʷəntəŋ ʔaʔ tə ləŋás ti čóns.
49 ʔuʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ či s... čtátəŋ cn, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət yaʔ
cxʷ títəc cə nčóns?”
50 nsuʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ či nəsxičəys ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə
sqiqəyáyŋxʷ ʔiʔ cəŋət cn cə... cə sqəyáyŋəxʷ.
51 ʔiʔ pcítəŋ cn.
52 pcítəŋ yaʔ ʔaʔ tə nəsxʷʔiyá tə nəsʔaʔáʔmət.
53 ʔiʔ títəc tə nčóns.”
54 suʔkʷáčəŋs.
55 kʷčəŋətəŋ kʷə nʔiyáyəŋ, Charles, come in
here.
56 Did you know how your daughter lost her
teeth?”
57 And he said no.
30 Your tooth will be fixed.”
31 Then I went home.
32 I got home and I was also asked by my
parents, “What happened to you?
33 Why did you come home when you went to
your grandmother’s?”
34 I was told by my grandmother to come
home.”
35 “Why are you kind of hiding?”
36 “I broke my teeth.”
37 My parent looked at me.
38 He said, “I’m going to go to Seattle.
39 Your teeth will be fixed in the morning.”
40 Then... I woke up in the morning.
41 Bathed and changed my things.
42 And we went aboard the ferry.
43 And went to Seattle.
44 We got to Seattle in the morning.
45 And we went over to the... the dentist.
46 So my father said, “Look at this daughter of
mine who broke her teeth.
47 She must have been playing and broke her
teeth.”
48 The dentist looked at it.
49 He said that... He asked me, “What were you
doing to break your teeth?”
50 I told him that I was climbing trees and I bit a
tree.
51 And I slid down.
52 “I slid down from where I was sitting.
53 And broke my teeth.”
54 So he hollered.
55 He hollered for my father, “Charles, come in
here.
56 Did you know how your daughter lost her
teeth?”
57 And he said no.
58 And the doctor, doctor said, “She was
climbing trees and biting trees. And she lost her
teeth.”
59 He laughed.
60 It wasn’t funny though.
61 I was suffering.
62 So he brought a cord.
63 And my teeth disappeared.

⁵⁸ And the doctor, doctor said, “She was climbing trees and biting trees. And she lost her teeth.

⁵⁹ He laughed.

⁶⁰ It wasn’t funny though.

⁶¹ I was suffering.

⁶² níl suʔúx^wtəŋs cə cord.

⁶³ And cəx^w cə nčəns.

⁶⁴ hiyáʔ cn túk^w ʔiʔ xéʔciʔ čí nəsnočəŋ, ʔaw’...

ʔawʔənəcəq^w cə nčəns.

⁶⁵ ʔáwə cn k^waʔ nəčəŋ.

⁶⁶ húʔ cn nəčəŋ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ k^wáʔis cn.

⁶⁷ nəsxéʔciʔ ʔaʔ čí nác’ cə nəččəns.

⁶⁸ That’s all.

⁶⁴ I went home and I was ashamed to laugh, because... because my teeth were dark.

⁶⁵ I didn’t laugh.

⁶⁶ When I laughed, I hid it.

⁶⁷ I was ashamed because my teeth were different.

⁶⁸ That’s all.

70 Summer Dwellings

June 12, 1970

SummerDwellings.mp3

When they went camping, they made sturdy, wind-proof houses out of cattail mats.

- ¹ suʔiyás ʔiʔ čnɪʔ ʔiʔ ʔuʔáʔiŋs kʷi
nəsʔəsʔiʔáyəxʷ ʔəʔ... ʔəʔ twəwhiyáyaʔɪ.
² ʔuʔúʔtʰs caʔəʔɪ ti shiyáyaʔɪ šótəŋ.
³ húʔ tés tə sxʷʔiyás ti sqəyəŋs ʔiʔ čáy ʔaʔ ti
ʔáʔiŋs ʔaʔ táʔcs sʰənaʔ ti ɪqóts cə suyáʔi ti sčáys
ʔáʔiŋs tə sxʷʔáwəs c láʔɪaʔči.
⁴ kʷɪʔiyá yaʔ cn ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nəsisíyaʔ
ʔaʔtqécàʔ.
⁵ čáy ʔaʔ tə ʔáʔiŋs.
⁶ ʔiʔ čəyəxʷ st ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə.
⁷ ʔáwəŋə nsxčít kʷaʔ ʔuʔxáxʰs cə paʔpaʔxʷəyʉ
suʔəssáqɪ.
⁸ nɪʔ ixʷ ʔuʔ sxʷʔiyás ti sšəčəyʉs ti tayápš ʔaʔ
kʷi nəstwəwʰaʔʰúʰaʔ.
⁹ ʔiʔ nəssáʔsiʔsiʔəyʉ ti táyapš.
¹⁰ That's all.

- ¹ So it was there at the home of my elders when
we were still going.
² We traveled by canoe when we went.
³ When they got to where they camped they
would make their house from eight-foot long
mats so that they would make the house not be
chilly.
⁴ I was already there at the house of my
grandparents at Seabeck.
⁵ They built their house.
⁶ And we went in and there was nothing.
⁷ Nobody could tell if the breeze was blowing
outside.
⁸ That must have been where the tayápš was
hitting when I was still little.
⁹ And I was always afraid of the táyapš.
¹⁰ That's all.

71 The Changer at Suquamish

June 15, 1970

ChangerSuquamish.mp3

The beginning of this narrative is pretty much the same as the previous story about the Changer (66) up to sentence 48. Then Martha switches to the story told in narrative 63 of Mink and Slapu.

¹ k^wi stáçis k^wi xáʔyəs ʔiʔšótəŋ č' ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúx^w
ʔaʔ... ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sx^wʔiyás ti sčəmək^w...
sčəmək^w tiə... ʔaʔ... sə... səq^wáməš qə,
səq^wáməš.

² tsnəs cə k^wéʔwəntiʔ.

³ xéʔəyəx čšaʔ... xéʔəyəx táçi cə s... cə xéʔəyəx
ix^w.

⁴ x^wčátəŋ cə čšaʔsəq^wábš.

⁵ suʔtətəs ʔaʔ xáʔis.

⁶ ʔiʔ k^wónəs cə k^wéʔwəntiʔ.

⁷ suʔ... suʔččáts k^ws sŋiyánt.

⁸ x^waʔčátəŋ cə čšaʔsq... səq^wámš.

⁹ níl ix^w suʔaʔčšótəŋs ʔaʔ c xáʔis cə... cə
ʔəycltáyŋx^w.

¹⁰ ččáts c sŋiyánt.

¹¹ twəwʔiyá č' k^waʔčaʔ či stitúyk^wəns cə səq^wámš
ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sŋiyánt.

¹² ʔuʔk^wónəx^w cx^w ix^w tə suʔhúyŋs ʔaʔ sxáʔis.

¹³ ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá ʔúx^w ʔaʔ Washington Harb...
Wash...

¹⁴ (Close it eh.)

¹⁵ ʔiʔšótəŋ č' cə xáʔis.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ k^wónəs cə... cə məhúy' ʔaʔ slapúʔ.

¹⁷ níl suʔčáçts c sŋánt k^ws sx^wʔiyás k^waʔčaʔ tsəə
ʔáʔiŋ slapúʔ.

¹⁸ suʔštəŋs tə xáʔis hiyáʔ... hiyáʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ...

¹⁹ tás ʔaʔ cə swéʔwəs.

²⁰ táʔqáxts cə q^wq^wéʔis.

²¹ ʔiʔ “náʔ, ʔaʔstúʔŋət cx^w ʔučʔ

²² ʔaʔstúʔŋət cx^w ʔučʔ?”

²³ “q^wúçt caʔn k^wə k^wsə xáʔis k^waʔ táçis.

²⁴ níl caʔn suʔtčót ʔaʔ tiə nəq^wq^wéʔis ʔiʔ
ʔuʔq^wúçt.”

²⁵ suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ xáʔis, “ʔəŋʔá či k^wónəttuŋl cə
s... cə ʔəŋq^wq^wéʔis.”

²⁶ suʔhúŋəstəŋ ʔaʔ xáʔis ʔaʔ cə q^wq^wéʔis.

²⁷ ʔiʔ k^wənts ʔiʔ xónəŋ, “ʔəy' k^wə cə nq^wq^wéʔyəs.

¹ When the Changer came walking, he went to
where the bullheads were at here at Suquamish.

² He came upon a battle.

³ They were warring when he got there... at the
battle.

⁴ The people from Suquamish were being
slaughtered.

⁵ So the Changer was arriving.

⁶ And he saw the fighting.

⁷ So he made them stone.

⁸ Those from Suquamish were being
slaughtered.

⁹ Then, I guess, ... the people were changed by
the Changer.

¹⁰ He made them stone.

¹¹ The blood of the Suquamish is still there on
the rocks.

¹² You can see what the Changer left.

¹³ And he came over to Washington Harb...

¹⁴ (Close it eh.) [speaking to someone at a
squeaking door]

¹⁵ Changer was walking.

¹⁶ He saw Slapu's basket.

¹⁷ Then he turned it into stone where Slapu's
house is.

¹⁸ So Changer walked going... going over to...

¹⁹ He came to a young man.

²⁰ He was sharpening a knife.

²¹ And “Come, what are you doing?”

²² What are you doing?”

²³ “I'm going to kill Changer when he gets here.

²⁴ I'm going to stab him with this knife of mine
and kill him.”

²⁵ Then Changer said, “Come let me look at
the... your knife.”

²⁶ So he gave Changer the knife.

²⁷ And he looked at it and said, “Your knife is
good.

²⁸ Your knife is good.”

²⁹ So... Then Changer took the knife.

28 ʔáy'cə nqʷq'wéʔis.”
 29 suʔnuʔ... níl suʔʔk'wətəŋs ʔaʔ xáʔis cə
 qʷq'wéʔis.
 30 ʔiʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə sʔənáʔs cə swéʔwəs.
 31 hiyáʔ tčótʔs.
 32 suʔxónəŋs, “ʔúxʷ či x'wítəŋ!”
 33 suʔx'wítəŋ ʔaʔ swéʔwəs ʔiʔ k'włən'...
 k'włənhúʔpt.
 34 hiyáʔ č'k'wə x'wéʔtəŋ' cúnʔ.
 35 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ xáʔis, “ŋuʔúʔtəŋ caʔ cəxʷ k'w ʔaʔ
 či ʔəx'wíŋəxʷ.
 36 ŋəníct caʔ cəxʷ hayə.
 37 ʔíłən... sʔíłən caʔ cəxʷ.”
 38 níl č'k'wə suʔx'wítəŋs cə... cə húʔpt.
 39 níl k'wəʔčəʔ sʔúytxʷs c ʔiʔáʔt cə qʷq'wéʔis ʔiʔ
 čúnəxʷ č' s'xʷʔiyá ʔaʔ tə sʔənáʔs cə húʔpt.
 40 suʔstəŋ tə xáʔis hiyáʔ.
 41 hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə stúʔwi s'xʷʔiyá ti... ti
 sʔəscáʔnəxʷs ti ʔəčtáyŋxʷ.
 42 níl s'xʷʔiyás cə n...
 43 hiyáʔ yaʔ č' č' s'q'wəšct cə xáʔis.
 44 suʔúys ʔiʔ hiyáʔ č'k'wə ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ... ʔaʔ...
 45 What's the name of that place? What's the
 name of it now?
 46 cə nək'wimáł. təs cə xáʔis ʔaʔs'xʷčk'wíyəŋ ʔiʔ
 k'wəné s cə... k'wəné s cə s'łiłáʔłqł táčəŋ ʔaʔ tə
 ʔáʔčx.
 47 miməščə.
 48 suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʔəwə c híc ʔiʔ cákʷ cə slapúʔ
 ʔaʔ cə məhúys.
 49 suʔtəss.
 50 ʔiʔ xónəŋ, “ʔənʔá č' nʔá č' ʔúyłtəŋəŋ ʔiʔ wáʔ
 caʔn.”
 51 suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ məščə, “ʔáwə caʔn c
 ʔiyaʔnəŋíct.”
 52 ʔuʔéʔst k'wəʔčəʔ ʔuʔ s...
 53 níl suʔk'wəčəŋ k'wə slapúʔ, “ʔənʔá č' i
 ʔuyłtəŋíŋə wáʔtəŋəxʷ.”
 54 suʔč'ʔiyán' ʔaʔ məščə ʔiʔ ʔuʔhiyáʔ.
 55 hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə s'xʷʔiyás cə slapúʔ.
 56 suʔúył ʔaʔ slapúʔ.
 57 xənátəŋ ʔaʔ məščə, “ʔiyá caʔ ʔaʔ cə héʔuʔ č' i
 n'suʔəmət, nəséʔyaʔ.”

30 And he went to the leg of the boy.
 31 He went and stabbed him.
 32 He said, “Go jump!”
 33 So the boy jumped and now... now he was a
 deer.
 34 He went jumping inland.
 35 So Changer said, “You will be eaten by the
 people.
 36 There will be many of you.
 37 You will be food.”
 38 Then it jumped, the... the deer.
 39 If you're looking for the knife, you will find it
 where the deer's leg is.
 40 So Changer went and walked.
 41 He went to the river where the... people were
 buried.
 42 It's where the...
 43 Changer went to [q'wəšct meaning is
 unknown].
 44 So he left and went over to...
 45 What's the name of that place? What's the
 name of it now?
 46 The changer... The Changer got to Sequim
 and he saw the... he saw a child spearing crabs.
 47 It was little Mink.
 48 So he went and it wasn't long and Slapu put
 down her basket.
 49 So he got there.
 50 And she said, “Come! Come put me aboard
 and I'll go along.”
 51 So Mink said, “I'm not going to listen.”
 52 He paddled...
 53 Then Slapu hollered, “Come put me aboard
 and take me along with you.”
 54 So Mink heard and he went.
 55 He went over to where Slapu was.
 56 Slapu got aboard.
 57 Mink told her, “You will be there in the front
 to sit, my grandmother.”
 58 So Slapu got on board and sat and Mink
 paddled.
 59 Little Mink said to Crab, “Go over to her and
 bite her.
 60 Bite Slapu.”
 61 So Crab went to Slapu.
 62 And Slapu was scared.

- ⁵⁸ suʔúyʔ ʔaʔ slapúʔ ʔiʔ ʔámət ʔiʔ ʔiʔéʔst cə
miməššču.
- ⁵⁹ suʔxónəŋs cə miməššču ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔčx, “ʔúxʷəns
ʔiʔ cəŋǎt.
- ⁶⁰ nəxʷcəŋǎt cə slapúʔ.
- ⁶¹ suʔhiyáʔ ʔaʔ ʔáʔčx ʔiʔ ʔúxʷəns cə slapúʔ.
- ⁶² ʔiʔ sáyʔiʔ cə slapúʔ.
- ⁶³ ʔiʔ txʷiʔhiyáʔ yaʔ čʔ.
- ⁶⁴ ʔi ʔuʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə héʔuʔ t siʔčáʔniʔs.
- ⁶⁵ ʔiʔ čáni čʔ ʔi ʔuʔqás čʔ kʷaʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə cúcən
ʔaʔ...
- ⁶⁶ qás twəwʔ... twəwʔaʔtúqʷəŋʔ čʔ kʷi čʔi sʔiyás ʔaʔ
slapúʔ t sqáss.
- ⁶⁷ qʷúynəŋ ʔaʔ slap...
- ⁶⁸ qʷúynəŋ ʔaʔ miməššču ʔiʔ cə ʔáʔčx.
- ⁶⁹ Who would ever think.
- ⁷⁰ That's all

- ⁶³ So she went.
- ⁶⁴ She went to the bow to move away.
- ⁶⁵ She moved and fell into the water there at the
mouth of...
- ⁶⁶ She fell in the water still... still boiling there
where Slapu fell in the water.
- ⁶⁷ She was killed by Slap...
- ⁶⁸ She was killed by Mink and Crab.
- ⁶⁹ Who would ever think.
- ⁷⁰ That's all.

72 Criminal Arrested

June 16, 1970

CriminalArrested.mp3

This is the story about a white man who was a predator in the village. The man followed Martha and she hid from him with her dog in a ditch. He was, apparently, exposing himself to children. A boy threatened him with a slingshot. The teacher contacted the police who came and arrested him.

¹ k^wi shúys k^wi k^wi ?əł ?əsq^wá?q^wi?əł q^wláyš.
² qócətəŋj cə sqiqayáyŋx^w ?iyá ?a? nəx^wqiyt.
³ ?i? čməyúsməs ya? cn.
⁴ ?i? ?i?át cn cə nəmúsməs.
⁵ čŋóna? cə nəsx^w?i?át ?i? ?áwəno.
⁶ hiyá? cn tʰəxənəŋ tʰx^wq^wá?q^wi ?i? ?ən?á həwíyŋ.
⁷ k^wənnəx^w cn t pástən cəfəŋj ?i? k^wəntíy cn.
⁸ níł nsu?štəŋ hiyá? ?úx^w ?a? tə nócú? súl cúŋ
 ?i?át cə nəmúsməs.
⁹ níł nsu?ččəśəŋ ?a? cə swé?wəs, pástən
 swé?wəs.
¹⁰ ?i? xčít cn k^wa? ?əxínəs čí sx^wcəyq^w.
¹¹ čqa?qá?xa? cn.
¹² nsu?hiyá? k^wánəŋət ?úx^w ?i? səw?ət ?i? ?úx^w
 ?a? tə ?əscəyq^w.
¹³ nsu?ítt ?iyá, ?iyá ?a? tə əscəyq^w.
¹⁴ ?k^wít cn cə nəsqaqá?xa?
¹⁵ nsu?iyá?nəx^w cə pástən ?i?k^wak^wné?ŋət ?iyá
 ?a? tə súl.
¹⁶ níł nsu?ómət.
¹⁷ ?i? hiyá? yəx^w tənə pástən.
¹⁸ nsu?hiyá? ?úx^w ?a? tə súl ?i? cə nsqa?qáxa?
¹⁹ táčí cə teacher.
²⁰ nsu?čtət, “?u?wá? qł cn.”
²¹ su?xənəŋs ?a? čí nəswá? qł.
²² níł nsu?úył ?a cə cíkčəks.
²³ ?i? hiyá? st ?úx^w ?a? cə neighbor.
²⁴ c’... cč?cəŋ tə ?á?iŋs ?a? k^ws... ?a? cə nə?á?iŋ.
²⁵ níł... níł nsu?áw c čáni.
²⁶ su?xən?áx^ws tə ŋóna?s k^wa tk^wístəŋən ?úx^w ?a?
 tə... tiə n?á?iŋ.
²⁷ nsu?xən?áx^w ?a? čí nəsqəhístx^w ?a? k^wsə
 məyúsməs ?i? níł ?u?štəŋ túk^w.
²⁸ su?xənəŋs cə ?i?á?łqł ?a? čí səwá?s čsáy
 k^wa? túk^wən.
²⁹ nsu?xənəŋ, “?u?əsłú?łəmí ca?n.

¹ When our logging of their logs was finished.
² The trees were cut at Little Boston.
³ And I had cattle.
⁴ And I was looking for my cows.
⁵ It had a calf is the reason I was looking for it,
 but it wasn’t there.
⁶ I went downstream and came back.
⁷ I saw a white person standing and watching
 me.
⁸ Then I walked over to another road inland
 looking for my cows.
⁹ Then I was followed by the young man, white
 young man.
¹⁰ And I knew where a ditch was.
¹¹ I had a little dog.
¹² So I went running over to the bushes and went
 over to the ditch.
¹³ Then I went to sleep there, there in the ditch.
¹⁴ I held my puppy.
¹⁵ Then I heard the white man running there on
 the road.
¹⁶ Then I sat up.
¹⁷ And the white man must have left.
¹⁸ And I went over to the road with my little
 dog.
¹⁹ The teacher got there.
²⁰ I asked her, “Could I go along with you?”
²¹ So she said I could go along.
²² Then I got on her buggy.
²³ And we went over to a neighbor’s.
²⁴ Her house was close to my house.
²⁵ Then... then I didn’t move.
²⁶ Then she told her son to take me over to my
 house.
²⁷ Then I told him I was going to feed my cows
 and walk home.
²⁸ So the child said he’d go along when I went
 home.
²⁹ I said, “I’ll be all right.

30 čázi? k^wa? cə nəswəyqə? ʔi? tūt^k k^wa? ca? čʔiyá ʔa? ʔqáčš.”

31 níʔ suʔštəŋʔ swá? ʔúx^w ʔa? cə súʔ.

32 ʔuʔəy^w súʔ ʔúʔux^w ʔa? tə ʔəx^wiyŋx^w.

33 ʔi? tuwəsáysiʔsi? cn ʔa? tənə pástən.

34 nsuʔúx^wt nə cáys ʔa? tə nəqquiyəŋ ʔi? k^wənnəx^w cn ʔiʔšətəŋ.

35 ʔi? uʔxčít cn ʔa? cənə nʔáyəs ʔiʔšətəŋ.

36 nsuʔhiyá?... hiyá? štəŋ ʔúx^w ʔa? tə súʔ ʔa? tənə s... tə nəsk^wənnəx^w cə ʔəčtáyŋx^w k^wa? tə nəšʔúx^wt tə nəcáys ʔa? tiə nəsqquiyəŋ.

37 q^wiʔnəwitx^w cn k^wa?čəa? ʔi? čəʔtáči k^wə nəswəyqə?

38 ʔi? yəcúst cn ʔa? čí nəščəsəŋ ʔa? tə pástən.

39 níʔ suʔštəŋs cə.

40 ʔó, štəŋ cə swéʔwəs ʔúx^w ʔa? tə sx^wimáy.

41 ʔi? ʔəŋʔá st ya? tūt^k.

42 níʔ nstwəwʔiyá ʔa? tə ʔəx^wiyŋx^w ʔaʔnəx^wqiyt.

43 tūt^k st k^wa?čəa?

44 ʔi? níʔ suʔtūt^ks tə s... ʔəsk^wúk^wəʔs sʔáʔyéʔʔqʔ.

45 ʔi? táči ččásəŋ ʔa? cə k^wʔčəq ʔəʔ qquiyəŋəns cə sʔáʔyéʔʔqʔ.

46 ŋús, ŋəsáyə tə slənłáni.

47 nəcəʔ tə swaʔwəqúʔiʔ čšʔiyá? ʔa? tə xʔəns.

48 ʔáwə č'c k^wənsiŋ tə nuʔsəntəns cəwŋiʔ k^wʔčəq pástən.

49 níʔ suʔʔk^wəts cə xʔəns.

50 ʔéxəŋ, “hú? ca? cx^w ʔuʔu?... hú? ca? cx^w ččəs tə ʔáʔyéʔʔqʔ ʔi? xʔənt caʔn cə nʔác.

51 čxʔəŋ cn.”

52 níʔ č' suʔhiyáʔs cə xʔəns ʔúx^wts ʔa? tə ŋjánt.

53 ʔi? xʔəts ʔáyŋəŋ tə pástən ʔi? ʔáʔyúci č'.

54 suʔhiyáʔs cəwŋiʔ pástən ʔúx^w ʔa? cə sx^wʔiyás cə ʔaʔáʔiŋs.

55 ʔáʔʔáʔyuci ʔa cə ʔaʔáʔiŋs.

56 suʔk^wánəŋəts cə sʔiʔʔáʔqʔ ʔi? ʔúx^w ʔəʔ tə teacher.

57 yəcústs tə teacher ʔi? ʔáwəŋə xčít^s k^wa? ʔəʔiŋs, ʔəʔéʔns tə swəyəqúʔiʔ.

58 čuʔyəcústs ʔa? čí ʔəs... ʔəsx^wsáqʔs.

59 ʔi? níʔ č' k^wa?čəa? xəʔs ʔáyŋəŋ cə sx^wsʔəsáqʔs.

30 My husband is working and he'll be coming home around five.”

31 Then we walked together over to the road.

32 It was a good road going to the village.

33 And I was still afraid of that white man.

34 So I put my hand up to my eyes and I saw someone walking.

35 And I knew it was my brother walking.

36 So I went... went to walk over to the road to see the person when I put my hand up to my eyes.

37 I was talking to him when my husband arrived.

38 And I told him that I was followed by a white man.

39 Then he walked.

40 Oh, the young man walked to the store.

41 And we were coming home.

42 I was still there at the village at Little Boston.

43 So we went home.

44 And the school children were going home.

45 An older man got there and followed them wanting to play with the children.

46 Four, there were four women.

47 One little boy from there had a slingshot.

48 That old white man didn't button his pants.

49 Then he took his slingshot.

50 He said, “If you... if you follow the children, I'll shoot you in the belly.

51 I have a slingshot.”

52 Then put a rock in the slingshot.

53 And he wanted to shoot the white man but stopped.

54 So the white man went over to where his shack was.

55 He stopped a little at his shack.

56 So the children ran over to the teacher.

57 He told the teacher, but she didn't understand, understand the little boy.

58 Only that he told her it was outside.

59 And he was apparently feeling bad because of something outside.

60 So... so the child went home and he told his father.

- ⁶⁰ su?... su?túk^ws cə sli^lá?lq^l ?i? yəcústs cə cəts.
- ⁶¹ ?i? hiyá? tə teacher lá?... ?úx^w ?a? cə s... qa?qəyu ?a? či qaχqíŋənyəns cə pástən ?a? cə s^lá?yé?lq^l.
- ⁶² ?i? ččásəŋ č^lk^wsə nəcù? sláni ?a? k^wi sli^l?áŋs ?a? k^wi músməs.
- ⁶³ su?tácis tə qiya?qəyu tə qqítəŋ təníl pa?yá?stən hiyá? luís.
- ⁶⁴ ?áwəŋə nsχčít ?a či s... s?iyás k^wfi nəsíya? ?u?iyá ?əŋ?é ti... či spx^wəŋəŋ ?a? ?u?útχs snəx^wl.
- ⁶⁵ ?i? ?úx^wnəsəŋ ?i? húy čtə s?i?u?útχs tə cáys ?a? cə slúis.
- ⁶⁶ ?i? ní? su?χčnák^ws k^wa? ?əxínəs či ?ú?ú?tχs ?əfti x^wəyq^ws.
- ⁶⁷ hú? ti su?úx^wts tə cáys ?a? tə slúis ?i? k^wəŋəs ti sli^l?áŋs ?i? k^wəŋəs.
- ⁶⁸ That's all.

- ⁶¹ And the teacher went to the police (and said) that the white man was playing with the children.
- ⁶² And he followed one woman when she was looking for her cows.
- ⁶³ The police got there to arrest the white people who got away.
- ⁶⁴ I didn't know that my grandmother was there sailing in on a canoe.
- ⁶⁵ And she was approached alone in her canoe by the hand of the escapee.
- ⁶⁶ And she figured out where the canoe was that was drifting.
- ⁶⁷ When they took the hands (fingerprints) of the escapee, they found what they were looking for and bound him.
- ⁶⁸ That's all.

73 Feeding Lost Cows

June 16, 1970

FeedingLostCows.mp3

Sometime after her husband passed away, Martha found that she had three extra cows in her pasture. She asked all the people around if they were theirs and she went to the police about it. It turns out that a white man from Kingston put his cows there to use Martha's pasture and feed. He came to get them, but Martha refused to give them until he gave her \$50 for taking care of them. He threatened to tell the police that she stole them. She went to the police and got help and eventually got her \$50. One of the three cows had given birth while Martha was taking care of them. She milked the cow and took care of the calf. The white man wanted the calf, too. She refused. The calf was her pay for looking after his cows for so long.

¹ ʔáa, kʷi nəsʔuʔúʔ ʔuʔ ʔáwənəs kʷi nəsqʷúʔšən
ʔiʔ ɣónʹyaʔ ti... ti nəsʔwənt ti nəmaʔyúsmus.

² ʔxʷʔáʔ yaʔ tə nəmaʔyúsmus.

³ ʔiʔ čənt st ti sčʷiʔʔ ti sʔxáʔəyʹʔéʔəns ʔaʔ ti
čənsúʔč.

⁴ ʔiʔ čəq yaʔ tə nsxʷʔiyá cə sʔxáʔi ti šəwis.

⁵ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá cə čaʔqʷiyəqʷúŋi maʔyúsmus.

⁶ ʔiʔ čəyəxʷ ʔixʷ maʔyúsmus.

⁷ nʔʔ nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə qaʔqəyʷ ʔaʔnəxʷqʷyʔ
ʔiʔ yəcúst.

⁸ nʔʔ suʔxəyəts ixʷ.

⁹ ʔiʔ xəyəts ʔiʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə qaʔqəyʷ ʔaʔPort
Orchard.

¹⁰ suʔ... nsuʔúxʷtxʷ cə pʔpə.

¹¹ cəŋcəŋ cə nəsʔúxʷtxʷ cə pʔpə ʔiʔ ʔáwənə
táčínəŋ cə maʔyúsmus čəyəxʷ ʔaʔ cə nsxáʔi
ʔéʔəts.

¹² ʔiʔ xəʔ nəxčŋín ʔawtxʷaʔhúʔiʔ cŋ ʔaʔ cə
sʔáwənəs kʷi nswəyqəʔ yaʔ.

¹³ nʔʔ nsuʔyəcúst ti ʔuʔxəŋ pəyastən ʔəʔ
kʷəŋəxʷən ʔaʔ čʔi s... cə maʔyúsmus čixʷətəŋ
ʔáʔiʔ cə nəsxáʔi.

¹⁴ nʔʔ nsuʔúxʷ ʔáy ʔaʔ cə q... cə qaʔqəyʷ ʔaʔ
nəxʷqʷyət ʔiʔ yəcúst.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ nʔʔ kʷʔsuʔ... suʔxiʔəts.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ ʔúŋəts cə qaʔqəyʷ ʔaʔPort Orchard.

¹⁷ təs cə qə... cə nəmaʔyúsmus ʔiʔ sčəyəxʷəŋs
ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə qiyáxən ʔiʔ čixʷás ʔixʷ maʔyúsmus
čšaʔqʷəyəxʷəwli.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ čŋənaʔ cə maʔmúsmus ʔaʔ cə ɣənaʔs.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ nʔʔ nsuʔčicéʔŋəxʷt ʔəkwʔ tə milks.

²⁰ ʔiʔ ʔəʔənistxʷ cə maʔmúsmus.

¹ Yes, when I was first without a husband and I
had many cows to look after.

² I had thirty cows.

³ And we planted, usually, hay for them to eat in
the winter.

⁴ I had a big area where the grass grew.

⁵ Newborn cows came.

⁶ Three cows came in.

⁷ Then I went to the Little Boston police and I
told them.

⁸ They must have written it up.

⁹ They wrote it up and went to the police at Port
Orchard.

¹⁰ I took the paper.

¹¹ Twice I took the paper and nobody came for
the cows stepping on my grass

¹² I felt bad because I had become alone since
my late husband wasn't there.

¹³ Then I told all the white people when I saw
them about the cows that were put in to borrow
my grass.

¹⁴ I went again to the police at Little Boston and
told them.

¹⁵ So they wrote it up.

¹⁶ And they gave it to the police at Port Orchard.

¹⁷ And they got there the... my cows and were
put inside the fence and put in three cows from
Kingston.

¹⁸ The little cow gave birth to a calf.

¹⁹ Then I milked it, taking its milk.

²⁰ I fed the calf.

²¹ And the calf was already strong.

²² And the owner of the cows arrived.

²³ And I boarded his wagon.

21 ʔiʔ kʷluʔiyám' cə maʔmúsmus.
 22 ʔiʔ táci cə čkʷáʔ maʔyúsmus.
 23 ʔiʔ ʔúyəl cn ʔaʔ cə cǐkcǐks.
 24 ʔiʔ nsuʔhiyáʔ xənʔáxʷ ʔuʔkʷáʔət cə
 maʔyúsmus.
 25 “nsłéʔ kʷsi lqčšłśáʔ tálə ʔiʔčáʔi ʔənsłkʷət.”
 26 ʔi ʔuʔhəwə.
 27 ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ či nəsqǐtəŋ caʔ.
 28 qǐtəŋ caʔn.
 29 mán' ʔuʔ... qáqən' cn ʔaʔ cə maʔyúsmus.
 30 nǐl qán' č' cə maʔyúsmus č'iyá ʔaʔ či qǐyáxən
 cə qʷəyəqʷáʔi.
 31 nǐl suʔxənʔáxʷ, “sɣʷəniŋ q ʔay' či nəsqáqən'
 ʔaʔ či maʔyúsmus čšaʔqʷəyəxʷəwli.
 32 ʔuʔmán' ʔuʔ yéʔi.
 33 ʔəni' qəyáxən ʔəsxʷiʔčšyɣʷ kʷhi ʔəsqásl cə
 məyúsmus.
 34 nǐl siʔuʔháʔu.
 35 hiyáʔ č'łkʷóts cə məyúsmus ʔiʔ ʔúyłts ʔaʔ cə
 cǐkcǐk.
 36 ʔiʔ tkʷísts.
 37 ʔuʔáwə c... ʔáwə c ʔúŋəsc ʔaʔ cə lqčšłśáʔ.
 38 ʔiʔ ʔuʔháʔu cn.
 39 ʔáwə c ʔiyá tə məyúsmus.
 40 nsłéʔ kʷsi tálə.
 41 ʔiʔ čšaʔyey' ʔiʔ čaʔłkʷóts ixʷ.
 42 ʔiʔ ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ čə nsqǐtəŋ caʔ.
 43 nǐl suʔənʔá čšyəxʷ.
 44 nǐl suʔkʷáʔəts cə məyúsmus.
 45 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ kʷaʔ túkʷ ʔiʔ... kʷaʔ čtə nəcùʔ sánti
 ʔiʔ táci łáy.
 46 słéʔs cə músmus ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn kʷaʔ.
 47 nsłéʔ cə tálə ʔiʔčáʔi ʔaʔ či słkʷóts.
 48 nǐl suʔxənəŋs ʔaʔ či shiyáʔs č' ʔúxʷəns či
 qaʔqəyʷ.
 49 nsuʔštəŋ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə ʔəxʷíyŋəxʷ.
 50 ʔiʔ xáxł.
 51 təs cn ʔaʔ cə ʔəxʷíyŋxʷ ʔiʔ ʔáʔiʔ cn ʔaʔ či
 mus... ʔáʔi cn ʔaʔ či boat sčaʔkʷaʔyúł ʔaʔ či
 nəshiyáʔ tákʷi ʔúxʷ kʷənt tə qaʔqəyʷ.
 52 nǐl nsuʔcáw ʔiʔ mán' ʔuʔxáxł.

24 And I went and told him to leave the cows
 alone.
 25 “I want fifty dollars before you take them.”
 26 But he refused.
 27 He said I was going to be put in jail.
 28 I'll be jailed.
 29 It was very... I stole the cows.
 30 The cows from there that went over the fence
 were stolen.
 31 Then I told him, “How could I steal your
 cows from Kingston?”
 32 It's very far.
 33 There are many fences for keeping the cows
 from entering the water.
 34 Then he went away.
 35 He apparently took the cows and put them
 aboard the wagon.
 36 And he took them home.
 37 He didn't... He didn't give me the fifty.
 38 And I went away.
 39 The cows weren't there.
 40 I wanted the money.
 41 He came from far away and just took them.
 42 And he said I'd be put in jail.
 43 He had come inside.
 44 Then he let the cows go.
 45 And he went home and... must have been one
 week he arrived again.
 46 He wanted the calf, but I wouldn't.
 47 I wanted the money before he'd take it.
 48 Then he said he was going to the police.
 49 So I walked over to the village.
 50 And it was windy.
 51 I got to the village and I borrowed a... I
 borrowed a boat to go across over to see the
 police.
 52 Then I was on the beach and it was very
 windy.
 53 So one, one Little Boston man there in the
 village said, “I'll take you across to go see the
 police.”
 54 So we went together in his boat.
 55 And we came paddling.
 56 Oh, it was very windy.
 57 We got to Little Boston and I went over to the
 police.

53 suʔxónəŋs cə nəcùʔ, nəcùʔ swáyqəʔ
ʔaʔnəxʷqíyt ʔaʔ... ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ʔəxʷíynxʷ, “tkʷisc
caʔn kʷi hiyáʔ qɪ sxʷkʷónt cə qaʔqǝyʷuʔ.”

54 níʔ suʔ... níʔ suʔhiyaʔstúyɪ ʔaʔ cə
sčəʔkʷaʔyúʔs.

55 ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá ʔiʔ suʔistɪ.

56 ʔó mánʷ ʔuʔ xáxɪ.

57 tás st ʔaʔnəxʷqíyt ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə
qaʔqǝyʷuʔ.

58 ʔiʔ tás cn.

59 suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ či s... ʔaʔ či sɪkʷtíŋs čʷ ʔaʔ či
qiyəʔqǝyʷuʔ ʔaʔPort Orchard či... či nəʔʔálaʔtxʷ
či məyǝsmus.

60 nsuʔxənʔáxʷ ʔaʔ či sʔáxəŋs ʔaʔ či skʷáʔs cə
məyǝsmus ʔaʔ či nəʔsčqánʷ.

61 ʔáwə c nəʔsqáqəŋ tə məyǝsmus.

62 ʔəŋʔá ʔuʔčǝyəxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə nəqíyáxən.

63 níʔ nsuʔkʷáʔət.

64 ʔálaʔ ʔaʔ cə pástən ɪčkʷt cə məyǝsmus.

65 ʔiʔ níʔ nəsuʔčǝŋ ʔiʔ twəwʔéʔtt cə məyǝsmus.

66 kʷáci kʷaʔčaʔ.

67 txʷhiyáʔ cn štəŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ či sláʔs qʷiʔnəwí.

68 níʔ nsuʔqʷinəkʷitxʷ cə qaʔqǝyʷuʔ.

69 xál.

70 mánʷ ʔuʔ xál.

71 níʔ suʔxónəŋs, “ʔáw kʷi c... ʔáw kʷi c
ʔuʔaʔstúʔŋət.

72 ɪáytxʷ ɪkʷóts kʷsə pástən či məyǝsmus.”

73 ʔuʔxčtíŋ ʔaʔ cə qiyəʔqǝyʷuʔ ʔaʔ či nsčkʷáʔ
ʔaʔ... ʔaʔ či sčǝyəxʷs cə məyǝsmus ʔaʔ cə n...
cə n... cə nqǝyáxən.

74 “ʔáwətxʷ kʷi.

75 ʔáw kʷi txʷsáʔsiʔsiʔ.

76 ʔáw yəʔəxʷsən ʔəqʷóyʷuʔ.

77 ʔuʔxónə či stáj ʔuʔəʔslúʔɪčəmʷ.”

78 níʔ suʔqʷóys cə pástən kʷənájəc yaʔ.

79 ʔiʔ táči nəcùʔ, nəcùʔ pástən sxʷčikčik
ʔiʔəŋʔáns cə məyǝsmus ʔaʔ ti snát.

80 txʷčəyáy ʔaʔ tə snát ʔiʔ nəʔstəʔnəŋ.

81 ʔuʔhaʔhúʔi cn ʔaʔ nəsuʔnaʔnáʔcùʔ.

82 nəʔstəʔnəŋ yaʔ ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn c nəxʷkʷqǝt cə súʔ.

83 níʔ suʔcǝʔnəŋs.

84 cǝʔnəŋ.

58 And I got there.

59 So they said that they... that they would be
held by the police at Port Orchard when I
brought the cows here.

60 I told them that he said the cows were his that
they were what I stole.

61 I wasn't stealing the cows.

62 They came inside my fence.

63 So I let them go.

64 The white man was here taking the cows.

65 Then I got home and the cows were still
sleeping.

66 So it became daylight.

67 I walked over to where they were talking.

68 Then I talked with the police.

69 They're sick.

70 They're very sick.

71 They told me, “Don't... Don't do anything.

72 Let the white man take the cows again.”

73 The police knew that I was the owner of
where the cows came inside my fence.

74 “Don't let him.

75 Don't become afraid.

76 [We cannot understand this.]

77 Everything is all right.”

78 So the white men who helped me were
friendly.

79 And the other one, the other white man got
there in his wagon coming for the cows at night.

80 It got close to night and they came to me.

81 I was all alone.

82 He approached and I didn't open the door.

83 So he was knocking.

84 He was knocking.

85 I went and opened it.

86 It was Celia at the window.

87 She said they came for the cows.

88 Then I said, “Do you folks have the money?”

89 “I have the money.

90 Here's fifty dollars to have the cows.”

91 Oh. So I put on my shoes.

92 And I went and opened the fence.

93 Then he took the cows.

94 They were three big cows.

95 He took them to the... the...

96 He put the three cows aboard.

85 ʔuʔhiyáʔ ʔiʔ nəx^wk^wq^ǔt cə.
 86 Celia ʔaʔ cə sɣ^wk^waʔk^wənúsəŋ.
 87 suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ ʔi sʔənʔánss ʔi məyǔsmus.
 88 níʔ nsuʔxónəŋ, “ʔuʔčtálə u cɣ^w ʔay?”
 89 “čtálə cn.
 90 ʔqčš... ʔqčšlśáʔ tiə tálə cə sk^wáʔs k^wsə
 čməyǔsmus.”
 91 ʔó. níʔ nsuʔtǎyəm̄t cə nəʔǎqšən.
 92 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn ʔiʔ k^wq^ǔt cə qíyáxən.
 93 níʔ suʔʔk^wáts cə məyǔsmus.
 94 ʔíx^w čǎyǔq məyǔsmus.
 95 ʔúx^wts ʔaʔ cə... cə...
 96 ʔúyʔts tə ʔíx^w məyǔsmus.
 97 ʔiʔ naʔnáʔcúʔ cə ʔaʔʔlúʔlǎʔ maʔmúʔsmus.
 98 čaʔnéʔ ʔučtə nácúʔ ʔqáyč.
 99 ʔiʔ čəcíníx^wt cn cə músmus.
 100 ʔúŋəst cn cə maʔmúsmus ʔaʔ ʔi sk^wáʔs milk.
 101 ʔiʔ ʔk^wát cn ti ʔəʔéčə.
 102 ʔúyʔts k^waʔčəʔ tə məyǔsmus.
 103 suʔxónəŋs, “ʔəxín k^wsi... k^wsi ʔlúʔlǎʔ
 músmus?”
 104 I said that ʔəčǎy^w k^wi.
 105 suʔxónəŋs sléʔs k^waʔčəʔ k^wsi maʔmúʔsmus
 sɣ^wiʔtk^wístx^w.
 106 “ʔáwə caʔ cɣ^w ʔk^wátx^w cə maʔmúsmus.
 107 k^wʔhíc ʔi nsk^wón̄t tiə məyǔsmus.
 108 nəsqǎyəs caʔ cə maʔmúsmus.
 109 ʔk^wát cə čǎyǔq məyǔsmus ʔiʔ ʔáyt^w ʔuʔ ʔiyá
 cə ʔaʔʔlúʔlǎʔ maʔmúʔsmus.”
 110 níʔ k^waʔčəʔ suʔk^wáʔəts cə maʔmúʔsmus.
 111 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ k^wə nsuʔənʔá čǎyəx^w ʔqčšlśáʔ cə
 nətálə.
 112 ʔiʔ k^wʔhíc k^waʔčəʔ ʔiʔ čaʔxčnǎx^w cn ʔi
 ʔuʔxónəs čʔuʔəslúʔlǎm̄.
 113 nəscəlǎy^w čʔi nəsqəʔqǎy^w.
 114 That’s all.

97 And there was one small calf.
 98 It was just born about one month.
 99 I milked the cow.
 100 I gave the calf its own milk.
 101 And I took half.
 102 So he boarded the cows.
 103 He said, “Where’s the... the little cow?”
 104 I said that it’s inside.
 105 He said he wanted the calf to take home.
 106 “You’re not going to take the calf.
 107 I’ve been looking after these cows since long
 ago.
 108 The calf will be my pay.
 109 Take the big cows and let the little calf be
 here, too.”
 110 So he let the calf go.
 111 And I went and came inside with my fifty
 dollars
 112 And so it was a long time and I finally found
 out that everything was all right.
 113 I beat having to go to jail.
 114 That’s all.

74 Grizzly Captures Girl

June 16, 1970

GrizzlyCapturesGirl.mp3

As in stories 12 and 31 a girl disobeys her parents and goes into the woods to find pitch to use as chewing gum. She meets Grizzly, who tells her he knows where to find lots of pitch. She follows him, gets lost, and ends up at his house as his wife. She is there for a long time and is told by him not to go walking too far. Again she disobeys and finds a path home. She gets there, but her parents are not there. She hears some strange sound kind of like talking. She is told that what she hears is the thing that the white man uses to know what time it is—a clock. The girl says that now the clock has become my mother.

This story takes place at Alki Point, which is famous as the “Birthplace of Seattle” and the first permanent European-American settlement in the area, bringing the white man’s clock—the new mother who tells us when to do things.

¹ hiyá? č'cə ʔəyčtáyŋxʷ čʔála? kʷa? ʔuʔčəxíns
ya? čtə hiyá? ʔúxʷ ʔaʔAlki.

² ʔiʔ tán ʔiʔənʔá.

³ níl suʔčaʔčáčəwtxʷəŋs.

⁴ ʔiʔ suʔxənʔátəŋs cə sʔíʔaʔʔqʔs, “ʔáwə c šótəŋ.

⁵ ʔáwə c yaʔyéʔyəŋ.

⁶ sqán' caʔ cxʷ.

⁷ ʔawʔəwəŋə sxʷxčtíns ʔaʔ tiə sxʷʔálaʔs

ʔaʔyəcətáyŋxʷ.

⁸ ʔuʔiyá ʔaʔ ti sxʷʔiyás tə ʔáʔiŋs ti

ʔənsuʔqaʔxqíŋ.”

⁹ suʔkʷáčis ʔiʔ štəŋ cə cəts ʔiʔ cə s... táns.

¹⁰ ʔiyán ʔaʔ čí sʔíʔəns.

¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔuʔaʔáʔmət cə sʔíʔáʔʔqʔ twəwʔúpən,

twəwʔúpən scíʔánəŋ.

¹² ʔuʔaʔáʔmət kʷaʔčə? ti suʔccíʔəŋs čí scŋáʔəq ti
scíʔəŋs ixʷ sqíyəŋ ixʷ.

¹³ kʷəns cə qʷláy.

¹⁴ suʔhiyáʔs ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə qʷláy.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ kʷənts ʔiyán ʔaʔ čí ččʔəx ʔiʔ ʔáwəŋə

ččʔəx ʔiyá cə qʷláy.

¹⁶ suʔ... suʔccíʔəŋs ʔiʔ táci čtə kʷə cə kʷəyəcəŋ
ʔiʔšótəŋ.

¹⁷ suʔtácis ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyás cə sʔíʔaʔʔqʔ.

¹⁸ ʔuʔxənʔátəŋ, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔučʔ?”

¹⁹ “ʔiyán cn ʔaʔ čí ččʔəx.

²⁰ nəšʔéʔ čí nəšŋakʷ... ŋákʷt čí ččʔəx.”

²¹ “ʔó xčít cn kʷsə ŋəŋ ččʔəx ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə... cə
cúŋ.

²² cúŋ ʔiʔ kʷənəxʷ caʔ čí ŋəŋ ččʔəx.”

¹ Some people went from where they were here
over to Alki.

² They came ashore.

³ Then they finally built a house.

⁴ And they told their child, “Don’t be walking.

⁵ Don’t be going far.

⁶ You’ll be kidnapped.

⁷ It’s because nobody knows these people here.

⁸ Stay where the house is when you’re playing.”

⁹ The next day they walked, her father and her
mother.

¹⁰ They were looking for something to eat.

¹¹ And the child that was about ten, ten years old
stayed home.

¹² She was at home, then, standing with a
lantern, standing, I guess, outside, I guess.

¹³ She saw a log.

¹⁴ So she went over to the log.

¹⁵ She looked at it searching for pitch, but there
was no pitch on the log.

¹⁶ So... so she was standing and Grizzly must
have got there walking.

¹⁷ So he got to where the child was.

¹⁸ He asked her, “What are you doing?”

¹⁹ “I’m looking for some pitch.

²⁰ I want to chew some pitch.

²¹ Oh, I know there’s lots of pitch there in the...
the bush.

²² Go up in the bush and you’ll see lots of
pitch.”

²³ Grizzly turned around and went back.

²⁴ So the child followed going along with him.

- 23 suʔčəyəðss cə kʷəyəčən ʔiʔ hiyáʔ həwíyən.
 24 suʔčšáyəqəŋs cə sʎiʎáʔʎqʰ hiyáʔ wáʔ.
 25 ʔiʔ kʷhíc č̣ siʔšətəŋs.
 26 ʔiʔ suʔčəyəðss.
 27 ʔiʔ níʎ suʔxə́nəŋ... xə́nəŋs ʔaʔ č̣i scicəxʷs caʔ.
 28 xə́n... xə́nʔátəŋ ʔaʔ tə kʷəyəčən kʷaʔ
 ʔuʔčšáyəqəŋxʷ.
 29 suʔhiyáʔs cə sʎiʎáʔʎqʰ čšáyəqəŋ ʔaʔ cə
 kʷəyəčən.
 30 ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋs cə kʷəyəčən.
 31 níʎ sxʷʔiyás yaʔ kʷaʔčəʔ cə sʎiʎáʔʎqʰ ʔiʔ
 ʔuʔšəwí.
 32 ʔiʔ ʔuʔkʷhíc t sšəwís ʔiʔ čəʔxə́nəŋ, “kʷə́nəxʷ
 əq cn kʷsi nətán ʔiʔ kʷsi nə... ʔiʔ č̣i nəcət kʷaʔ
 hiyáʔəŋ ʎiʔáʔəŋ.”
 33 suʔxə́nəŋs cə kʷəyəčən, “hiyáʔ caʔn štəŋ
 ʎiʔáŋ ʔaʔ č̣i sʔiʎən.
 34 ʔáwə c yaʔyíyəŋ kʷaʔ štəŋxʷ.
 35 hiyáʔ caʔn štəŋ ʎiʔáŋ ʔaʔ č̣i sʔiʎən.
 36 ʔuʔaʔáʔmət cxʷ.
 37 ʔáw c yaʔyíyəŋ ti ʔə́nštəŋ.”
 38 suʔhiyáʔs tə swəyqəʔs ʔiʔ ʎiʔyáŋ yəčts.
 39 ʎkʷə́ts cə yəčts ʔiʔ hiyáʔ.
 40 hiyáʔ ʎiʔáŋ ʔaʔ č̣i sʔiʎən.
 41 suʔštəŋs cə sʎiʎáʔʎqʰ ʔiʔ sqíyŋ.
 42 ʔiʔ suʔxə́nəŋs, “nuʔsaʔsúls kʷi tsia.
 43 ʎáw cn kʷi hiyáʔ kʷə́nəxʷ kʷi ntán ʔiʔ kʷi
 nəcət.”
 44 suʔštəŋs ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə saʔsúʎ.
 45 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔiʔcáw ʔúxʷ čšəyəxʷ ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋ.
 46 ʔiʔ náč̣.
 47 nəyăč̣ tə ʔiyá.
 48 suʔhiyáʔs ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə nəcúʔ ʔáʔiŋ.
 49 ʔiʔ ʔiyá ʔəscšəyăxʷ č̣ sounds kʷaʔ ʔiyáʔnəs č̣i
 nuʔqʷáqʷiʔ.
 50 níʎ č̣ suʔxə́nəŋʔátəŋs, “stáŋ ʔuč̣ kʷsə
 nuʔqʷáqʷiʔ?”
 51 suʔxə́nəŋs cə čšʔáʔiŋ, “ʔó, níʎ kʷə sxʷxč̣íts ti
 pástəŋ kʷaʔ ʔaʔkʷíns ʔiʔ ʔuʔqʷíxʷct kʷi.
 52 níʎ timeclock, whatever how they call it.
 53 suʔ... níʎ suʔhiyáʔs cə sʎiʎáʔʎqʰ ʔiʔ kʷáns.
 54 ʔiʔ nuʔníʎ kʷi kʷə n... txʷə́nə́tán timeclock.
 55 That’s all.
- 25 And they were walking for a long time.
 26 And she looked back.
 27 Then she said they will get lost.
 28 She was told by Grizzly to follow.
 29 So the child followed Grizzly.
 30 And they got to Grizzly’s house.
 31 That’s where the child was, then, and she
 grew up.
 32 And a long time after she grew she finally
 said, “I wish to see my mother and my... and
 my father when I go searching.”
 33 Grizzly said, “I’m going to go walk looking
 for food.
 34 Don’t go far when you walk.
 35 I’m going to go walk looking for food.
 36 You stay at home.
 37 Don’t walk far.”
 38 So her husband went and looked for his
 arrows.
 39 He took his arrows and went.
 40 He went looking for their food.
 41 So the child walked and went outside.
 42 And she said, “This is kind of a path here.
 43 I’ll get away and go see my mother and my
 father.”
 44 So she walked to the path.
 45 And she went down to the beach and entered
 the house.
 46 But it was different.
 47 There were different people there.
 48 So she went over to another house.
 49 Inside there were sounds when she heard
 something like talking.
 50 Then she asked, “What is that kind of
 talking?”
 51 The owner of the house said, “Oh, it’s what
 the white man uses for knowing the time and it
 moves by itself.”
 52 It’s a “time clock”, whatever how they call it.
 53 So the child went and left it behind.
 54 It’s kind of my... It’s become my mother,
 time clock.
 55 That’s all.

75 Crows Punish Girl (second version)

June 16, 1970

CrowsPunishGirl-2.mp3

Of the three versions (44 and 80) of this story that Martha tells, this is the longest and most detailed.

¹ k^whíc ya? ʔi? ʔuʔk^wástəŋ ʔa? ti s^wáyélʔlq̄l.
² ʔi? xənʔátəŋ k^wa? yəhúmæcts ʔi? ʔuʔstán ʔə
 k^wónəx^ws k^wə ʔáwə c xəłts.
³ náʔcú? cə qǎʔŋi cə čšaʔiyá ʔa? cə síyaʔs.
⁴ ʔi? xənʔátəŋ ʔa? cə síyaʔs, “ʔáwə cx^w... ʔáwə
 c xłtáʔəx^w či ʔuʔstán.
⁵ ʔiʔtáx^w ti ʔuʔk^wónəx^w ʔəł twəwłúłáʔəs ti
 cəyəcícčəcəm ʔəł k^wónəx^w.
⁶ ʔáwə c xłtáʔəx^w.
⁷ ʔáwə c xłtáʔəx^w.
⁸ ʔóyłx^w či nsk^wənt.
⁹ níl ca? k^waʔčəa? ʔənsʔóy^wk^wa? šówiəx^w.
¹⁰ ʔáw c ʔuʔxłtáʔəx^w.”
¹¹ čk^włʔáła? sqíyŋ cə qǎʔŋi k^wónəs cə
 sk^waʔk^waʔtú?.
¹² ʔáʔŋ ʔa? sk^waʔk^waʔtú?.
¹³ k^wónəts ʔi? ʔəni sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtú? cə... ʔiyá ʔa?
 cə ʔáʔŋ ʔa? sk^waʔk^waʔtú?.
¹⁴ níl č^wsuʔłk^wəts ʔi? hıq^wúyəst cə sq^wúŋiʔs.
¹⁵ hıq^wúyəstəŋ [unintelligible] ʔa? cə
 sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtú?.
¹⁶ ʔi? lúyəss hiyá? túk^w.
¹⁷ čǎŋ cə sk^waʔk^waʔtú?.
¹⁸ k^wónəts cə ʔəŋəŋənaʔs s^włłəłq̄l q^wúyəs.
¹⁹ ʔi? xčıtis ʔa? či snıts cə qǎʔŋi lq^wúyəst cə
 ʔəŋəŋənaʔs.
²⁰ xəł xčŋíns.
²¹ ʔi? hiyá? ʔúx^w ʔa? cə sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtú?.
²² ʔi? xónʔəs, “nəsłčə? či nıʔəŋá hayə wá? ʔiyá
 cə páʔnəx^w ʔa? cə q^włúʔi.
²³ hiyá? ca? st tx^wxónəŋ ʔa? tə sʔiyá ʔi?
 ʔuʔtx^wʔáʔŋs k^wsə qǎʔŋi.
²⁴ wáʔtx^w ca? st.
²⁵ níl ca? suʔx^wóyəq^wtx^wł.”
²⁶ suʔčtáŋs cə sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtú?, “ʔəstúŋəŋ ʔay^w
 ʔənsłčə? či nıx^wóyəq^wtx^w cə qǎʔŋi?”
²⁷ “ʔó k^wónəx^w q cx^w k^wə nəŋəŋəŋənaʔ.
²⁸ xón ʔuʔłəʔəq^wéʔq^w.

¹ Long ago the children were preached to.
² They were told to be careful and don't hurt
 anything you see.
³ There was one girl who went from her
 grandmother's place.
⁴ And she was told by her grandmother, “Don't
 you... Don't hurt anything.
⁵ Love the little birds that you see when they are
 still small when you see them.
⁶ Don't hurt them.
⁷ Don't hurt them.
⁸ Look after them well.
⁹ Then you will grow up to be good.
¹⁰ Don't hurt them.”
¹¹ The girl saw a crow while she was outside.
¹² It was Crow's home.
¹³ She looked at it and there were many little
 crows in Crow's house.
¹⁴ Then she took them and peeled off their
 heads.
¹⁵ They were peeled [unintelligible] by the
 crows.
¹⁶ And she left them and went home.
¹⁷ Crow got home.
¹⁸ She looked at her children that were dead.
¹⁹ And she knew that it was the girl who had
 scalped her children.
²⁰ She felt bad.
²¹ And she went to the crows.
²² She told them, “I want you to come along
 digging camas.
²³ We'll go there to where the girl lives.
²⁴ We'll let her go along.
²⁵ Then we'll set her adrift.”
²⁶ Then the crows asked, “Why do you want to
 set the girl adrift?”
²⁷ “Oh, if you'd seen my children.
²⁸ They were all scalped.
²⁹ They were scalped by the girl.
³⁰ I want to set the girl adrift.

29 ɪqʷéʔqʷtəŋ ʔaʔ cə qǎʔŋi.
 30 nəʂʌ́éʔ č̣i nəʂxʷəyəqʷtxʷ kʷsə qǎʔŋi.
 31 ʎáytʷ ʔuʔ xʷəyəqʷ ʔuʔ c̣icəxʷ.”
 32 suʔxə́nəŋs cə skʷi.. skʷəyaʔkʷaʔtúʔ, “hiyáʔ
 caʔ st ʔúxʷ ʔuʔwaʔnəsəŋŋə.”
 33 níl č̣ʷsuʔtúkʷ kʷə skʷaʔkʷaʔtúʔ.
 34 ɦitct cə skʷáʔəts cə ʔuʔtʰxs.
 35 ɦitct ʔiʔ č̣aʔč̣əɦtct.
 36 níl suʔkʷáč̣is ʔiʔ təs cə skʷəyaʔkʷaʔtúʔ
 ʔiʔúyəʔ ʔaʔ cənʌ ʔuʔtʰxs.
 37 níl suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ č̣aʔṭéʔqʷəŋ cə qǎʔŋi ʔaʔ cə
 mútč̣uʔ.
 38 ʔiʔ ʔiyáʔnəs č̣i nuʔṭṭéʔimʷ ʔiʔə́nʔá.
 39 suʔyaʔnəŋiçts.
 40 “ʔó, níl yəxʷ kʷə skʷəyaʔkʷaʔtúʔ ṭṭéʔimʷ.”
 41 níl č̣ʷsuʔhiyáʔs cáw ʔiʔyaʔnəŋiçt.
 42 táč̣i č̣ʷkʷaʔč̣aʔ cə skʷaʔkʷaʔtúʔ.
 43 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.
 44 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.
 45 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.
 46 ʔuʔkʷaʔʂə́q kʷaʔ sč̣áyəʔ.
 47 ʔuʔkʷaʔʂə́q kʷaʔ sč̣áyəʔ.
 48 ʔuʔkʷaʔʂə́q kʷaʔ sč̣áyəʔ.
 49 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.
 50 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.
 51 kʷaʔʂə́q kʷaʔ sč̣áyəʔ.
 52 They wouldn't lis...
 53 ʔáwə c yaʔnəŋiçts cə qǎʔŋi ʔəʔ kʷaʔkʷə́çəŋs.
 54 “ʔóliʔóli xʷən...
 55 txʷín cxʷ ʔuč̣ʔ
 56 txʷín cxʷ ʔuč̣ʔ
 57 ʔóliʔóli.
 58 txʷč̣ád č̣əʌəpʔ
 59 txʷč̣ád č̣əʌəpʔ
 60 nitqəp ʔiʔ ʔəy'č̣ʷ ʔuʔnaʔnəyəŋ kʷəw̄nił. suʔ...
 61 kʷalə́šə́q kʷaʔ sč̣áyəʔ.
 62 ʔuʔkʷaʔʂə́q kʷaʔ sč̣áyəʔ.
 63 ʔuʔkʷaʔʂə́q kʷaʔ sč̣áyəʔ.
 64 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.
 65 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.
 66 ʔuʔč̣áçt st ʔaʔ ti sč̣áyəʔ.

31 Let her also drift and disappear.”
 32 So the crows said, “We will go along to her
 with you.”
 33 Then Crow went home.
 34 They sprayed the stern of the canoe.
 35 They sprayed and got it thick.
 36 Then it was day and the crows arrived aboard
 the canoe.
 37 They went and the girl was washing her hair
 at a spring.
 38 And she heard something like singing.
 39 She listened.
 40 “Oh, I guess it's the crows singing.”
 41 Then she went to the beach to listen.
 42 Then the crows got there.
 43 We fix it by our work.
 44 We fix it by our work.
 45 We fix it by our work.
 46 Sigh when we work.
 47 Sigh when we work.
 48 Sigh when we work.
 49 We fix it by our work.
 50 We fix it by our work.
 51 Sigh when we work.
 52 They wouldn't lis...
 53 They didn't listen to the girl hollering.
 54 “ʔóliʔóli xʷən...
 55 Where are you going?
 56 Where are you going?
 57 ʔóliʔóli.
 58 Where are you going? [This is said in
 Lushootseed.]
 59 Where are you going?
 60 nitqəp [not 'wake up' perhaps another
 Lushootseed word.] And they laughed well.
 So...
 61 Sigh when we work.
 62 Sigh when we work.
 63 Sigh when we work.
 64 We fix it by our work.
 65 We fix it by our work.
 66 We fix it by our work.
 67 Then one crow answered, “We're going
 digging camas.”
 68 We're going to dig camas.”
 69 “ʔóliʔóli.

67 níf k^waʔčaʔ tčiʔəns cə nəcùʔ ʔaʔ cə
 sk^waʔk^waʔtúʔ, “hiyáʔ st k^wi pənpánnəx^w ʔaʔ cə
 q^wʔúʔi.
 68 pənpónəx^w caʔ st ʔaʔ či q^wʔúʔi.”
 69 “ʔóliʔóli.
 70 nəsʔéʔ či nəsəwáʔ.”
 71 k^waʔšəq k^waʔ sčáyəʔ.
 72 ʔuʔk^waʔšəq k^waʔ sčáyəʔ.
 73 ʔuʔk^waʔšəq k^waʔ sčáyəʔ.
 74 suʔiyaʔnəŋiçts.
 75 [unintelligible]
 76 “wáliʔóli.
 77 wáʔ cn.”
 78 “ʔó ʔənʔá k^wi ʔúyʔ.”
 79 suʔtáns ʔiʔ ʔúyʔ cə qǎʔŋi.
 80 ʔúx^wts ʔaʔ tə sk^wáʔət.
 81 ʔaʔáʔmət čʔ ʔaʔ cə sk^wáʔət.
 82 níf suʔčánis.
 83 “húʔ ʔaʔtútəŋ ʔiʔ ʔitt.”
 84 “ʔáwə cn c ʔaʔtútəŋ.”
 85 “hiŋŋəs caʔn.”
 86 suʔ... níf čʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə héʔu ʔiʔ
 ʔəmət.
 87 ʔuʔhaʔhúʔi čʔ k^wʔaʔčaʔ cə qǎʔŋi.
 88 ʔuʔhaʔhúʔi čʔ ʔiʔ ʔaʔtútəŋ.
 89 suʔitts.
 90 ʔiʔéʔtt.
 91 níf suʔənʔás tə táns cə sk^wəyaʔk^waʔtúʔ ʔiʔ
 qəmiqəmiətəŋ cə.
 92 qəmiqəmiətəŋ cə sʔəscəy^x cə s... ʔuʔút^xs.
 93 suʔk^wəyəŋs ʔiʔ tx^waʔhúʔiʔ cə qǎʔŋi
 x^waʔx^wəyq^wi ʔaʔ cə sk^wáʔəts ʔaʔ cə s... ʔuʔút^xs.
 94 níf čʔ suʔcčəçts.
 95 ʔiʔ ʔáwənə sčtəŋx^wən.
 96 ʔáwənə sčtəŋx^wən ʔiʔ náčʔ cə sčúŋ.
 97 suʔʔáys ʔitt.
 98 suʔk^wáçis ʔáy ʔiʔ k^wónəs cə sqiqəyáyŋəx^w.
 99 suʔnáčs cə sčúŋ ʔiʔ tántəŋ ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ tə s...
 tə sčtəŋx^wən.
 100 suʔq^wiŋis ʔiʔ štəŋ cúŋ ʔiʔ k^wónəs cə swéʔwəs.
 101 suʔ [unintelligible].
 102 “cicəx^w u cx^w?”
 103 “cicəx^w cn.

70 I want to go along.”
 71 Sigh when we work.
 72 Sigh when we work.
 73 Sigh when we work.
 74 She listened.
 75 [unintelligible].
 76 “wáliʔóli.
 77 I’ll go along.”
 78 “Oh, come aboard.”
 79 So they went ashore and the girl boarded.
 80 They put her in the stern.
 81 She was sitting in the stern.
 82 Then she moved.
 83 “If sleepy, sleep.”
 84 “I’m not sleepy.”
 85 “I’m going to leave you.”
 86 Then she went to the bow and sat.
 87 Then the girl was alone.
 88 She was alone and she got sleepy.
 89 So she went to sleep.
 90 She was sleeping.
 91 Then the mother of the crows came and cut it.
 92 The inside of the canoe was cut off.
 93 They flew and she ended up alone drifting in
 the stern of the canoe.
 94 Then she woke up.
 95 And there was no land.
 96 There was no land and the wind was strange.
 97 So she slept again.
 98 It was day again and she saw trees.
 99 The wind was strange and it brought her
 ashore to the land.
 100 She got off and walked inland and she saw a
 young man.
 101 [unintelligible]
 102 “Are you lost?”
 103 “I’m lost.
 104 The crows I was with flew away wherever
 they went.”
 105 “Come over to my house.
 106 And stay here with me.
 107 I’ll feed you.”
 108 Then the girl went over to the young man’s
 house.
 109 And then she ate.

104 kʷəyəŋ ʔúxʷ kʷə skʷəyaʔkʷaʔtúʔ yaʔ
nəsxʷʔiʔsəwáʔ kʷaʔ tʰxʷínəs čtə.”

105 “ʔənʔá kʷi ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə nəʔáʔiŋ.
106 ʔiʔ ʔáʎaʔ cxʷ ʔaʔ ʔəc.
107 ʔəʎníc caʔn.”

108 suʔ... níʔ čʔ suʔhiyáʔs cə qǎʔŋi ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə
ʔáʔiŋs cə swéʔwəs.
109 ʔiʔ níʔ čʔ suʔfəns.
110 suʔáwəs čʔ kʷaʔčəʔ kʷaʔ hiyáʔəs t sšəwəs tə
sʰifúʔis tə ʔáʔiŋ.
111 ʔuʔaʔáʔmət ʔiʔ čí...
112 ʔəwʔkʷ tə sʔifəns.
113 suʔxəŋəŋs, “ʔáwə cxʷ c sqíyŋ.
114 ʔiʔ ʔáwə c yaʔyíyəŋ.
115 ʔuʔiyá ʔaʔ tə nəʔáʔiŋ ti nšʔsətəŋ.
116 ʔáwə c yaʔyíyəŋ.”
117 níʔ čʔ suʔhiyáʔs cə sw... swéʔwəs ʔiʔ čǎŋts tə
húʔpt.
118 ʔiʔ kʷáči ʎáy xəŋəŋ hiyáʔ čʔ caʔ ʎáy.
119 hiyáʔ čʔ caʔ ʎiʔáŋ ʔaʔ čí sʔifəŋ.
120 “ʔáwə c yaʔyíyəŋ.
121 ʔuʔáʎaʔ.”
122 čəʔčəsaʔ tə ŋəŋəŋənaʔs.
123 suʔxəŋəŋs, “ʔaʔstúʔŋəʔ ʔuč čí nəsxʷʔəwə c...
ʔáw kʷaʔ yaʔyíyəŋəŋ ʔəʔ sqíyəŋəŋ?” [tape
change]
124 súkʷts tə ŋəŋəŋənaʔs.
125 sʎéʔs čí shiyáʔs sqíyŋ.
126 ʔuʔkʷəyətəŋ ʔaʔ tə swəyqəʔs kʷaʔ ʔáwəs
yaʔyíyəŋ ʔəʔ sqíyŋs.
127 súkʷts cə ŋəŋəŋənaʔs ʔiʔ tšéʔqʷts.
128 ʔiʔ níʔ suʔsqíyŋs.
129 ʔiʔ xəŋʔátəŋ ʔaʔ tə swəyqəʔs kʷaʔ ʔáwəs c
šətəŋ tʰxʷxəŋəŋ ʔaʔ tsáyə.
130 níʔ čʔ tʰxʷxəŋəŋ.
131 ʔiʔ štəŋ cə qǎʔŋi ʔiʔ cə čəsaʔ ŋəŋəŋənaʔs.
132 ʔuʔšátəŋ ʔiʔ kʷəŋəs cə qʷʎáy.
133 nuʔníʔ kʷə qʷʎáy ʔiyá čəʔcəŋ ʔaʔ kʷsə ʔáʔiŋ
ʔaʔ nəsséʔyaʔ.
134 suʔštáŋs ʔiʔ ʔuʔcəʔéʔt ʔuʔ kʷəŋts cə ʔáʔiŋs
cə céʔct.
135 ʔuʔhiyáʔ ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ cə súʔ.
136 ʔiʔ ʔiʔčáʔi tə ŋəŋəŋənaʔs ʔaʔ tə sʔiʔšətəŋs.

110 They never went into the bush leaving the
house.
111 They stayed at home.
112 Their food was gone.
113 So he said, “Don’t go outside.”
114 And don’t go far.
115 Stay at my house when you’re walking.
116 Don’t go far.”
117 Then he went, the b... boy and he brought
home a deer.
118 And the next day he said he would go again.
119 He went looking for food.
120 “Don’t go far.
121 Stay here.”
122 They had two children.
123 She said, “Why don’t I... do I never go far
when I go outside?” [tape change]
124 She bathed her children.
125 She wanted to go outside.
126 She was compelled by her husband to not go
far when she went outside.
127 She bathed her children and combed their
hair.
128 And then they went out.
129 She was told by her husband to not walk that
way.
130 Then she walked that direction.
131 The girl was walking with her two children.
132 She was walking and she saw a log.
133 That’s like the log that was near my
grandmother’s house.
134 She walked and she really did see her
parent’s house.
135 She went and got to the door.
136 And her children were walking ahead of her.
137 So the children ran to the old lady.
138 And they said, “My grandmother, my
grandmother, my grandmother.”
139 “I’m not your grandmother.
140 Get out!
141 Go out!
142 I don’t like you!
143 Go out!”
144 She took her cane and she hit the children.
145 So then the children went out.
146 Then their mother got there and went in.

¹³⁷ suʔk^wánəŋəts cə sʎáyéʔʎqʌ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tsə
 k^wʌcəq.
¹³⁸ ʔiʔ xənəŋ cə, “nəsséʔyaʔ, nəsséʔyaʔ,
 nəsséʔyaʔ.”
¹³⁹ “ʔáwə cn c ʔənisséʔyaʔ.
¹⁴⁰ hiyáʔ sqíyŋ.
¹⁴¹ sqíyŋ ʔúx^w.
¹⁴² nəsx^waʔtíni cx^w.
¹⁴³ sqíyŋ ʔúx^w.”
¹⁴⁴ ʎk^wəts cə q^wcáyəsəns ʔiʔ ščəts cə sʎáyéʔʎqʌ.
¹⁴⁵ níʎ k^waʔčaʔ suʔsqíyŋs tə sʎáyéʔʎqʌ.
¹⁴⁶ ʔiʔ níʎ č^ʔ suʔtəss cə táns ʔiʔ čəyəx^w.
¹⁴⁷ “nəsséʔyaʔ.
¹⁴⁸ ʔəc ʔənʔiŋəc.”
¹⁴⁹ “ʔəc ʎáʔic^ʔ x^wúŋ ʔaʔ ti ʔuʔxənáʎ.
¹⁵⁰ ʔiʔ ʔuʔʎiʎaʔičíyŋ.”
¹⁵¹ ʔáwə c k^wənəts cə sséʔyaʔs... k^wənəts cə
 ʔiŋəcs.
¹⁵² suʔčəyəx^ws ʔiʔ “čəŋ^ʔ cn nəsséʔyaʔ ʔiʔšətəŋ.
¹⁵³ níʎ nəŋəŋəŋənaʔ tiə čaʔčəsaʔ swaʔwiʔqúʔiʎ.
¹⁵⁴ ʔənisʎéʔtx^w ʔawŋəŋəŋənaʔ.”
¹⁵⁵ That’s all.

¹⁴⁷ “My grandmother!
¹⁴⁸ I am your grandchild.”
¹⁴⁹ “I’m blind crying all the time.
¹⁵⁰ And went blind.”
¹⁵¹ She didn’t see her grandmother... see her
 grandchildren.
¹⁵² So she went in and “I got home, my
 grandmother, walking.
¹⁵³ These two small boys are my children.
¹⁵⁴ Cherish them because they are my children.”
¹⁵⁵ That’s all.

76 Friendship Song (third version)

June 16, 1970

FriendshipSong-2.mp3

This time the song is sung to Laurence Thompson, to whom Martha gave the nickname *támi*. But the stress for the song has to go on the second vowel as in the other three versions (47, 60, and 55).

¹ *tamí, tamí.*

² *hiswá? cn.*

³ *hiswá? k^wa? hiyá?əx^w túk^w.*

⁴ *tamí, tamí.*

⁵ *hiswá? cn.*

⁶ *hiswá? k^wa? hiyá?əx^w túk^w.*

⁷ *tamí, tamí.*

⁸ *tamí, tamí.*

⁹ *hiswá? cn.*

¹⁰ *hiswá? k^wa? hiyá?əx^w túk^w.*

¹¹ *tamí, tamí.*

¹² *hiswá? cn.*

¹³ *hiswá? k^wa? hiyá?əx^w túk^w.*

¹⁴ *tamí, tamí.*

¹⁵ *húy.*

¹ *Tamí, tamí.*

² *I'll go along.*

³ *Go along when you go home.*

⁴ *Tamí, tamí.*

⁵ *I'll go along.*

⁶ *Go along when you go home.*

⁷ *Tamí, tamí.*

⁸ *Tamí, tamí.*

⁹ *I'll go along.*

¹⁰ *Go along when you go home.*

¹¹ *Tamí, tamí.*

¹² *I'll go along.*

¹³ *Go along when you go home.*

¹⁴ *Tamí, tamí.*

¹⁵ *Done.*

77 Friendship Song (fourth version)

August 28, 1970

FriendshipSong-3.mp3

This version, sung two months after the third version (76), is to Terry Thompson, to whom Martha gave the nickname *təqʷəm*, ‘thimbleberry.’

Elders often gave such endearing nicknames. Ed Sampson called his wife Hazel *táqa?* ‘salalberry’ and Martha John *yé?xəm* ‘huckleberry’.

¹ *təqʷəm*, *təqʷəm*.

² *hiswá?* cn.

³ *hiswá?* k^wa? *hiyá?əx^w túk^w*.

⁴ *təqʷəm*, *təqʷəm*.

⁵ *hiswá?* cn.

⁶ *hiswá?* k^wa? *hiyá?əx^w túk^w*.

⁷ *təqʷəm*, *təqʷəm*.

⁸ *təqʷəm*, *təqʷəm*.

⁹ *hiswá?* cn.

¹⁰ *hiswá?* k^wa? *hiyá?əx^w túk^w*.

¹¹ *təqʷəm*, *təqʷəm*.

¹² *hiswá?* cn.

¹³ *hiswá?* k^wa? *hiyá?əx^w túk^w*.

¹⁴ *təqʷəm*, *təqʷəm*.

¹ Thimbleberry, thimbleberry.

² I'll go along.

³ Go along when you go home.

⁴ Thimbleberry, thimbleberry.

⁵ I'll go along.

⁶ Go along when you go home.

⁷ Thimbleberry, thimbleberry.

⁸ Thimbleberry, thimbleberry.

⁹ I'll go along.

¹⁰ Go along when you go home.

¹¹ Thimbleberry, thimbleberry.

¹² I'll go along.

¹³ Go along when you go home.

¹⁴ Thimbleberry, thimbleberry.

78 Purse Falls

August 28, 1970

PurseFalls.mp3

We don't know when this story took place, but it was quite a while ago—before they had indoor plumbing at Elwha. Even today with good roads it is a long drive from the Makah Reservation to the Port Gamble Reservation—at least three hours. In those days, it was probably a two day drive or two days paddling in a canoe. So Martha and her aunt, coming home from a funeral at Makah, stop to spend the night at Elwha—about half way.

They stay with Ed and Hazel Sampson, who feed them and give them a place to sleep. In the morning, Martha gets up and goes to the outhouse. She's reading the paper and realizes that her purse is gone. It had fallen into the hole. Ed fishes it out for her, and, fortunately, it is dry. Some time later, she is back at Elwha again, and Ed teases her about losing her purse.

¹ hiyá? ya? st lá?mæqǎ?a? úxw? ?a? cə
mækʷé?əŋəʔ.
² ?i? ?i?ʔútkʷ st kʷa?čəa?
³ ?i? kʷónəxw st ?a? Sampson ?i? cə slániʔs.
⁴ su?xənʔátəŋʔ kʷa? ?iyál.
⁵ ?iyá či skʷlqǎyəŋʔ.
⁶ níʔ su?hiyáʔ.
⁷ ?i? ?əlnístəŋʔ ?a? cə táŋən.
⁸ níʔ su?əsnáts ?i? hiyá? st ?ítt.
⁹ kʷa?čiyʔ kʷa?čəa? ?i? ?ómət cə nsónaʔkʷ.
¹⁰ ?i? hiyá? úxw? ?a? cə sʔəmtáwtxʷ.
¹¹ níʔ yəxw su?úxʷtxʷs tə pípə ?a? cə
sxʷ?əmətáwtxʷ.
¹² ?i? níʔ su?ənʔás čǎyəxw cə nəsónaʔkʷ yaʔ, my
aunt, nəcáčc.
¹³ nsu?hiyá? ?úxw? ?a? tə sʔəmtáwtxʷ ?i? kʷənít
cn tə pípə ?iyá.
¹⁴ níʔ su?cəxʷs cə nsxʷtələháy.
¹⁵ ?i? nəwʔ?a? cə s... cə scéqʷ.
¹⁶ ?i? mánʔ?u? láč cə sʔəmətáwtxʷ.
¹⁷ nəsu?hiyá? čǎyəxw ?i? yəcúst cə sxʷ?iyál cə
čstəŋ kʷlə cə nəsxʷtələháyə hiyá? yaʔ ?a? cə
sʔəmtáwtxʷ.
¹⁸ su?xənʔəs ?úxw? icúst ?a? Ed.
¹⁹ níʔ swəyʔaʔs.
²⁰ nəsu?hiyá? ?úxw? ?a? cə room su?xənəŋs cə
Ed, “Yes, stənəxw cn kʷləsə nsxʷtələháyə ?a? cə
sʔəmətáwtxʷ.”
²¹ níʔ su?əmətʔ ?i? ?íʔən.
²² ?i? ?ənʔá ?i? lákʷóts cə hoe.
²³ ?i? qqíts ?úxʷs ?a? cə rake handle.

¹ We went to Makah to a funeral.
² We were coming home.
³ And we saw Sampson and his wife.
⁴ He told us to stay.
⁵ We stayed there with them.
⁶ So we went.
⁷ They fed us in the evening.
⁸ Then it was night and we went to sleep.
⁹ It was morning and my bed partner got up.
¹⁰ She went over to the outhouse.
¹¹ I guess she took the paper to the outhouse.
¹² Then my bed partner, my aunt, came in.
¹³ I went to the outhouse and was reading the
paper there.
¹⁴ Then my purse disappeared.
¹⁵ And it was in the... the hole.
¹⁶ The outhouse was very deep.
¹⁷ So I went inside and told the one we were
staying with that my purse dropped in going to
the outhouse.
¹⁸ She said to go tell Ed.
¹⁹ That's her husband.
²⁰ So I went to the room to tell Ed, “Yes, I
dropped my purse into the outhouse.”
²¹ Then we sat and ate.
²² He came and he took a hoe.
²³ He tied it to a rake handle.
²⁴ He went and put the hoe down and got my
purse.
²⁵ And he came and... but it wasn't wet.
²⁶ And it was dry when he got it.
²⁷ He was laughing when he came in.
²⁸ That's all.

²⁴ su?hiyá?š l̥čŋísts cə hoe ?i? ʎkʷóts cə
nsxʷtələháyə.

²⁵ ?i? ?ən?á č' ?i? ?u?... ?i ?u?áwə c cǔmòŋ.

²⁶ ?i? ?u?xácəŋ ?a? c sʎkʷnákʷs.

²⁷ su?nəčəŋs lúy ?ə? čəyəxʷs.

²⁸ That's all.

²⁹ OK.

³⁰ hiyá? st ?úxʷ cə məkʷé?əŋə?.

³¹ məkʷé?əŋə? ?iyá ?a?é?xʷa?.

³² ?i? ?u?ccíŋəŋ cn ?u?kʷənúl cə... cə
məkʷé?əŋə?.

³³ ?i? táci ta cə Ed ?i?šətəŋ.

³⁴ su?ən?ás ?i? ʎkʷcístəŋ cn.

³⁵ su?ʎkʷóts cə nsxʷtələháy.

³⁶ “?əytxʷ čí ?ənskʷənt tìə ?ála?.

³⁷ ?əytxʷ čí skʷənts.

³⁸ nəsu?nəčəŋ.

³⁹ That's all.

²⁹ OK.

³⁰ We went over to a funeral.

³¹ It was a funeral there at Elwha.

³² I was standing, watching the funeral.

³³ Ed got there walking.

³⁴ He came and shook my hand.

³⁵ He took my purse.

³⁶ “Watch this here well.

³⁷ Watch it well.”

³⁸ I laughed.

³⁹ That's all.

79 Eating Berries from the Basket

August 28, 1970

EatingBerriesFromBasket.mp3

There are many species of edible wild berries in Klallam territory. They have always been an important part of the diet, and berry-picking an important activity for the whole family. Here Martha expresses an important rule about berry-picking: do not eat from the basket. If you eat many from the basket, you'll turn into a bear.

¹ hú? cx^w ?əmx^wúcən ?i? ?əmx^wúcən ?i? nu?ás
?a? tə ?əns^pčú? tsə n'... tsə nščayíq^wł.

² ?áwə c ?é?łən'.

³ ?áwə cx^w c ɲén' či ?əns' ?é?łən'.

⁴ ?i? nu?ás ?a? tə nšpčú?.

⁵ hú? k^włsx^włɲén' či ?əns' ?é?łən' ?i? tx^wa? sčq^wáyəč
qł cx^w.

⁶ hiyá? qł cx^w ?e?łən' ɲəł.

⁷ hiyá? cə sčq^wáyəč ?a? ti su? səwé? qəɲs.

⁸ ɲúts či sčayíq^wł.

⁹ ?áwə c qǎyu?əɲ k^wə nščq^wáyəč qł cx^w.

¹ When you pick berries, pick them... and put
the fruit into your basket.

² Don't be eating them.

³ Don't eat many.

⁴ And put them into your basket.

⁵ If you eat many you would turn into a bear.

⁶ You'd go eating berries from the basket.

⁷ The bear goes to [unknown word].

⁸ He eats the fruit.

⁹ If you don't preserve it you'll become a bear.

80 Crows Punish Girl (third version)

August 28, 1970

CrowsPunishGirl-3.mp3

This version was recorded just two months after the second version (75) of the story. This seems to me to be the most polished version. The song is slightly different in this one.

¹ sɣwiʔám. níʔ yaʔ ʔi ʔuʔcəʔéʔt cə skʷənítəŋ ʔəʔ
twəwʂłəyéʔłqɦ.
² kʷɦkʷəytəŋ kʷaʔ ʔəyəs ɕi skʷəntł tə... ti
ʔuʔxənəstəŋ kʷaʔ ʔáwəʔ c qaʔqéʔnəxʷ.
³ kʷəytəŋ cə qǎʔŋi ʔaʔ cə séʔyaʔs.
⁴ húʔ cɣʷ kʷənnəxʷ cə ʂúʂáʔ ʔiyá cěʔcəm ʔiʔ
ʔáwə c xəʔ.
⁵ ʔáwə c xəʔ.
⁶ ʔáwə c máʔkʷɦnəxʷ.
⁷ suʔsqiyŋs cəwɦil qǎʔŋi.
⁸ ʂótəŋ ʔiʔ kʷənəs cə... What's the name of a
crow? skʷaʔkʷátuʔ.
⁹ ʔiʔ ʂótəŋ ʔiʔ kʷənts cə ʂúʂáʔ skʷəyaʔkʷáʔtuʔ
ʔuʔcəʔnéʔ.
¹⁰ ʔuʔháʔəw cə céʔct.
¹¹ níʔ yəxʷ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ cłəkwʂts cə sqʷúŋiʔs.
¹² ʔiʔ ʂčəts cə kʷəwiʔs cə s... ʂúʂáʔ
skʷəyaʔkʷáʔtuʔ.
¹³ ʔuʔxən kʷaʔcəʔ ʔuʔ cıcləkʷt cə sqʷúŋiʔs cə
skʷəyaʔkʷáʔtuʔ.
¹⁴ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs túkʷ.
¹⁵ suʔčəŋs cə céʔcts kʷsə skʷaʔkʷátuʔ.
¹⁶ kʷənəs cəniʔ ɣənəŋənaʔs ʔáwəwə kʷəwiʔs cə
sqʷiyúŋiʔs.
¹⁷ suʔxčits ʔaʔ ɕi snıʂ cə qǎʔŋi cłəkʷt cə
ɣənəŋənaʔs.
¹⁸ suʔhiyáʔs ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə siʔám.
¹⁹ siʔám, siʔámis tə skʷəyaʔkʷáʔtuʔ.
²⁰ suʔxənʔáxʷs, “ʔnʔá cɣʷ hay ʔuʔúxʷ ʔaʔ ɕi
kʷaʔčiy.
²¹ ʔiʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə nəʔáʔŋi.
²² ʔiʔ hiyáʔ caʔ st sʔúxʷtəŋs kʷsə qǎʔŋi.
²³ ʔiʔ ʔuyəłtxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə qʷłáy'sxʷ... qʷłáy'
sxʷhiyáʔs ʔiyá ʔiʔ ʂuyəs st ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə čəq... čəq
qʷúʔ.”
²⁴ suʔxənəs cə siʔám, “ʔó, mán kʷ ʔuʔəs qéʔqi
kʷaʔ xənʔáxʷs kʷsə qǎʔŋi.”

¹ It's a fairy tale. It was seen as true when we
were still children.
² We were made to see everything as good to not
be angry.
³ A girl was kept in check by her grandmother.
⁴ When you see a little bird there, don't hurt it.
⁵ Don't hurt them.
⁶ Don't hurt it.
⁷ So the girl went outside.
⁸ She was walking and she saw a... What's the
name of a crow? crow.
⁹ She walked and she saw little newborn crows.
¹⁰ The parent was away.
¹¹ Then I guess she went and pinched their
heads.
¹² She pulled the skin of the little crows.
¹³ She pinched the heads of all the crows.
¹⁴ Then she went home.
¹⁵ The parent of the crows got home.
¹⁶ She saw her children's heads had no skin.
¹⁷ She knew it was the girl that pinched her
children.
¹⁸ She went over to the leader.
¹⁹ The leader, the leader of the crows.
²⁰ She told them, “You folks come over in the
morning.
²¹ And go to my house.
²² And we will go take the girl.
²³ And put her aboard a... log for... a log for her
to go on, and we'll abandon her there on the
big... big water.”
²⁴ So the leader said, “Oh, it would be very
mean to do that to the girl.”
²⁵ “It was very mean to pinch my children.
²⁶ There was nothing to cover their heads.”
²⁷ So they said, “We will go help you.”
²⁸ So the parent who had the crow children went
home.
²⁹ He took a long cedar log.
³⁰ The father cut it.

25 “mán k^w ʔuʔəsqéʔqi ʔaʔ ɕi sclák^wts tə
nəŋəŋənaʔ.
26 ʔiʔ ʔáwənə s... ʔáwənə suʔcəyək^wts cə
sq^wəyúŋiʔs.”
27 suʔxónəs, “ʔuʔhiyáʔ caʔ st k^waʔ k^wənájəc.”
28 suʔúk^ws cə céʔctə ɕŋəŋənaʔ cə
sk^wəyaʔk^wáʔtuʔ.
29 ʔiʔ ʔk^wəts cə ʔáqt q^wláy^w xpáy.
30 suʔhíctə cə céʔct ʔuʔ...
31 suʔʔq^wtúys cə s... q^wláy.
32 təs k^waʔcəʔ tə scəyaʔcəʔs sk^waʔk^wáʔtuʔ ʔiʔ
ʔúyəl ʔaʔ cə q^wláy.
33 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ haqíct.
34 suʔxónəs cə céʔct, “hiyáʔ caʔ st k^wə tx^wxónəŋ
ʔaʔ k^wsə séʔyaʔs k^wsə qáʔŋi xəlɕlínáx^w tiə
ŋəŋəŋənaʔ.
35 ʔiʔ tíéʔyəm^w caʔ st.”
36 suʔiʔúyəls cə sk^wəyaʔk^wáʔtuʔ ʔiʔ t̥yəm.
37 “hiyáʔ caʔ st pənəpənəx^wíyəl.
38 pənəpənəx^wíyəl, pənəpənəx^wíyəl.
39 pənəpənəx^wíyəl, tə pənəpənəx^wíyəl, tə
pənəpənəx^wíyəl.
40 hilitáyəs ʔiʔ hilitáyəs ʔiʔ hilitáyəs.
41 pənəpənəx^wíyəl, tə pənəpənəx^wíyəl, tə
pənəpənəx^wíyəl.
42 hilitáyəs ʔiʔ hilitáyəs ʔiʔ hilitáyəs.”
43 suʔənʔás cə qáʔŋi.
44 xónəŋ, “tx^wín cx^w ʔuɕ hayəʔ
45 tx^wín, tx^wín?”
46 ʔáwə k^waʔ yaʔnəŋítəŋs ʔaʔ cə sk^wəyaʔk^wáʔtuʔ.
47 húy ti suʔt̥yims, “pənəpənəx^wíyəl, tə
pənəpənəx^wíyəl, tə pənəpənəx^wíyəl.
48 hilitáyəs ʔiʔ hilitáyəs ʔiʔ hilitáyəs.”
49 “tx^wín cx^w ʔuɕ hayəʔ
50 tx^wín cx^w ʔuɕ?
51 ʔuʔwaʔáyŋəŋ^w cn.”
52 suʔxónəŋs cawŋil sk^waʔk^wáʔtuʔ, “húy^wɕi
ʔúyəltx^wtunɕ.
53 ʔənʔá ɕi.
54 wáʔ cx^w.”
55 suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔt̥án.
56 ʔiʔ ʔúyəl cə qáʔŋi.
57 níl suʔúyłtəŋs.

31 He stuck the log together.
32 His friends got there and boarded the log.
33 They pushed out.
34 The parent said, “We will go to the
grandmother of the girl who hurt my children.
35 And we will sing.”
36 So the crows were aboard and sang.
37 “We are going picking camas.
38 Going picking camas, going picking camas.
39 Going picking camas, going picking camas,
going picking camas.
40 Sprinkling and sprinkling and sprinkling.
41 Going picking camas, going picking camas,
going picking camas.
42 Sprinkling and sprinkling and sprinkling.”
43 So the girl came.
44 She said, “Where are you going?
45 Where? Where?”
46 The crows never listened.
47 They only sang, “Going picking camas, going
picking camas, going picking camas.
48 Sprinkling and sprinkling and sprinkling.”
49 “Where are you going?
50 Where are you going?
51 I want to go along.”
52 So the crow said, “Let’s put her aboard.
53 Come!
54 Come along.”
55 So they went ashore.
56 And the girl got aboard.
57 So they put her aboard.
58 “Sit there in the stern.”
59 So the girl boarded and went to the stern.
60 They went way out.
61 They were singing and singing.
62 So they ended up far out at sea.
63 Then the girl told them, “I’m sleepy.”
64 So they said, the... the crows who were
aboard, “Go to sleep.
65 Go to sleep.
66 We will be singing.”
67 So she slept.
68 Then... Then she finally slept.
69 So they broke off where the girl was sleeping.
70 The crows set where she was adrift.
71 And it was very foggy.

58 “Դիյá Դա? tə skʷáʔət či n̄s... či n̄s?i?i?a?á?mət.”
 59 su?úyɫs cə qǎʔŋi ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə skʷáʔət.
 60 su?hiyáʔs cə ʔəckʷíyŋ.
 61 nənɪfəyə ʔi? t̄t̄éʔyəm ʔi? t̄t̄éʔyəm.
 62 su?txʷaʔyíyʔs ʔa? cə ʔáckʷɫ.
 63 nɪl su?xónəŋs cə qǎʔŋi, “ʔa?tútəŋ cn.”
 64 su?xónəŋs cənɪl... cənɪl skʷəyáʔkʷáʔtu? ʔúyɫ,
 “ʔitt či.
 65 ʔitt či.
 66 ʔu?t̄t̄éʔyəm ʔa? st.”
 67 nɪl su?itts.
 68 nɪl su?... nɪl su?əttnúŋəts.
 69 su?qəmōts cə sxʷʔiyá cə qǎʔŋi ʔéʔtt.
 70 ʔi? xʷəyəqʷts cə sxʷʔiyás ʔa? ti
 skʷəyáʔkʷáʔtu?
 71 ʔi? mán čʔ ʔu? pápaʔxʷəŋ.
 72 ʔáwəŋə sxʷx̄čits kʷa? ʔəxíns cəʔčáct cə qǎʔŋi.
 73 su?... nɪl yəxʷ su?tácis cə spápaʔxʷəŋ.
 74 ʔi? hiyáʔ púxʷtəŋ.
 75 ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔa?... ʔa? tə šctəŋxʷəŋ.
 76 nɪl su?táns ʔiyá qʷíŋi.
 77 kʷənts cə swəyqáʔ.
 78 nɪl su?ənʔás cə swəyqáʔ ʔa? tsə.
 79 “ʔa?stúʔŋət cxʷ ʔuč?”
 80 “ʔənʔá...
 81 ʔiyá ya? cn ʔi?səwáʔ ʔa? kʷə skʷəyáʔkʷáʔtu?
 82 ʔi? kʷəyəŋ kʷa?
 83 kúyəŋ cn.
 84 ʔi? txʷhúʔi cn tə nəsʔi?xʷəxʷəy... xʷəxʷəy...
 xʷəyqʷ.
 85 ʔáwəŋə nəsx̄čit kʷa? ʔəxínəŋ.”
 86 su?xónəŋs cə swəyqáʔ, “ʔáʔa? kʷi ʔa? ʔác.
 87 ʔələnisc cəʔn.”
 88 su?čixʷəsts cə qǎʔŋi.
 89 ʔəlnists.
 90 ʔiyás.
 91 ʔi? čəsáʔil kʷaʔčəʔa?
 92 su?xónəŋs cə yúl ʔənaʔs, “ʔa?stúʔŋət cxʷ ʔuč
 či ʔənsʔáwə kʷaʔ štəŋəxʷ txʷx̄əŋəŋ ʔa? tsayə?”
 93 su?xónəŋs cə céʔct, “x̄əŋʔátəŋ cn ʔa? kʷə n̄cát
 kʷaʔ txʷx̄əŋəŋəŋ ʔa? tsayə ʔəʔ sqíyŋəŋ kʷaʔ
 ʔáwəŋ c txʷʔáxəŋ ʔa? tsayə ʔi? štəŋ tə súls ya?
 94 tx̄əŋəŋ ʔa? cə n̄s... cə n̄súl.”

72 The girl didn't know where she was moving.
 73 Then, I guess, the fogginess got there.
 74 She was blown.
 75 She was taken to... to the land.
 76 Then she landed there and got off.
 77 She saw a man.
 78 Then the man came to her.
 79 “What are you doing?”
 80 “Came...
 81 I was there going along with the crows.
 82 And they flew.
 83 They abandoned me.
 84 And I was drifting alone.
 85 I don't know where I am.”
 86 So the man said, “Stay here with me.
 87 I'll feed you.”
 88 He took the girl in.
 89 He fed her.
 90 He kept her there.
 91 And so they had two children.
 92 Her oldest child said, “Why do you never
 walk that way?”
 93 So the parent said, “I was told by your father
 that if I go that way while I'm outside to not go
 that way and walk on his road.
 94 Go on your... your road.”
 95 So the parent said, “We'll go.”
 96 She took her children there.
 97 She changed their clothes.
 98 Then they went walking.
 99 They got to a log.
 100 “It's like the log near my grandmother's
 house.”
 101 So they walked down to the beach.
 102 She saw her grandmother's house.
 103 The children went inside.
 104 The old person took her cane and hit them.
 105 “Don't come.
 106 Don't come.
 107 I don't like you.”
 108 So the child said, “My grandmother, my
 grandmother.”
 109 “I'm not your grandmother.
 110 I'm not.
 111 I don't like you.
 112 Go away!”

95 suʔxónəs cə céʔct, “hiyáʔ caʔ st kʷi.”
 96 ʎəkʷústs kʷaʔcaʔ tə ɲəŋɲənaʔs ʔiyá.
 97 ʔaʔčšikʷóttts.
 98 níʔ suʔhiyáʔs štəŋ nəníʔəyə.
 99 húy č' č'i sʔiʔtəs ʔaʔ cə qʷʎáy.
 100 “nuʔníʔ kʷə qʷʎáy' cəʔcəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔáʔiŋ ʔaʔ
 n... nséʔyaʔ.”
 101 suʔhiyáʔs štəŋ ʔiʔ ʎáw.
 102 kʷónəs cə ʔáʔiŋs cə séʔyaʔs.
 103 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tə sʎəyéʔʎqʎ yaʔ čiččəʔyəxʷ.
 104 ʎkʷóts cə s... cə kʷʎčəq cə qʷcáysəns ʔiʔ
 ščəts.
 105 “ʔáwə c ʔəŋʔá hay.
 106 ʔáwə c ʔəŋʔá.
 107 nsxʷaʔtín' cxʷ.”
 108 suʔxónəs cə sʎéʔʎqʎ, “nəsséʔyaʔ, nəsséʔyaʔ.”
 109 “ʔáwə cn cə ʔəŋséʔyaʔ.
 110 ʔáwə cn.
 111 nəsxʷaʔtín' cxʷ hayə.
 112 hiyáʔ č'i!”
 113 ʎkʷóts cə qʷcáysəŋ ʔiʔ ščəts ʔiʔ...
 114 suʔtáčis cə qǎʔŋi.
 115 suʔxónəŋs, “nəsséʔyaʔ, níʔ nəŋəŋəŋənaʔ
 tsanu.”
 116 níʔ suʔkʷónts.
 117 níʔ suʔxónəs cə kʷʎčəq, “ʔáwəŋə nəskʷəŋúʔ.
 118 ʎáʔič' cn kʷaʔ ʔawimán' cn ʔuʔ xʷúŋ ʔaʔ kʷi
 nshiyáʔ.
 119 ʔawhíʔ nsuʔhaʔhúʔi.
 120 níʔ nsxʷxʷúʔəŋ.
 121 ʔáwəŋə kʷaʔcaʔ nəskʷəŋúʔ.”
 122 suʔxónəs cə qǎʔŋi, “níʔ kʷi nəŋəŋəŋənaʔ tiə
 čáʔsaʔ.
 123 níʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʔəmət cə sʎəyéʔʎqʎ ʔúxʷ
 ʔaʔ cə... ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə čǎʔməqʷs. That's all.

113 She took her cane and hit them and...
 114 So the girl got there.
 115 She said, “My grandmother, those are my
 children.”
 116 Then she looked.
 117 Then the old person said, “I can't see.
 118 I'm blind because I cried so much when you
 left.
 119 It was because I was alone.
 120 That's why I was crying.
 121 Therefore, I can't see.”
 122 The girl said, “These two are my children.
 123 Then the children went and sat down going
 over to their great-grandmother. That's all.

81 Putting Snow on Uncle's Chest

August 28, 1970

SnowOnUncle.mp3

This is a funny little story about at time when Martha startled her uncle by putting a handful of snow down the front of his shirt. He danced around and went after her, but she ran home.

- ¹ nácù? sk^wáci.
- ² hiyá? cn sqíyη ʔúx^w ʔa? cə sʔəmətáwtx^w.
- ³ nsuʔk^wénnəx^w cə ɲáqaʔ.
- ⁴ člát ɲáqa? ʔəscáwt.
- ⁵ nəsuʔčhák^w ʔa? k^wi ncáčc.
- ⁶ saʔčúʔils k^wi ncát.
- ⁷ nsuʔk^wánəŋət ʔúx^w ʔa? cə kitchens k^wi nʔiyáʔiη.
- ⁸ nsuʔčəyəx^w ʔi? nsuʔčtát, “ʔəxín k^waʔ k^wi nə... k^wi nəcáčc?”
- ⁹ suʔxənəs ʔa? či sʔiyás č^wk^wə ʔa?... ʔa?... ʔaʔáʔmət ʔuʔəsk^wáql cə slipűyk^wts.
- ¹⁰ nsuʔhiyá? sqíyη ʔi? ʔk^wət cə ɲáqaʔ.
- ¹¹ suʔhiyá? čəyəx^w ʔi? suʔúx^wtx^w tə nətáwi? ʔa? cə stáck^wls k^wə nəcáčc.
- ¹² ʔi? nuʔás tə ɲáqa? ʔúx^w ʔa? cə... cə cəŋəls ʔi? k^wáʔət cn.
- ¹³ ʔi? cíŋə k^wi ncáčc ya? ʔiʔq^wəyéʔyəs ʔa? cə sx^wɲáqa? ʔiyá ʔa? cə slipűyk^wts.
- ¹⁴ nsuʔʔk^wətəŋáyŋən ʔa? k^wə ncáčc.
- ¹⁵ ʔi ʔuʔnsuʔk^wánəŋət ʔi? hiyá? sqíyη ʔi? k^wánəŋət túk^w.
- ¹⁶ nsuʔčəŋ ʔi? čtátəŋ ʔa? k^wə ncáčc... k^wi nəcát, “ʔəxín ya? cx^w ʔuč?”
- ¹⁷ “ʔiyá ya? cn ʔa? k^wəsə ncáčc.”
- ¹⁸ “ʔəsʔístx^w cx^w?”
- ¹⁹ ʔəsʔístx^w cx^w ʔa? k^wi nəsaʔčúʔiʔ?”
- ²⁰ “ʔúx^wtx^w cn cə ɲa?.. ɲən ɲáqa? ʔa? cə slipűyk^wts.
- ²¹ q^wəyéʔyəs ʔa? cə ɲáqa? ʔiyá cə slipűyk^wts.
- ²² ččásəŋ cn ʔi? ʔáwə cn c ʔk^wnáj.
- ²³ ʔənʔá cn k^wánəŋət túk^w.”
- ²⁴ That's all.

- ¹ One day.
- ² I went outside to the outhouse.
- ³ I saw snow.
- ⁴ The snow lay thick.
- ⁵ I remembered my uncle.
- ⁶ He was a younger brother of my father.
- ⁷ So I ran over to my parent's kitchen.
- ⁸ I went inside and asked, “Where is my... my uncle?”
- ⁹ They said he's there... sitting with his shirt open.
- ¹⁰ So I went outside and took the snow.
- ¹¹ I went in and put my hand on my uncle's back.
- ¹² I put the snow into his chest (into the front of his shirt) and I dropped it.
- ¹³ My uncle stood up dancing because of the snow in his shirt.
- ¹⁴ My uncle wanted to get me.
- ¹⁵ And so I ran outside and ran home.
- ¹⁶ I got home and was asked by my uncle... my father, “Where were you?”
- ¹⁷ “I was at my uncle's.”
- ¹⁸ “What happened?”
- ¹⁹ What did you do to my younger brother?”
- ²⁰ “I put a bunch of snow down his shirt.
- ²¹ He was dancing with the snow in his shirt.
- ²² He chased me, but he didn't catch me.
- ²³ I came running home.”
- ²⁴ That's all.

82 A Trip to the Fraser River

August 28, 1970

TripToFraser.mp3

When she was a teenager, Martha's uncle sent her ten dollars so that she can go up to the Fraser River area and get to know him. She manages to find her way there with some help from a ferryman. When she is there, she is sad that she cannot understand her relatives, who are, presumably, speaking Halkomelem.

1 ʔáwəné nəsxčít kʷi nəcáčc, Joe Cagey.
 2 ʔi? níł nstxʷʔúxʷ ʔu? ʔúpən ʔi? cūʔkʷs.
 3 ʔi? tčísts cə pípə ʔi? ʔupənáʔitxʷ cə ʔəsnáwəł.
 4 ʔuʔxənʔátəŋ cn kʷa? hiyáʔən ʔkʷənt.
 5 ʔáwəné nəsxčít kʷə nəcáčc ya? ʔi? ʔáwəné
 sxčícis.
 6 nəsuʔxənʔátəŋ ʔa? kʷə nəʔiyáʔiŋ kʷa? hiyáʔən,
 kʷa? hiyáʔən.
 7 nəsuʔxənʔátəŋ kʷa? štəŋən čšaʔiyá ʔa? cə
 sxʷʔiyás... cə sxʷʔiyás cə stímə sʔáyucis.
 8 ʔi? qʷíŋi.
 9 ʔi? štəŋ txʷxənəŋ ʔa? cə ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋxʷ cə
 ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋxʷł.
 10 ʔi? kʷa? tákʷ... ʔi? tákʷi ʔa? cə stúʔwi.
 11 su?... nsuʔqʷíŋi štəŋ.
 12 ʔi? ʔáwəné nəcáčc ʔiyá ʔa? cə stímə, tés ʔa?
 cə stímə.
 13 nsuʔštəŋ ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə stúʔwi.
 14 nsuʔtés ʔi? čtát cn cə ʔiyá kʷəntš cə táʔkʷístəŋ
 sxʷʔúyəłs títáʔkʷi.
 15 nsuʔčtát, “xčít u cxʷ kʷə nəcáčc, Joe Cagey?”
 16 xčtís.
 17 “xčít u cxʷ či Jefferson family?”
 18 xčtís.
 19 nsuʔxənátəŋ kʷa? ʔiyáʔən ŋaʔkʷaʔéʔt ʔiyá ʔa?
 cə sxʷʔiyáł ʔəł... ʔəł láʔlaʔčíl.
 20 suʔčəyəxʷł ʔi? ʔaʔáʔmət cn.
 21 ʔi? kʷənnəxʷ cn cə swəyqə? ʔiʔəŋʔá ʔiyá ʔa?
 cə cíkčik.
 22 suʔkʷáčəŋs.
 23 suʔhisqíyŋs cəwñíl pástən.
 24 ʔi? kʷčəŋəts cə Joe Cagey, my uncle.
 25 suʔxən... xənəŋs, “ʔkʷət cə nšxʷʔukʷáy ʔi?
 ʔəŋʔá ʔiswáʔ.
 26 tákʷítuŋł.
 27 máni ʔu? xáxł.”

1 I didn't know my uncle, Joe Cagey.
 2 I was going on seventeen.
 3 He brought a letter and ten dollars was inside.
 4 I was told to go see him.
 5 I didn't know my uncle and he didn't know
 me.
 6 I was told by my parent to go, to go.
 7 I was told to walk from there where the ferry
 stops.
 8 And get off.
 9 Walk toward the people, our people.
 10 And cross the river.
 11 So I got off, walked.
 12 But my uncle was not at the ferry, arrive at the
 ferry.
 13 So I walked over to the river.
 14 So I got there and I asked the one there that
 watches being taken across what they board to
 go across.
 15 I asked him, “Do you know my uncle, Joe
 Cagey?”
 16 He knew him.
 17 “Do you know the Jefferson family?”
 18 He knew them.
 19 He told me to wait there where we were while
 we were cold.
 20 So we went inside and I sat down.
 21 I saw a man coming on a buggy.
 22 He shouted.
 23 So the white man went outside.
 24 And he shouted to Joe Cagey, my uncle.
 25 He said, “Take your suitcase and come along.
 26 Let's go across.
 27 He is very sick.”
 28 “I couldn't make it across.”
 29 So I took the... my belongings and I went
 aboard what the buggy boards to go across.
 30 It got to the other bank.

28 “ʔəsqiʔám̄ č̄i nəstakʷinúŋət.”
 29 nsuʔłkʷət canu... cə nʔáwk̄ʷ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cən ʔúyl
 ʔaʔ cə sxʷtákw̄is cə sʔúyls ti č̄ikč̄ik.
 30 tás ʔaʔ cə təxʷənəwəcən.
 31 nsuʔč̄táŋs... xənəŋ... xənəŋ cə pástən,
 “ʔənʔáxʷtəŋ cə...
 32 ʔənʔáxʷ cən cə nstíkʷən.
 33 ʔiʔáʔtəŋ cxʷ, Joe Cagey.”
 34 ʔiʔ suʔənʔás kʷə nəuncle.
 35 ʔkʷəts cə nəmə... nə... ʔəsna... nəʔəsnaʷls
 tə nəʔáʔəwk̄ʷ.
 36 suʔxənəs, “ʔuʔhəwíyŋ caʔn kʷaʔ sqiʔám̄s č̄i
 sʔkʷístəŋs ʔaʔ cə... ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔúyls tə č̄ikč̄ik.”
 37 nsuʔhiyáʔ túk̄ʷ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə sxʷʔiyás cə nəč̄č̄.
 38 ʔiʔ suʔxənəs, “hiyáʔ caʔ st ʔáʔthe Fraser
 River.
 39 We have a... people over there.
 40 sč̄əyaʔč̄aʔł sxʷʔiyá ʔaʔFraser River.
 41 suʔhiyáʔł ʔiʔ tás tə Fraser River.
 42 ʔiʔ ʔuʔxənʔ ʔaʔ cə slənłáni hiyáʔ ʔəm̄xʷúč̄ən.
 43 ʔixʷúys č̄i sʔəm̄xʷúč̄əns, ʔiʔ txʷhúy cən ʔuʔ
 ʔaʔáʔmət.
 44 suʔxənəŋs kʷi nə... kʷi nəsiyaʔ, “ʔuʔhúy st
 ʔók̄ʷti nəʔiməθ.”
 45 nsuʔəm̄... nsuʔč̄iłəŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔáʔkitchen ʔiʔ
 xʷəŋúct.
 46 nsuʔhiyáʔ həwíyŋ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás kʷi
 nəuncle.
 47 ʔáwənə nəxč̄it ʔaʔ č̄i nəsyayáʔnəŋ kʷłaʔ ʔaʔ
 č̄i s... č̄i sč̄aʔč̄ti qʷáʔqʷis tə nəsiyaʔ.
 48 suʔhaʔnič̄əŋs naʔniliyə.
 49 nsuʔhiyáʔ həwíyŋ ʔiʔ kʷənnəxʷ cə stáʔč̄əŋ.
 50 suʔxənəŋ... qʷəyətł caʔ cə stáʔč̄əŋ.
 51 ŋən̄ cə stáʔč̄əŋ ʔaʔ sxʷʔiyás yaʔ kʷaʔ č̄kʷəx̄ts.
 52 suʔxənəŋs kʷi nəsiyaʔ, “č̄áy ʔaʔ č̄i s...
 53 kʷənč̄inəŋ ʔaʔ č̄i stáʔč̄əŋ kʷaʔ ʔiyás ti
 stáʔč̄əŋ.”
 54 suʔ... nsuʔhəwíyŋ ʔiʔ qxúyəst tə sqáwəc ʔiʔ
 qʷəyəsnił ʔiʔ ʔkʷət cə stáʔč̄əŋ ʔiʔ č̄kʷəx̄t.
 55 ʔəy'cə stáʔč̄əŋ.
 56 twəwłáʔłúłáʔ ixʷ yaʔ cə stáʔč̄əŋ ʔiʔ sqəč̄aʔs
 kʷi nəč̄č̄.
 57 suʔəłʔiləns cə nəʔ ʔənʔé.

31 So he asked... said... The white man said,
 “She was brought...
 32 I brought your niece.
 33 She’s looking for you, Joe Cagey.”
 34 My uncle came.
 35 He took my... took what my few belongings
 were in.
 36 So he said, “I’ll go back if they can’t be held
 aboard the buggy.”
 37 So I went home to where my uncle stayed.
 38 He said, “We’ll go to the Fraser River.
 39 We have people over there.
 40 We have relatives there at the Fraser River.
 41 So we went and got to the Fraser River.
 42 And all of the women went picking berries.
 43 Berry picking was uninteresting, and I just
 stayed home.
 44 So my grandfather said, “We’re just here
 together, my grandchild”
 45 I stood up and went to the kitchen and cried.
 46 I went back to where my uncle was.
 47 I didn’t know what I was hearing of... what
 my grandfather was saying.
 48 So they were talking.
 49 I went back and saw a wolf.
 50 So he said... we’ll cook the wolf.
 51 There were many wolves that were shooed
 away.
 52 So my grandfather said, “Make some...
 53 We’ll feast on wolf if wolves are there.”
 54 I went back and peeled potatoes and boiled
 them and took the wolf and fried it.
 55 Wolf is good.
 56 The wolf must have been still small that my
 uncle caught.
 57 So those that came ate.
 58 They were laughing... I didn’t...
 59 I didn’t understand my grandfather’s language
 when he asked me to go make tea.
 60 “Go and take tea, my grandchild.”
 61 They laughed.
 62 That’s all.

⁵⁸ snaʔníti... ʔáwə cn s...

⁵⁹ ʔáwə cn c yaʔyáʔnəj ʔaʔ či sqʷáytəns tə
nəsiyáʔ ʔaʔ kʷi nəʂčátətəj kʷaʔ hiyáʔən čáy ʔaʔ
či tíy.

⁶⁰ “hiyáʔ ʔiʔ sákʷt tíy nəʔíməθ.”

⁶¹ suʔnəníčəŋs cə nəníłəyə.

⁶² That’s all.

83 Blackberry Picking

August 28, 1970

BlackberryPicking.mp3

The women go out to pick blackberries and make a good harvest. Martha is just nine years old, but helps in canning them.

This story has a personal name, x^wənánǵsmə, and a place name, nəčsənú?əŋ, that we have not been able to identify.

¹ nócù? sčì?ánǵs, hiyá? ix^w ?a? x^wənánǵsmə ?i?
k^wsi ?a?čšəmǵlú ?i?á?əŋ ?a? čì sq^wəyáyǵx^w.

² hiyá? č' ?á?mǵmac.

³ su?... k^wa?čìy'ix^w k^wa?ča? twəw'... twəw'...
twəw'láč.

⁴ ?i? k^wlčáw tšə ?a?čšəmǵlú ?i? x^wənánǵsmə.

⁵ hiyá? č' ?əmx^wúcəŋ.

⁶ su?hiyá?s nəŋlǵyə.

⁷ ?i? hiyá? ?úx^w ?a?nəčsənú?əŋ.

⁸ hiyá? č' ták^wi ?i? ?úx^w ?a? k^wsə... ?úx^w
?a?nəčsənú?əŋ ?i?lǵmč'əŋ ?a? cə sčəyíq^wl.

⁹ ?i? ?əŋ?á túk^w.

¹⁰ su?čǵǵs ?i? yəcústəŋ cə šiča?pú?əł.

¹¹ ?əŋ k^w sčiča?yíq^wl ?a?mǵmac.

¹² níl tə s^w?iyás ?əmx^wúcəŋ nəŋlǵyə.

¹³ su?... su?... su?xčǵǵs cə šiča?pú?əł čì
shiyá?s ččšáyəqəŋ k^wa? hiyá?s.

¹⁴ k^wa?čìy'č' k^wa?ča? ?i? cáw č' k^wlə ?a?čšəmǵlú
?i? x^wənánǵsmə.

¹⁵ ?əsnáwəł ?a? cə snəx^wl ?i? hiyá?.

¹⁶ su?úyǵs ?a? šiča?pú?əł ?a? cə sk^wá?s
pa?púpts.

¹⁷ su?ččšáyəqəŋs.

¹⁸ hiyá? č' ?i? hiyá? tšs x^wənánǵsmə ?i? s...
?a?čšəmǵlú.

¹⁹ ?i? tǵn ?i? lǵmč'əŋ ?a? cə sčəyíq^wl.

²⁰ su?tǵn ?a? šiča?pú?əł ?i? lǵmč'əŋ ?a? cə
sčə?yíq^wl.

²¹ nu?əstəŋ č' cə sq^wəyáyǵǵx^w.

²² ?i?yǵčts cə miyǵhúyis.

²³ su?túk^ws.

²⁴ túk^w ?u?iyá ?a? cə... k^ws tǵns ya?.

²⁵ yəcústs, " ?áwə.

²⁶ ?áwə qə c ?a?mǵmac tə slǵmč'əŋ.

¹ One year, x^wənánǵsmə and Louisa Buttner went,
I guess, looking for blackberries.

² They apparently went to Mats Mats.

³ So... It was early morning, I guess, still... still
dark.

⁴ And Louisa and x^wənánǵsmə went down to the
beach.

⁵ They apparently went to pick berries.

⁶ So they went.

⁷ And they went to nəčsənú?əŋ.

⁸ They went across and went to... they went to
nəčsənú?əŋ and they picked berries.

⁹ And they came home.

¹⁰ They got home and told Jenny Jones.

¹¹ There's lots of berries at Mats Mats.

¹² That's where those people were picking
berries.

¹³ So Jenny thought that she would follow when
they go.

¹⁴ It was early morning and Louisa and
x^wənánǵsmə were down on the beach.

¹⁵ They were in the canoe and went.

¹⁶ So Jenny boarded her own little boat.

¹⁷ So she followed behind.

¹⁸ They went and x^wənánǵsmə and Louisa went
and got there.

¹⁹ They landed and picked their fruit.

²⁰ So Jenny went ashore and was picking
berries.

²¹ She put the blackberries in.

²² She was filling her baskets.

²³ So she went home.

²⁴ She went home to... her mother.

²⁵ She told her, "No.

²⁶ It's not at Mats Mats for berry picking.

²⁷ Louisa and x^wənánǵsmə are here at Whiskey
Spit.

²⁸ Oh, the blackberries are by the water.

27 ʒála? ʒaʒčšəməlú ʒi? xʷənánjasmə ʒiyá ʒa? cə
nəxʷčšnúʒəŋ.

28 ʒó cácu cə sqʷiyáyŋxʷ.

29 ŋən' sqʷiyáyŋxʷ.”

30 ʒəwə c híc ʒi? yóc' kʷə nspčú? kʷə
nsʒiʒwáwaʒ.

31 suʒxónəŋ ʒa? kʷs tán yaʒ, “hiyá? caʒn kʷa?
híwəs ʒa? cə ʒəmxʷúcən ʒa? či kʷáči.

32 hiyá? caʒn wáʒ, ʒiʒsəwáʒ.”

33 suʒkʷáčis ʒi? hiyá? kʷłtán yaʒ šičaʒpúʒəł
ʒəmxʷúcən.

34 níł suʒəŋʒánsəŋ.

35 níł ixʷ ʒəŋstúʒu?... níł ixʷ nstwəwʒúxʷ..
nətwəwtákʷxʷ sčičáŋəŋ.

36 ʒiʒtčinsəŋ cn ʒa? kʷsi ʒiʒłqł.

37 “ʒáa, ncət.

38 nəswáʒ ʒa? ʒócə.

39 hiyá? caʒ st ʒəmixʷúcən' ʒúxʷ ʒaʒ mácməc.

40 suʒhiyáʒ ncət.

41 tákʷəyu cə one dozen sxʷlamáy.

42 suʒčəŋʒs.

43 ʒiʒ níł suʒhiyáʒ ʒiʒ kʷsə ncət.

44 nəcət cáčcs ʒiyá ʒaʒmácməc.

45 ʒiʒ híxʷ... híxʷ... híxʷ sxʷqʷúʒtən tə nəšłəkʷ.

46 nsuʒčəŋʒ ʒiʒ čtát cn kʷłə nəłiʒq nəcáčc kʷa?
ʒəsxʷanʒəŋəs caʒ či nsqʷóyəs.

47 suʒxónəŋ, “ʒəwə c tənət cə sčayiqʷł.

48 húʒ yéʒtxʷ ʒuʒłəkʷ ʒaʒ či qʷú? ʒiʒ ʒúxʷtxʷ.

49 ʒəwətxʷ t ʒəstáʒŋəł.

50 nsuʒúxʷtxʷ cə qʷú? ʒaʒ cə sčayiqʷł ʒiʒ
qʷiʒəsnít.

51 suʒłtúqʷəŋs.

52 nsuʒnəwəs ʒaʒ cə sxʷliyəmáyə.

53 yəčnəxʷ cn cə ʒúpən ʒiʒ ti čəsaʒ sxʷliyəmáy.

54 suʒhiyáʒ kʷáčis ʒiʒ hiyáʒ st ʒáy ʒəmxʷúcən.

55 yəčnəxʷ st cə spipəčuʒł.

56 suʒtúkʷł.

57 ʒuʒxón' tə sxʷliyəmáys kʷsə n... nsíya? ʒiʒ yəc'
ʒiʒ... ʒiʒ ʒuʒłkʷnəxʷ ti yəc' tə nəskʷáʒ
nsxʷliyəmáy.

58 That's all, I guess.

29 There are lots of blackberries.

30 It isn't long my basket is full when I go
along.”

31 She was told by her mother, “I'll go when
they show up to pick berries in the morning.

32 I'll go along, go along.”

33 So in the morning Jenny went with her mother
picking berries.

34 So she came for her.

35 It must have been... I must have been still
go... I was still nine years old.

36 I was approached by our aunt.

37 “Yes, my father.

38 I'm going along.

39 We're going berry picking at Mats Mats.”

40 So my father went.

41 He bought one dozen jars.

42 So he got home.

43 So we went with my father.

44 My father's aunt was there at Mats Mats.

45 And three... three... it was three buckets that
I got.

46 So I got home and I asked my aunt how I was
going to cook it.

47 So she said, “Don't line up the fruit.

48 When the water is ready to take, bring it.

49 Don't let it overflow.

50 So I took the water to the fruit and boiled it.

51 It boiled.

52 Put it in the jars.

53 I managed to fill twelve jars.

54 So the next day we went to pick berries again.

55 We filled our baskets.

56 So we went home.

57 All of my grandmother's jars were filled and
took and filled my own jars.

58 That's all, I guess.

84 Fishing with Father (second version)

June 30, 1971

FishingWithFather-2.mp3

This is another version of the story told two years previously in narrative 43. This version mentions the súl ʔaʔ q̄lúmæçən ‘Blackfish road’ several times. This refers to a channel in Discovery Bay that goes very deep toward q̄lúmæçənáwtx^w, the home of the blackfish.

¹ ʔiʔənʔá st ʔiʔtútk^w čšaʔ... čšaʔčəcəq^w.
² níʔ suʔhiyáʔ n... k^wə nəʔiyáʔiŋ ʔiʔ... suʔhiyáʔ k^{ws}... k^wə nəʔiyáʔiŋ ʔaʔ cə héʔuʔ ʔiʔ cə stéʔəx^w.
³ ʔiʔ sátəŋ cn, “k^wáʔətət čí ʔáx^wt cə... cə sčəʔk^waʔyúʔ.”
⁴ ʔiʔ húʔ ʔiʔhiyáʔ ti... ti pəwiʔ ʔiʔ ʔəʔ... ʔáwə k^waʔ k^wə́nəx^{ws} k^wə nəʔiyáʔiŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ti pəwi.
⁵ ʔiʔ ʔínəŋ cə.
⁶ “tčət čí!
⁷ tčət čí!”
⁸ čqáčaʔ tiə čí... sčənnəs...
⁹ What do they call fish now? pəwi.
¹⁰ “tčət!
¹¹ tčət cə pəwi!
¹² ʔó, tčət cə pəwi.”
¹³ suʔ... mán' cn ʔuʔ q^wáq^wi.
¹⁴ suʔxónəŋs k^wə nəʔiyáʔiŋ, “ʔənʔá čí nók^wtx^w ʔiʔ táčəyu ʔaʔ čí sč... pəwi.
¹⁵ ʔəc caʔ... ʔəc caʔ ʔiʔʔáx^wct.”
¹⁶ nsuʔcák^{ws} cə ʔx^wə́n.
¹⁷ nsuʔhiyáʔ n... héʔwi ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə héʔuʔ.
¹⁸ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs k^wə nəʔiyáʔiŋ ʔiʔ ʔk^wə́ts cə ʔx^wə́n.
¹⁹ ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn k^waʔ k^wə́nəx^wə́n cə sč... cə pəwi.
²⁰ húʔ ʔəʔ k^wʔk^wá́nəŋəts ʔiʔ k^wə́nəx^w cn.
²¹ ʔiʔ ʔáw k^waʔ q^wáys k^wi ncət.
²² húy ti nəsuʔk^wə́ntiŋ].
²³ níʔ ix^w suʔhiyáʔs ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə... cə ʔəscəyq^{ws}.
²⁴ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ súʔ ʔaʔ q̄lúmæçən ʔəʔ hiyáʔs ʔúx^w ʔaʔ ti cəyəʔ.
²⁵ ʔiʔ ʔnən' cə pəwi, x^wə́čt, sčə́mæk^w ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə... cə sx^wʔiyas ti q̄lúmæçən ʔaʔ sx^wʔiyas nəwíyŋ ʔaʔ tə ʔəscəyq^w.
²⁶ nsuʔsáyisiʔ ʔawčəyáy cn ʔiʔ qəs.
²⁷ nsuʔsáyisiʔ.
²⁸ ʔiʔ ʔəmət cn.
²⁹ ʔi ʔuʔsuʔnəçəŋs k^wi nəcət.

¹ We were coming home from... from Jamestown.
² I went with my parent and... went... my parent in the bow with a spear.
³ He told me, “Go to the stern to steer the... the boat.”
⁴ When a flounder went, my father didn’t see it and the flounder went.
⁵ And it came into view.
⁶ “Spear it!
⁷ Spear it!
⁸ Catch this...”
⁹ What do they call fish now? Flounder.
¹⁰ “Spear it.
¹¹ Spear the flounder!
¹² Oh, spear the flounder.”
¹³ I was talking too much.
¹⁴ So my father told me, “Come, you spear the flounder.
¹⁵ It will be me... It will be me steering.”
¹⁶ So I put down the rudder.
¹⁷ So I went to the front to the bow.
¹⁸ Then my father went and he took the rudder.
¹⁹ And I didn’t see a... a flounder.
²⁰ When it runs, I’ll see it.
²¹ And my father didn’t speak.
²² He just watched me.
²³ They must have gone to... to their hole.
²⁴ They go to the blackfish road when they go to the lake.
²⁵ There were lots of flounders, grunt-fish, bullheads there... where the blackfish go into the hole.
²⁶ I was scared because I almost fell in.
²⁷ I was afraid.
²⁸ And I sat down.
²⁹ And so my father laughed.
³⁰ And said, “There’s lots of sa...
³¹ I forgot what they call deep water fish.

30 And said, “ηόν’ sčan... ηόν’ s...
 31 I forgot what they call deep water fish.
 32 ηόν’ pǿwi?, sčǿmak^w, x^wǿct, ʔáʔčx,
 ʔuʔxǿnǿstan ʔiyá ʔa? cǿ... cǿ súʔ ʔa? qǰúmǿčǿn.”
 33 That’s where I’d get stuck.
 34 súʔ ʔa? qǰúmǿčǿn.
 35 níʔ nsuʔhúy c... húy.
 36 cák^ws cǿ nǿstéʔǿx^w.
 37 ʔi? hiyá? cn ʔúx^w ʔi?... ʔúx^w ʔaʔnǿcǿt ʔi?
 ʔk^wǿt cǿ ʔx^wǿn.
 38 ʔx^wǿn, that’s another one I’d get stuck on.
 39 ʔi? tútk^w st čšaʔcičǿq^w ʔǿnʔá ʔúx^w
 ʔaʔnǿx^wqǿyt.
 40 Maybe we can try it. [sound of the recorder
 turned off and on]
 41 ʔiʔtútk^w st čšaʔcičǿq^w.
 42 ʔi? xǿnǿj k^wǿ nǿʔiyáʔiŋ, “k^wáʔǿtct ʔi? ʔǿx^wct.
 43 ʔi? hiyá? č ca? tčǿy^w ʔa? čǿ pǿwi ʔi? čǿ x^wǿct,
 ʔi? čǿ ʔáʔčx.
 44 suʔʔk^wǿts cǿ stéʔǿx^w ʔi? hiyá? hu?... ʔúx^w ʔa?
 cǿ hǿʔu?
 45 čǿq boat.
 46 čǿq sčǿʔk^waʔyúʔ cǿ sx^wʔiʔáʔiŋ.
 47 ʔi? ʔǿx^wct... ʔi? ʔǿx^wct cn.
 48 ʔi? ʔ... ʔi? hǿʔu? k^wǿ nǿʔiyáʔiŋ.
 49 ʔi? húʔ hiyá? cǿ... cǿ pǿwi ʔi? ti ʔáʔčx ʔi? ti
 x^wǿct ʔi? k^wǿčǿŋ cn, “tčǿt! tčǿt! tčǿt!
 50 tčǿt cǿ x^wǿct!
 51 tčǿt cǿ pǿwiʔ!
 52 tčǿt cǿ ʔáʔčx!”
 53 mán’ ix^w cn k^waʔčǿ? ʔu? q^wáq^wi.
 54 níʔ suʔxǿnǿŋs k^wi nʔiyáʔiŋ, “ʔǿnʔá čǿ nákw^wtx^w
 ʔiʔtǿčǿy^w ʔa? čǿ s... ʔa? čǿ... ʔáʔčx, ʔi? ʔǿc ca?
 ʔiʔʔǿx^wct.”
 55 níʔ nsuʔ... ʔuʔǿy’ nǿxǿŋín.
 56 nsuʔhiyá? ʔk^wǿt cǿ stéʔǿx^w.
 57 ʔi? ʔǿnʔá k^wi nǿʔiyáʔiŋ ʔi? ʔk^wǿts cǿ ʔx^wǿn.
 58 ʔi? húy k^waʔčǿ? k^wʔk^wǿnǿŋǿts ti ʔáʔčx ʔi?
 čǿʔk^wǿnǿx^w cn ʔuʔk^wǿnǿŋǿt ti pǿwiʔ.
 59 ʔi? čǿʔk^wǿnǿx^w cn cǿ x^wǿct.
 60 hiyá? ix^w k^waʔčǿ? xčtís cǿ ʔáʔčx cǿ súʔ ʔa?
 qǰúmǿčǿn ʔǿʔ hiyáʔs ʔúx^w ʔa? cǿ... ʔǿʔ hiyáʔs
 ʔúx^w ʔa? tǿ súʔ ʔa? qǰúmǿčǿn.

32 There are lots of flounder, bullhead,
 grunt-fish, crab, everything there at the
 blackfish road.”
 33 That’s where I’d get stuck.
 34 Blackfish road.
 35 Then I quit the... quit.
 36 I put down my spear.
 37 I went over and... went over to my father and
 took the rudder.
 38 Rudder, that’s another one I’d get stuck on.
 39 We went home from Jamestown to Little
 Boston.
 40 Maybe we can try it. [sound of the recorder
 turned off and on]
 41 We were going home from Jamestown.
 42 My father said, “Go to the stern and steer.”
 43 And he’ll go spear the flounder and the
 grunt-fish and the crab.
 44 So he took the spear and went... went to the
 bow.
 45 It was a big boat.
 46 It was a big boat we were on.
 47 And steered... I was steering.
 48 And my father was in the bow.
 49 And when the flounder and the crab and the
 grunt-fish went, I hollered, “Spear it! Spear it!
 Spear it!”
 50 Spear the grunt-fish!
 51 Spear the flounder!
 52 Spear the crab!”
 53 I must have been talking too much.
 54 Then my father said, “Come, you do the
 spearing of the... of the crab, and I will steer.”
 55 I was happy.
 56 So I went and took the spear.
 57 And my father came and he took the rudder.
 58 And only when the crab runs do I just see it
 and the flounder runs.
 59 And I just saw the grunt-fish.
 60 The crabs must have gone knowing the
 blackfish road when they went on the... when
 they went on the blackfish road.
 61 And I was scared.
 62 I sat down.
 63 It was because I was really afraid of falling in.
 64 Then my father laughed.

⁶¹ ʔiʔ sáyʔiʔ cn.

⁶² ʔiʔ ʔómət cn.

⁶³ ʔawimán' cn ʔuʔ sáyʔiʔ k^waʔ qə́sən.

⁶⁴ níʔ č' suʔnə́čəŋs k^wə nəcət.

⁶⁵ ʔiʔ níʔ nsuʔhiyáʔ həwíyŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə
nsx^{wi}ʔlə́x^w... lə́x^wct.

⁶⁶ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs k^wə nəʔiyáʔiŋ.

⁶⁷ ʔiʔ níʔ ʔiʔtə́čəyuʔ ʔaʔ ti scánnəx^w ʔəʔ
k^wə́nəx^ws.

⁶⁸ That's all.

⁶⁵ And then I went back to steer... steering.

⁶⁶ Then my parent went.

⁶⁷ And he speared the fish when he saw them.

⁶⁸ That's all.

85 Bug Removed from a Neck (second version)

July 6, 1971

BugRemoved.mp3

A sx^wəná?əm' sucked a bug out of Martha's neck when she was a child, and cures her sore throat. Martha recorded another version of this story (52) two years previously.

¹ k^wi nəscü?k^ws sçi?ánəŋ ʔi? xál ya? tiə
nəx^wúŋən.
² xónəŋ ʔa? k^w ʔik^wən' cə ʔəsmák^wl ʔiyá ʔa? tə
nsx^wúŋən.
³ ʔi? hiyá? st ʔúx^w ʔa? k^wə nəsíya? ʔa?Guemes.
⁴ níl su?əshápsil ʔi? hiyá? st ʔəshápsi ʔa?Skagit
River.
⁵ níl su?təsl ʔi? čáčt cə... cə siláwtx^wl.
⁶ níl nsu?x^wúŋ ʔa? t či?áw ʔa? qíyt.
⁷ xəl tə nəx^wúŋən.
⁸ táci cə xəwəs.
⁹ ʔi? xəwəs sx^wəná?əm' swé?wəs.
¹⁰ su?čtáŋl, "ʔa?stú?ŋət ʔuč k^wsi?ə sʔi?áá?lqł
x^wu?úŋ?"
¹¹ su?xónəŋs k^wi nəsíya? ʔa? či nəsxłtáx^w či
nəx^wúŋən.
¹² ʔu?əsmák^wl čtə ʔiyá tə nəx^wúŋən ʔəl ʔápt̥s.
¹³ su?xónəŋs cə sx^wəná?əm' ʔa? či s... ʔa? či
sláwínəx^w... láwínəx^ws ql.
¹⁴ xónəŋ ʔa? či stúk^ws ca? ʔi? ʔa?čšik^wətəŋ ʔi?
ʔən?á.
¹⁵ ʔən?á ʔi? xónəŋ k^wa? ʔənəp̥s či ʔa?t̥iqəŋ' q^wú?
¹⁶ su?túk^ws ʔi? táci ʔa? cə təŋən.
¹⁷ ʔáy cn k^wa?čə? ʔu? ʔa?čšik^wətəŋ.
¹⁸ ʔa?čšik^wətəŋ ʔa? k^wi nəsíya?
¹⁹ su?táčis cə sx^wəná?əm' ʔi? ʔápt̥ cə nəx^wúŋən.
²⁰ ʔi? ʔápt̥ nəp̥... xónəŋ ʔa? či su?x^wən?áŋs č' ʔa?
k^w ʔik^wən.
²¹ ʔəsnáwəl ʔik^wən' cə ʔiyá ʔa? tə nəx^wúŋən.
²² su?xónəŋs ʔa? či sʔək^ws ca?
²³ su?ʔúməsəns ʔa? cə ʔa?t̥iqəŋ' q^wú? ʔi?
cə?k^wčisəŋ.
²⁴ ʔi? ʔúx^wts múk^wts cə q^wú?
²⁵ su?xónəŋs ʔa? či scüq^wts cə cəyáx̥tən.
²⁶ xən' su?cúq^wts.
²⁷ níl su?cúq^wnəx^ws ʔi? ʔúx^w ʔa? tə cáyss.

¹ I was seven years old and I had a sore throat.
² The lump in my throat was like a pea.
³ We went over to my grandparent's at Guemes.
⁴ Then we went hop picking and we went hop
picking at the Skagit River.
⁵ Then we got there and put up the... our tent.
⁶ Then I cried in the afternoon.
⁷ My throat hurt.
⁸ A new one got there.
⁹ And he was a new Indian doctor young man.
¹⁰ He asked us, "Why is this child crying?"
¹¹ So my grandfather said that my throat hurt
me.
¹² My throat was sore when he touched it.
¹³ So the Indian doctor said... he would heal her.
¹⁴ He said he was going to go home and change
clothes and come.
¹⁵ He came and said when there's lots of hot
water.
¹⁶ So he went home and got there in the evening.
¹⁷ I also changed my clothes.
¹⁸ My clothes were changed by my grandmother.
¹⁹ The Indian doctor got there and he felt my
neck.
²⁰ And he felt my... He said it was like a pea.
²¹ It was a pea in my throat.
²² He said he will take it.
²³ So the hot water was just right and he washed
his hands.
²⁴ He brought it and put the water in his mouth.
²⁵ He said he would suck out the poisons.
²⁶ He would suck it all out.
²⁷ Then he managed to suck it out and it went
into his hand.
²⁸ He must have restrained whatever it was he
sucked out there in his hand.
²⁹ He said, "Do you want to look at your
sickness, child?"
³⁰ I shook my head.

²⁸ qíq̄t̄ ix^w k^waʔčaʔ c scűq^wts ti stán̄ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə cáyss.

²⁹ suʔxónəŋs, “n̄s̄l̄éʔ u či n̄sk^wónət tə n̄s̄x̄ól̄, s̄l̄īl̄áʔl̄q̄l̄?”

³⁰ n̄l̄ n̄əsuʔnəx^wx^wúsəŋ.

³¹ n̄əsuʔk^wóxt̄ cə cáyss ʔaʔ cə s̄l̄īq̄tis ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sx^waʔx^wənáʔəm.

³² ʔiʔ sx^waʔx^wənáʔəm, paʔp̄óq̄l̄ iq̄ ti sq^wúŋis.

³³ n̄l̄ n̄əsuʔk^wónəx^w ʔiʔ nuʔsáȳsiʔ c̄n.

³⁴ suʔxónəŋs, ʔáw c q... ʔáw c q... q̄i... q̄i... q̄aʔyúsəŋ.

³⁵ ʔáw c q̄əyúsəŋ; ʔuʔk^wónít̄.”

³⁶ ʔiʔ n̄l̄ ʔuʔp̄úx^wt̄ ʔiʔ c̄óx^w c̄ǒw̄.

³⁷ k^wónít̄ c̄n k^waʔčaʔ cə sx^waʔx^wənáʔəm.

³⁸ ʔiʔ p̄x^wútəŋ ʔaʔ cə sx^wənáʔəm̄ ʔiʔ c̄ǒw̄ k^wl̄ə.

³⁹ l̄áw̄ c̄n k^waʔ.

⁴⁰ ʔáwə c̄n k^w c̄ x̄ól̄ ʔaʔ tiə n̄əx^wúŋən.

⁴¹ That’s all.

³¹ I pushed away his hands that he had pressed together on a bug.

³² And the bug, it had a little white head.

³³ I saw it and I was kind of scared.

³⁴ He said, “Don’t... Don’t look away.

³⁵ Don’t look away; look at it.

³⁶ He blew on it and it and it was gone, disappeared.

³⁷ I looked at the bug.

³⁸ The Indian doctor blew on it and it disappeared.

³⁹ I was cured.

⁴⁰ I didn’t have a sore throat.

⁴¹ That’s all.

86 Ghosts at a Burning (first version)

July 6, 1971

GhostsAtBurning-1.mp3

When Martha was thirteen years old, her grandfather passed away. The people were preparing for a traditional burning of food for him. Children are strictly forbidden from attending such burnings, but one of the older women asked Martha if she would like to attend. She was thirteen and now could be counted with the adults. Martha was eager to attend, and, when she was there, saw the feet of the ghosts coming for the burning food.

This story ends abruptly at the end of a tape. It was continued briefly on another tape, but that ending was never transcribed. The story is, however, retold twice more (91, 106).

¹ k^wi sʔáwə̀nəs k^wi nə́siyaʔ, ʔúpən... s... ʔúpən
ʔiʔ híx^w sč́iʔánəŋ.

² ʔiʔ xəl k^wi nə́siyaʔ.

³ ʔiʔ níl suʔúx^ws čtə híx^w sk^wáči cə xəl.

⁴ ʔiʔ ʔáwə̀nə ʔaʔLa Conner.

⁵ níl suʔtk^wístəŋʔ ʔaʔ tə ɲón ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋx^w
tk^wístúŋəl.

⁶ tk^wístəŋ st ʔiʔ k^wsə nə́siyaʔ ʔiʔ k^wən... ʔáwə̀nə
nə́siyaʔ, təs ʔaʔGuemes, ʔáʔiŋʔ nə́cúʔ snáts
sʔiyál.

⁷ níl suʔk^wáčis ʔiʔ mək^wéʔətəŋ k^wə nə́siyaʔ.

⁸ níl ix^w suʔłk^wə́ts cə shiyís cə nə́cəwtx^w,
nə́cəwtx^w ʔčłtáyŋx^w.

⁹ níl suʔmək^wéʔətəŋs k^wə nə́siyaʔ.

¹⁰ xónəŋ cə xə̀wəs sx^wə́nəʔəmí.

¹¹ ʔuʔiyá ʔuʔxón cə ʔəčłtáyŋx^w ʔuʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə
smə̀yək^wáyo t smək^waʔts k^wi nə́siyaʔ.

¹² ʔáwə̀nə ʔənʔá túk^w.

¹³ suʔxónəŋs cə k^włčəq sx^wə́nəʔəmí, “ʔəy k^wi k^waʔ
č... čhiyáʔ ʔiʔ tk^wístx^w č́i ʔuʔxónə ʔuʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ
cə... ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə smək^wéʔəŋəl.”

¹⁴ suʔqə́əts cə nə́nələyo.

¹⁵ níl suʔtíyms cə... ʔaʔ cə xə̀wəs sx^wə́nəʔəmí.

¹⁶ tíym ʔəl ʔuʔhúys ʔiʔ ʔáy tíym nə́cúʔ xə̀wəs
sx^wə́nəʔəmí.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ xónəŋ... xónəŋ, “ʔuʔ... ʔuʔłk^wə́t caʔn k^wə
č́i nəʔuʔútxs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ st ččás cə ʔəčłtáyŋx^w.”

¹⁸ suʔłk^wə́ts cə ččəyi ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tíəʔtíəʔimstx^w
sqáʔwi cə s^wuʔúŋ shúnuc.

¹⁹ təs ʔaʔ tə s^wʔiyas cə sʔaʔáʔməts ʔiʔ cák^ws cə
ččəyi ʔiʔ ʔáy ʔuʔ təs cə sl... nə́cúʔ... cə nə́cúʔ
sx^wə́nəʔəmí tíym ʔł cúŋəs k^waʔčəʔ cə ʔuʔxónə ʔəl
ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə mək^wéʔəŋəl ʔiyá.

¹ When my grandfather died, thirteen years old.

² And my grandfather was sick.

³ And he was going maybe three days sick.

⁴ And there was nothing at La Conner.

⁵ Then we were brought home by many people
they brought us home.

⁶ We were brought home with my grandfather
and ... my grandfather was no more, arriving at
Guemes, our home one night.

⁷ When it got day, we buried my grandfather.

⁸ Then a neighbor, neighbor person took his
life/soul.

⁹ Then my grandfather was buried.

¹⁰ The new Indian doctor did it.

¹¹ All the people were there at the grave where
my grandfather was buried.

¹² None went home.

¹³ The old Indian doctor said, “It would be good
to... to go and bring home everyone there at
the... there at the funeral.”

¹⁴ So they gathered them.

¹⁵ Then he sang, the... the new Indian doctor.

¹⁶ He sang and when he finished another new
Indian doctor sang again.

¹⁷ And he said... he said... “I’ll take my canoe
and we’ll go follow that person.

¹⁸ He took some bark and went taking them
singing circling the crying fire.

¹⁹ The got to where they were sitting and
washed the bark and another Indian arrived also
singing while everyone at the funeral there went
up from the beach.

²⁰ They were all up from the beach.

²¹ One woman said, “I’ll bring food and we will
burn it and we’ll feed the dead person.”

87 Overheard Singing

July 6, 1971

OverheardSinging.mp3

Martha was invited to eat and a young man came to get her. She was changing her clothes and happily singing the currently popular song “Hallelujah, I’m a Bum” and didn’t realize that the young man was already outside listening.

- ¹ ʔáa, sɲéʔ cn ʔaʔ cə ʔíʔən č... ʔəlʔíʔən ʔaʔ c
sʔáwənəs q̄tíŋəl ʔaʔ čí smóc.
- ² ʔíʔ tčínəsəŋ cn ʔaʔ tə nəcùʔ [unintelligible].
- ³ suʔqʷánəsəŋs ixʷ ʔaʔ Vera čí n̄sʔənʔá ʔíʔənəxʷ
ʔaʔ kʷsə hall ʔaʔsəqʷábš.
- ⁴ nsuʔxónəŋ, “ʔúu, ʔaʔčšikʷótəŋ cn.
- ⁵ mán' cn ʔuʔ [unintelligible].”
- ⁶ suʔxónəŋs hiyáʔ č'kʷi ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ ti cars ʔíʔ
ŋaʔkʷaʔ... ŋaʔkʷaʔcút.
- ⁷ hiyáʔ cn ʔíʔ ʔkʷót tə nʔaʔáwkʷ ʔíʔ cákʷs cə
kitchen.
- ⁸ ʔíʔ ʔaʔčšikʷótəŋ cn.
- ⁹ nsuʔaʔčšikʷótəŋ.
- ¹⁰ xčŋín ʔaʔ čí sʔiyás cə swéʔwəs ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə
sxʷʔúyəʔs.
- ¹¹ nsuʔtíym, “Halleluia, I’m a bum, etc.”
- ¹² suʔhúys cə nsʔaʔčšikʷótəŋ ʔíʔ tčyəmt tə nkapú
ʔíʔ hiyáʔ sqíyŋ.
- ¹³ ʔíʔ ʔiyá cə swéʔwəs yaʔyáʔnəŋ.
- ¹⁴ yaʔyəŋəcút ʔaʔ cə sxʷákʷi nəstíym.
- ¹⁵ húy.
- ¹⁶ That’s all.

- ¹ Yes, I was invited to eat... eating and there
was not enough oil.
- ² And I was approached by one [unintelligible].
- ³ Vera was probably called to come eat at the
hall in Suquamish.
- ⁴ So I said, “Oh, I’ll change clothes.
- ⁵ I’m very [unintelligible].”
- ⁶ So she said, go over to the cars and wai...
wait.
- ⁷ I went and took my things and put them down
in the kitchen.
- ⁸ I changed clothes.
- ⁹ So I changed.
- ¹⁰ I thought the young man was at his car.
- ¹¹ So I sang, “Halleluia, I’m a bum, etc.”
- ¹² So I finished changing and put on my coat
and went outside.
- ¹³ And the young man was there listening.
- ¹⁴ He was listening to my crazy song.
- ¹⁵ Finished.
- ¹⁶ That’s all.

88 Drinking Vinegar

July 31, 1971

DrinkingVinegar.mp3

Martha's aunt Mary was upset that Martha was drinking vinegar. She told her to stop it or it would make her thin. Martha drank it to soothe her sore throat.

¹ Well anyway, I was running down Boston.
Here comes my aunt. Her eyes looked so mean.
I said, "What's the matter, Mary?"
² "k^wá?ət či!
³ k^wá?ət či k^wsə n^sq^wú?q^wa?
⁴ k^wá?ət!"
⁵ "ča?stáj ?a? či nəs^wú?q^wa?."
⁶ "Vinegar.
⁷ q^wú?q^wa? č' ?a? či vinegar."
⁸ Said, "[unintelligible].
⁹ What's the matter with that?"
¹⁰ "Well your step mother said you was drinking
it to make you... make you thin."
¹¹ Said, "I don't drink vinegar. I use it a lot on
account of my bad throat."
¹² Gee, her eyes were so mean.
¹³ Said, "k^wá?ət! k^wá?ət!
¹⁴ q^wóməx^wi ca? cx^w. q^wóməx^wi."
¹⁵ And I said, "No I wouldn't."
¹⁶ That's all.

¹ Well anyway, I was running down Boston.
Here comes my aunt. Her eyes looked so mean.
I said, "What's the matter, Mary?"
² "Leave it alone!
³ Quit your drinking!
⁴ Leave it!"
⁵ "What did I just drink?"
⁶ "Vinegar.
⁷ Drinking vinegar, apparently."
⁸ Said, "[unintelligible].
⁹ What's the matter with that?"
¹⁰ "Well your step mother said you was drinking
it to make you... make you thin."
¹¹ Said, "I don't drink vinegar. I use it a lot on
account of my bad throat."
¹² Gee, her eyes were so mean.
¹³ Said, "Leave it!
¹⁴ You'll get skinny. Skinny."
¹⁵ And I said, "No I wouldn't."
¹⁶ That's all.

89 A Baby in the Woodshed

July 31, 1971

BabyInWoodshed.mp3

Martha's mother passed away when she was just five and a half years old. A woman had a baby and told little Martha that she found the baby in the woodshed. Martha went to look for a baby there.

¹ ʔáwə̀nə kʷli ntán ʔaʔ kʷi nəstwə̀lqáčš ʔiʔ tə
s... ʔiʔ tə ʔə̀lčə̀x.

² ʔiʔ čŋə̀naʔ tsə̀ sláni ʔaʔ cə̀ little... ʔaʔ cə̀ baby.

³ təs cn kʷaʔčə̀aʔ ʔaʔ cə̀ mor... ʔaʔ cə̀ kʷaʔčiy.

⁴ ʔiʔ xə̀nə̀ŋ ʔaʔ čí sččéʔičs ʔaʔ cə̀... cə̀ baby.

⁵ nɪʔ suʔkʷáčis ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn ʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ čí... čí
baby ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə̀ sčuláwtɪxʷ sɪxʷʔiyás cə̀
skʷə̀nə̀xʷs cə̀ babies.

⁶ táčí kʷsi nəséʔyaʔ ʔiʔáŋ.

⁷ ʔiʔ čtátə̀ŋ cn kʷaʔ ʔaʔstúnə̀tə̀n.

⁸ nsuʔxə̀nə̀ŋ ʔaʔ čí nsʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ čí baby.

⁹ “ʔó, šéʔtə̀ŋj u cɪxʷ ʔaʔ kʷsə̀ baby?”

¹ I had no mother when I was still five and...
and a half.

² And a woman had a little baby.

³ I got there in the mor... in the morning.

⁴ And she said that she found the baby.

⁵ Then the next day I went to look for a... a
baby in the woodshed where they saw the
babies.

⁶ My grandmother got there searching.

⁷ She asked me what I was doing.

⁸ I said I was looking for a baby.

⁹ “Oh, are you wishing for a baby?”

90 A New Dancer (second version)

July 31, 1971

HelpingNewDancer.mp3

The first version of this story of helping a new dancer can be found in narrative 56.

¹ ʔiyá ʔi? ʔuʔiyá ʔa? cə cáwɣən.
² ʔi? čáy cn ʔa? tə ntáwn, čáy ʔa? tə qəyáxən,
 ʔi? čáy ʔa? tə nəsxʷəyəmáyo, čáy ʔa? tə nəʔáʔiŋ.
³ ʔuʔxónə ʔa? nəščáy ʔa? cə ʔiyá ʔa? cə
 sčtəŋxwən.
⁴ ʔi? hú? nəshúy ttáŋən nsuʔkʷónəxʷ cə
 ʔiʔxʷəšct ʔiʔšətəŋ ʔiyá ʔa? tə qʷúʔ.
⁵ ʔi? ... nəxčŋín ʔa? čí sšəyənʂ tə sqʷúŋiʔs.
⁶ ʔuʔəncəqʷ tə sqʷúŋiʔs ʔi? pəqʷ tə sxxínaʔs.
⁷ ʔiʔxʷəšct.
⁸ ʔi? kʷaʔnéʔəʔ ʔa? cə ʔiyəqsən.
⁹ nəsuʔqʷánəs tə nəsqəʔqáxə ʔi? ʔkʷót cə
 nəŋáʔna? ʔi? kʷánəʔəʔ túkʷ.
¹⁰ nsuʔčəyəxʷ ʔa?... čəyəxʷ ʔa? kʷsi nəsíya? ʔi?
 yəcúst kʷa? stánəs čtə ʔa? čí ʔiyá ya? ʔa? cə
 qʷúʔ.
¹¹ ʔiʔkʷaʔnéʔəʔ cn sáyʂi? ʔi? ʔənʔáxʷ cə
 nuʔšəyəŋ kʷsə cícc... kʷónəs cə... cə sqʷúŋiʔs
 ʔiʔšəyəŋ ʔi? pəqsən ʔiʔxʷəšct.
¹² suʔxónəŋs kʷsi nəsíyaʔ, “kʷónəxʷ u q cn kʷa?
 hiyáʔn ləcúʔ?”
¹³ “kʷónəxʷ q cxʷ kʷa? hiyáʔxʷ.”
¹⁴ níl suʔhiyáʔs ləcú ʔi? ʔənʔá cə swéʔwəs
 ʔiʔxʷəšct.
¹⁵ ʔi? nəcúʔ cə ʔiʔčísáyqəŋ.
¹⁶ suʔhiyáʔ túkʷ.
¹⁷ ʔi? čəyəxʷ kʷi nəsíya? ʔa?...
¹⁸ suʔxónəŋs kʷsi nəsíya? kʷa? stánəs čtə čí
 xʷəšct ʔiyá ʔa? cə ʔiyəqsən ʔiʔənʔá.
¹⁹ suʔxónəŋs kʷi nəsíya? ʔučtə ʔiʔxəwəs...
 xəwəs... xəwəs ʔəsyáw... ʔəsyəwən...
 ʔəsyəwən.
²⁰ qʷánsəŋ ca? st táci ʔəltəŋiʔŋínəŋ.
²¹ súkʷəŋ hayə.
²² hiyáʔ st.
²³ ʔi? ʔuʔqʷánsəŋ ca? st ʔa? cə sxʷčʔiyá q
 ʔəsʔilən.

¹ It was there and it was there on the beach.
² And I worked in town, worked on the fence,
 and worked at my store, worked at my house.
³ They were all my jobs there at that land.
⁴ And when I finished in the evening I saw
 someone splashing, walking by the water.
⁵ And ... I thought his head was bleeding.
⁶ His head was red and his feet were white.
⁷ He was splashing.
⁸ And he was running on the point.
⁹ So I called my little dog and took my baby and
 ran home.
¹⁰ So I went into my grandmother's and told her
 what was there at the water.
¹¹ And I was running scared and brought the
 apparently bleeding... saw the... his head was
 bleeding, and he had white feet splashing
 around.
¹² So my grandfather said, “Would I see him if I
 went down to the beach?”
¹³ “You'd see him if you went.”
¹⁴ Then they went down to the beach and the
 young man came splashing.
¹⁵ And another was following.
¹⁶ So we went home.
¹⁷ And my grandfather came in to...
¹⁸ So my grandmother said what was it that was
 coming splashing along on the point.
¹⁹ So my grandfather said it must have been a
 new... new... new dan... dancer... dancer.
²⁰ We'll be invited to come eat supper.
²¹ Bathe, all of you.
²² We'll go.
²³ And we will be invited there to get food.
²⁴ As soon as they finished bathing, my other
 grandparent got there.
²⁵ And “Come.
²⁶ Come and eat supper.”
²⁷ The young man got there.
²⁸ He must have just got his power.
²⁹ We will sing in the evening.

- 24 tóχ^ws k^waʔčaʔ húj t súk^wəŋ ʔiʔ táči tə
nəsʔiʔnəcúʔ nəsíyaʔ.
- 25 ʔiʔ “ʔənʔá.
- 26 ʔənʔá č'ʔiʔ təŋiʔŋínəŋ hayə.”
- 27 táči k^wsə swéʔwəs.
- 28 čaʔníʔ yəχ^w suʔʔk^wnáx^ws či syəwəns.
- 29 tíyəm caʔ st ʔaʔ cə táŋən.
- 30 sléʔs či sɣčnáj^ws k^wsə stíyms.
- 31 ʔáwənə sɣčíts k^wsə stíyms.
- 32 suʔtíymʔ caʔ.”
- 33 suʔhúčcənt sʔéʔhənt.
- 34 suʔtíyəms k^wi nəsíyaʔ.
- 35 ʔiʔ wúʔcən cəwhíʔ ɣəwəs... ɣəwəs ʔəsyəwənt.
- 36 suʔ... suʔhúys yəχ^w ɣčnáj cə stíyms.
- 37 suʔk^wáčis ʔiʔsátəŋ cə čáʔsaʔs sláʔyéʔʔqʔ k^waʔ
hiyáʔs ʔaʔLa Conner ʔiʔ q^wánəsəŋ či ʔənʔá
k^wənájət tíym.
- 38 suʔtíyms ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə čəq ʔáʔiŋ.
- 39 That's all.

- 30 He wants to get to know his song.
- 31 He doesn't know his song.
- 32 So we'll sing.”
- 33 So we finished eating.
- 34 So my grandfather sang.
- 35 That new... new dancer sang along.
- 36 He finished getting to know his song.
- 37 The next day two children were told to go to
La Conner and invite them to come running to
sing.
- 38 So they sang in the big house.
- 39 That's all.

91 Ghosts at a Burning (second version)

July 31, 1971

GhostsAtBurning.mp3

As in narrative 86, Martha talks about how she was first treated as an adult and allowed to attend the burning for her late grandfather. She watches the food burning and sees the legs of the ghosts coming for the food.

¹ k^wi s^láwə́nəs k^wi nəsiya? ʔi? təx^w cn ʔu? ʔúpən ʔi? hix^w.

² níl suʔhúys mək^wéʔətəŋ k^wi nəsiya?

³ ʔi? níl suʔxónəŋs cə k^wl'éyǝ, “ʔə́lənístx^w ca? cx^w k^waʔčə? cə snáyaʔnək^w ʔa? tiə táŋən.”

⁴ ʔi? k^wlʔiʔyáyaʔtəŋ tə shúnuc.

⁵ suʔhúccəns ʔəl ʔéʔlənís ʔi? cǎʔk^wts cə čǎyaʔwi ʔáʔyət.

⁶ ʔi? níl suʔxónəŋs cə náʔcù? ʔčtáyŋx^w, “hiyá? u ca? cx^w x^lóm ʔa? k^wə ʔíʔənəs či snáyaʔnək^w?”

⁷ xónəs tsə ŋənaʔs, “ʔnísáyisi? č̣.”

⁸ ʔó, ʔi? uʔítt k^wi.

⁹ sóməčəŋ ʔi? ʔítt.”

¹⁰ suʔítt tsə s^ləyéʔǎq̣l.

¹¹ ʔuʔxón ʔu? ʔítt.

¹² ʔi? nócù? sláni c xónəŋ, “ʔəstúnəʔ ca? cə Martha?

¹³ ʔuʔhiyá? u ca? x^lóm?”

¹⁴ suʔ... nsuʔxónəŋ, “ns^lé? či nəsx^lóm.”

¹⁵ “ʔáwə cx^w ʔay'c sáyisi?.

¹⁶ And said, “ʔáwə cn.”

¹⁷ níl nsuʔhiyá? štəŋ ʔiʔčáʔyə ʔa? k^wsi nəsiya?

¹⁸ ʔi? ʔl^wəts tə sʔíʔən ʔə́lənísts tə snáyaʔnək^w.

¹⁹ hiyá? ʔi? suʔcáwł ʔi? ʔiʔéʔmət tǎŋk^wł ʔa? cə ʔəčtáyŋəx^w.

²⁰ hiyá? cn ʔuʔyíy'ʔu? haʔhúʔi tə nsʔáʔmət.

²¹ suʔpcátəŋs cə tables či snáyaʔnək^w.

²² suʔəxtéʔts cə sʔíʔən: šám sq^wiyáyəŋəx^w, xáčəŋ sq^xəyúʔ, ʔi? ti xáčəŋ scánnəx^w.

²³ ʔuʔxónəstəŋ ʔuʔxáčəŋ, rice, sugar, flour, bread.

²⁴ ʔi? ʔəscǎ? ʔiyá ʔa? ti čǎyáʔwi.

²⁵ suʔčəq^ws cə tables cə snáyaʔnək^w ʔi? hiyá? ʔi? čəq^w tə sʔíʔən.

²⁶ náčnəč^w k^waʔčə? tə shúns.

²⁷ níl suʔhúns cawhíl sʔíʔən.

¹ When I had no grandfather and I was exactly thirteen.

² Then they finished burying my grandfather.

³ And then the elders said, “You are going to feed the ghosts this evening.”

⁴ The fire was already being prepared.

⁵ So they finished eating and washed the dishes and put them away.

⁶ And then one person said, “Are you going to go watch the ghosts eat?”

⁷ She said to her daughter, “You’re apparently scared.

⁸ Oh, go to sleep.

⁹ Put a blanket on and sleep.”

¹⁰ So the children slept.

¹¹ They all slept.

¹² And one woman said, “What will Martha do?

¹³ Will she watch?”

¹⁴ So I said, “I want to watch.”

¹⁵ “You’re not scared.”

¹⁶ And said, “I’m not.”

¹⁷ Then I went walking ahead of my grandmother.

¹⁸ And she took the food to feed the ghosts.

¹⁹ They went and so we were on the beach and sat among the people.

²⁰ I went far away and was sitting alone.

²¹ So they set the ghosts’ table.

²² So they prepared the food: dried blackberries, dried clams and dried salmon.

²³ All kinds of dried goods, rice, sugar, flour, bread.

²⁴ And it was on dishes.

²⁵ They burned the ghosts’ table and it went and burned the food.

²⁶ Different kinds of things were burned.

²⁷ The food burned.

²⁸ Then the ghosts arrived and ate.

²⁹ And I saw their feet as they walked to eat.

- ²⁸ suʔtácis tə snáyaʔnək^w ʔiʔ ʔíʔən.
²⁹ ʔiʔ ʔuʔk^wónəx^w cn cə sxxínaʔs ʔaʔ c sk^włstəŋs
 ʔíʔən.
³⁰ ʔíʔən ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə shúʔən' sʔíʔən.
³¹ níʔ suʔhúys cə sʔéʔlən's.
³² níʔ suʔčásis cə shúnuc.
³³ suʔhiyáʔl túk^w.
³⁴ hiyáʔ cn ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^wi nsíyaʔ ʔiʔštəŋ túk^ws.
³⁵ níʔ suʔəshúccəns cə snáyaʔnək^w ʔiʔ lúys st.
³⁶ That's all.

- ³⁰ They ate at the burning food.
³¹ Then they finished eating.
³² Then the fire went out.
³³ So we went home.
³⁴ I went over to my grandfather's walking
 home.
³⁵ Then the ghosts were finished eating and we
 left.
³⁶ That's all.

92 Stung by a Lizard

August 1, 1971

StungByLizard.mp3

In this story, Louisa Sparks has a swollen leg. She figures that she was stung by a frog while berry picking. Martha tells her that it must have been a lizard that stung her since frogs do not sting.

Other elders I have spoken with on both sides of the Strait of Juan de Fuca also believe that lizards will sting and can be deadly.

¹ si?ám'ya? cn ?iyá ?a? cə... cə lám'cəŋ' ?a? tə
tē?yəqʷ.
² ?i? čtát cn tsi?ə Louisa Sparks kʷa? ?əmxʷúcən
?a? cə.
³ níl su?wá?təŋs ?ála ?a? cə boat.
⁴ ?ən?á ?úxʷ ?a? kʷiə cəts ?i? níl ti su?štəŋl cún.
⁵ ?i? čśasa? skʷáči t lám'cəŋl ixʷ.
⁶ ?i? nəxʷsúytəŋ tə sʰəna? ?a? Sparks.
⁷ níl nsu?hiyá? qpətəŋl cəwñil ?əmxʷúcən ?i?
kʷənəxʷ cəwñil.
⁸ ?u?xəŋəŋ, “?áwə ca?n c hiyá? ?əmxʷúcən ?a?
tiə ?áynəkʷ ?əsxʷsú?si? tiə nsxəna?.”
⁹ I said, “?ó, yəcúst ca?n kʷə kʷə si?ámł.”
¹⁰ nsu?ən?á túkʷ ?i? hiyá? cn hiyá? ?l
?əmxʷúcənł.
¹¹ su?čəŋl ?i? təs kʷi nəsxʷtúnəq.
¹² ?əna? ?a? xʷilicə?.
¹³ su?... nəsu?yəcúst ?a? či s?áwəs c ?əmxʷúcən
kʷsi Louisa.
¹⁴ “hiyá? ca?n kʷi kʷənt.”
¹⁵ ?ó, su?hiyá?s ?i? kʷənt cə Louisa.
¹⁶ ?u?čtát, “?a?stú?ŋət ?a? či nsxəna?, Louisa.”
¹⁷ “nəsxʷsú?si? ti nəsxəna?.”
¹⁸ Said, “?áwə nsxəcít kʷa? ?əstú?ŋəts
nsxʷsúytəŋs.”
¹⁹ “?áa, ?i? u?xtətəŋ yəxʷ kʷə ?a? kʷsi wəxəl.”
²⁰ [unclear] qʷáy Louisa.
²¹ xčŋíns ?a? či sxtəyus ti wəxəl.
²² ?i? ?áwəŋə təkʷ ?i?... ščət... təc ?a? ti wəxəl.
²³ ?u?húy či s... ?u? húy ti... What is ‘lizard’
now?
²⁴ ?u?húy... ?u?húy ti sʰwi?xʷa?yəwəčən' ?u?
xətí?əwəl ?əl qinúŋəts, ?əl čé?əxʷ ?i? ?iŋənəxʷ.
²⁵ ?i? xtəts ?i?šətəŋ.
²⁶ ?i? ?áwə ta kʷa? xtəyus ti... ti wəxəl.

¹ I was boss there of the... strawberry picking.
² And I asked Louisa Sparks to pick them.
³ So she was taken along on the boat.
⁴ She came over from her father's and then we
walked up away from the beach.
⁵ And we must have been picking two days.
⁶ And Sparks's feet swelled up.
⁷ Then I went and gathered us to pick and saw
her.
⁸ She said, “I'm not going to pick berries today
because my feet are swollen.”
⁹ I said, “Oh, I'll tell our boss.”
¹⁰ So I came home and I went, went while we
were picking.
¹¹ So we got home and my cousin arrived.
¹² He was the son of Nancy Howell.
¹³ So... so I told him that Louisa wasn't picking
berries.
¹⁴ “I'll go look at her.”
¹⁵ Oh, so he went and looked at Louisa.
¹⁶ He asked her, “What happened to your foot,
Louisa?”
¹⁷ “My foot is swollen.
¹⁸ Said, “I don't know why I got swollen.
¹⁹ Oh, It must have been stung by a frog.”
²⁰ [unclear] Louisa was bruised.
²¹ She thought she was stung by a frog.
²² There was nothing to be broken... to hit...
stabbed by a frog.
²³ It's only... It's only... What is ‘lizard’ now?
²⁴ It's only the lizard that stings when it gets
mad when you step on it.
²⁵ And it stings you when walking.
²⁶ And, on the contrary, the frog never stings.
²⁷ But Louisa believed it.
²⁸ So I got there again and told her what Philip
said to me about you being stung by a frog.
²⁹ There's nothing.

²⁷ ʔiʔ q^wáy^wk^waʔčaʔ Louisa.

²⁸ suʔ... či... nsuʔtás ʔáy ʔiʔ yaʔcúst ʔaʔ cə
nsxónəŋ k^wi k^wə Philip ʔaʔ či nʔtótəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi
wəxət.

²⁹ naʔáwənaʔ ix^w.

³⁰ ʔáwə k^waʔ x^téyus ti wəxət.

³¹ ʔuʔhúy yəx^w čtə ti nsuʔq^waʔq^wáystəŋ.

³² húy čtə k^wi ʔuʔ x^tótəŋ ʔaʔ k^wsi
sx^wiʔx^waʔyəwáčəŋ.

³³ That's all.

³⁰ A frog never stings.

³¹ He must have been only kidding you.

³² The only thing that stings is the lizard.

³³ That's all.

³⁰ k^wq^óts tə súł.

³¹ suʔnə́čəŋ ʔaʔ haʔháʔli.

³² “xčíc u cx^w, Sammy?”

³³ “ʔáwə́nə nəsxčíc.”

³⁴ “ʔiʔ uʔə́c k^wi haʔháʔli.

³⁵ ʔó, ʔaʔáʔiʔ cn ʔaʔ k^wsə́ nəsčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúł.”

³⁶ Said, “Oh, you can... use... čúk^ws cx^w k^wi k^wsə́ nəsčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúł.

³⁷ twəwháʔk^w cx^w ʔaʔ čí nʔaʔčłtɪŋíx^wəŋ.”

³⁸ suʔxə́nəŋs cə swéʔwəs, “háhaʔk^w cn.

³⁹ ʔuʔhaʔhúʔi cn ʔəł q^wiʔnə́win ʔiyá k^wə́ nə́bedroom, q^wáq^wiə́n ʔaʔ tiə ʔəčłtɪŋíx^wəŋ.”

⁴⁰ “čúk^ws k^wi k^wsə́ nəsčəʔčəʔk^waʔyúł k^waʔ.”

⁴¹ suʔhiyáʔs čúk^ws ʔaʔ cə́ sčəʔk^waʔyúł.

³² “Do you know me, Sammy?”

³³ “I don’t know you.”

³⁴ “But it’s me, Harry.

³⁵ Oh, I borrowed your little canoe.”

³⁶ Said, “Oh, you can... use... use my little canoe.

³⁷ You still remember how to speak Indian.”

³⁸ So the young man said, “I remember.

³⁹ I was alone talking there in my bedroom, talking Indian.”

⁴⁰ “Use my little canoe.”

⁴¹ So he went and used the canoe.

94 Snake and Skunk

August 1, 1971

SnakeAndSkunk.mp3

Martha learned from her mother-in-law how her husband got his spirit power. He went fasting, seeking his power and came across a tangle of snakes. He eventually took the snakes' tongues and that became his power. It allows him to do what a snake can do with its venom. Another young man got skunk power. That power allowed him to use the skunk smell to heal sick people.

¹ hiyá? ya? cn lá?... lá?Canada.

² ʔi? yəcústəŋ s... ya?cústəŋ kʷi nəswóyqa? ʔa? kʷi nəsiyá? ʔa? kʷi táns ya?.

³ swé?wəs ʔi? ní? su?hiyáʔs líʔáŋ ʔa? ʔi syówəns.

⁴ su?qʰslnáyətəŋs ʔa? kʷsi táns ʔa? cə sqxóyu.

⁵ xənʔátəŋ kʷa? ʔáwəs... kʷa? ʔáwəs qa?yáxct.

⁶ ʔáwə c ʔíŋən ʔa? tiə sqxóyu.

⁷ ʔáwə c yəč... ʔáwə c ʔənʔá.

⁸ yəcústs ʔa? ʔi nʔáwə c ʔíŋən ʔa? tiə sqxóyu.

⁹ “hiyá? cxʷ líyáŋ ʔa? ʔi nʰ... ʔa? ʔi nʰsxʷəná?əm.

¹⁰ su?qʰslnáyətəŋs cə swé?wəs ʔa? cə sqxóyu?.

¹¹ hiyá? líʔáŋ ʔa? ʔi... líʔáŋ ʔa? ʔi syówəns.

¹² twəwhiʔáya? txʷúxʷ ʔa? cə sxʷxaʔyəkʷəyéʔč.

¹³ ʔi? ʔiyánəs ʔi... ʔi nu?... nuʔtíéʔyəm kʷa? ʔuʔəstúʔŋəts.

¹⁴ ní? cə sxʷáyaʔxʷc ʔəsqöyáʔq ʔiyá ʔa? kʷsə čáyəqʷ.

¹⁵ su?hiyáʔs ʔi? láʔlúʔláʔ ʔi nuʔəsqöyáʔq cə... cə sxʷáyaʔxʷc.

¹⁶ ʔuʔhúyəs ʔi? kʷə́nət ʔi? ʔáwənə sʰčíts kʷa? uʔəstúŋəts caʔ.

¹⁷ suʔláy stəŋ ʔi? láy... láy ʔiyánəs.

¹⁸ ʔi? ní? č kʷi nuʔčəq cə ball of snakes.

¹⁹ suʔtəss ʔi? ʔáwənə sʰčíts kʷa? ʔəstúŋəts ʔəl kʷə́nəxʷs cə sxʷáyaʔxʷc.

²⁰ suʔláys stəŋ.

²¹ ʔiʔstəŋ ʔi? hiyá? ʔúxʷ ʔa? cə sqəyáyŋəxʷ ʔəscəáwt.

²² qʷaʔyíyəŋ.

²³ ʔi? ní? suʔqʷáʔiŋs ʔi? cúŋəs cə sqxóyu? ʔiyá ʔa? cə xʷúŋəns ʔi? xʷáhəm.

²⁴ xʷáhəm ʔawkʷlɦíc ʔəl ʔáwəs c ʔíŋən.

¹ I went to... went to Canada.

² And was told... My husband was told by my grandmother, by his mother.

³ He was a young man and so he went to seek his spirit power.

⁴ His mother hung clams around his neck.

⁵ She told him to never... to never lie.

⁶ Don't eat these clams.

⁷ Don't... Don't come.

⁸ She told him to not eat the clams.

⁹ “Go seek your... your power.”

¹⁰ So she put the clams around the boy's neck.

¹¹ He went seeking... He was seeking his power song.

¹² He was still going toward the mountains.

¹³ And he heard a... something like... like singing, whatever they were doing.

¹⁴ It was snakes tangled up there in the backwoods.

¹⁵ So he went and there were a few of those kind of tangled up snakes.

¹⁶ When he looked at it he didn't know what to do.

¹⁷ So he walked again and again... again he heard it.

¹⁸ And it was kind of a big ball of snakes.

¹⁹ So he got there and he didn't know what to do when he saw the snakes.

²⁰ So he walked again.

²¹ He walked and went over to a tree that was lying down.

²² He climbed over.

²³ So then he climbed over and took the clams there around his neck inland and he was hungry.

²⁴ He was hungry because it was a long time since he had eaten.

²⁵ So he walked again and heard those snakes.

²⁶ So he saw the snakes.

25 su?.. su?láys štónj ži? žiyánəs cawnił
sx^wáya?x^wc.

26 su?k^wónəx^ws cə sx^wáya?x^wc.

27 su?hiyá?š ži? žáwənə s^xčíts k^wa?
žəstúnəts cə k^wəč...
28 su?xaxžónəjš, “žó, sk^wáci, yəščənúnjət cn.
29 žáwənə nəsxčít čí nəsyá?ct.
30 sk^wáci, k^wənánjəc.
31 yəcúsc k^wa? žəstúnəts, k^wa? žəstúnəts ca? čə
n... čí nəsyá?ct.”
32 su?hiyá?š ži? žk^wóts cə... cə... tíx^włcs cə
sx^wá?x^wc.
33 su?žk^wóts cə híkčəm ži? nužás cə tíx^włcs cə
sx^wáya?x^wc.
34 žúx^wts ža? cə sx^wžuk^wáyəs nə...
35 žiyá ža? cə slipűyk^wts.
36 su?štónjš.
37 su?žónəjš... žónəjš ža? k^wi stúk^ws ca?
38 k^whíx^w č^wk^wa?... híx^w č^wsánti.
39 sžáxəjš ža? čí stúk^ws ca?
40 su?húyəjš ži? čžyəx^w.
41 ži? su?čəjš ži? žúx^w ži? čtátəjš ža? cə táns,
“žk^wnáx^w u cx^w čí nšx^wəná?əm?”
42 “žáwənə nəsxčít, ntán.”
43 “stánj ža? čí čənjt^w?”
44 “žuhúy k^wə tiə ləŋlənán čšžiyá ža? cə
sx^wá?x^wc.
45 tíx^włcs cə sx^wá?x^wc.”
46 “žənistánjən ža? čí tíx^włc nš... tíx^włc cə nšlój?”
47 “žáwənə k^wə nəsxčít.
48 žuhójt^w cn k^wa?.”
49 su?žónəjš cə swé?wəs, “žuhúy ca? k^wa? ža?
nšlipűyk^wt.”
50 su?nužáss ža? cə slipűyk^wt.
51 ži? su?žónəjš, “k^wənánjəc, sk^wáci, k^wənánjəc.
52 žáwənə nəsxčít k^wa? žəstúnjətən ca?.”
53 su?žčənáx^ws ža? čí sníłs č^wsžtəyus.
54 hú? sx^wq^wúčt ti užstánj ži? čúk^wss ca?
55 čúk^ws... čúk^wss cə čúwł sx^wá?x^w... sx^wá?x^wc.
56 What is?
57 hú? k^wa?čəa? žtəyú ži? čúk^wss cə... čúk^wss cə
tíx^włc ži? q^wúy ti čúk^wts.

27 So he went and he didn't know what to do...

28 So he said, “Oh, Heaven, I'm pitiful.

29 I don't know what to do.

30 Heaven, help me.

31 Tell me what, what will I do.”

32 So he went and took the... the... snake's
tongue.

33 So he took a handkerchief and he put in the
snakes tongues.

34 He put it in his pocket...

35 There in his shirt.

36 So he walked.

37 So he said... he said he'll go home.

38 It was three... three weeks.

39 He said he'd go home.

40 So he finished and went in.

41 So he got home and went and was asked by
his mother, “Did you manage to get your
power?”

42 “I don't know, Mother.”

43 “What did you bring home?”

44 “It's only these pieces from a snake.

45 It's the snake's tongue.”

46 “What are you going to do with the tongue,
your... tongue that you removed?”

47 “I don't know.

48 I removed it.”

49 So the young man said, “It will be there in my
shirt.”

50 So he put it in the shirt.

51 And so he said, “Help me, Heaven, help me.

52 I don't know what I'm going to do.”

53 He figured that that was his power.

54 If he has reason to kill something, he will use
it.

55 He'd use what is typical of the snake.

56 What is?

57 When he shoots power, he uses the... he uses
the tongue, and the one he shoots dies.

58 That is what he shoots power with, that
snake's tongue.

59 And another one, another one found out that I
use for... for shooting a... What is it now?

60 Then a young man takes what the skunk uses
for shooting to shoot anyone who is sick.

⁵⁸ níł č'k^{wa}?ča? sx^wxt^óyus cəwñil... cəwñil
tíx^włcs cə sx^wá?x^wc'.

⁵⁹ ?i? nócú?, nócú? xčnás ?a? či nəsčúk^{ws} či... či
sx^wča?k^wóyus ti What is it now?

⁶⁰ níł k^{wa}?ča? łk^wnás cə swé?wəs cə čúk^wss cə
čúwł smácən sx^wča?k^wóyus ?a? ti ča?k^wóyu cə
xənə né? ti xál.

⁶¹ ?i? hiyá? k^{wa}?ča? čúk^wt cə s^xółs ?a? cə čúwł
smácən ?əssúsəŋj.

⁶² níł k^{wa}?ča?... níł k^{wa}?ča? łk^wnás ?a? k^wi
shá?wəs ya? łiyáŋ ?a? či syówəns cə čúwł
smácən... čúwł smácən`ssúŋ ?i? cə s^xtóyus ?a?
cə čúwł sx^wá?x^wc'tíx^włc.

⁶³ That's all.

⁶¹ And he goes and shoots the sick with the stink
typical of a skunk.

⁶² So then... So then, they got, while they were
away to seek their power, the typical skunk...
typical skunk smell and the power to shoot what
is typical of the snake's tongue.

⁶³ That's all.

95 Using Skunk Power

August 1, 1971

UsingSkunkPower.mp3

Martha's step-grandmother was sick and was helped by being sprayed with skunk power. Later Martha saw her one-year-old pretending to spray his mother with skunk power. They all laughed. Apparently, this spraying of the power involves a particular gesture with the hands.

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>¹ ʔiyá cn ʔaʔ kʷi skʷənánəʔətəŋs ʔaʔ kʷi nəsíyaʔ cə slánis ɣóʔ.</p> <p>² ʔuʔmán' ʔuʔ ɣóʔ ʔiʔ ʔəmət kʷi nəsíyaʔ.</p> <p>³ suʔxtáʔts tsə.</p> <p>⁴ ɣtáʔts tsə slánis ʔaʔ cə čsúnʃs ti... ti smácəni.</p> <p>⁵ ɣtáʔts kʷaʔčaʔ.</p> <p>⁶ ɣtáʔts ʔiʔ níʔ suʔəyəʔctə cə ɣóʔ.</p> <p>⁷ nsuʔətítts láʔ ʔaʔ cə snát.</p> <p>⁸ ʔiʔ čʔiŋəcs tiə nəsesiyaʔ ʔaʔ cə ʔəʔčəɣ pástən.</p> <p>⁹ húʔ čtə nócuʔ čʔiʔanəŋ ʔiʔ ʔéʔtt cn kʷaʔčaʔ ʔaʔ cə sčʔiʔəyəʔ ʔiʔ tsə táns.</p> <p>¹⁰ suʔəməʔts cə swé... cə sčʔiʔəyəʔ ʔiʔ ɣáʔts cə táns ʔaʔ cə čsúnʃs ti smácəni.</p> <p>¹¹ ɣáʔts ʔiʔ ɣáʔts ʔiʔ ɣáʔts.</p> <p>¹² nsuʔnəčəŋ.</p> <p>¹³ suʔcəčs tsə céʔcət ʔaʔ tə “stúnəʔ cxʷ ʔučʔ?”</p> <p>¹⁴ “ɣáʔtəŋ cxʷ ʔaʔ cə niʔənaʔ ʔaʔ tə smácəni.</p> <p>¹⁵ ʔiʔ smácəni, ɣáʔtəŋ cxʷ.”</p> <p>¹⁶ suʔnəničəŋʔ.</p> <p>¹⁷ That's all.</p> | <p>¹ I was there when my grandfather's sick wife was helped.</p> <p>² She was very sick and my grandparent sat.</p> <p>³ So he sprayed her.</p> <p>⁴ He sprayed his wife with the scent of a... a skunk.</p> <p>⁵ So he sprayed her.</p> <p>⁶ He sprayed her and then the sickness became better.</p> <p>⁷ So I slept there for the night.</p> <p>⁸ And my grandfather had a grandchild that was half white.</p> <p>⁹ When he was a year old, I was sleeping at the youngster and her mother's place.</p> <p>¹⁰ So the youngster got up and sprayed his mother with the scent of a skunk.</p> <p>¹¹ He was spraying and spraying and spraying.</p> <p>¹² So I laughed.</p> <p>¹³ So the parent woke and said, “What are you doing?”</p> <p>¹⁴ “You're being sprayed by your child with skunk.</p> <p>¹⁵ And it's skunk, you were sprayed.”</p> <p>¹⁶ So we laughed.</p> <p>¹⁷ That's all.</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

96 Shaking for Grandmother

August 1, 1971

ShakingForGrandmother.mp3

In this story, three modes of spiritual healing are used to cure Martha's grandmother in Canada. She speaks with Martha in English, and her grandfather is surprised that she knows so much English (her grandmother spoke Halkomelem). After the white doctor could not figure out what was wrong with her, she is treated traditionally by being shot with skunk healing power. Then, since they were mostly Catholic, Martha tells them to pray in the Catholic way. Someone named Simon, possibly a *sx^wnáʔəm* or possibly Simon Pierre, came and said that her spirit/soul/life was trapped in a bell. Bells are an important feature of Shaker worship. They ask Martha how much the Shakers would charge for coming to help. Martha says that they do not charge anything—just feed them when they come. So they bring Shakers from Lummi. They come and anoint her grandmother and shake over her. She lived nine more years.

¹ níl səsíyaʔ yaʔ ʔaʔCanada.

² q^wánsəŋ cn.

³ ʔuʔxəl cə... cə nəsíyaʔ.

⁴ nsuʔhiyáʔ.

⁵ ʔáwəŋə tálə.

⁶ nčx^wk^wsáyətx^w cə ntálə ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn.

⁷ níl nsuʔtəs ʔiʔ k^wónəx^w k^wi nəsíyaʔ yaʔ ʔiyá

ʔaʔ cə stúʔwi.

⁸ suʔxənʔátəŋ, “ʔúx^w.”

⁹ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^wləsə nəsíyaʔ.

¹⁰ mán' ʔuʔ xəl.

¹¹ ʔáwə c sáʔsiʔsiʔ ʔaʔ či sx^wáʔx^wc'k^waʔ

ʔuʔk^wónəx^ws cə ʔncəq^w sx^wáʔx^wc' cə ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə súʔ.

¹² ʔuʔhiyáʔ.

¹³ ʔuʔčəyəx^w ʔiʔ k^wónt k^wsə nəsíyaʔ mán' ʔuʔ xəl.”

¹⁴ nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ tə súʔ ʔiʔ ʔiyá cə ʔncəq^w sx^wáʔx^wc'.

¹⁵ nsuʔúʔ t nsuʔk^wónt ʔiʔ hiyáʔ cn čəyəx^w ʔaʔ cə...

¹⁶ nsuʔxənáx^w “ʔiyá, nəsíyaʔ?”.

¹⁷ nsuʔq^wánsəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə ʔəsnáwəl ʔaʔ cə cə siláwtx^w ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə sx^wáʔməts.

¹⁸ nsuʔnuʔiyŋ ʔaʔ tiəniʔ siláwtx^w ʔiʔ ʔəmət.

¹⁹ ʔaʔáʔmət cn k^waʔčaʔ.

²⁰ ʔəmət cə xəl.

²¹ suʔtwawq^wáq^wis.

²² pástəŋəŋ ʔəl q^wáq^wis.

²³ “nəníčəŋ tə nəŋəŋŋənaʔ.”

²⁴ pástəŋ k^wə tə nsq^wiʔnəwítəŋ.

¹ It was my grandparents in Canada.

² I was called to come.

³ My grandmother was sick.

⁴ So I went.

⁵ There was no money.

⁶ I had twenty dollars and I went.

⁷ So I went and saw my grandfather there at the river.

⁸ I was told, “Go.

⁹ Go to your grandmother.

¹⁰ She is very sick.

¹¹ Don't be afraid of the snake if you see a red snake on the road.

¹² Go.

¹³ Go in and look at your grandmother who is very ill.”

¹⁴ So I went on the road and a red snake was there.

¹⁵ When I saw it I went inside the...

¹⁶ So I said, “Are you there, grandmother.”

¹⁷ So I was called inside the tent to her bed.

¹⁸ So I went inside the tent and sat.

¹⁹ So I was sitting.

²⁰ The one that was sick sat up.

²¹ She still was talking.

²² She spoke English when she was talking.

²³ “My children are starting to laugh.”

²⁴ She was talking to me in English.

²⁵ She asked me how my parents were.

²⁶ So I told her.

²⁷ “I'm very sick.”

²⁸ Then I asked her why she is so sick.

25 ʔi? čtátəŋ cn kʷa? sɣʷəniŋs kʷi nəʔiyáyəŋ.
 26 nsuʔyəcúst.
 27 “ʔuʔmán' cn ʔu? ɣál.”
 28 níl nsuʔčtát kʷa? ʔəstúŋəts sɣʷuʔmán' ʔu? ɣál.
 29 “ʔáwəŋə kʷa? nəsxčtíŋ ʔiyá ya? cn ʔa? tə
 hospital.
 30 ʔi? ʔáwəŋə sɣčtíŋs ʔa? kʷə doctor kʷa?
 ʔuʔəstúŋəts nsɣál.
 31 ʔáwə kʷa? ɣčnás.
 32 ʔaʔŋústəŋ cn ʔa? či stáyŋɣʷ ʔi? ʔáwə kʷi kʷa?
 ɣčnás kʷa? ʔəstúŋəts cə nsɣál.”
 33 níl suʔčəyəxʷs kʷi nəsiya? ʔi? ʔəmət.
 34 ʔi? ʔəmət ʔi? ɣónəŋ, “ʔáwəŋə kʷi nəsxčít ʔa?
 či sʔəyáŋs ʔəl pástəŋəŋs tsiʔə nəsláni.
 35 nuʔəstəŋ kʷlə ʔəl pástəŋəŋəl.
 36 níl suʔnəničəŋs cə ʔuʔɣəŋəŋə nəničəŋ cə
 ʔəscəyɣʷ.
 37 “ʔəŋʔá č' kʷa? čáʔi.
 38 níl suʔɣóts.”
 39 ʔiyá cn ʔa? híxʷ sánti.
 40 ʔi? nócu? ʔəsnát suʔmán's ʔu? ɣál ʔi? ʔəmət
 cəwŋiɫ sɣʷnáʔəm.
 41 suʔɣóts tə slánis ʔa? cə čúwɫ... čúwɫ smácəŋ'
 ssúŋ' kʷlə.
 42 suʔəyəcəts cəwŋiɫ.
 43 suʔ... níl suʔɣtít's ʔa? cə táŋəŋ, ʔi? kʷaʔčiy' ʔi?
 kʷaʔčiy'.
 44 ʔi? nəxʷkʷəqəts cə súɫ, kitchen súɫ.
 45 níl suʔkʷənít's.
 46 suʔɣəŋəŋs, “ʔuʔɣəŋ' u cɣʷ hay ʔuʔətʔítt.
 47 ʔuʔɣəŋ' ʔu? ʔətʔítt ya? tiə nəsxʷnəsɣʷáyaʔšəŋ.
 48 húʔ ixʷ cn čʔiyá ʔəy.”
 49 suʔiyáʔnəŋs ʔa? kʷi nəsiya? t sqʷinówiɫ.
 50 “ʔuʔčəʔcán ʔuč či qʷáʔqʷi?
 51 Said, “Simon ʔiyá ʔa? cə súɫ.”
 52 níl suʔɣəŋáxʷs, “ʔaʔstúʔŋət ʔay' ʔənsxʷʔəŋʔá t
 kʷaʔčiy'?”
 53 ʔuʔčiyáwi ya? st ʔa? kʷi ʔəsnát ʔi? čəʔítt st.
 54 suʔɣəŋəŋs ʔa? Simon, “ɣčnán kʷa? ʔa? kʷsə
 nəsláni ʔa? či sʔəsnáwəɫ cə ntán ʔa? či s... ʔa?
 kʷsi bell.”
 55 ʔiyá ʔa? tsə ʔáwəŋə ʔáʔyəŋ.
 56 ʔáwəŋə ʔəscəyɣʷ ʔa? cə ʔáʔiŋs.

29 “They don't know what's the matter with me
 there at the hospital.
 30 And the doctor doesn't know why I am sick.
 31 They never figured it out.
 32 I was being given medicine and they never
 figured out why I am sick.”
 33 Then my grandfather came in and sat down.
 34 He sat and said, “I didn't know my wife here
 knew how to speak English.”
 35 He was kind of surprised we were talking
 English.
 36 So everyone inside started laughing.
 37 “She came working.
 38 Then she got sick.”
 39 I was there three weeks.
 40 And one night she was very sick and that
 Indian doctor sat down.
 41 So he shot his wife with the skunk stink.
 42 So she got better.
 43 So... Then he shot her in the evening, and
 morning after morning.
 44 He opened the door, kitchen door.
 45 Then he looked at her.
 46 So he said, “Were all of you sleeping?”
 47 “All of my partners were sleeping.”
 48 [unintelligible].
 49 My grandfather heard us talking.
 50 “Who is that talking?”
 51 Said, “Simon is at the door.”
 52 Then he said, “Why do you come here early
 in the morning?”
 53 We woke up at night and we had just fallen
 asleep.
 54 So Simon said, “My wife found out that my
 mother (her spirit) was inside a bell.
 55 It was there where there was no house.
 56 There was nobody in the house.
 57 He said that my mother was inside a... in a...
 bell.
 58 When she gets out, she will get better and it
 will make the bell light where... where she is
 inside the... the tent.
 59 When my mother would come out of the tent,
 she would get better.”
 60 So the young man said, “I'm going to take my
 wife... to cook some, some food.”

57 suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ č̣i sʔəsnáwəʔs cə ntán ʔaʔ č̣i s... ʔaʔ č̣i bell.

58 húʔ č̣'kʷlsəq ʔiʔ ʔiʔəyəct ʔiʔ xʷaʔxʷáʔtxʷ č̣' č̣i bell sxʷʔiyás... sxʷʔiyás ʔəsnáwəʔ ʔaʔ cə... cə siláwtxʷ.

59 txʷʔúy'qʌ sqíyŋ cə ntán ʔaʔ cə siláwtxʷ ʔiʔ ʔəyəct.

60 suʔxónəŋs cə swéʔwəs, “hiyáʔ caʔn ʔkʷət kʷlə nsláni nəxʷéʔ... kʷəncínəŋ ʔaʔ č̣i skʷú... ʔaʔ č̣i sʔíʔən.

61 suʔhiyás kʷaʔ tč̣ísts cə slánis.

62 suʔkʷəncínəŋs ʔaʔ cə sʔíʔəns.

63 suʔəmətʌ ʔiʔ ʔíʔən.

64 qʷáʔqʷiʔ kʷaʔč̣əʔ kʷi nə... kʷi Simon.

65 yəcústəŋ st ʔaʔ č̣i s... ʔaʔ cə... cə slánis.

66 suʔxónəŋs cə nəcúʔ ʔaʔ cə qəyaʔŋis, “qəyús qʌ cn č̣i ʔənʔá kʷənánəʔ cə ntán.

67 qəyús qʌ cn č̣i č̣ənəŋ kʷaʔ ʔənʔás ʔiʔ č̣ənəŋistəŋ cə ntán.

68 ʔáwə c sléʔs č̣i sqʷúys.

69 nsuʔxənáxʷ, “č̣əq ʔuʔ... mán' ʔuʔ kʷí... č̣áytxʷ kʷaʔ ʔənʔátxʷ cə... .

70 ʔáwə... ʔáwə c xʷaʔnínʔ ʔiʔ ʔkʷətəŋ ʔaʔ kʷsə nəsqʷánəs nəč̣əyənəŋ nəs... č̣šaʔ... č̣šaʔnəxʷqíyt.

71 ʔáwə kʷaʔ ʔkʷəts ti sqəy.. qəyústəŋs.

72 ʔuʔhúy ti nsuʔəʔənistxʷ ʔəʔ qʷánəsxʷ.

73 ʔáwənə nəsxč̣ít č̣i č̣šaʔLummi.

74 húy qʌ... húʔ qʌ kʷi ʔkʷət č̣i ns... č̣i nšqəʔəyúst kʷaʔ qəʔyústxʷ.”

75 suʔxónəŋs kʷi nə... cawniʌ qəyús ʔaʔ Simon č̣i sʔənʔátəŋs č̣i č̣ənəŋs ʔiʔ č̣ənəŋísts cə táns ʔaʔ č̣i s...

76 níʌ suʔxənáxʷs, “Catholic.

77 Catholic ʔaʔ tə č̣i s... Catholic I didn't pay, tč̣əwiʔəʔlítxʷ cə n... cə ntán.

78 Catholic cxʷ ay.

79 ʔuʔxón' cxʷ ay ʔuʔ tč̣əwiʔəʔlítxʷ cə ntán.

80 ʔuʔhúy caʔ č̣i cícʌsiʔám' ʔuʔ kʷənánəʔəts.

81 ʔáwə c xʷaʔnínʔ ʔiʔ qəyúst cxʷ č̣i č̣ənəŋ č̣i sʔənʔás ʔiʔ kʷənánəʔəŋ cə ntán tč̣əwiʔəʔ.

82 ʔuʔhúy č̣i cícʌsiʔám' ʔuʔ kʷənánəʔəŋ qʌ.

83 ʔuʔxónə cxʷ hay ʔuʔ Catholic tč̣əwiʔəʔ.

61 So he went to bring his wife.

62 So she cooked their food.

63 So we sat down and ate.

64 So Simon was talking.

65 We were told by his wife.

66 So one of the girls said, “I could pay someone to come help my mother.

67 I could pay Shakers to come and shake over my mother.”

68 They didn't want her to die.

69 So I said to him, “It's big... it's very... work on someone when they're brought. [This is very unclear]

70 That's not how they bring them when I call for my Shakers to come from Little Boston.

71 They never take pay.

72 You only have to feed them when you invite them.

73 I don't know the ones from Lummi.

74 If they'd... if they take your pay when you pay them.”

75 So one said Simon paid to have their Shakers brought to shake over his mother at the...

76 So he said, “Catholic.

77 Catholic to the... Catholic I didn't pay, that you pray for your mother.

78 You're all Catholic.

79 All of you pray for your mother.

80 Only the Lord will help.

81 It's not the way to pay the Shakers to come and help your mother pray.

82 It is only the Lord who could help.

83 You all pray Catholic.”

84 They were told to pray hard.

85 So what infected you will be out.

86 I wanted to go home after three weeks there.

87 So I wanted to go home.

88 My grandfather knew I wanted to go home.

89 Said, “If you want to go home, my dear, go home because you already have no more grandmother, but we'll write.”

90 He must have known that she was gone.

91 Therefore, when it was morning, I came home.

92 The Shakers say, “If you'd be dying, dying to the Lord, he helps.

84 sátəŋ tɪymæct tɛʔwiʔəl.
 85 ʔiʔ suʔsəqs caʔ ʔaʔ cə sxʷxʔtətəŋ.
 86 tkʷáyŋəŋ cn ʔaʔ kʷHixʷ cənu sánti ʔiyá.
 87 nsuʔtkʷáyŋəŋ.
 88 ʔiʔ xətís kʷi nəsíyaʔ ʔaʔ ɕi nʔaʔkʷáyŋəŋ.
 89 Said “húʔ cxʷ tʔaʔkʷáyŋəŋ, nəkáwaʔ, hiyáʔ cxʷ túkʷ ʔawkʷluʔ... ʔawkʷluʔáwəŋə tiə nəsíyaʔ, ʔiʔ uʔ... ʔiʔ uʔxiʔəyʊ st.”
 90 xətís yəxʷ ʔaʔ ɕi sʔáwəŋəs.
 91 húʔ kʷaʔčəaʔ suʔkʷáçis ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá cn túkʷ.
 92 ʔuʔxəŋəŋ cawihl ɕəŋəŋ, “húʔ qʔ cxʷ hayə qʷáqʷiʔ, qʷáqʷiʔ ʔaʔ ɕi cícʔsiʔám, ʔiʔ kʷəŋáŋəʔs.
 93 kʷəŋáŋəʔs kʷaʔ.
 94 ʔúxʷtxʷ caʔn tiə ncáys ʔaʔ cə xál.
 95 “ʔəŋʔáxʷ ɕi sməc, lard ʔəsxʷlʔaʔtʔiqəŋ.
 96 ʔiʔ húnt tsiə nəcandle.”
 97 suʔʔkʷəts cə candles ʔiʔ húnts.
 98 suʔxəŋəŋs, “ʔúxʷtxʷ caʔn tə ncáys ʔaʔ tsiə xál.”
 99 suʔʔkʷəts cə sməc.
 100 məcəts tə hand, cáys.
 101 ʔiʔ ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ cə xəl.
 102 ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ cə ʔács ʔiʔ cə stáckʷts.
 103 mánʔuʔ xál.
 104 ʔiʔ ʔəyəct... nuʔəyəct ʔaʔ tə nəʔúxʷtxʷ cə ncáys.
 105 níl suʔúxʷs kʷtsəq ʔaʔ cə tɪntən.
 106 Oh, tɪntən is what I couldn't think of.
 107 ʔúxʷ kʷtsəq ʔaʔ cə tɪntən.
 108 ʔiʔ ʔəyəct cxʷ.
 109 tɛʔwiʔəl.
 110 tɛʔwiʔəlɪct hay.
 111 suʔtɛʔwiʔəts cə Catholic.
 112 tɛʔwiʔəl nəʔilən....
 113 suʔkʷáçis ʔiʔ ʔəŋʔá cn túkʷ.
 114 nsuʔčəŋ.
 115 ʔiʔ nsuʔčtətəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nswəyqəʔ kʷaʔ... kʷaʔ kʷəŋáŋəʔən ixʷ txʷkʷhiʔxəl.
 116 and I said kʷəŋáŋəʔ cn.
 117 ʔiʔ uʔxəŋʔáxʷ ɕ kʷi kʷ uʔxəŋʔəŋŋəŋəʔs, ʔəŋʔiŋəcs kʷaʔ tɛʔwiʔəts.
 118 ʔiʔ čtáts cə cícʔsiʔám kʷaʔ huŋístəŋs cə xál.
 119 One week ʔiʔ táci cə pípə.

93 He helps.
 94 I'll put my hands on this sick person.
 95 “Bring the fat, lard that's warmed.
 96 And light my candle.”
 97 So she takes the candle and she lights it.
 98 So she said, “I'm going to put my hands on this sick woman.”
 99 So she takes the fat.
 100 She greases up her hands.
 101 And she puts them on the sick person.
 102 She puts them on her belly and her back.
 103 She was very sick.
 104 “And she got better... kind of better when I put my hands on.”
 105 Then she went out of the bell.
 106 Oh, tɪntən (bell) is what I couldn't think of.
 107 She got out of the bell.
 108 And you get better.
 109 Pray.
 110 Pray for yourselves.
 111 So the Catholics prayed.
 112 Pray ...
 113 So the next day I came home.
 114 I got home.
 115 And my husband asked me if... if I helped the one that had become sick.
 116 And I said I helped her.
 117 And I told all their children and grandchildren to pray.
 118 They asked the Lord to bring the sick one back.
 119 One week and a letter arrived.
 120 It said that they got rid of the tent.
 121 And threw out the white man's bed.
 122 They took the Indian type bed and she slept on the Indian bed.
 123 And... And they had my grandmother sleep only at the edge of the bed when she slept.
 124 So it was a week again.
 125 Again I got a letter that she was better.
 126 They threw out the bed and put it in.
 127 They took the white man style bed and she was sleeping there on the bed cured.
 128 I think it was nine years my grandmother lived before she died.
 129 That's all. I think I got all of it.

¹²⁰ ʔiʔ xə́nəŋ ʔaʔ č̣i skʷkʷənəkʷáns cə siláwtxʷ.

¹²¹ ʔiʔ kʷáns cə pástən sxʷʔáʔmət.

¹²² ʔkʷə́ts cə čúwł ʔəçtáyŋxʷ sxʷʔáʔmət ʔiʔ ʔítt
ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə čúwł ʔəçtáyŋxʷ sxʷʔáʔmət.

¹²³ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ húy č̣'ti suʔkʷfáčtəŋs kʷi nəsíyaʔ ʔəl
ʔítt.

¹²⁴ suʔʔáys sánti.

¹²⁵ ʔáy cn č̣ čtxʷpípə ʔaʔ č̣i sʔəyəçts kʷfəʔ.

¹²⁶ kʷáns č̣' cə sxʷʔáʔmət ʔiʔ č̣ixʷás.

¹²⁷ ʔiʔ ʔkʷə́ts cə čúwł pástən sxʷʔáʔmət ʔiʔ
sxʷʔéʔtts kʷaʔč̣əʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ č̣i sxʷʔáʔmət lów.

¹²⁸ nəxč̣ŋín ʔaʔ č̣i stəkʷxʷs sč̣iʔánəŋs č̣i shiyís
kʷi nəsíyaʔ ʔiʔ č̣aʔáwəno.

¹²⁹ That's all. I think I got all of it.

97 Diving for Power

August 1, 1971

DivingForPower.mp3

Bathing in cold water is an important part of growing up and seeking one's power. This is the story of Martha's grandmother, whose own grandmother sent her and her aunt to go upstream and dive three times. The twelve-year old girls hide, dive into water but do not run upstream. Their grandmother puts some sticks against a rock upstream where the girls are supposed to go. They go again, dive, and bring the sticks back to prove they were there. But their grandmother knows that previously they did not do the run because then, they were still steaming when they came back inside.

¹ kʷi stwawʔúpən ʔiʔ ti čósəʔ sčičánəŋs kʷhi nəsíyaʔ ʔiʔ sátəŋ č'yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi skʷáʔs siyáʔs kʷaʔ hiyáʔs tóyi kʷánəŋət tóyi ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ nóqəŋ ʔaʔ čiči lɣwál ʔiʔ kʷánəŋət túkʷ.

² ʔiʔ nóčúʔ ʔəsnát.

³ xátəŋ č'yaʔ ʔaʔ tə siyaʔs, “hiyáʔ tóyi ʔiʔ nóqəŋ ʔaʔ čiči lɣwál ʔiʔ ʔənʔá túkʷ.

⁴ ʔáwə c qʷaʔqʷáyisc ʔaʔ čiči ʔuʔstáŋ.

⁵ hiyáʔ tóyi.

⁶ ʔáwə c qʷaʔqʷáyisc ʔaʔ čiči nshiyáʔ tóyi.

⁷ ʔiʔ ʔáwə c... ʔáwə c hiyáʔ ʔiʔ txʷkʷáyí ʔiʔ ʔənʔá čšyəxəŋ ʔiʔ xónəŋ ʔaʔ čiči nstóyi ʔaʔ čiči nsnəqəŋ.”

⁸ suʔ... suʔtəŋəŋs ʔiʔ xónəŋ, “hiyáʔ tóyi ʔiʔkʷánəŋət tóyi nóqəŋ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá túkʷ.”

⁹ suʔ... suʔsəqs ʔiʔ cə cáčcs.

¹⁰ hiyáʔ č'yaʔ ʔúxʷ tóyi.

¹¹ suʔxónəŋs, “hiyáʔtuŋəʔ kʷáy ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sawəʔ ʔaʔ cə sqiqəyáyŋəxʷ.

¹² ʔiʔ níʔ suʔənʔáʔ ʔiʔ nóqəŋ ʔiʔ čšyəxʷ.”

¹³ “ʔó, ʔəy.”

¹⁴ suʔhiyáʔs ti skʷáy naʔníhiyə ʔaʔ tə ʔəsnát.

¹⁵ ʔəskʷáʔkʷiʔ č'kʷaʔčəaʔ.

¹⁶ níʔ suʔhiyáʔs nóqəŋ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ čšyəxʷ.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ təxʷ č'ʔuʔ pəkʷəŋ ʔaʔ cə... cə ʔaʔtíqəŋ ʔəʔ... ʔaʔtíqəŋ čšyəxʷ.

¹⁸ ʔiʔ suʔčtátəŋs ʔaʔ tə siyaʔs, “tóyi u yaʔ cxʷ hayʔ”

¹⁹ “ʔáa, tóyi yaʔ st kʷi.

²⁰ nóqəŋ st lɣwál.

²¹ ʔiʔ ʔənʔá st kʷánəŋət túkʷ.”

²² suʔxónəŋs cə cəts, “ʔó, txʷəkʷáči caʔ.

²³ hiyáʔtxʷ cn čiči ščiyəʔə tóyitxʷ.

¹ When my grandmother was twelve years old she was told by her grandmother to go upstream, run upstream and... and dive three times then go home.

² And one night.

³ She was told by her grandmother, “Go up stream and dive three times and come home.

⁴ Don't deceive me about anything.

⁵ Go upstream.

⁶ Don't lie that you went upstream.

⁷ Don't... Don't go and hide and come inside and say that you went upstream and dived.”

⁸ So it was evening and she said, “Go upstream and run upstream and dive and come home.”

⁹ So she was outside with her aunt.

¹⁰ They apparently went upstream.

¹¹ So she said, “Let's hide there in the woods among the trees.

¹² And then we'll come and dive and go inside.”

¹³ “Oh, okay.”

¹⁴ So they went and hid at night.

¹⁵ So they were hidden.

¹⁶ Then they went and dived and went inside.

¹⁷ They were steaming from the heat when they warmed inside.

¹⁸ And so they were asked by their grandmother, “Did you go upstream?”

¹⁹ “Yes, we went upstream.

²⁰ We dived three times.

²¹ And we came running home.”

²² So their parent said, “Oh, it will come tomorrow.

²³ I'll take some sticks upstream.

²⁴ You will go for them and bring them home.”

²⁵ So, it was the next day.

²⁶ Their grandmother took the sticks.

24 ʔuʔhiyáʔ caʔ cxʷ ʔúxʷəns ʔiʔ ʔənʔáxʷ
tkʷístxʷ.”

25 kʷáci čʰkʷaʔčaʔ.

26 ʔkʷəts cə síyaʔs cə ščiyaʔyə q q.

27 hiyáʔ ʔiʔtəyi ʔiʔ cʰŋəsts ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə... ʔiyá
ʔaʔ cə sŋánt.

28 suʔtəŋəns ʔiʔ təŋən.

29 suʔxəŋəns, “húyʰči hiyáʔ, qəyaʔŋiʔ, təyi.”

30 ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts cə... kʷəsə ščiyaʔyə.

31 “ʔiʔtiyiŋístxʷ cn.

32 ʔuʔkʷəŋəxʷ caʔ cxʷ.

33 ʔiyá ʔəscánč ʔaʔ tə sŋánt.

34 ʔkʷət cxʷ cə ščəyàʔ ʔiʔ ʔənʔáxʷ kʷánəŋət túkʷ
hay.

35 nəqəŋ ʔaʔ či ʔxʷál ʔiʔčáʔi či nšʔənʔá.”

36 kʷənts kʷi čʰkʷaʔčaʔ tə qəyaʔŋi tə ščəyàʔ.

37 suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ nəqəŋ.

38 ʔxʷ ti nat naʔnʔiyə ʔiʔčáʔi ʔaʔ ti snəqəŋs.

39 nʔl suʔhúys nəqəŋ.

40 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔkʷəts cə ščəyàʔ.

41 nʔl suʔkʷánəŋəts túkʷ.

42 čəyəxʷ čʰkʷaʔčaʔ.

43 ʔiʔ čəyəxʷ čʰʔiʔ ʔúŋəsts cə síyaʔs ʔaʔ či
sčəyáʔyə.

44 “ʔuʔcəʔit cxʷ kʷi hay ʔuʔ təyi.

45 ʔiʔ kʷi ʔəsnát... kʷəsə ʔəsnát, ʔáwə cxʷ hay c
təyi ʔiʔ uʔkʷáy ixʷ ʔəʔ ʔáʔaxʷ kʷi, ʔuʔálaʔ sáqʔ
ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔiʔnəqəŋ ʔiʔnəcixʷ.

46 ʔuʔtwawpəkʷəŋ cxʷ ʔaʔ c...

47 pəkʷəŋ cxʷ ʔínəŋ čəyəxʷ hay.

48 ʔiʔ ʔáwə cn c yəcúsc.

49 ʔuʔxčít cn ʔaʔ či nšʔáwə yaʔ c təyi hayə ʔiʔ
ʔənʔá cxʷ čəyəxʷ.

50 That’s all.

27 She went upstream and stood them up against
a... against a rock.

28 So evening came.

29 So she said, “Please go upstream, girls.”

30 And she took the... the sticks.

31 “I took them upstream.

32 You will see them.

33 They are there leaning against a rock.

34 Take the stick and bring it running home.

35 Dive three times before you come.”

36 Therefore the girls saw the sticks.

37 So they went and dived.

38 It was three nights before they dived.

39 So they finished diving.

40 And they went and took the sticks.

41 Then they ran home.

42 They went inside.

43 They went in and gave their grandmother the
sticks.

44 “You really did go upstream.

45 But a night... that night, you didn’t go
upstream but must have hidden while you were
here, here, outside and went diving one time.

46 You were still steaming when...

47 You were steaming when you appeared inside.

48 And I didn’t tell you.

49 I knew that you hadn’t gone upstream when
you came in.”

50 That’s all.

98 Black Eyes

September 20, 1971

BlackEyes.mp3

Martha's grandmother put her hands into some ashes, then wiped her eyes with the soiled hands. She didn't realize that her eyes were blackened and nobody told her until she got to Martha's place.

¹ hiyá? ix^w nəcəwtx^wəŋ k^wsi nəsíya? ʔux^w ʔa?
k^wsə sčutáyłs, nəsx^wsʔúk^wł.

² ʔi? nıl č^wsuʔčəyəx^ws ʔi?... ʔi? sqás č^wsi
nəsx^wsʔúk^wł cə ʔáł čičt čʔiyá ʔa? cə hunucáy.

³ ʔi? stəŋ ix^w čičts ʔa? cə sx^wʔiyá ʔa? cə
sʔxənúk^wəŋs.

⁴ nıl ix^w suʔúx^w ʔa? k^wsi nəsíya? ʔi? təx^w ʔu?
ʔúx^wts tə cicáyss ʔa? cə čičt.

⁵ nıl suʔáčts cə qqíyəŋs.

⁶ ʔənəqəyəx.

⁷ ʔənəqıx tə qqíyəŋ.

⁸ twəwʔaʔáʔmət cn k^waʔča? cəʔk^wəy^w ʔi? ʔənʔá
k^wsi nəsíya?

⁹ ʔi? xənəŋ, “nəx^wcšəŋəŋ.

¹⁰ ʔáwə caʔn c nəx^wcšəŋəŋ ʔi? čəyəx^w.”

¹¹ ʔi? uʔnəx^wcšəŋəŋ k^wsə.

¹² “ʔənʔá čəyəx^w, nəséʔya?”

¹³ ʔənʔá čəyəx^w ʔi? nsuʔnəčəŋ.

¹⁴ ʔənəqəyəx ʔa? cə qqíyəŋs.

¹⁵ ʔáčts ix^w cə qəyəŋs ʔa? cə čičt ʔiyá ʔa? cə...
cə cáys.

¹⁶ k^wəntəŋ ʔa? k^wsi nəsíya? cə cicáyəss.

¹⁷ ʔi? uʔxənə ʔu? nəqəʔyəx.

¹⁸ x^wuʔúŋ ix^w k^waʔča? k^wi sʔənəqıxs cə qqíyəŋs.

¹⁹ nıl suʔnəčəŋs.

²⁰ “ʔəš, ʔáwə cn c yəcústəŋ ʔa? k^włəsə
nsx^wsʔúk^wł ʔa? čičt ʔənəqıx cə nəqqíyəŋ.”

²¹ nsuʔhiyá? ʔk^wət cə q^wú? ʔi? cə towel ʔi? cə
soap ʔi? ʔúŋəst, ʔi? cəʔk^wúsəŋ k^waʔča?

²² cəʔk^wts cə nəqıx qqíyəŋs.

²³ suʔnəčəŋs.

²⁴ ʔi? təs ʔa? cə n... cə nəqıx qqíyəŋs.

²⁵ “ʔi? ʔáwəŋə čtə k^wi xčtíŋs k^wa? ʔəstúŋəts
ʔənsx^wʔənəqıx cə nəqqíyəŋ.

²⁶ naʔnəyəŋ.

¹ My grandmother must have gone visiting her
in-laws, my stepparents.

² My stepparent took out the beargrass ashes
from the fireplace.

³ Some of the ashes must have fallen where they
were gathered up.

⁴ Then my grandmother must have gone and put
her hands right in the ashes.

⁵ Then she wiped her eyes.

⁶ They were black.

⁷ The eyes were black.

⁸ I was still at home washing when my
grandmother came.

⁹ And she said, “Knock.

¹⁰ I'm not going to knock and come in.”

¹¹ But she knocked.

¹² “Come in, Grandmother.”

¹³ She came in and I laughed.

¹⁴ Her eyes were black.

¹⁵ She must have wiped her eyes with the ashes
on her hand.

¹⁶ My grandmother looked at her hands.

¹⁷ And they were all black.

¹⁸ She must have been crying when her eyes
were black.

¹⁹ Then she laughed.

²⁰ “Ugh, my stepmother didn't tell me that my
eyes were black.”

²¹ So I went and took water and a towel and
soap and gave them to her, and she washed her
face.

²² She washed her black eyes.

²³ She laughed.

²⁴ And she got to her black eyes.

²⁵ “They didn't know why my eyes were black.

²⁶ They were laughing.”

²⁷ Then she also laughed and said that you
mustn't have made a fire and was surprised that
my eyes were black.”

²⁸ That's all.

²⁷ ní suʔláy ʔuʔ náčəŋ ʔiʔ xónəŋ ʔaʔ čí
ʔənsʔáwə ix^w c čəq^wuc ʔiʔ čí sʔəstón ʔaʔ čí ns
ʔənəqíx cə nqǫíyəŋ.”

²⁸ That’s all.

99 Singing for Brother

September 20, 1971

BrotherSinging.mp3

Martha would sing her younger siblings to sleep with a Lushootseed lullaby.

¹ tǎx^w ʔuʔ cǔʔk^{ws} tǎ nǎsiyaʔčúʔiǎ.

² ʔiʔ nǎcǔʔ cǎ sǎéʔs ti syaʔyǎŋícǎŋ ʔaʔ

ʔǎctǎyŋǎx^w tǎiyǎmi ʔǎ tǎiyǎmtǎstx^wǎn.

³ tǎci k^{wa}ʔčǎʔ ʔiʔ ʔaʔtǔtǎŋ.

⁴ nsuʔǎk^wǎt ʔiʔ ʔúx^wtx^w ʔaʔ tǎ n....

⁵ ǎk^wít cn ʔiʔ xǎn.

⁶ Song sung in Lushootseed

⁷ And he'd go to sleep without nursing. He liked my [unintelligible].

⁸ sǎiʔs ix^w ti syaʔyǎŋics tǎ nǎsʔaʔctǎiŋix^wǎŋ.

⁹ níʔ čúwǎ La Conners sq^wáys tǎ ntǎym.

¹⁰ ʔǎwǎ c nǎx^wsǎǎʔyǎmǔcǎn.

¹¹ That's all.

¹ I had exactly seven younger siblings.

² And one of them liked to listen to me singing Indian songs to him.

³ They got there and they were sleepy.

⁴ I took them and put them on my....

⁵ I held them all.

⁶ Song sung in Lushootseed

⁷ And he'd go to sleep without nursing. He liked my [unintelligible].

⁸ He must have liked to listen to me singing in the Indian language.

⁹ It's La Conner style of language that I sang.

¹⁰ It's not Klallam language.

¹¹ That's all.

²⁸ ʔáwə c nsléʔ čí nəs... čí nəsłkʷót čí nskʷáʔ nłqıyn.

²⁹ ʔuʔəsłúʔłəm' cn ʔuʔáwənə nəlqıyn.

³⁰ čłéʔ txʷəʔəwənə nəlqıyn.

³¹ ʔuʔnškʷáʔs.”

³² suʔxónəŋs kʷsə nsiyaʔ, “ʔúʔ qł yáʔ cə nχčŋín xʷənáŋ ʔaʔ nókʷ ʔiʔ łáy qł cn ʔuʔ xənʔáxʷ kʷi nəsıyaʔ kʷaʔ ʔáwə c čʔaʔŋúsc ʔaʔ cə łqıyns.

³³ ʔiʔ ʔawimán' ʔuʔ nəsłéʔ kʷə nəsıyaʔ ʔiʔ łkʷót cn cə łqıyns ʔiʔ čúkʷs cn.”

³⁴ ʔuʔqıʔnúnəʔ tıə nəséʔyaʔ.

³⁵ ʔiʔ qʷáy cn qınúnəʔ.

³⁶ “ʔáwə c čšaʔəc ʔəʔ qʷáyəŋ.

³⁷ čšaʔıyá cə nəlqıyn.

³⁸ ʔiʔ hiyáʔ qʷáy qınúnəʔ.

³⁹ ʔáwə c nıl tə nəséʔyaʔ qıʔnúnəʔ.

⁴⁰ nıl tsə łqıyn qıʔnúnəʔ.”

⁴¹ That's all.

³² So my grandmother said, “If I had thought like you, I would also tell my grandmother not to give me her power.

³³ But because I loved my grandmother very much, I took her power and I used it.”

³⁴ My grandmother was angry.

³⁵ And I said she was angry.

³⁶ “It doesn't come from me when I talk.

³⁷ It comes from my power.

³⁸ And it goes and talks angrily.

³⁹ It's not your grandmother that is angry.

⁴⁰ It's the power that is angry.”

⁴¹ That's all.

101 Canoe Dancing Vision (first version)

September 20, 1971

CanoeDancing-1.mp3

Before this story on the recording are some songs and drumming that can be heard in SongsAndDrumming-1.mp3.

This story is about how one time she might have received special canoe power when she was fourteen years old. She was outside with her aunt and feeling happy. Her aunt went back inside, and Martha had a vision of a canoe dancing, coming toward her. She started dancing and feeling strange. She went back inside, and her father, seeing a change in her, asked her repeatedly what happened. She finally told him what she saw. He then chastised her for telling what she saw—when you have a spirit vision, you must keep it to yourself, otherwise it will leave you. She felt sick after that and could not go to work the next day.

¹ k^wi nətawwʔúpən ʔiʔ t ɲús sčiʔánəŋ ʔiʔ ʔiyá st
ʔaʔSequim.

² ʔiʔsqíyŋ cn ʔaʔ ti ʔəsnát ʔiʔ k^wónəx^w k^whi cáčcs
k^wi nəcát, ncáčc.

³ ccíłəŋ nəx^wnaʔnəyənʔəs.

⁴ nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔiʔ níł nsuʔčáʔis hiyáʔ.

⁵ hiyáʔ caʔn čəyəx^w.

⁶ nsuʔk^wónəx^w cə snəx^wł q^wiʔéʔiś ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə
ʔəsáqł.

⁷ ʔəy... ʔəyʔəsnát.

⁸ ʔəyəs ʔəsnát ʔiʔq^wəyéʔyəs cə snəx^wł.

⁹ níł k^waʔčəʔ nsuʔsáyisiʔ ʔiʔ xól tə nəsq^wúŋi.

¹⁰ níł suʔčəyəx^w ʔiʔ čtátəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi ncát,
“ʔəstúŋət cx^w ʔučʔ?”

¹¹ nsuʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ či suʔáwənəs k^wi, nəsuʔəwəno
k^wi.

¹² ʔiʔ uʔsələŋ ʔuʔ čtán k^wi ncát.

¹³ nsuʔyəcúst, “k^wónəx^w cn k^wsə ncáčc ʔəsáqł,
Susie.

¹⁴ níł nsuʔ... ʔuʔccíłəŋ nəx^wnaʔnəyənʔəs ʔiʔ níł
suʔnəcəŋs.

¹⁵ suʔq^wəyíyəs cə snəx^wł.

¹⁶ q^wəyéʔyəs.

¹⁷ ʔiʔ ʔənʔánəsəŋ cn ʔaʔ cə snəx^wł.

¹⁸ nsuʔənʔá čəyəx^w.”

¹⁹ nsuʔčtátəŋ k^wi ncát k^waʔ sáyisiʔən yaʔ čʔaʔ cə.

²⁰ suʔxónəŋ ʔaʔ či nəssáyisiʔ.

²¹ q^wəyéʔyəs k^wsə snəx^wł outs... ʔəsáqłs.

²² ʔuʔq^wəyéʔyəs cn.

²³ nsuʔənʔánəsəŋ ʔiʔ nəsuʔənʔá čəyəx^w.

¹ I was fourteen and we were at Sequim.

² I went outside at night and saw my father’s
aunt, my aunt.

³ She was standing and smiling.

⁴ So I went then she went first.

⁵ “I’m going to go inside.”

⁶ I saw a canoe dancing outside.

⁷ It was nice... it was a nice night.

⁸ It was a happy night the canoe was dancing.

⁹ Then I got scared and my head hurt.

¹⁰ Then I went inside and was asked by my
father, “What’s the matter with you?”

¹¹ So I said that it was nothing, nothing
happened to me.

¹² My father continued to ask me.

¹³ So I told him, “I saw my aunt outside, Susie.

¹⁴ Then I... She was standing smiling and then
she laughed.

¹⁵ The canoe danced.

¹⁶ It was dancing.

¹⁷ And the canoe came at me.

¹⁸ So I came inside.”

¹⁹ My father asked me if I was afraid of it.

²⁰ So I said I was afraid.

²¹ A canoe was dancing outside.

²² I was dancing.

²³ It came after me and I came inside.

²⁴ So I was scolded by my father for telling what
I saw.

²⁵ So I told him that he asked me to tell him
about the canoe dancing.

²⁶ The next day he asked, “Are you going to
work today?”

²⁴ nsu?qəqáynəŋ ?a? k^wi nəcót ?a? ti
nəsyá?cicəŋ ?a? či k^wónəx^wən.

²⁵ nsu?xónəx^w ?a? či sčtáŋs k^wə nsk^wlənýəcúst
?a? či sq^wəyé?yəs k^wsə snóx^wł.

²⁶ k^wáci k^wa?ča? su?čtátəŋ, “čáy u ca? cx^w ?a? tiə
?áynək^w?”

²⁷ Said “?əsqi?ámⁱ či nəččáy.

²⁸ mánⁱ ?u? xól tə nəsq^wúŋi.”

²⁹ ?áwə cn k^wa?ča? c čáy.

³⁰ ?u?iyá cn ?a? tə sx^w?á?mət ?a? c... ?a? ti
?u?xónə sk^wáci.

³¹ k^włk^wáci k^wa?ča?.

³² ča?hiyá? cn čáy.

³³ That’s all.

²⁷ I can’t work.

²⁸ I have a bad headache.”

²⁹ I didn’t go to work.

³⁰ I was in bed all day.

³¹ Then it was the next day.

³² I finally went to work.

³³ That’s all.

102 Husband Drunk

September 21, 1971

HusbandDrunk.mp3

Before this story on the original recording, Martha sings and drums. This can be heard here: SongsAndDrumming-2.mp3.

Martha's grandfather spoke Lushootseed. Martha could understand the language, but her husband could not. Her husband, Louie, came out of the tavern and Martha's grandfather laughed thinking that he was drunk. Grandfather spoke Lushootseed to him. Later Louie asked Martha what he said. She told him that he said he was amused that he came out drunk. Louie said that he's not drunk and repeated the Lushootseed sentence that Grandfather used.

¹ ḡəscəy̓x̄w ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə slamáwtx̄w k̄wí
nəswóyq̄aʔ.

² níł suʔsəqs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tə nəsíyaʔ k̄wən̄its tə
nəswóyq̄aʔ ʔəsáqł.

³ “ḡəsx̄w̄s̄isis səláłus tiʔil láʔəł̄. ʔəsx̄w̄s̄isis səláłus
tiʔil ʔiʔ č̄is̄ tx̄w̄əláʔəł̄.”

⁴ ʔáwə̄nə s̄x̄č̄it̄... x̄č̄its̄ cə... cə nəsíyaʔ ʔaʔ č̄i
nəstalk... č̄i nəsq̄w̄áy qł ʔaʔ cə sk̄w̄áʔs sq̄w̄áytən.

⁵ nəč̄ə̄ŋ, nəč̄ə̄ŋ, nəč̄ə̄ŋ.

⁶ ʔiʔ táč̄i k̄wí nəswóyq̄aʔ.

⁷ “Hello, mister.”

⁸ suʔx̄ə̄nə̄ŋ ʔaʔ nəsíyaʔ, “Hello, Louie John.”

⁹ níł suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔč̄ə̄y̓ə̄x̄w̄s ʔúyə̄łs ʔaʔ tə sx̄w̄ʔúyə̄ł
ʔiʔ ʔənʔá túk̄w̄.

¹⁰ suʔx̄ə̄nə̄ŋs k̄wí nəswóyq̄aʔ, “ʔaʔéʔnt ʔuč̄ʔ

¹¹ stán ʔuč̄ č̄i ʔiʔtáʔə̄ŋ ʔaʔ nəsíyaʔʔ?”

¹² “ʔiʔtáx̄w̄ st k̄wə̄ ti n̄sʔənʔá s̄əq ʔəsx̄w̄áʔx̄w̄k̄w̄.”

¹³ “ʔáwə̄ cn c ʔəsx̄w̄áʔx̄w̄k̄w̄,” x̄ə̄nə̄ŋ k̄wí
nəsq̄w̄úʔšən.

¹⁴ suʔx̄ə̄nə̄ŋs, “ḡəsx̄w̄s̄isis ʔəláłus tiʔil č̄is̄
tx̄w̄əláʔəł̄.”

¹⁵ suʔnəč̄ə̄ŋs.

¹⁶ That's all.

¹ My husband was in a tavern.

² Then he was outside and my grandfather went
and was watching him outside.

³ “[Lushootseed].”

⁴ My grandfather didn't know that I could talk
his own language.

⁵ He laughed and laughed and laughed.

⁶ And my husband got there.

⁷ “Hello, mister.”

⁸ So my grandfather said, “Hello, Louie John.”

⁹ So he got in and boarded the vehicle and came
home.

¹⁰ My husband said, “What was he saying?”

¹¹ What was my grandfather enjoying?”

¹² “We were amused that you came out drunk.”

¹³ “I'm not drunk,” my spouse said.

¹⁴ So he said, “[Lushootseed].”

¹⁵ So he laughed.

¹⁶ That's all.

103 Industrious Club

September 21, 1971

IndustriousClub.mp3

From when she was little, Martha was always busy making things—baskets, paddles, carvings. She and her friends made a club called čáyčĭ, and in English called it Industrious Club.

¹ ʔiyá.

² čáyčĭ kʷə nəstɰawʎúʎaʔ, ʔiʔ uʔxón ti stáj ʔuʔ
nəsyáyaʔct ti nəščáʔəy.

³ níʎ nsuʔnátəŋ ʔaʔ čĭ nəščáyčĭ.

⁴ níʎ nsuʔšówi ʔiʔ č....

⁵ níʎ suʔhave clubĭ and we called it čáyčĭ.

⁶ That's how that čáyčĭ was born.

¹ It was there.

² I was busy when I was still small, and I was working at doing everything.

³ So I was called industrious.

⁴ So I grew and had...

⁵ So we had a club and we called it industrious.

⁶ That's how that čáyčĭ was born.

104 Power to Find Lost Objects

May 15, 1973

FindLostObjects.mp3

Martha's great-grandmother, who was from the Klallam village of ʔiʔinəs, at the mouth of Ennis Creek in Port Angeles, had a power to find lost objects. A young man from Clallam Bay was missing his canoe. She looked at her hand and told him that the canoe was in Seattle among a bunch of drifting wood. He went there and did find his canoe, just as she had said.

¹ kʷi... kʷhi nčáʔma... nčáʔmaʔqʷ čsaʔiʔinəs.

² húy'č'či sɣʷóyəqʷs ti snəxʷłs, ti ʔuʔúʔtɣs ʔiʔ tə sčəʔkʷáyüł ʔiʔ kʷánəŋət ti... ti swéʔwəs ʔúxʷ ʔə kʷi nčáʔmaʔqʷ.

³ ʔiʔ čtáts xʷuʔ...

⁴ sʔéʔs či sɣčnəxʷ kʷaʔ ʔəxínəs kʷə ʔuʔúʔtɣss xʷóyəqʷ.

⁵ xʷóyəqʷct cə ʔuʔúʔtɣs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ixʷ ʔúxʷ tiʔə ʔaʔsiʔál.

⁶ suʔtáss cə swéʔwəs ʔiʔ čtəŋ kʷaʔ ʔəxínəs kʷł kʷi ʔuʔúʔtɣss.

⁷ suʔxónəŋs kʷhi nčáʔmaʔqʷ, ʔiʔ... ʔəł ʔuʔkʷónts cə cáyss...

⁸ kʷónts tsə cáyss ʔiʔ xənəŋ, “ʔiyá ʔaʔsiʔál kʷsə nʔuʔúʔtɣs.

⁹ ʔiyá ʔaʔ tə ŋén' xʷóyəqʷ sčúł.

¹⁰ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔsiʔál ʔiʔ ʔkʷət cə nʔuʔúʔtɣs.”

¹¹ níł č' suʔúyłs cə swéʔwəs ʔaʔ cə... ʔaʔ cə snəxʷł.

¹² ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúxʷ ʔaʔsiʔál ʔiʔ kʷaʔ kʷónəts cə ʔuʔúʔtɣss ʔiyá ʔaʔ cə sməkʷəyéʔč sčúł.

¹³ kʷónəts cə ʔuʔúʔtɣss suʔ... suʔčxšóts ʔiʔ hiyáʔ tkʷists.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔəwəŋə ʔəsxəłs cə... cə ʔuʔúʔtɣss.

¹⁵ híyáʔ tkʷists.

¹⁶ ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ... ʔúxʷts ʔaʔ Clallam Bay.

¹⁷ I don't know what you call Clallam Bay.

¹⁸ That's all, I guess, on that canoe.

¹ My great-grandmother who was from Ennis.

² When the canoes, cargo canoes and boats drifted off, a young man ran over to my great-grandmother.

³ And he asked her....

⁴ He wanted to know where his canoe drifted to.

⁵ The canoe drifted and must have gone to Seattle.

⁶ So the young man got there and asked where his canoe is.

⁷ My great-grandmother said, and... while she looked at her hand...

⁸ She looked at her hand and said, “Your canoe is in Seattle.

⁹ It's there in a lot of drifting wood.

¹⁰ Go over to Seattle and get your canoe.”

¹¹ So then the young man boarded a canoe.

¹² And he went over to Seattle and saw his canoe there in a pile of wood.

¹³ He saw his canoe and pushed it off And he brought it home.

¹⁴ And his canoe had no damage.

¹⁵ He took it home.

¹⁶ He brought it to Clallam Bay.

¹⁷ I don't know what you call Clallam Bay.

¹⁸ That's all, I guess, on that canoe.

105 Canoe Dancing Vision (second version)

May 15, 1973

CanoeDancing-2.mp3

Two years later Martha retells the story of her canoe vision. The first version is narrative 101.

¹ k^wi nəstwəwəwə́l̩l̩áʔl̩q̩l̩ ʔiʔ ʔiyá st ʔaʔ
 sx^wčk^wíyən̩ čáy ʔaʔ cə cannery.
² ʔiʔ sqiyŋ cn ʔaʔ tə snát ʔaʔ tə sq^wq^wáʔyən̩.
³ ʔiʔ k^wə́nnəx^w cn cə snəx^wl̩ q^wəyéʔiʃ.
⁴ nsuʔčəyəx^w ʔiʔ čtátən̩ ʔaʔ k^wi ncət k^waʔ... k^waʔ
 ʔaʔstúŋətən̩ ʔaʔ či nsnačcúʔət.
⁵ nsuʔxənʔáx^w, “q^wəyáyəʃ k^wsə snəx^wl̩ outside.
⁶ q^wəyáyəʃ k^wsə snəx^wl̩ ʔəsáq̩l̩.”
⁷ suʔxənəŋs k^wə ncət, “ʔəstúŋət ʔay'
 nəsx^wuʔyaʔcúsc?”
⁸ ʔiʔ ʔuʔxənʔáx^w cn k^wi xənʔátən̩..., “ʔáx^wən̩ cəx^w
 k^waʔ.”
⁹ yəcúst cən ʔaʔ ti... k^waʔ... húy'ix^w čtác ʔaʔ ti
 ʔuʔstán̩ ʔiʔ k^waʔ...
¹⁰ yəcústən̩ k^waʔ ʔáwən̩ sqəʔyəxct.
¹¹ níl nsuʔhúyən̩ ʔaʔ k^wi ncət.
¹² ʔáa, xál cn.
¹³ nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔitt.
¹⁴ húy čtə líx^w sk^wáči tə nəs... tə nəsuʔsx^wʔáʔmət
 ʔiʔ čaʔáʔmət cn cəʔətct lów.
¹⁵ That's all.

¹ When I was still a child, we were at Sequim to
 work at the cannery.
² I went out at night in the early dawn.
³ And I saw a canoe dancing.
⁴ I went inside and was asked by my father why
 do I seem strange.
⁵ I told him, “A canoe is dancing outside.
⁶ A canoe is dancing outside.”
⁷ So my father said, “Why are you telling me?”
⁸ I said, “You said.”
⁹ I told him that... that... if he asked me
 something and...
¹⁰ Was told if I wasn't lying.
¹¹ Then my father left me.
¹² Oh, I was sick.
¹³ I went to sleep.
¹⁴ I was in bed probably three days before I got
 up cured.
¹⁵ That's all.

106 Ghosts at a Burning (third version)

May 15, 1973

GhostsAtBurning-2.mp3

Martha retells the story of the ghosts she saw at a burning for her late grandfather. The first and second versions are narratives 86 and 91.

¹ k^wi nəsʔúpən ʔiʔ ʔíx^w ʔiʔ ʔáwənə k^wə nəsíyaʔ.

² ʔk^wístəŋ ʔaʔ cə ʔáwənə ʔaʔLa Conner.

³ ʔiʔ čpneumonia.

⁴ ʔiʔ ʔk^wístx^w k^wi nəsíyaʔ.

⁵ ʔk^wístəŋ k^waʔčəʔ ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔGuemes Island.

⁶ suʔtəsl ʔiʔ ʔíx^w snáts.

⁷ ʔíx^w snát t sʔk^wíts k^wi nsiyaʔ ʔiʔčáʔiʔ či sčəŋtəŋs.

⁸ ʔiʔ sʔléʔs yaʔ či sʔiʔʔk^wíts cə k^włčəq cə qáqənʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔ....

⁹ k^wʔhúʔi ʔiʔ k^wʔnít k^wʔhúʔi.

¹⁰ qáqənʔ ʔaʔ ti sqáwəc ʔaʔ k^wi s....

¹¹ ʔiʔ sʔléʔs k^wi nəsíyaʔ či s... či sʔk^wóts cə k^włčəq ʔawqáqənʔ ʔaʔ ti sʔíʔən k^wəsə suʔənʔás ʔaʔ k^wi sčəntəŋs k^wi nəsíyaʔ.

¹² ʔiʔ čʔík^wəŋ tə ʔáʔiŋʔ.

¹³ čʔík^wəŋ ʔiyá ʔaʔ ti... ʔiyá ʔaʔ ti nəcúʔ.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔáʔ čʔík^wəŋ ʔiʔ čʔík^wəŋ ʔiʔ čʔík^wəŋ ʔiʔ čʔík^wəŋ čʔík^wəŋ

¹⁵ suʔxónəŋs cə sʔx^wnáʔəm sʔléʔs cə k^włčəqs či sʔk^wóts k^waʔ či suʔčəntəŋs k^wi nəsíyaʔ.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ čtátəŋ cn ʔaʔ cə k^włčəq, “ʔənsʔléʔ uʔ či nshiyáʔ k^wənít či snaʔyaʔnək^w k^waʔ ʔíʔənəs.”

¹⁷ nəsʔnəq^wústəŋ.

¹⁸ ʔáwə cn c sáyʔiʔsiʔ či snáʔyaʔnək^w.

¹⁹ nsuʔléʔsəŋ.

²⁰ hiyáʔ ʔiʔ ʔəc ʔiʔčáʔi... ʔiʔčáʔi ʔaʔ cə ʔaʔyəcʔáyŋx^w ʔiʔ ʔəʔənístx^w caʔ cə snúʔnək^w.

²¹ k^wcátəŋ k^waʔčəʔ cə sʔx^wʔiyás caʔ ti sčəq^w čq^wətəŋ ti sʔíʔəns.

²² k^wcətəŋ ʔiyáʔ ʔaʔ tə ʔáq^w... ʔáq^w shúnuc.

²³ nít suʔhúys ʔiʔ nít suʔənʔá ʔúx^wtəŋ cə číct.

²⁴ ʔúx^wtəŋ ʔaʔ tənʔu shúnuc ʔiʔ nəx^wčəq^w.

²⁵ náčnəč^w k^waʔčəʔ cə súnuc.

²⁶ čəq^w cə sčəyíq^w ʔiʔ tə sʔxáčəŋ sčánnəx^w.

²⁷ xáčəŋ ʔuʔxónə stán ʔəʔíʔən.

²⁸ náčnəč^w cə shúnuc.

¹ I was thirteen when my grandfather died.

² Nobody from La Conner brought him home.

³ He had pneumonia.

⁴ And brought my grandfather home.

⁵ He was brought across over to Guemes Island.

⁶ We arrived and it was three days.

⁷ They kept my grandfather three days before he was buried.

⁸ They wanted to hold the old person stealing....

⁹ They were finished and soon were leaving.

¹⁰ They were stealing potatoes at...

¹¹ My grandfather wanted to take the old person because they were stealing food that came for the burial of my grandfather.

¹² And our house creaked.

¹³ It creaked there at... there at the one.

¹⁴ And it creaked again and it creaked and it creaked and it creaked.

¹⁵ The Indian doctor said that his elders wanted to take my grandfather's burial.

¹⁶ The elder asked me, “Do you want to go watch the ghosts while they eat?”

¹⁷ I nodded my head.

¹⁸ I wasn't afraid of ghosts.

¹⁹ So I wanted to.

²⁰ They went and it was me that was first... ahead of the people to feed the ghosts.

²¹ It was put down where the fire was going to burn their food.

²² It was put down on a long... long fire.

²³ Then they finished and the embers were brought over.

²⁴ It was brought over to that fire and burned.

²⁵ The fire was strange.

²⁶ Fruit and the dried salmon burned.

²⁷ It was everything that's eaten dried.

²⁸ The fire was strange.

²⁹ The light from the fire was strange.

³⁰ Then I saw the legs of the people who were eating, ghosts who were eating.

- ²⁹ náčňáč' tə ɲáʔəq cə súnuc.
³⁰ nsuʔkʷənəxʷ cə sɣɣínəss cə ʔéʔlən'
 ʔaʔyəcʰtáyŋxʷ, ʔéʔlən' snáyaʔnəkʷ.
³¹ šətəŋ' ʔaʔ tə ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ cə sʔíʔən čáqʷʔ.
³² ʔiʔ ʔáqʦ tə sqǽyənč tə slənʔániʔ.
³³ ʔuʔ... ʔuʔkʷənít cn tə s... sɣɣínəs tə
 swəwəyqɑʔ ʔéʔlən'.
³⁴ čaʔnít čí nəkʷənəxʷ čí xʷənʔáj.
³⁵ ʔáwə cn c yəcúst čí ʔuʔcán ʔaʔ cə kʷənə...
 kʷənətəŋ ʔéʔlən' tə snáʔyaʔnəkʷ.
³⁶ húy kʷiə nəstíkʷən táčí ʔiʔ čtáj ʔiʔ tás
 nsuʔyəcúst ʔaʔ cə snáʔyaʔnəkʷ kʷənət ʔéʔlən' ʔaʔ
 cə cácu.
³⁷ That's all.

- ³¹ They were walking to where they went to the
 food that was burning.
³² And the women's skirts were long.
³³ I watched the legs of the men eating.
³⁴ It was the first time I'd seen something like
 that.
³⁵ I didn't tell anyone about having seen the
 ghosts eating.
³⁶ When my nephew arrived and asked, he got
 there and I told him of seeing the ghosts eating
 on the beach.
³⁷ That's all.

107 Talking to Ghosts

May 15, 1973

TalkingToGhosts.mp3

Martha's grandfather gives his advice on what to do if one sees a ghost. He tells her to ask the ghost, or little person, what he wants.

- ¹ k^wónnəŋ ya? ʔa? ti k^włéóq ʔəçłáyŋx^w ʔiyá ʔaʔnəx^wqıyt.
² ʔuʔhúy'ʔu? ʔəsx^wʔiʔšótəŋ ʔi? nčəx^w ix^w nıl či snánt talk... q^wáy.
³ nıl suʔiʔšótəŋ ʔi? k^wónnəx^w ti ʔaʔaʔçłáyŋx^w ʔiʔšótəŋ.
⁴ ʔi? k^wónnəŋ ti... či s... ʔəsʔáyəx^w ʔəçłáyŋəx^w swóyqáʔ.
⁵ ʔi? tás cn ʔaʔFraser River ʔi? čtát cn k^wi nəsíya? hi? q^winówits ʔa? ti snúʔnək^w.
⁶ čtát cn k^wi nəsíyaʔ.
⁷ Said, “húy'ix^w cn k^wónəx^w či k^włéóq ʔiyá ʔa? tiə ʔəł šótəŋən ʔiyá? ʔa? tə čáʔyəq^w.
⁸ húy'cn k^wónəx^w ti ʔəçłáyŋx^w, ʔi? n... ʔəstúʔŋət q cn?
⁹ ʔint q cn?”
¹⁰ suʔxónəŋs k^wi nəsíyaʔ, “čtát k^wi ʔəstájəs či słéʔs.
¹¹ húy'ix^w əqł múst či ʔəsq^wáʔq^wi ʔa? či sx^wʔiyás ʔi? yəçústəŋ cx^w k^wa? ʔəxínəs či múst.
¹² nəsuʔšót... ʔi? ʔúx^w cn k^wónəx^w či ʔəsʔáyəx^w ʔəçłáyŋx^w.
¹³ “ʔəstúŋət qł cn?”
¹⁴ “čtát k^wa? ʔuʔstájəs či słéʔs.
¹⁵ ʔuʔxónəŋ či nıyəçústəŋ.
¹⁶ ʔuʔyəçústs... yəçústəŋ cx^w k^wa? stájəs či słéʔs.
¹⁷ ʔi? ʔáy ʔu? x^wənʔáŋ ʔa? k^wsə s... či nščtát či ʔaʔyəçłáyŋx^w.
¹⁸ ʔi? uʔxón' ti sx^wʔiyáʔs ti ʔaʔyəçłáyŋx^w ʔi? uʔiʔnóçú? ʔaʔłúłá? ʔəçłáyŋx^w yaʔ.
¹⁹ I guess that's all.

- ¹ It was seen by an old person there at Port Gamble.
² When he was walking, one time there was a rock that talk... talked.
³ He was walking, and he saw a little person walking.
⁴ And he saw an old Indian man.
⁵ I got to the Fraser River and I asked my grandfather if he talked with ghosts.
⁶ I asked my grandfather.
⁷ Said, “When I see an old person there on this... while I'm walking there in the bush.
⁸ If I see a person, what would I do?
⁹ What would I say?”
¹⁰ My grandfather said, “Ask him what he wants.
¹¹ If you accept and treasure what he says where he is, you will be told where a treasure is.”
¹² So I wa... And I went over to see an old person.
¹³ “What could I do?”
¹⁴ “Ask him what he wants.
¹⁵ Do what he asks you.
¹⁶ He will tell you what he wants.
¹⁷ Also that is the way when people ask you.
¹⁸ And all the places Indians are there was a little person.”
¹⁹ I guess that's all.

108 Grandfather's House

May 15, 1973

GrandfatherHouse.mp3

Martha's grandfather had two houses—a white man style house and a traditional native house. He kept his camas, onions, and potatoes in a hole covered with a board in the traditional house. During feasts he gave it away, just threw it.

¹ k^wi sčəŋs k^wi nəsiya? ʔa? k^wi sʔiyál ya? ʔa? cə šip ʔi? ʔiyá cə táns ʔiyá ʔa? cə ʔəcltəŋx^wówtx^w.

² suʔəwənas ʔiyá ʔa? tə... təx^w ʔu? stəŋ ʔənʔá ʔa? tə ʔáʔiŋs.

³ suʔ... čáystəŋ ʔa? cə ... k^wi nəsiya ʔa? či sx^wʔúx^wtx^ws ʔa? či sq^whúʔi ʔi? či sqáwəc ʔi? či ʔənyəns, and...

⁴ sáqł k^wə ʔuʔxəŋəstəŋ či sčənts.

⁵ k^wáyəc k^wə nuʔəsqáqəŋ, sqóqəŋ ʔəl húʔəc ʔəshéʔwəs.

⁶ suʔcáyəq^wəŋs k^wi nəsiya? ʔi?... nəsiya?...

⁷ ʔi? ʔúx^wts cə ləpláš suʔsx^wʔik^wáyəc ʔa? či q^whúʔi ʔi? či sqáwəc ʔi? či sáʔk^wq k^wə ʔuʔxəŋəstəŋ, ʔənyəns.

⁸ suʔhúynəx^ws ʔi? ʔúx^wts cə sʔiləŋ.

⁹ ʔi? ʔúx^wts cə lə... ʔəy' ləpláš ʔa? cə ʔáʔiŋs.

¹⁰ suʔhiyáʔs ʔa? cə čəns^wúš.

¹¹ hiyáʔs ... hiyáʔ ... hiyáʔ ʔá? suʔ... suʔčəŋs ʔi? cə sné? ʔa? cə čšaʔLa Conner.

¹² čné? ʔa či shiyáʔl ʔiləŋ ʔa? či stəŋəs ya? čtə či sʔiləns.

¹³ suʔk^wənəts cə q^whúʔi? ʔi? q^wəyəts cə q^whúʔi?.

¹⁴ ʔi? hiyáʔ sʔəŋəʔts cə ... cə.

¹⁵ čəʔk^wánəc k^wsi sʔiləns.

¹⁶ ʔuʔəy'č' k^waʔčə? čk^wáns k^wi nəsiya? ʔa? cə tán ... cə ʔáʔiŋs k^wli táns.

¹⁷ ʔi? ʔuʔəy'.

¹⁸ ʔəy' cə ʔáʔiŋs čəyəq^w ʔələnáwtx^w.

¹⁹ ččəsa? ʔáʔiŋs k^wi nəsiya? ʔi? siya?.

²⁰ ʔáwəŋə ʔi? níl suʔhúys.

²¹ That's all.

¹ My grandfather got home when we were on a ship and his mother was there at the Indian house.

² There wasn't any there... It just dropped coming to their house.

³ My grandfather made a place to put the camas and potatoes and onions, and...

⁴ Everything he planted was outside.

⁵ He hid it from being stolen, stolen if it is in front.

⁶ My grandfather dug and... my grandfather...

⁷ He brought a board to hide the camas and the potatoes and the carrots, everything, onions.

⁸ So he finished and brought the food.

⁹ He brought a good board from his house.

¹⁰ So he went in the spring.

¹¹ He went ... went ... went to ... So he went home with some from La Conner.

¹² Some of us go to eat whatever they ate.

¹³ So he looked at the camas and he cooked the camas.

¹⁴ He went and gave it.

¹⁵ He just threw his food away.

¹⁶ It was good what my grandfather threw away at his mother's house.

¹⁷ It was good.

¹⁸ His house was nice, set back where they eat.

¹⁹ My grandfather and grandmother had two houses.

²⁰ And there is nothing now and it is abandoned.

²¹ That's all.

Part 5: The Youngest Generation of L1 Speakers



The youngest to have learned the Klallam language as their first language (L1 speakers) were šáškʷu Adeline Smith née Sampson, ʔiʔiʔcáʔ Bea Charles née Sampson, and

heʔkʷaʔcút Walt Bennett. Adeline and Walt were born in 1918 and Bea in 1919. Adeline had a number of much older brothers and sisters—the oldest was 21 years her senior. Bea was Adeline's niece, the daughter of Adeline's oldest brother Ernest Sampson. All of the family spoke only Klallam.

Adeline and Bea were best friends from childhood, and, in their retirement, lived right across the road from each other on the Lower Elwha Klallam Reservation. They grew up on homesteads on the Elwha River. They both sat at the feet of ʔamtiyácaʔ Tim Pysht, Adeline's grandfather and Bea's great-grandfather, while he rocked with his eyes closed and told of his adventures and gave advice in the Klallam language. Neither Adeline nor Bea spoke English until they started elementary school in Port Angeles. Over the years, after high school at Chemawa, they went different ways and married into other tribes. Much of the language and fluency left them.

I was introduced to Bea and Adeline in 1992 by Jamie Valadez, who at the time was the Lower Elwha Klallam tribal cultural program director. Both Bea and Adeline were retired and eager to share what they knew of the Klallam language. They helped me translate most of the preceding Klallam narratives in this book, and they provided a lot of the example sentences and vocabulary in the Klallam Dictionary [1].

I worked summers with them from 1992 to Walt's passing in 2007, Bea in 2009, and Adeline in 2013. They never gave up the struggle to preserve and revitalize the Klallam language. For the first few years, the three of them felt that they were not fluent enough to tell stories, but they helped me work with Adeline's half-brother ʔacmaʔcút Ed Sampson, who, born in 1900, had a quite different upbringing in logging and fishing camps with his mother and was a completely fluent storyteller.

Generally, I would record stories and elicited sentences from Ed in the morning, then go through the stories with Bea and Adeline in the afternoon. Then, in the evening, the three younger speakers would help me teach the basics of the language to a large group of English-speaking tribal members. You can see below, that in 1993, Adeline would give only a very hesitant fragment of a story. Two years later, in 1995, her Klallam language students and I convinced her to tell the important story of the Brave Woman of Pysht. Adeline was not confident and insisted on re-telling the story right away. It was not until five years later, in 2000, that she felt confident enough to try recording another story. Then the next story was eight years later. In 2008 and after, Adeline was much more confident and recorded most of the narratives presented here.

Bea never felt confident enough to tell stories in Klallam, but we do have one and some stories in English from her and a song that she wrote in the language. Bea learned to read and write in the language and kept several hand-written notebooks. Adeline learned to read with Bea early, but her increasing blindness due to macular degeneration prevented from her using that ability.

As can be heard in the audio recordings, Adeline's speech became much more fluent from 2008 on, but was still hesitant and had many false starts and unfinished sentences. I have tried to indicate these false starts in the texts with ellipses.

There are many linguistically interesting observations to be made that separate this younger generation of speakers from the older speakers, but two stand out to me. First, Bea and Adeline tended to drop unstressed schwa /ə/ and often did not glottalize sonorant consonants (/mnŋwy/). So the /nə-/ 'my' prefix and the /ʔən-/ 'your' prefix often sounded the same. Adeline and Bea expressed some puzzlement about how to use these. A few times in these narratives, Adeline uses the 'you' subordinate subject suffix /-x^w/ instead of the 'your' prefix. Second, Adeline, Bea, and Walt all tend to drop an initial /s-/ prefix on intransitive verbs with a third person subject, so that the /-s/ possessive seems to function as a nominative subject. For example, instead of the expected /suʔhiyáʔs/ 'So he/she/it went' they have /uʔhiyáʔs/.

1 A Very Short Story

šáškwu Adeline Smith

September 29, 1993

VeryShortStory-AS.mp3

When it is raining and sun shining at the same time, the devil is talking with his wife. This is Adeline's very first stab at telling a story in Klallam.

¹ níł k^{wi} nsé?ya? ya?cústəŋ ya? st, “q^{wé}?wənti
k^{wi} k^{wi} ličúm ?a? k^{wi} slánis.”

² Shall I explain that it's raining, when it's
raining and sun shining at the same time?

¹ It was my grandmother that told us, “The devil
is talking with his wife.”

² Shall I explain that it's raining, when it's
raining and sun shining at the same time?

2 The Brave Woman of Pysht (first version)

šáš²wu Adeline Smith

July 31, 1995

BraveWomanPysht-AS.mp3

The young men are all away hunting when the people of p^ósct, Pysht village, learn of the coming attack from a northern tribe. One brave young woman, ʔəʔúʔ, organizes the village sending elders and children to hide inland. Then she leads a group of young women warriors and meets the enemy on the water before they can make it to land. The women of Pysht kill the invaders and save their village.

¹ k^whíc k^wi nyaʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi nséʔyaʔ yaʔ,
 łəmtiyáčaʔ, (Tim Pysht k^wi snás k^wi snaʔátəŋs
 ʔaʔ ti x^wanítəm) ʔaʔ k^whí ʔiʔánk^ws qǎʔŋi čpóšct.
² níʔ č' ʔiyá k^wi sq^waʔcútəŋs.
³ x^waʔcátəŋ ti čpəyóšct ʔaʔ ti naʔcǎʔuŋx^w táʔci.
⁴ ʔi uʔ... tx^wuʔ... tx^wəwʔáw c ʔuʔŋə́n ti swéʔwəs
 ʔiʔ swóyqəʔs.
⁵ x^waʔcátəŋ.
⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ č' yaʔ suʔxáls xčŋíns ti séʔyaʔs ʔiʔ ti
 qǎyaʔŋi.
⁷ ʔáwəŋə swóyqəʔs.
⁸ ʔiʔ níʔ č' yaʔ suʔxónəŋs k^whí qǎʔŋi, náʔcúʔ
 qǎʔŋi, ʔəʔúʔ, “sqiʔám^w k^wi čí suʔʔiʔcčəʔ ʔiʔ
 tčínəsəŋ caʔ ʔáý ʔaʔ čí nəyaʔcǎʔuŋəx^w!
⁹ x^waʔcátəŋ yaʔ st.
¹⁰ sqiʔám^w k^wi čí suʔʔiʔcčəʔ!
¹¹ níʔ k^waʔčaʔ nsuʔxónəŋ, ‘yéʔk^wsəŋ caʔ st!’
¹² ʔiʔ ʔáw c... ʔiʔ ʔáw c... ʔiʔ ʔáw c ʔuʔ...
 ʔuʔʔiʔcčəʔ!
¹³ ʔəŋʔá... ʔəŋʔá... níʔ k^wi suʔtácis ʔáý.
¹⁴ ʔiʔ k^whí níʔ caʔ suʔk^wíntil!’
¹⁵ níʔ č' suʔxónəŋs cə k^whíčəyǎq, “ʔó, ʔó, ʔəʔúʔ.
¹⁶ ʔəy^wk^wə ti nsq^wáy.”
¹⁷ níʔ č' suʔxónəŋs tə qǎyaʔŋi, ‘yéʔk^wsəŋ caʔ st!’
¹⁸ níʔ č' suʔyéʔk^wsəŋs.
¹⁹ yéʔk^wsəŋ k^whí qǎyaʔŋi.
²⁰ ʔi uʔtáci tə ʔáqəʔ, sčúŋ, ʔiʔ k^whíʔəy^wtiə čənʔéy.
²¹ ʔiʔ níʔ ti sčayíq^wl q^wóy.
²² níʔ č' suʔəməts cə qǎʔŋi.
²³ yəcústs k^whí séʔyaʔs, ‘hiyáʔ caʔn ʔəmx^wúcən
 ʔaʔ čí líluʔ.’
²⁴ níʔ č' suʔxónəŋs k^whí séʔyaʔs, “q^wáyəx
 k^waʔčaʔ!
²⁵ q^wáyəx.”
²⁶ níʔ č' suʔštəŋs cə qǎʔŋi.

¹ Long ago I was told by my late grandfather,
 łəmtiyáčaʔ (Tim Pysht was his name, what he
 was called by the Whites), about the brave
 young woman of Pysht.
² That’s where they were being killed.
³ The people of Pysht were being slaughtered by
 the strangers who were arriving.
⁴ There had become not many boys and
 husbands.
⁵ They were being slaughtered.
⁶ And so the grandparents and the girls were
 feeling bad.
⁷ They had no men.
⁸ And then a girl, one girl, ʔəʔúʔ, said, “We
 can’t remain still and be come for by the
 foreigners again!
⁹ They were massacring us.
¹⁰ We can’t remain still!
¹¹ Therefore I say, ‘We will get ready!’
¹² And we won’t keep still.
¹³ They will come... then they will come again.
¹⁴ Now we will fight!
¹⁵ Then the elders said, “Oh, oh, ʔəʔúʔ.
¹⁶ What you say is good.”
¹⁷ Then the young women said, “We will get
 ready!”
¹⁸ So they got ready.
¹⁹ The young women got ready.
²⁰ And the snow came, the wind, and then it was
 summer.
²¹ And then the fruit ripened.
²² Then a girl got up.
²³ Then she told her grandmother, “I’m going to
 go pick salmonberries.”
²⁴ Then her grandmother said, “Be careful!
²⁵ Keep a lookout!”
²⁶ Then the girl walked.

27 ʔuʔáw ɕ' c híc sʔiʔšótəŋs ʔiʔ k'wónəs k'wi
k'waʔnéʔŋət.

28 níl ɕ'suʔc'éʔəŋs ʔaʔ cə sqiyáyŋxʷ.

29 ʔi uʔk'wíníʔ ɕ'suʔxónəŋs, "níl k'wi šəmánt!"

30 níl ɕ'suʔk'wónəts cə ʔlálə ʔiʔ k'wóns cə híxʷ
sčaʔk'waʔyúʔ táʔci.

31 níl ɕ'suʔx'w'éyŋs ʔiʔ k'wánəŋt.

32 níl ɕ'suʔtəss ʔiʔ xónəŋ, "ʔəʔúʔ!

33 ʔəʔúʔ!

34 táci k'wə k'wə ʔatšónəmən!"

35 níl ɕ'suʔxónəŋs cə qáyaʔŋi, "səwət cə k'wí...
k'wíčəyq ʔiʔ cə sʔ... sʔəyéʔʔqʔ."

36 níl ɕ'suʔk'wánəŋəts ʔiʔ ʔk'wəts cə sʔəyéʔʔqʔ
ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ səwəts.

37 níl ɕ'suʔqəpəts cə qáyaʔŋi ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔáxəŋ k'wí
ʔəʔúʔ yaʔ, "ʔáw c ʔéʔnəŋ.

38 k'wíníʔ suʔtáns ʔiʔ níl caʔ suʔx'wítŋtʔ."

39 níl ɕ'suʔxónəŋs cə qáyaʔŋi, "ʔó, níl k'wi... níl
k'wi... níl k'wi syáʔətʔ."

40 níl ɕ'suʔtáns cə nəcúʔ ʔiʔ k'wísuʔx'wítŋtəŋs ʔaʔ
cə qáyaʔŋi.

41 ʔiʔ šč'éʔq'wətəŋ.

42 ʔi uʔxón' ɕ' ʔuʔ ʔáwəŋə q'wíŋi.

43 q'w'čúts.

44 níl ɕ'suʔtəss cə nəcúʔ.

45 níl ɕ'suʔxónəts, "x'w'čác caʔ st!

46 ʔuʔáwəŋə caʔ cə sʔiʔa... sʔiʔáʔiʔ."

47 níl ɕ'suʔx'w'áčts cə.

48 ʔiʔ níl ɕ'suʔtəss cə híxʷ.

49 ʔiʔ níl ɕ'suʔsiqáysəŋs ʔi k'wíníʔ ɕ'suʔhiyáʔs.

50 ʔuʔáw ɕ' c tán.

51 níl ɕ'suʔxónəŋs k'wí ʔəʔúʔ, "ʔáytʔw!"

52 yécəŋ caʔ k'waʔ čəŋs."

53 níl ɕ'suʔtáčis.

54 tčinsəŋ ʔaʔ ti k'wíčəyq.

55 níl ɕ'suʔk'wónəxʷs.

56 níl ɕ'suʔxónəts k'wí qáyaʔŋi yaʔ, "hiyáʔ caʔ
st ʔuʔx'w'k'wət hiyáʔ... hiyáʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔčč ʔlálə."

57 níl ɕ'suʔhiyáʔs ʔi níl ɕ'suʔxónəŋs k'wí k'wíčəyq,
"k'wə sčaʔk'waʔyúʔ, ʔuʔʔáy cʔw ʔuʔ k'wánts.

58 ŋén' k'w... k'wə ʔuʔk'w'aʔcəntč ʔiyáʔ."

59 níl ɕ'suʔhiyáʔs.

60 níl ɕ'suʔk'wíʔətəŋs ʔaʔ k'wí qáyaʔŋi.

27 She wasn't walking very long and she saw
someone running.

28 Then she climbed up a tree.

29 And right away she said, "It's our enemy!"

30 She looked at the sea and she saw three
canoes arriving.

31 Then she climbed down and ran.

32 She got there and said, "ʔəʔúʔ!

33 ʔəʔúʔ!

34 The raiders have arrived!"

35 Then the young women said, "Take the elders
and children into the woods."

36 Then they ran and they took the children and
the hid them in the woods.

37 So they gathered the young women and ʔəʔúʔ
said, "Don't show yourselves.

38 As soon as they land, we'll jump on them.

39 Then the young women said, "Oh, that's what
we'll do."

40 One came ashore and the young women
jumped on him.

41 And clubbed them on the head.

42 Not all of them landed.

43 They killed them.

44 Then another one got there.

45 Then she told them, "We will slaughter you!

46 None will be left aboard."

47 Then they slaughtered them.

48 Then the third one got there.

49 And then they turned around and went away.

50 They didn't land.

51 Then ʔəʔúʔ said, "Let them go again!

52 They will tell when they get home."

53 Then they got there.

54 The elders got there to them.

55 Then they saw it.

56 Then they said to the young women, "We will
go drag them to the deep sea."

57 Then they went and the elders said, "The
canoes, lose them, too.

58 There are many sharks there.

59 So they went.

60 Then they were tipped over by the young
women.

61 They were dead.

62 Then the girls went home.

⁶¹ q^wú?q^wi.

⁶² níł č' su?túk^ws hiyá? cə qǎya?ŋi.

⁶³ níł č' su?xənátəŋs, “níł k^wi... níł k^wi su?óys ti k^wəya?cǎntč.”

⁶⁴ tu... níł č' su?xənátəŋs ti su?óys ti k^wa?cǎntč
?a? č'i čpəyǎšct.

⁶⁵ níł č' ?u? sčáyǎča?s.

⁶⁶ ?u?óytəŋ k^wa?ča?.

⁶⁷ I guess that's it.

⁶³ That's why they say “sharks are good.”

⁶⁴ They say that the sharks are good to the
people of Pysht.

⁶⁵ They are their friends.

⁶⁶ Therefore, they are good to them.

⁶⁷ I guess that's it.

3 The Brave Woman of Pysht (second version)

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

July 31, 1995

BraveWomanPysht-AS-2.mp3

This is Adelines second attempt to tell the story of ʔəʔúʔ. This version was told right after the first version.

- ¹ ʔón' sčíʔanəŋ k^wi nsyaʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi nséʔyaʔ yaʔ, ʔəmtiyáčaʔ.
- ² Tim Pysht yaʔ k^wi snəʔátəŋs ʔaʔ ti x^wəyaʔnítəŋ.
- ³ yaʔcústəŋ yaʔ cn ʔaʔ... ʔaʔ k^wi ʔiʔánk^ws sláni yaʔ ɛpóšct yaʔ.
- ⁴ níʔ č'yaʔ k^wi... k^wi... k^wi sɣ^waʔčátəŋs k^wi čpiʔəšct ʔaʔ ti niyaʔcǎʔuŋx^w.
- ⁵ ʔuʔhúy ti suʔhics ʔiʔ tčínsəŋ ʔáy ʔaʔ ti naʔcǎwŋx^w.
- ⁶ ʔéé, ʔiʔ níʔ... níʔ čak^wi suʔxəl xčŋíns ti séʔyaʔs ʔiʔ ti slənlániʔs.
- ⁷ ʔuʔhúy ti sləʔyélʔlqʔ.
- ⁸ ʔáwəŋə swéʔwəs ʔuʔswəyqaʔs.
- ⁹ mán's ʔuʔ xəl xčŋíns ti k^wičəyq.
- ¹⁰ níʔ č' suʔxónəŋs k^wiə qǎʔŋiʔ yaʔ, “ʔsqiʔám' k^wi či suʔʔiʔcəyʔ ʔiʔtčínsəŋ təs ʔáy ʔaʔ či čəmánʔ ʔiʔ x^wčátəŋ caʔ st.”
- ¹¹ níʔ k^waʔčəʔ nsuʔxónəŋ, ‘ʔiʔyélk^wsəŋ caʔ st tə qǎʔyaŋiʔ, slənláni.
- ¹² yélk^wsəŋ caʔ st ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ k^waʔ táčis cə ʔáy ʔiʔ k^wníʔ caʔ suʔk^wíntil.”
- ¹³ níʔ č' suʔxónəŋs tsə qǎʔyaŋiʔ.
- ¹⁴ níʔ k^waʔčəʔʔ sq^wáys tsə ʔəʔúʔ, “ʔiʔ ʔúx^wnsəŋ caʔ st ʔi uʔ... ʔi uʔ... [sound of recorder turned off and on] ʔaʔk^wacúst's ʔi uʔ... ʔi uʔ...”
- ¹⁵ níʔ k^waʔčəʔʔ táčis k^wi ʔáqaʔ, sčúŋ ʔi uʔ tx^w... tx^wʔúx^w ʔaʔ či čəŋʔéy.
- ¹⁶ q^wáy č' tə sčayíq^wʔ.
- ¹⁷ níʔ č' suʔxónəŋs k^wi náʔcúʔ qǎʔŋi, “hiyáʔ caʔn ʔəmx^wúcəŋ ʔaʔ či líluʔ.”
- ¹⁸ níʔ č' suʔxónəŋs ʔaʔ k^wi séʔyaʔs, “ʔó, k^wəyəx k^waʔčəʔ.”
- ¹⁹ níʔ č' suʔhiyáʔs sə qǎʔŋi.
- ²⁰ ʔuʔáwə č' c híc šətəŋs ʔiʔ k^wónəx^ws k^wi k^waʔnéʔŋət.
- ²¹ níʔ č' suʔcəʔiŋs ʔaʔ cə sqiyáyŋx^w.

- ¹ Many years ago I was told by my late grampa, ʔəmtiyáčaʔ.
- ² He was called by the white people Tim Pysht.
- ³ He told me about the brave woman from Pysht.
- ⁴ It was the people of Pysht who were being killed by foreigners.
- ⁵ It was a long time since the foreigners had attacked again.
- ⁶ Yes, and the old people and women were worried.
- ⁷ There were only children.
- ⁸ There were no young men or husbands.
- ⁹ The elders were really worried.
- ¹⁰ Then a young woman said, “We cannot stop our enemy from attacking us again and we will be killed.
- ¹¹ Then I'll say, ‘We will get ready, the girls, women.
- ¹² We will get ready and when they come again we will fight them.’”
- ¹³ That is what the young women said.
- ¹⁴ So then ʔəʔúʔ said “We will go after them and... we will wait for them and....
- ¹⁵ Then the snow and wind came and then it became summer.
- ¹⁶ The berries were ripe.
- ¹⁷ The one young woman said, “I am going to harvest some salmonberries.”
- ¹⁸ Then her grandmother said, “Oh, so do it.”
- ¹⁹ So the girl went.
- ²⁰ She wasn't walking long and she saw something running.
- ²¹ So then she climbed a tree.
- ²² And she really did see something walking.
- ²³ Then she said, “It's invaders.”
- ²⁴ Then she turned and she saw three canoes come paddling.

22 ʔi? cəʔit č' ʔu? k'wónnəs k'wi šótəŋ.
 23 níl č' suʔxónəŋs, “ʔatšónmn k'wi.”
 24 níl č' suʔčáyss ʔi? k'wónnəs cə híxw sčəʔk'wəʔyúf
 ʔəŋʔá ʔíst.
 25 níl č' suʔxwéyŋs ʔi? níl č' suʔk'wánəŋəts hiyáʔ
 ʔaʔ k'wi sxwč'ʔiyás yaʔ.
 26 níl č' suʔk'wáčəŋs, “ʔəfʔúf! ʔəfʔúf!
 27 táci k'wə ʔaʔtšónmən!
 28 níl č' suʔxónəŋs k'wiʔə qǎʔŋi yaʔ, “húy č'i
 suʔəct cə sláyélqf ʔi? tə séʔyaʔf.”
 29 ʔi? níl č' suʔxónəŋs, “ní... níl caʔ suʔ... ʔuʔáw
 c... ʔuʔáw caʔ c ʔéʔnəŋ.”
 30 níl č' suʔtəss cə nócúʔ sčəʔk'wəʔyúf.
 31 níl č' suʔxónəŋs, “húy č'i!”
 32 níl č' suʔhiyáʔs.
 33 níl č' suʔxónəŋs k'wi, “ʔáwəŋə, ʔáwəŋə caʔ
 ʔuʔhiyí.
 34 ʔuʔxwčát caʔ st.”
 35 níl č' suʔxwčátəŋs.
 36 ʔi? níl č' suʔtəss c... cə čəsaʔ sčəʔk'wəʔyúf.
 37 níl č' suʔxənʔátəŋs, “ʔáy ʔu? xwčátəŋ.”
 38 níl č' suʔtəss cə hí... híxw.
 39 ʔi? níl č' suʔk'wónnəs cə q'wíʔq'wíʔ xwčátəŋ ʔaʔ
 cə qəyaʔŋi.
 40 níl č' suʔsiqǎyss ʔi? k'wí... suʔhiyáʔs.
 41 níl č' suʔk'wáčəŋs k'wi ʔəfʔúf, “ʔáytxw!
 42 yəcəm caʔ k'wəʔ čǎŋs.”
 43 níl č' suʔtəss cə séʔyaʔs.
 44 níl č' suʔxónəŋs, “ʔáw caʔ c ʔuʔ... suʔ...
 ʔuʔiyátxw.
 45 xw'k'wət.
 46 hiyáʔtxw ʔaʔ tiə ʔlálə.”
 47 ŋəŋ' k'wə tə q'wəʔtəŋčt hiyáʔ.
 48 níl č' suʔhiyáʔs tsə qəyaʔŋi xw'k'wəts.
 49 níl č' k'wəʔčəʔf suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ ti suʔəyəs
 sčəʔčəʔs ʔi? q'wəʔtəŋčt ʔi ʔuʔ ti piyəšct.
 50 ʔi? níl č' yaʔ suʔčǎŋ k'wi qəyaʔŋi.
 51 níl č' suʔxónəŋs cə k'wíčəyq, “ʔó, ʔó, ʔəfʔúf.
 52 mán' cxw ʔuʔ ʔiʔánk'ws.”
 53 níl č' yaʔ k'wi... suʔxónəŋs k'wíčəyq ʔaʔ č'i
 suʔk'wínífs ʔuʔ ʔiʔánk'ws ti qəyaʔŋi čpəšct.
 54 That's it.

25 So she climbed down and ran to where she
 had come from.
 26 Then she hollered, “ʔəfʔúf! ʔəfʔúf!
 27 Invaders are arriving!
 28 Then the young woman said, “Take the
 children and our grandparents into the bush.”
 29 And she said, “Then they won't be visible.”
 30 Then one canoe arrived.
 31 Then she said, “Let's do it!”
 32 Then they went.
 33 Then she said, “None, none of them will live.
 34 We will wipe them out.”
 35 So then they killed them.
 36 And then the second canoe arrived.
 37 Then she said, “They will be killed, too.”
 38 Then the third one arrived.
 39 They saw the dead who had been killed by the
 young women.
 40 So then they turned around and the left.
 41 Then ʔəfʔúf hollered, “Do it again!
 42 They will tell about it when they get home.”
 43 Then the granparents arrived.
 44 They said, “Don't... let them be.
 45 Drag them.
 46 Bring them from the sea.”
 47 Many went [unknown word].
 48 Then the young women went and dragged
 them.
 49 So that is why it their good friends are told
 [unknown word] the people of Pysht.
 50 And then the young women got home.
 51 Then the elders said, “Oh, oh, ʔəfʔúf.
 52 You are very brave.”
 53 Then the elders said they would be the brave
 young women of Pysht.
 54 That's it.

4 Conversation: Adeline Smith and Ed Sampson

šášk^wu Adeline Smith and čáčmaʔcút Ed Sampson

Conversation-ES,AS.mp3

We have very little in the way of natural conversation among Klallam speakers. This little piece of conversation was recorded in late 1991 by Olympic National Park anthropologist Jacilee Wray.

¹ ES: ʔaʔstúʔŋət cx^w ʔuč?

² AS: ʔaʔáʔmət cn.

³ ES: stáj ʔay'cə k^wón̄x^w?

⁴ AS: ʔúŋəstəŋ cn k^wi ʔaʔ či pípa. ceʔ...

⁵ ES: pípa

⁶ AS: yeah. ʔóyčt cə sqáti x^wanítəm.

⁷ ES: ʔəxín k^wi ʔay'k^wi n̄swáyqaʔ?

⁸ AS: ʔáʔtáwn k^wi.

⁹ ES: tk^wlnáyəŋ uʔ

¹⁰ AS: ʔáa.

¹¹ ES: tk^wlnáyəŋ.

¹² ʔáʔtáwn k^waʔ.

¹ ES: What are you doing?

² AS: I'm sitting.

³ ES: What are you looking at?

⁴ AS: He gave me a letter. ...

⁵ ES: Letter.

⁶ AS: Yeah. That crazy white man is getting better.

⁷ ES: Where is your husband?

⁸ AS: He went to town.

⁹ ES: Is he going to buy groceries?

¹⁰ AS: Yes.

¹¹ ES: He's buying groceries.

¹² He went to town.

5 Conversation: Adeline Smith, Bea Charles, and Walt Bennett

šáškwu Adeline Smith, ʔiʔiʔca? Bea Charles, heʔkʷaʔcút Walt Bennett

May 19, 2000

Conversation-AS,BC,WB.mp3

There was a lot of casual conversation in Klallam among Adeline, Bea, and Walt, but I was never on the spot with the recorder turned on. By May 2000, when this was recorded, the Klallam Language Program was going strong. The language was being taught by Jamie Valadez in the high school, and she and other language students and apprentices were looking for material they could use in class. They requested a recording of a model conversation among the elders. This is that conversation.

¹ AS: ʔaʔstúʔŋət cxʷ ʔuč ʔaʔ kʷi ʔəsnát ʔaʔ kʷi ʔənsčáŋ?

² BC: ó· ləíkʷs yaʔ cn.

³ čáʔi cn ʔaʔ čí ʔuʔxənáł.

⁴ ʔáwə cn c húy čáʔi.

⁵ BC: ʔaʔstúʔŋət yaʔ cxʷ?

⁶ WB: ʔáy cn ʔuʔ čáʔi ʔaʔ tiə.

⁷ sqiʔám čí ns... ʔiʔəyus.

⁸ BC: sqiʔám čí sʔiʔəyú uʔ

⁹ máy, mán s... mánʷ ʔuʔ čáyčí tiə.

¹⁰ AS: ʔáy cn kʷə ʔuʔ ʔxʷənʔáŋ.

¹¹ ʔáwə cn c ʔiʔəyú.

¹² húy tí nsuʔyaʔyáʔnəŋ.

¹³ BC: máy, níł č'... kʷi ʔəc ʔuʔʔiʔəyú ʔaʔ tí ʔuʔxəŋʔáł.

¹⁴ AS: hiyáʔ cn ʔáʔtáwn ʔaʔ kʷi... ʔaʔ kʷi nsčáŋ.

¹⁵ ʔkʷáʔis ʔaʔ kʷi nəʔʔiʔən ʔaʔ kʷi sxʷimáy.

¹⁶ WB: ʔáy cn ʔuʔ ʔáʔtáwn.

¹⁷ tákʷs tə ʔəy' ʔatəmóbil.

¹⁸ BC: ʔó máy! siʔám u cxʷ?

²⁰ AS: ʔáw kʷaʔ ʔəyacsəns.

²¹ WB: nəʔlə́č čí táłə.

²² BC: ʔáwəŋə nətáłə.

²³ yəščənúŋt cn.

²⁴ mán ʔuʔ syaʔyáʔiščəŋ.

²⁵ AS: ʔuʔčəwín čí nəʔpaysénts.

²⁶ WB: čaʔtákwʷs kʷi icecream, uʔ

¹ AS: what were you doing last night when you got home?

² BC: Oh, I was tired.

³ I'm working all the time.

⁴ I'm not finished working.

⁵ BC: What are you doing?

⁶ WB: I'm also working on this.

⁷ I can't... write.

⁸ BC: Can't write, eh?

⁹ My, he's very... he's very busy, this one.

¹⁰ AS: I'm also like that.

¹¹ I can't write.

¹² I only listen.

¹³ BC: my, it's... it's me that writes all the time.

¹⁴ AS: I'm going to town when... when I get home.

¹⁵ I picked up my food from the store.

¹⁶ WB: I'm going to town, too.

¹⁷ Buy a nice car.

¹⁸ Oh my! Are you rich?

²⁰ AS: he never stops

²¹ WB: I need money

²² BC: I have no money.

²³ I'm poor.

²⁴ Very poor.

²⁵ AS: You don't even have five cents.

²⁶ WB: Just buy ice cream, eh?

6 Ugly Shoes

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

May 23, 2000

UglyShoes-AS.mp3

This is a very sweet story about a sad little girl whose mother made her wear ugly boys' shoes because they were sturdy. Her granduncle, Pysht Jack, her grandfather's brother, gives her advice and helps her. Siblings of grandparents are also referred to as grandparents.

This is a story that Adeline had been thinking about for a long time. She had, in her mind, prepared this well in advance.

¹ níl č' suʔšaʔšótəŋs cə qáʔŋi ʔuʔsŋjéʔwən.
² níl č' suʔhiyáʔs ʔaʔ k^{wi} cáʔcu.
³ hiyáʔ ʔaʔ k^{wi} sx^wtáss ʔiʔ k^wlčáyq ti sk^wənits ti sčánnəx^w ʔəl túʔis.
⁴ níl č' suʔáməts ʔaʔ k^{wi} sx^wcáʔwáčən ʔiʔ ʔuʔsŋjéʔwən.
⁵ ʔiʔ ʔáwə c xčits ʔaʔ č'i sk^wənítəŋs ʔaʔ č'i síyaʔs yaʔ, Pysht Jack, yəwíntən.
⁶ ʔuʔáwə č' c híc c sʔaʔáʔməts ʔiʔ təs.
⁷ tsótəŋ ʔaʔ k^{wi} síyaʔs yaʔ.
⁸ níl č' suʔčtátəŋs, “ʔuʔk^wəníc cn k^{wi} ʔaʔ č'i smán' ʔuʔ sŋjéʔwən.
⁹ ʔuʔxál č'i ʔənxčŋín.”
¹⁰ níl č' suʔáməts k^{wi} síyaʔs yaʔ.
¹¹ ʔiʔ ʔáw... ʔáwə c q^wáy cə sʔl'áʔʔl'qł.
¹² ʔuʔhúy č' ʔuʔ ʔaʔáʔməts.
¹³ k^wlʔuʔhíc ʔiyá čaʔq^wáy, “mán' cn ʔuʔxáʔtəŋ nəxčŋín ʔaʔ cə nsʔəqšən.
¹⁴ xəʔxéʔsi ti nsʔəqšən.
¹⁵ swéʔwəss ti nsʔəqšən ti nstaʔáwəŋ ʔaʔ k^wsə ntán ʔaʔ č'i sq^wsəŋs ʔəl sk^wúll.”
¹⁶ níl č' suʔxəŋəŋs k^{wi} síyaʔs yaʔ, “ʔó, nəsx^whiyí.
¹⁷ ʔáwəŋə nsxčít ʔaʔ č'i x^wənáŋs č'i xčŋínx^w yaʔ.”
¹⁸ níl č' suʔaʔáʔməts.
¹⁹ ʔuʔáw c q^wáq^{wi}ʔ cə sʔl'áʔl'qł.
²⁰ suʔxəŋəŋs, “húy caʔ cx^w k^waʔ šəwiʔəx^w... k^waʔ šáʔwiʔəx^w ʔiʔ ʔənsʔéʔ č'i x^wpət č'i sk^wúll ʔáw... ʔaʔ k^waʔ šəwiʔəx^w cə...
²¹ ʔiʔ níl caʔ č'i sx^wanítəm sčáy sx^wčáʔiʔəx^w ʔawimán' ʔuʔŋəŋ' tə x^wanítəm ʔaw'... ʔáwə caʔ st cəlót.”
²² níl k^waʔčəʔ... yəcústs “k^waʔ čáyx^w k^waʔ...
²³ čáy caʔ cx^w k^waʔ šəwiʔəx^w.”

¹ A sad little girl was walking.
² She went down to the water.
³ She got to where the elders watch the salmon coming upstream.
⁴ Then she sat on a chair and was sad.
⁵ She didn't know that she was being watched by her grandfather, Pysht Jack.
⁶ She wasn't sitting long and he got there.
⁷ Her grandfather got to her.
⁸ Then he asked her, “I was watching you being very sad.
⁹ Your thoughts are not well.”
¹⁰ Then her grandfather sat down.
¹¹ And the child did not talk.
¹² She just sat there.
¹³ She was there a long time before she spoke, “I feel very bad about my shoes.
¹⁴ My shoes are ugly.
¹⁵ They're boys shoes that my mother buys me because they're sturdy when we go to school.”
¹⁶ Then her grandfather said, “Oh, my dear.
¹⁷ I didn't know you felt that way.”
¹⁸ So they sat there.
¹⁹ And the child didn't talk.
²⁰ He said, “When you grow up... when you grow up and you want to finish school to when you grow up the...
²¹ And you will work at a white person's job because there are many white people because... we are not going to win.”
²² He told her, “If you work when...
²³ You will work when you grow up.
²⁴ There will be many shoes that you buy with your money.
²⁵ Save it up.
²⁶ Don't spread it around carelessly.”

24 ʔiʔ ɲón' caʔ č̣i ʎǒqṣ̌ən ta... taʔáwəsxʷ ʔaʔ tiə
táləxʷ yaʔ.

25 q̣p̣ət.

26 ʔáwə cxʷ ʔuʔ ʎxʷiyuʔús ti suʔqʷóyšt.

27 čúkẉs ʔiʔ čúkẉs ʔaʔ č̣i ʔuʔóy'.

28 ʔiʔ ʔuʔóy' caʔ cxʷ kʷaʔ ṣ̌ówiʔəxʷ."

29 ʔáwə č' c híc ʔiʔ cúŋ.

30 təŋiʔɲínəŋ.

31 níʔ č' suʔhiyáʔs kʷl̥ə ʔitt.

32 níʔ č' suʔkʷaʔč̣éỵs ʔiʔ kʷl̥níʔ suʔxʷíyŋs.

33 ʔuʔhúy č' kʷi sxʷtúnəqs ʔuʔ ʔiyá ʔaʔ č̣i
skʷukʷáwtxʷ.

34 níʔ č' suʔxənʔáxʷs kʷi sxʷtúnəqs, "txʷín kʷi kʷi
nəséʔyaʔ?"

35 "ʔáwəŋə nəsx̣éit kʷaʔč̣ə kʷə kʷi sʔáʔməts ʔiʔ
hiyáʔ kʷə ʎáʔtáwn.

36 hiyáʔ č' ʎáʔč̣xʷícən."

37 "ʔó," níʔ č' suʔxənəŋs kʷi sʎíʎáʔʎq̣l̥.

38 níʔ č' suʔhiyáʔs.

39 ʔiʔ č̣iʔáw ʔaʔ q̣éyət.

40 ʔiʔ níʔ č' suʔxənəŋs, "č̣əŋ' kʷi!"

41 níʔ č' suʔkʷánəŋəts.

42 č̣óməsts kʷi síyaʔs yaʔ.

43 níʔ č' suʔʎkʷəts cə cáyss.

44 ʔiʔ níʔ č' suʔúŋəstəŋs ʔaʔ cə.

45 "stəŋ kʷaʔč̣aʔ?"

46 "kʷq̣ət kʷi."

47 níʔ č' suʔkʷq̣əts cə sʎíʎáʔʎq̣l̥ ʔiʔ kʷənts ʔiyá č̣i
ʎǒqṣ̌ən.

48 ʔaʔáʔil ʎǒqṣ̌ən.

49 níʔ č' suʔnóč̣əŋs, "níʔ u nskʷáʔ?"

50 níʔ č' suʔxənəŋs kʷi síyaʔs yaʔ, "ʎǒqṣ̌áʔnəŋ
č̣i!"

51 níʔ č' suʔ... suʔṭəməts cə ʎǒqṣ̌əns.

52 ʔiʔ ʔuʔóy'.

53 níʔ č' suʔkʷánəŋəts.

54 níʔ č' suʔúŋəstəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi nócúʔ muhúy'.

55 ʔiʔ níʔ č' kʷi snaʔátəŋs ʔaʔ ti xʷanítəm
"concord grapes".

56 níʔ č' suʔʎkʷəts ʔiʔ kʷánəŋət túkʷ.

57 suʔyəcústs kʷi táns ʔiʔ kʷi sxʷtúnəqs ʔaʔ č̣i
sʔaʔáʔils cə ʎǒqṣ̌ən.

58 mán' č' yaʔ ʔuʔ ʔáʔiʔs kʷi sʎíʎáʔʎq̣l̥.

27 Use it and use it right.

28 And you will grow up well."

29 It wasn't long and they went up.

30 It was suppertime.

31 Then she went to sleep.

32 Then it was morning and she went right away
down stairs.

33 Only her older sister was there in the kitchen.

34 She said to her sister, "Where did my
grandfather go?"

35 I don't know he got up and went to town.

36 He went to Port Angeles."

37 "Oh," the child said.

38 Then she went.

39 And it was afternoon.

40 Then she said, "He's home!"

41 Then she ran.

42 She met her grandfather.

43 She took his hand.

44 He gave her something.

45 "What is it?"

46 Go ahead and open it.

47 Then the child opened it up and saw there
shoes.

48 They were cute shoes.

49 Then she laughed, "Are they mine?"

50 Then her grandfather said, "Put on the shoes!"

51 Then... So she put on her shoes.

52 And they were good.

53 Then she ran.

54 Then she was given one basket.

55 It was what the white man calls "concord
grapes".

56 Then she took them and ran home.

57 Then she told her mother and her older sister
about the cute shoes.

58 The little girl was very happy.

59 It was me that was that sad child.

60 Crying because I wanted cute shoes.

61 Many years have passed and I still think about
what my grandfather told me.

62 It was me, Adeline Smith.

⁵⁹ ԴՅԵ յա? Կ՞Ե ՏԼԻՆԱՂԼԳԻ ՏԻԿԵՂԾԵՆ.

⁶⁰ ԻՄՈՒՅՈՅ ԴԱ? ԿԻ ՆՅՏԼԵՂ ԸԻ ԴԱԴԱԴԻԻՒ ԼՅՁՏԵՆ.

⁶¹ Կ՞ԻՊԻՆՍԻՂԱՆՈՅ Կ՞Ի ԸԻԴԱՎ ԴԻՂ ԼՅԱՅ ԸՆ ԴՍ?
Կ՞ԻՂԳԱԴԵՂԾԵՆ՝ ԴԱ? Կ՞Ի ՆՅՏԻՄԱՅԻՆՈՅ ԴԱ? Կ՞Ի
ՆՅՏԻՄԱՅ ԿԱ?

⁶² ԴՅԵ ՏՃՏԿՍՍՈՅ?

7 Speeches

šášk^wu Adeline Smith and ʔiʔáx^{ca}? Bea Charles

July 20, 2005

Speeches-AS,BC.mp3

These speeches were requested by the canoe pullers for the annual canoe journey. We first wrote these down from Tom Charles ten years before. Many young Klallam people have these memorized and use them in public.

There are three speeches here. Lines 1 to 5 are Adeline, then 6 to 10 are Bea doing the same speech to be used by pullers as they reach another land and ask to come ashore. Lines 11-14 and 15-18 are Adeline and Bea, respectively, doing a speech to be used by those on shore to welcome people from another land. The third speech, lines 19-23 and 24-29, is a basic speech to be made at the opening of the canoe journey ceremonies.

Canoe Landing Speech

¹ siʔám' nsčáyaʔčaʔ.

² čʔéłx^waʔ st.

³ nəx^wsłáyəm' st.

⁴ mán' st ʔuʔ šaʔšúʔ ʔaʔ čí stáčil ʔaʔ tiə

sčə́tə́ŋx^wən.

⁵ ʔiʔ sʔéʔ ʔi k^waʔčaʔ čí stánł ʔaʔ tiə cáwŋən k^waʔ

ʔanətúŋəłł.

⁶ siʔám' nsčáyaʔčaʔ.

⁷ čʔéłx^waʔ st.

⁸ nəx^wsłáyəm' st.

⁹ mán' st ʔuʔ šaʔšúʔ ʔaʔ čí stáčil ʔaʔ tiə

sčə́tə́ŋx^wən.

¹⁰ ʔiʔ sʔéʔ ʔi k^waʔčaʔ čí stánł ʔaʔ tiə cáwŋən k^waʔ

ʔanətúŋəłł.

Canoe Welcoming Speech

¹¹ mán' k^wə ʔuʔ ʔəy'ʔaʔ nístáči hay ʔaʔ tiə

čx^wícən.

¹² hák^w st ʔaʔ k^wi siʔám' sčíʔúʔisł ʔaʔ tiə sk^wáči.

¹³ ʔəyəs st... caʔ st siʔám' nsčáyaʔčaʔ.

¹⁴ ʔənʔá čí tán.

¹⁵ mán' k^wə ʔuʔ ʔəy'ʔaʔ nístáči hay ʔaʔ tiə

čx^wícən.

¹⁶ hák^w st ʔaʔ k^wi siʔám' sčíʔúʔisł ʔaʔ tiə sk^wáči.

¹⁷ ʔəyəs caʔ st siʔám' nsčáyaʔčaʔ.

¹⁸ ʔənʔá čí tán.

Opening Ceremonies Speech

Canoe Landing Speech

¹ My dear friends.

² We are from Elwha.

³ We are Klallam.

⁴ We are very glad that we have arrived at this land.

⁵ And so we want to come ashore on this beach if you allow us.

⁶ My dear friends.

⁷ We are from Elwha.

⁸ We are Klallam.

⁹ We are very glad that we have arrived at this land.

¹⁰ And so we want to come ashore on this beach if you allow us.

Canoe Welcoming Speech

¹¹ It is very good that you all have arrived here at Port Angeles.

¹² We remember our honored ancestors on this day.

¹³ We will be joyful, honored friends.

¹⁴ Come ashore.

¹⁵ It is very good that you all have arrived here at Port Angeles.

¹⁶ We remember our honored ancestors on this day.

¹⁷ We will be joyful, honored friends.

¹⁸ Come ashore.

Opening Ceremonies Speech

¹⁹ šáškwu tə nsná.

²⁰ čʔéłxwaʔ nəxʷsłáyəm' cn.

²¹ níl siʔál tiə sčičánəŋ ʔaʔ čiči nšʔíst.

²² ʔáytxw čiči nštéym ʔiʔ qʷəyéʔyəs.

²³ háʔnəŋ cn, siʔám' nsčáyaʔčaʔ.

²⁴ λiλixcàʔ tə nsná.

²⁵ čʔéłxwaʔ nəxʷsłáyəm' cn.

²⁶ níl siʔál tiə sčičánəŋ ʔaʔ čiči nšʔíst.

²⁷ ʔáystxw čiči nštéym ʔiʔ čiči qʷəyéʔyəs.

²⁸ háʔnəŋ cn, siʔám' nsčáyaʔčaʔ.

²⁹ ʔiʔitáxw tiə sqápl.

¹⁹ My name is šáškwuʔ.

²⁰ I am Elwha Klallam.

²¹ It is Seattle this year for your paddle.

²² Let your singing and dancing be good.

²³ Thank you, my honored friends.

²⁴ My name is λiλixcàʔ.

²⁵ I am Elwha Klallam.

²⁶ It is Seattle this year for your paddle.

²⁷ Let your singing and dancing be good.

²⁸ Thank you, my honored friends.

²⁹ Enjoy this gathering.

9 Chemawa

šášk^wu Adeline Smith and ʔiʔíx̣caʔ Bea Charles

July 29, 2008

Chemawa-AS,BC.mp3

This conversation is in English only. You can listen to it on the mp3 file. Please do.

In the Port Angeles public schools, Adeline and Bea were punished by teachers for speaking their Klallam language and mocked by the white students for not speaking English. They and Walt Bennett were very happy to go to the residential school at Chemawa near Salem, Oregon; they spoke of their happy time there frequently. Only other Native American students were there, and they remembered the teachers fondly. At Chemawa they were never punished for speaking their own language, which the three of them regularly used with each other, but English was the language of instruction and it was the common language for the students who came from many different tribes.

I have heard many stories of mistreatment in the Indian residential schools, but Chemawa must have been very different. Bea and Walt finished high school there, but Adeline, just before the end of her final school term, had to go home to Elwha because of the death of her mother. She did not have the few dollars for bus fare to go back, finish, and graduate. She said many times that that was her biggest regret.

10 Boston Charlie and Bigfoot

šášk^{2w}u Adeline Smith

July 29, 2008

BostonCharlieAndBigfoot.mp3

In this story, wəqínəxən Boston Charlie and his wife were far up the river getting salmon and drying them for the winter. He went to the shed one day and found that his salmon were gone. They did not know what happened to them, but they decided to start over. There was a big snow storm and the people in the village downstream started to worry about wəqínəxən and his wife. They went upstream and found them eating elk steak. wəqínəxən told them that čičəyíq^wtən ‘Bigfoot’ or ‘Sasquatch’ gave it to them in exchange for dried fish.

wəqínəxən Boston Charlie was, according to his gravestone, born in 1813 and died at 115 years old in 1928. Different years are given for his birth in each of the 1880, 1888, 1906-1907, and 1925-1926 censuses. He was a great-uncle of Adeline and Bea.

In the 1925-1926 census, which was the important one for establishing original membership in the Klallam tribes, his father is given as ‘Sea home’, possibly Chief Sehome (syəhúm), and so brother or half-brother of Ruth Shelton (šičəstənəw).

He was the last Elwha Indian doctor. He was a good one, a healer. He used to go far into the mountains every summer to collect material for medicines. Olympic National Park has named “Boston Charlie’s Camp” for him. He was called “pástən” (white man) because he was the first Klallam person to use a knife and fork for eating. He was one of the first homesteaders on the Elwha River. When the dam broke in 1912, he was the only homesteader to manage to save all of his animals. He spoke only Klallam and told many stories of his adventures to his nieces and nephews. He had no children of his own.

¹ ʔaʔ k^{wi} k^whíc yaʔ, níʔ č^ʔyaʔ k^{wi} sɣónis tiə ɳáqaʔ

ʔiyá ʔaʔéʔlɣ^waʔ.

² ʔiʔ wəqínəxən ʔiʔ k^{wi} slánisʔs.

³ hiyáʔ č^ʔyaʔ ʔk^wəts čičəstənəw.

⁴ He was gonna dry the fish. And so...

⁵ suʔɣónis ti sčəstənəw.

⁶ ʔiʔ ʔácu č^ʔʔiʔ uʔnif... níʔ k^{wi} slánis k^wéʔwəc.

⁷ yuʔyəc^ʔ cə smokehouse yaʔ.

⁸ níʔ č^ʔsuʔxónəɣs... xənəts k^{wi} slánis, “húy^ʔ čičəstənəw
caʔ st ʔi uʔ k^wənt ʔaʔ čičəstənəw.”

⁹ níʔ suʔtúk^ws ʔiʔ təs ʔaʔ tə early in the morning.

¹⁰ suʔtəss yaʔ ʔiʔ ʔuʔáwəno s... sɣác.

¹¹ ʔi uʔxčits ččak^{wi} k^wə scəns ti ʔk^wəstənəw.

¹² suʔxənəts k^{wi} slánis yaʔ ʔaʔ čičəstənəw ʔaʔ...

yəcət cə smokehouse.

¹³ níʔ suʔk^wéʔwəc k^{wi} slánis yaʔ.

¹⁴ ʔiʔ húy^ʔ č^ʔti suʔčəyəc^ʔ ʔiʔ ʔiyá k^wənt cə ʔiyá č^ʔ
táčičəstənəw ʔiʔ sməyəc ti scəstənəw.

¹⁵ níʔ č^ʔsuʔq^wáys k^{wi} čičəstənəw.

¹⁶ ʔi uʔ... ʔi uʔnif ččak^{wi} suʔ...

¹⁷ He threw the elk on the snow.

¹ Long ago there was a lot of snow at Elwha.

² And it was Boston Charlie and his wife.

³ They went to get salmon.

⁴ He was gonna dry the fish. And so...

⁵ So there was lots of salmon.

⁶ They fished and... It was his wife that was
butchering.

⁷ And the smokehouse was full.

⁸ Then he said... he said to his wife, “Let’s go
home and look at it tomorrow.”

⁹ Then they went home and it arrived, early in
the morning.

¹⁰ So they got there and there was no dried
fish.

¹¹ And he knew, as expected, that someone had
taken it.

¹² So he told his wife that they’d again... fill
the smokehouse.

¹³ Then his wife butchered.

¹⁴ When he turned around there he saw
Bigfoot there and an elk on his back.

¹⁵ Then Bigfoot spoke there.

¹⁸ níł č'suʔk'wíctš ʔiʔ tk'wísts.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ ɣón' č'yaʔ ti ɣáqaʔ.

²⁰ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ... ti ʔaʔyæčtáyɣx^w, héʔwi ʔaʔ ti
sx^wč'ɣiyás.

²¹ ʔi uʔmán' ʔuʔ ɣón' tə ɣáqaʔ.

²² ʔi uʔáwəɳə... ʔáwəɳə sʔíłəɳs.

²³ níł č'suʔáxəɳs k'wi ʔaʔyæčtáyɣx^w ʔaʔ č'i
sx^waʔnínš ʔaʔ k'wi wəqínəxəɳ.

²⁴ níł č'suʔxəɳəɳs tə náʔcùʔ, "hiyáʔ caʔn k'wi
k'w'ənt."

²⁵ níł č'suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ tsətəɣ ʔaʔ... ʔaʔ k'wi ʔáʔiɳs
k'wi wəqínəxəɳ.

²⁶ ʔiʔaʔáʔmət č'ʔiʔ ʔéʔłəɳ.

²⁷ níł č'suʔxəɳəɳəɳs ʔaʔ k'wi ʔæčtáyɣx^w yaʔ,
"čšaʔəxíntx^w cx^w ʔay'cə sʔéʔłəɳx^w?"

²⁸ níł č'suʔnuʔnəčəɳs k'wi wəqínəxəɳ.

²⁹ "ʔó, níł č'k'wi k'wi čičəyíq^wtəɳ ʔuʔ sʔəɣaʔc."

³⁰ That's all I could think of.

¹⁶ And then...

¹⁷ He threw the elk on the snow.

¹⁸ Then they butchered it and took it home.

¹⁹ An there was lots of snow.

²⁰ And... and... The people, they came
forward from where they were.

²¹ And there was a lot of snow.

²² And they had no... they had no food.

²³ Then the people said how is Boston Charlie
doing.

²⁴ Then one said, "I'm going to go see them."

²⁵ So he went and got to... to Boston Charlie's
house.

²⁶ They were sitting and eating.

²⁷ Then the person said to them, "Where did
you get what you're eating?"

²⁸ Then Boston Charlie kind of laughed.

²⁹ "Oh, it was Bigfoot that gave it to me."

³⁰ That's all I could think of.

11 Crane Delivers a Baby (first version)

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

July 29, 2008

CraneDeliversBaby.mp3

When Adeline was a little girl she was told that the crane brings newborn babies. In this story, she watches for the crane to come bringing the baby, but misses it when the baby arrives. The baby in this story was maʔmix^wáy Richard Sampson, born in 1924. Richard was the first person I heard speak the Klallam language in 1978. He was a few years younger than Bea and Adeline, and he could speak the language well, but declined to be recorded after one session. He was a 54 year old, tough mill security guard when I met him. It is hard to imagine him as a baby. He passed away in 2011.

This is like the European folk story where the stork is said to bring babies. The American wood stork never makes it as far north as Klallam country. In fact, sandhill or whooping cranes never or very rarely appear in the area. The word sḡóq^wuʔ really refers to the great blue heron, which are plentiful and which many people in the area call a ‘crane’.

¹ níł k^wi k^whíc yaʔ k^wi nəsyəcíctəŋ yaʔ ti s... ti
ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋx^w ʔaʔ ti sníłs čí sḡóq^wuʔ tk^wístx^w
tínu ŋaʔŋáʔnaʔs.

² ʔiʔ ní... níł č... níł č'yaʔ k^wi suʔəsx^wənʔáŋs k^wi
ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋx^w ʔaʔč^wícən.

³ níł č' suʔhiyáʔs tēʔwiʔəłíył ti ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋx^w ʔaʔ
ti nəmá sk^wáči.

⁴ ʔiʔ níł č' suʔhiyáʔł... hiyáʔs ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^wi čáčts
ti sʔíłəns ʔuʔqíyt.

⁵ níł č' suʔxənʔátəŋs cə słíłáʔłqł ʔaʔ k^wi séʔyaʔs
yaʔ, “táči caʔ k^wi sḡóq^wuʔ?”

⁶ suʔxənəŋs tə słíłáʔłqł, “ʔaʔstúʔŋəʔ ʔay'ti
sḡóq^wuʔ?”

⁷ k^wiŋísts ti ŋaʔŋáʔnaʔs.”

⁸ níł č' k^wi suʔxənəŋs k^whí séʔyaʔs, “ʔuʔ húy ti
ʔóy'ʔcłtáyŋx^w ʔuʔ tsóts ti sḡóq^wuʔ ti
ŋaʔŋáʔnaʔs.”

⁹ suʔxənəŋs tə słíłáʔłqł, “ʔuʔáw caʔn c čəyəx^w.

¹⁰ ʔuʔŋaʔk^waʔcút caʔn ʔaʔ čí sḡóq^wuʔ.”

¹¹ níł č' suʔŋaʔk^waʔcúts.

¹² ʔuʔhiyá č'k^waʔ k^wi... híc k^wi ssáqłs.

¹³ ʔiʔéʔłən' č'k^waʔ k^wi sʔúq^waʔs ʔiʔ ʔáyəss.

¹⁴ níł suʔxənʔátəŋs, “ʔənʔá čí ʔíłən.

¹⁵ twəw'... twəwhíc čí sḡóq^wuʔ čí stáčis.”

¹⁶ níł č' suʔxənəŋs k^whí słíłáʔłqł, “ʔáw, ʔáw.

¹⁷ ʔuʔŋaʔk^waʔcút caʔn ʔaʔ tə sḡóq^wuʔ.”

¹⁸ níł suʔhiyáʔs k^whí síyaʔs ʔaʔ k^wi sk^włhúys ti
sʔíłəns.

¹ A long time ago I was told... that it was the
crane that brought the baby home.

² That's the way the people were at Port
Angeles.

³ Then the people went to church on Sunday.

⁴ And then we went... they went over to fix the
noon meal.

⁵ Then the child was told by her grandmother,
“A crane is coming.”

⁶ The child said, “What is the Crane doing?”

⁷ It flies the baby.

⁸ Then her grandmother said, “Only to the good
person does the crane take a baby.”

⁹ Then the child said, “I'm not going to go
inside.

¹⁰ I'm going to wait for the crane.”

¹¹ Then she waited.

¹² So she was there... she was outside a long
time.

¹³ Her brothers and sisters were eating.

¹⁴ Then she was told, “Come eat.

¹⁵ It's still a long time before the crane gets here.

¹⁶ Then the child said, “No. No.

¹⁷ I'm going to wait for the crane.

¹⁸ Then her grandmother went when she finished
eating.

¹⁹ And then she said, “We will go to Harry
Sampson's.

²⁰ I don't know how long it is since I've seen
him.

²¹ Come, leave.

19 ʔiʔ she said, “hiyáʔ caʔ st ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ
 sxʷáyxəltxʷ.
 20 ʔáwəṇə nəsxəcít ʔuʔ kʷhíc kʷi nəskʷənəxʷ.
 21 ʔənʔá či hiyáʔ.
 22 hiyáʔ caʔ st.”
 23 níʔ čʼsuʔhiyáʔs.
 24 níʔ čʼsuʔcəcʼiŋs ʔaʔ ti sxʷʔiyás ti ʔáʔiŋ ʔaʔ
 sxʷáyxəltxʷ kʷi.
 25 kʷhíníʔ čʼsuʔyaʔyaʔnəŋs ʔaʔ tə s... ʔaʔ kʷə
 sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ xʷuʔúŋ.
 26 níʔ čʼsuʔxənəŋs kʷhi síyaʔs yaʔ, “ʔó, kʷluʔtáči
 kʷi kʷə sŋəqʷuʔ.”
 27 “ʔáwəṇə.
 28 ʔuʔáw cn c kʷənəxʷ kʷi sŋəqʷuʔ.”
 29 níʔ čʼsuʔcəcʼyəxʷs.
 30 ʔiʔ ŋəŋ čʼti ʔaʔyəcʔtáyŋəxʷ ʔiyá.
 31 níʔ čʼsuʔhiyáʔtəŋs kʷhi sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ.
 32 She said, “hiyáʔ caʔ kʷəntxʷ kʷsə ŋaʔŋáʔnaʔ.”
 33 níʔ čʼsuʔhiyáʔs ʔənʔá tə sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ.
 34 ʔáxəŋ, “ʔi ʔuʔʔáwə cn c kʷənəxʷ kʷi sŋəqʷuʔ
 ʔuʔtəcʼistəŋ kʷi kʷə sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ.”
 35 níʔ čʼsuʔʔkʷəts ʔiʔ... kʷhi nsəcʼyaʔ.
 36 ʔiʔ she said, “ʔəpəcʼ či.”
 37 níʔ čʼsuʔʔkʷəts cə sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ.
 38 kʷənts.
 39 that sʔíʔáʔʔlqʔ was.
 40 níʔ kʷi maʔmixʷəyʼkʷi kʷiŋistəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi
 sŋəqʷuʔ.

22 We'll go.”
 23 So she went.
 24 Then they went up to where Harry's house
 was.
 25 Soon they heard... a child crying.
 26 Then her grandmother said, “Oh, the crane
 already came.”
 27 “There was nothing.
 28 I didn't see a crane.”
 29 Then they went inside.
 30 And many people were there.
 31 Then they took the girl.
 32 She said, “Go look at the baby.”
 33 Then the child went.
 34 She said, “I didn't see a crane bring the
 child.”
 35 Then she took it and... my grandmother.
 36 And she said, “Put it on your lap.”
 37 Then she took the child.
 38 She looked at it.
 39 That child was.
 40 It was Richard Sampson that was brought by
 the crane.

12 Sunday School

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

July 30, 2008

SundaySchool-AS.mp3

This is a cute little story about Adeline sending her son off to Sunday school with an apple. He soon returns without the apple. When asked about it he says that he ate it because God doesn't eat apples. Her son survived Vietnam only to come home and die tragically in a car accident.

¹ níł k^wi nḡéna? ya?.

² xən?átəŋ cn čí shiyá?s ?a? čí stḡwi?əláwtx^w ti
sya?cústəŋs čí sḡa?yé?łqł ?a? k^wi cíł si?ám.

³ nəsú?ucúst ?a? čí s... k^wa? hiyá?s ca?.

⁴ ?i? ?úŋəstəŋ cn ?a? cə ?ápəls, čəq ?ápəls.

⁵ su?łk^wóts.

⁶ su?łk^wóts ?i? hiyá?.

⁷ ?u??áwə c híc k^wi sstəŋs ya? ?i? čǎŋ.

⁸ su?xən?áx^w, “?a?stú?ŋət cx^w ?uč? ?əxín^l k^wi k^wi
n?ápəls.

⁹ ?i? ?u?... “?éh, ns?ífən k^wa?.

¹⁰ cíł si?ám, ?áwə c ?é?lən^l ?a? ti ?ápəls.”

¹ It was my late son.

² He was told to go to church where the children
were told about God.

³ I told him to go.

⁴ I was given an apple, a big apple.

⁵ So he took it.

⁶ So he took it and went.

⁷ It wasn't long and he walked and got home.

⁸ So I said to him, “What are you doing? Where
is you apple?”

⁹ And... “I ate it.

¹⁰ God, he doesn't eat apples.”

13 Ernie Gets Drifted

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

July 30, 2008

Drifted-AS.mp3

The older children were often put in charge of the younger ones while the parents were working at home, in the woods, or on the water. Ernie was Bea's baby brother.

While the kids are playing in the river, they put little Ernie, still in diapers, on a board to let him float in a shallow still part of the river. Ernie reaches for an apple and falls into the water. All of the older kids go swimming after him, but he manages to swim ashore before they can get to him.

¹ ʔaʔ k^wi sə... ʔuʔtwawšłáyéʔłqł yaʔ ʔaʔ k^wi
s... xənʔál ti suʔiyál ʔaʔ ti stúʔwi qaxqínʔ.

² ʔiʔ níl yaʔ k^wi suʔ... swim... ʔiʔ níl yaʔ k^wi
suʔqaxqínʔ tənúʔəŋ ʔiʔ k^wi nstíwən yaʔ.

³ ʔuʔtwawɨjaʔɨáʔnaʔs.

⁴ ʔiʔ hiya... ʔiyás yaʔ ʔaʔ ti ʔáqt [BC: ləpláš]
ləpláš ti suʔaʔáʔməts.

⁵ ʔiʔ níl... níl yaʔ k^wi ti ʔápəls qa... sqaxqíns ʔiʔ
suʔłk^wóts ʔiʔ hihíyŋ.

⁶ ʔiʔ hihíyŋ ʔiʔ k^wluʔ... ʔaw... ʔáw c... ʔáw yaʔ
st c ʔuʔhiyáʔ ʔiʔ k^wónt st.

⁷ ʔuʔhúy k^wi ʔiʔdiapers ʔuʔ ʔínəŋ.

⁸ xón... ʔuʔxón st ʔuʔ hiyáʔ tənúʔəŋ.

⁹ sáysi st ʔaʔ ʔiʔ sʔáws caʔ c ʔɨk^ws tənúʔəŋs cə
nəstíwən.

¹⁰ hiyáʔ cúŋ.

¹¹ twaw!... twawhíl suʔhiyáʔs ták^wi ʔiʔ
ʔaʔtənúʔəŋs.

¹² clətəŋ st hiyáʔ... hiyáʔ ʔaʔ k^wi what is shore
now.

¹³ He reached the shore before we did.

¹⁴ ʔuʔáyəs.

¹⁵ ʔuʔhúy ti s... húy ti suʔnaʔnáyəŋs.

¹⁶ And everybody was oh so excited. Of course
we thought we was gonna catch heck. Took off
his clothes off and dried it in the sun before we
went home.

¹ When we were still children, when we were
always at the river playing.

² And it was ... it was when we were playing
and swimming with my nephew.

³ He was still a baby.

⁴ And he went... he was on a long [BC: board]
board where he was sitting.

⁵ And then there was an apple he was playing
with and he grabbed it and fell.

⁶ And he fell and ... we didn't go and watch
him.

⁷ Only his diaper was showing.

⁸ All... we all went swimming.

⁹ We were afraid that my nephew won't know
how to swim.

¹⁰ He went toward land.

¹¹ He was still there and went across just
swimming.

¹² He beat us going to what is shore now.

¹³ He reached the shore before we did.

¹⁴ It was funny.

¹⁵ They were just... they were just laughing.

¹⁶ And everybody was oh so excited. Of course
we thought we was gonna catch heck. Took off
his clothes off and dried it in the sun before we
went home.

14 Stepping in a Bee's Nest

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

July 30, 2008

Bees-AS.mp3

This is another story where the older children are taking care of the younger ones. In this one, it is Bea's other little brother Chuck that gets into trouble. Someone disturbs a bees' nest and Chuck gets covered in bees. It looks like he's wearing a hat and blanket made of bees. But he does not get stung. Only Bea gets stung and it turns out that she is allergic to bee stings.

¹ nił ya? k^wi... k^wi su?... sła?yé?łqł? ?i?... ?i?

k^wə nəstík^wən ?i? k^wə nəš?úq^wə? ?i? k^wi

nsté?wən.

² twəwłá?łú?łá? ya? st.

³ ?i?... k^włnił su?húys ti sčáył ?awłú?łá? ya? ti sčáył ?a? ti sk^wáci.

⁴ ?óy'tə sk^wáci.

⁵ s?xənəŋs k^wi nəš?úq^wə ?a? či s..., "ŋəmx^wú?cən ca? st ?a? či sq^wəyóyŋx^w."

⁶ su?štəŋł.

⁷ ?i u?twəwłú?łá? ya? k^wi ?i?, k^włk^wíts k^wsə nstík^wən.

⁸ su?hiyá?ł ?əmx^wú?cən ?i u?iyá ti sx^w?úx^ws ti train.

⁹ su?... ?əmx^wú?cən st ?i? ?áwənə nsxčít, who stepped on the bee's nest [k^wa? cásns k^wi ?iŋəts ?a? cə ?a?iŋs k^wi sx^wtá?łá?k^wəŋ].

¹⁰ ŋən'tə sx^wtá?łá?k^wəŋ.

¹¹ k^wəntəŋ k^wi nstíwən ?i? ?u?łəŋ ?u? sčəsa?q^ws k^wi sx^wtá?łá?k^wəŋ.

¹² xənəŋ k^wi ns?úq^wa? k^wa? qšəts cə słəyé?łqł k^włhú? čipi?úysəŋł ?i u?təts ?a? tə s... sx^w?iyas ?i? ti sŋəns ti q^wú?

¹³ nił su?łčiyəŋtx^ws k^wi nəstíwən ya?

¹⁴ ?i u?łəŋ ?u? x^wənán? ?a? či sómi k^wi sx^wtá?łá?k^wəŋ.

¹⁵ ?u?łəŋ ?u? sómi ki sx^wtá?łá?k^wəŋ?a? k^wi sləŋs ?a? k^wi s... sq^wiŋis ya?

¹⁶ nił su?łəŋú?ŋł ?úx^w ?a? tə....

¹⁷ tán ?a? k^wi sx^w?iyál ya?

¹⁸ su?łəŋáŋs k^wi ?ácəŋs ?i? čəq^wíwc k^wi nəš?úq^wa?

¹⁹ nił č'su?k^wúk^ws ?a? k^wi sčánnəx^w.

²⁰ ?i u?əy. ?u?áw c... ?áw c x^wu?úŋ k^wi nəstíwən ya?

¹ When we were children my nephew and my brother and my niece.

² We were still small.

³ We used to work, not for very long, we worked in the morning.

⁴ It was weather.

⁵ So my brother said, "Let's go pick some blackberries."

⁶ So we walked

⁷ She was small yet, she was holding my nephew (Bea was holding Chuck).

⁸ We went berry-picking by the train tracks.

⁹ I don't know who stepped on the bee's nest.

¹⁰ There were lots of bees.

¹¹ My nephew looked just like he had on a bee hat.

¹² My brother said that he'd dunk him when we rolled him down to where there's lots of water.

¹³ Then my nephew was put under.

¹⁴ The bees were just like a blanket.

¹⁵ The bees were just like a blanket when they came off of his head.

¹⁶ Then we swam over there.

¹⁷ We went ashore where we had been.

¹⁸ He took off their clothes to dry and my brother built a fire

¹⁹ So then he cooked up some salmon.

²⁰ And he was fine. My nephew wasn't crying.

²¹ My niece (Bea) is the only one that got stung by the bee. How do you say allergy, anyway.

Anyway she had an allergy for a bee sting and she swelled up.

²² We never told anyone when we arrived home.

²³ I guess that's about the end of the story. But it was a secret for a long time.

²¹ ʔuʔhúy kʰi nstíkʷən ʔuʔhúy ʔuʔ...
[ʔuʔčkʷútəŋ ʔaʔ kʰi státákʷəŋ] How do you say

allergy, anyway. Anyway she had an allergy for
a bee sting and she swelled up.

²² ʔáwə st c yəcəmʔəl sčǣŋʃ.

²³ I guess that's about the end of the story. But it
was a secret for a long time.

15 Reminiscing

šáškw Adeline Smith and ʔiʔiʔcaʔ Bea Charles

July 30, 2008

Reminiscing-AS,BC(English).mp3

This is the first of three recordings made on the same day in English. In this one, Adeline and Bea are reminiscing about the old days, childhood, life in Seattle, mother's death, and Chemawa.

16 Rock Under Water Game

šáškw Adeline Smith and ʔiʔiʔcaʔ Bea Charles

July 30, 2008

RockUnderWaterGame.mp3

This was a summertime game usually played by boys. They hold a large rock, then see how far they can walk on the riverbed under water.

17 A Girl Knocks Out Her Dad

šáškw Adeline Smith and ʔiʔiʔcaʔ Bea Charles

July 30, 2008

GirlKnocksOutDad.mp3

A dad attempts to save his son-in-law while his daughter and her husband are fighting. The dad gets in the way and his daughter lands a punch and knocks him out. He said he wished that he had not taught her how to fight.

18 Stared at in Seattle (English version)

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

July 31, 2008

InSeattle(English)-AS.mp3

Adeline explains the meaning of the Klallam word ɣixáçtəŋ with this story, first in English, then in Klallam. The meaning of ɣixáçtəŋ is to be stared at, checked out, and assessed by someone.

19 Stared at in Seattle

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

July 31, 2008

InSeattle-AS.mp3

While window shopping in Seattle, Adeline and some of her young female relatives are stared at and checked out by some old white women. One of her group stared back, assessing the white women.

¹ k^whi nščá?čə? ya? ʔu?ɣən?ál ti su?... how...

ʔu?ɣən?ál ti su?... [unintelligible]

² cə ɬx^wáytx^w... ɬx^wáyətx^w x^wanítəm ʔi?

ʔu?ɣixáçtəŋʔ ʔu?iyás ʔa? k^wi sɣ^wimáy.

³ ʔi? k^wlníʔ su?ɣixáçtəŋʔ ʔi? k^wəntəŋ st ʔu?...

nuʔu?k^wəníntəŋ ʔa? tə k^wɬčəyčə?ɣ x^wiyánítəm.

⁴ níʔ su?hiyáʔs ʔi? k^wənsəə ʔa? sə x^wanítəm tə

s... siʔátəns ʔi? kapús.ʔi? u?čáwiʔ.

⁵ ʔi? u?čáwiʔ [ča?áwəʔ] and ʔi? ʔu?k^wəníts tsə

x^wiyáʔnítəm.

⁶ ʔi u?čə... k^wlníʔ su?qinúŋəts k^wɬə x^wanítəm and

said, “Hunh!”

⁷ k^wlníʔ č^l k^wa?čə? sqéyŋs ʔa? k^wi sɣ^wimáy.

⁸ ʔáw c slé? či sɣáçtəŋs.

⁹ Oh, that was really crazy.

¹ My friend was always... always...

² Three... three white people, and they were looking at us out there at the store.

³ And they were checking us out and they looked at us and we kind of stared at by some old white people.

⁴ Then she went white women went and looked at us their hair, their coat, and our dishes.

⁵ And she went across and she stared at the white people.

⁶ And the white women got angry and said, “Hunh!”

⁷ So they were outside the store.

⁸ They didn’t like being checked out.

⁹ Oh, that was really crazy.

20 Ethel Tricked into Testifying

šáškwu Adeline Smith

July 31, 2008

Testifying-AS.mp3

In 1974 and 1975 there was a major court decision in United States v. Washington that affirmed the treaty rights of Native Americans. Because the decision was handed down by Judge George Boldt, this has come to be known as the Boldt Decision by all of the people it affected. Judge Boldt was taking testimony from tribes and asked each to send elders to testify. Adeline wanted her oldest sister Ethel Hopie to testify, but she was too shy. So Adeline suggested that they go to the court in Seattle just to listen. But Adeline had secretly put Ethel's name down as a witness, so when her name was called, Ethel had to testify.

¹ ʔaʔ kʷi sqpáct̥s kʷi čʔéłxʷaʔ ʔiʔ ʔuʔsłéʔi ʔaʔ
kʷi s... ʔiʔ ʔuʔsłéʔi yaʔ ʔaʔ č̥i słkʷnaxʷs ʔaʔ č̥i
sčánnəxʷ ʔiʔ uʔáwətəŋ ʔaʔ ti xʷanítəm.

² ŋə́n' sč̥iʔánəŋ kʷi sč̥aʔyéʔtəŋl̥ yaʔ.

³ ʔiʔ níl č̥'yaʔ kʷi tə Judge Boldt, kʷi snás kʷi
judge.

⁴ ʔáxəŋ ʔaʔ č̥i shiyáʔs ʔaʔ č̥i ʔaʔyəc̥htáyŋxʷ.

⁵ qʷáy, yəc̥əm ʔaʔ kʷi súʔis kʷi sčánnəxʷ ʔaʔ kʷi
ŋə́n' sč̥iʔánəŋ č̥iʔáw.

⁶ ʔiʔč̥áʔi cn yaʔ ʔaʔ Seattle.

⁷ ʔiʔ nsłéʔ č̥i nstaʔyáʔnəŋ.

⁸ nsuʔtúkʷ tás ʔaʔéłxʷaʔ ʔiʔ yəc̥úst kʷi nsíster
yaʔ.

⁹ ʔiʔ ʔuʔáxəŋ, “łáy cn ʔuʔ nsłéʔ č̥i nisyayáʔnəŋ.

¹⁰ ʔuʔhúy ti hiyaʔ caʔ st.”

¹¹ suʔtəss... suʔtəsl̥ ʔaʔ kʷi sxʷʔiyás yaʔ ʔaʔ ti
syaʔ...yaʔc̥ícəmi kʷi ʔəc̥htayŋxʷ ʔaʔ ti sčánnəxʷ
yaʔ ʔaʔ kʷi č̥iʔáw sč̥iʔánəŋ.

¹² łkʷótəŋ kʷi ʔiʔ ʔúxʷtəŋ ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyás ti
sqʷáys, yaʔc̥ícəmi.

¹³ ʔáwənə yaʔ sxʷč̥íts kʷi nsxʷtúnəq ʔaʔ č̥i
sníls cə nəc̥úʔ yəc̥əm ʔaʔ č̥i sxʷənʔáŋs kʷi
sčánnəxʷ yaʔ ʔaʔéłxʷaʔ.

¹⁴ húy suʔnəc̥əŋs.

¹⁵ She said... she said, “You, you tricked me
that time.”

¹⁶ So that was how I got her up there.

¹ When the people from Elwha got together and
they wanted to... they wanted to take salmon,
but it was forbidden by the white man.

² It was taken away from us for many years.

³ And it was Judge Boldt, the name of the judge.

⁴ He said that it would go to the Indians.

⁵ He spoke, he said the salmon continue as it
was many years in the past.

⁶ I was working in Seattle.

⁷ And I wanted to listen (to the hearings).

⁸ I went home and got to Elwha and told my
sister.

⁹ And said, “I also want to listen.

¹⁰ Let's go.”

¹¹ So we got to where the people were talking
about the salmon of years past.

¹² She was taken and went over to where they
were speaking, discussing.

¹³ My older sister [Ethel Hopie] didn't know
that she would be the one to testify how the
salmon were at Elwha.

¹⁴ She just laughed.

¹⁵ She said... she said, “You, you tricked me
that time.”

¹⁶ So that was how I got her up there.

21 Women Led the Fight for Fishing Rights

łiłíx̄ca? Bea Charles

July 31, 2008

WomenLeadFightForRights-BC.mp3

During the hearings that led to the Boldt Decision on native treaty rights, Bea, working for the Lower Elwha Klallam Tribe, was asked to recruit witnesses to testify. She describes in English here how she tried and failed to get men to testify. Only women went to court to testify from Elwha. When the case was won, the men took over as if they had won the case.

22 How the Dam Killed Fish

šáškw̄u Adeline Smith and łiłíx̄ca? Bea Charles

July 31, 2008

DamKillsFish-BC,AS(English).mp3

Bea and Adeline discuss here how the opening and closing of the Elwha dam during salmon migrations caused the death of many newly hatched salmon. The dam would be released weekly for a short time leaving small pools of water containing thousands of newly hatched fry. The puddles would dry, and all the young salmon would die. The two little girls used to get buckets and scoop the fry up and put them back into the main stream trying to save as many as they could. The dam was built in 1910. It was permanently removed in 2012,

23 Song

λῖλῖχὰ? Bea Charles

July 31, 2008

Song-BC.mp3

This is a composition that Bea had been working on for some time. She said it was inspired by the hymn ‘Where I’m Bound.’

The summer of 2008 would be our last season with λῖλῖχὰ? Bea Charles. She passed away the following April.

¹ n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá?.

² n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá?.

³ n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá? ?a? t̄ə š̄č̄t̄əŋx^wən.

⁴ n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá?.

⁵ n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá?.

⁶ n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá? ?a? t̄ə š̄č̄t̄əŋx^wən.

⁷ Hallelujah, n̄s̄l̄é ? ?u? č̄i n̄shiyá?.

⁸ n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá?.

⁹ n̄s̄l̄é? u č̄i n̄shiyá? ?a? t̄ə š̄č̄t̄əŋx^wən. Yeah.

¹⁰ k̄^wónnəx^w ca? st cə cícl̄ si?ám̄.

¹¹ k̄^wónnəx^w ca? st cə cícl̄ si?ám̄.

¹² k̄^wónnəx^w ca? st cə cícl̄ si?ám̄ ?u? k̄^wi shiyá?ł̄.

¹³ Hallelujah, k̄^wónnəx^w ca? st cə cícl̄ si?ám̄.

¹⁴ k̄^wónnəx^w ca? st cə cícl̄ si?ám̄.

¹⁵ k̄^wónnəx^w ca? st cə cícl̄ si?ám̄ k̄^wi st̄əsl̄.

¹⁶ That’s all. That’s as far as I got.

¹ Do you want to go?

² Do you want to go?

³ Do you want to go to that land?

⁴ Do you want to go?

⁵ Do you want to go?

⁶ Do you want to go to that land?

⁷ Hallelujah, Do you want to go?

⁸ Do you want to go?

⁹ Do you want to go to that land? Yeah.

¹⁰ We will see the Lord.

¹¹ We will see the Lord.

¹² We will see the Lord when we go.

¹³ Hallelujah, We will see the Lord.

¹⁴ We will see the Lord.

¹⁵ We will see the Lord when we get there.

¹⁶ That’s all. That’s as far as I got.

24 Blackfish Save a Canoe

šáškwu Adeline Smith

August 1, 2008

BlackfishSavesCanoe-AS.mp3

As you have seen in many of the previous narratives, the blackfish or killer whale, is an important, recurrent theme in the Klallam narratives. In this one, a group of blackfish surround a small boat in a storm and lead it to safety.

¹ níl kwí ?a? kwí kwíhíc ya? ?i? hiyá? č'ya? ?a?
kwí nəsíya?

² hiyá?ts cə scá?čəa?ts ?ə... ?úxw ?a? mətúliyə.

³ sʔé?ts čí ?a? kwí saláms čí sxwúyəms ?a? čí
sxáč ?i? ?u?ʔá... ʔáŋəct ti šícs ti smóyəc.

⁴ ?i u?xəŋ?át... xəŋ?áts ya? kwí scá?čəa?ts ?a? čí
su?mán's ?u? sxá?əs tə skwáči.

⁵ ?i? ?u?áwəŋə sxəcíts kwa? hiyá?txw's.

⁶ níl č' su?qwinók'wís ?a? kwí slánis ya?.

⁷ ?i? níl č' su?xəŋəŋ kwí slánis, “?i? u?hiyá?txw
kwí.”

⁸ níl č' su?k'wáčis ?i? təs kwí salám ?i? níl č'
su?hiyá?ts túyi ?úxw ?a? mətúliyə.

⁹ níl č' su?xá?əss tə skwáči.

¹⁰ ?u?əscúŋ č' lómixw.

¹¹ mán' č' ya? ?u? sá?si?si? kwa?... if they
drowned.

¹² ?i? ?u?tás č' ya? ?a?mətúliyə ?i u?mán' č' ya?
?u?xá?əs tə skwáči.

¹³ ?i?... ?i? ?u?áwə č' c híc ?i? xəŋəŋ kwí
scá?čəa?ts, “xwúyəŋ ca?n ?i? xwə... kwa? xwəŋəŋ
čí nəsxwúyəŋ ?i? ʔáytxw st ?u?túk'w túyi.”

¹⁴ níl č' su?... ?u?iyás ?a? cə š... scə?kwa?yúts
?i? ŋa?k'wə?cút.

¹⁵ ?u?áw č' c híc ?i? təs kwí sláni ya?.

¹⁶ She said, “huy čí xé?si? č' tə scúŋ.

¹⁷ lómixw.”

¹⁸ ?i u?áw... ?i u?áw č' c sá?si?si? kwí salám ?i?
xəŋəŋ... xənáts, “?u?mán' cn ?u? sá?si?si? čí
nsu?híc čí nəslúy kwí ŋəŋŋəna?.”

¹⁹ níl č' su?hiyá?ts.

²⁰ ?u?áw č' híc kwí stu?ú?is ?i? xé?si? ti scúŋ ?i?
ti slóməxw.

²¹ níl č' su?cəfəŋs kwí sláni ya? ?i? xəŋ?áts ti
qłuməčən kwa? ?əŋ?ás k'wəŋəŋəŋ.

¹ It was long ago and they went to my
grandparents.

² They sent their relatives over to Victoria.

³ Their boss wanted them to sell dried fish and
salted elk meat.

⁴ They told their relatives that the weather was
very bad.

⁵ And they didn't know if they should take them.

⁶ They talked it over with their wives.

⁷ And their wives said, “You should take them.”

⁸ Then it was morning and the boss arrived and
then they left to go over deep water to Victoria.

⁹ The weather was bad.

¹⁰ It was windy and raining.

¹¹ And they were very scared they might drown.

¹² And they got to Victoria even though the
weather was bad.

¹³ It wasn't long and she told her friends, “I'm
going selling and as soon as I sell, we'll go
again home over the water.”

¹⁴ So then they were at their boat waiting.

¹⁵ It wasn't long and a woman got there.

¹⁶ She said, “Listen, the wind is fierce.

¹⁷ It's raining.”

¹⁸ And she wasn't... the boss was not scared and
said... she said to them, “I'm more scared to
leave my children for a long time.”

¹⁹ So then they left.

²⁰ It wasn't long that they were out on the deep
water and the wind and rain got fierce.

²¹ Then the woman stood up and said to the
blackfish to come help.

²² “Help me.”

²³ It wasn't long and the blackfish arrived.

²⁴ There was a lot of black.

²⁵ There were very many blackfish.

²⁶ Then they put them in the middle of them.

22 “kʷənánəc čí.”

23 ʔuʔáw č'c híc ʔiʔ tás ti qlúməčən.

24 ʔuʔηón' č'ʔuʔ nəqíx.

25 ʔuʔmán' ʔuʔ ηón' tə qlúməčən.

26 níł č'suʔhiyáʔs ʔuʔ sxʷáčłtəŋ.

27 sxʷáčłtəŋ ʔaʔ kʷi sʔənʔás ʔiʔ tás ʔaʔ kʷə
č'łélxʷaʔ stúʔwi.

28 níł č'kʷə suʔninəqəŋs ʔiʔ lúyəŋ.

29 níł č'suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ kʷi sčáŋs, “mán' cxʷ
ʔuʔ ʔiyə́m' tə xčŋín.”

30 níł kʷaʔčəʔ suʔáxəŋs ʔaʔ ti s... ʔáxəŋs ti
nəxʷsłáyə́m' ʔaʔ ti s... qlúməčən ti ʔóy'... ʔaʔ...
ʔuʔmán' ʔuʔ ʔóy'... ʔóytxʷ tiə nəxʷsłáyə́m.

31 That's it.

27 They were surrounded and they came and
arrived at the Elwha River.

28 Then they dived down and left.

29 Then they were told when they arrived home,
“You are very brave.”

30 So therefore they say that... the Klallam
people say that the blackfish is good... is very
good to the Klallam people.

31 That's it.

25 New Glasses

šáš^kw^u Adeline Smith

August 1, 2008

NewGlasses-AS.mp3

At the Chemawa residential school, they gave eyeglasses to the children that needed them. This is the story of Frieda “Brownie” Penn, a distant relative of Bea and Adeline from Quileute. She was wearing the new glasses, looked at the ground, and misjudged her step. She fell and sprained her ankle. A young man saw her crying and took her to the hospital. He ended up being her new boyfriend.

- ¹ ʔaʔ k^{wi} sʔiyáʔ yaʔ ʔaʔ sk^{wúl} ʔaʔ k^{wi} snás ti
sk^{wúl} čəmáwə.
- ² ʔiʔ hiyáʔ... hiyáʔ yaʔ cn.
- ³ ʔuʔŋə́nʔ yaʔ st ʔuʔ ʔəʔ ʔiyaʔʔ high school ti s...
sk^{wúk}wə́ʔs.
- ⁴ ʔiʔ sʔáyéʔʔqʔ.
- ⁵ ʔiʔ níʔ k^{wi} k^{wi} táktəŋ... táktəŋ st tiə qáyəŋ.
- ⁶ níʔ č^ʔ k^{wi} suʔúŋəstəŋʔ ʔaʔ tiə glasses k^waʔ čúk^{wst}
sk^{wúl} sk^{wul}éyʔ.
- ⁷ ʔiʔ k^{wi} n... nsčáʔčəʔ yaʔ, ʔk^wnáx^ws ʔaʔ k^{wi}
glasses ʔiʔ suʔšətəŋs ʔiʔ k^wənts ʔaʔ tə sqiyŋs ʔaʔ
tə súʔ.
- ⁸ ʔiʔ mán č^ʔ ʔuʔ how do you say close... ʔuʔ
mán č^ʔ ʔuʔ cəʔŋiʔ k^{wi}... k^{wi} sʔiyás ti sšətəŋs.
- ⁹ níʔ č^ʔ suʔšətəŋs ʔiʔ ʔiʔhéyŋ.
- ¹⁰ ʔiʔ tx^w... níʔ k^{wi} ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ... ʔuʔmán ʔuʔ
cícl.
- ¹¹ ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ níʔ suʔ... I don't know how to
say sprained ankle. She said she sprained her
ankle.
- ¹² ʔiʔ šətəŋ č^ʔ cə s[unintelligible].
- ¹³ suʔk^wənts tsə qəʔŋi x^wuʔúŋ.
- ¹⁴ níʔ č^ʔ suʔʔk^wəts ʔiʔ sáʔəts ʔiʔ stáx^w ʔaʔ k^{wi}
hospital sʔláwtx^w.
- ¹⁵ níʔ č^ʔ k^waʔčəʔ new bo... čʔə́k^w.
- ¹⁶ I guess that's the end of that.

- ¹ When we were at school, we were at the
school named Chemawa.
- ² And I went.
- ³ There were many of us there at the high school
going to school.
- ⁴ And they were children.
- ⁵ And then doctored... a doctor looked at our
eyes.
- ⁶ Then they gave us glasses to use for going to
school.
- ⁷ And my friend, she took the glasses and was
walking and looking outside on the road.
- ⁸ And where she was walking was very close.
- ⁹ She was walking and she fell.
- ¹⁰ And it was very high.
- ¹¹ And then I don't know how to say sprained
ankle. She said she sprained her ankle.
- ¹² And he was walking [unintelligible].
- ¹³ He saw the girl crying.
- ¹⁴ Then he took her and sent her to the hospital.
- ¹⁵ Then he was her new boyfriend.
- ¹⁶ I guess that's the end of that.

26 Getting a Name for Granddaughter

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

August 4, 2008

Names-AS.mp3

In Appendix K of the Klallam Grammar [2], Adeline and Bea described in detail how to get, give, and use a traditional name. They are so important to Coast Salish culture that it is worth repeating here that personal names are not owned by individuals; they are owned by families and the lands they come from. An individual only uses a name that he or she has been given to use. The name cannot be given to someone else without the permission of the oldest members of the family.

This narrative describes briefly how Adeline got a name for her granddaughter.

¹ ʔaʔ k^{wi} nəsl̥iyáŋ ʔa č̥i snás k^wsə nəŋəc ʔiʔ x̥č̥ít
yaʔ cn č̥i s̥čaʔk^wilyúts k^wli ntán.

² níʔ ʔiyá k^{wi}.

³ nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ č̥i s̥caʔyaʔčaʔs k^wli ntán.

⁴ ʔiʔ k^wónəx^w cn cə ʔuʔl̥x^wáy.

⁵ l̥x^wáyx^w k^{wi} háʔhaʔk^w ʔaʔ k^{wi} ntán.

⁶ ʔiʔ níʔ k^waʔčaʔl̥ nsuʔx̥ənʔáx^w ʔaʔ č̥i s̥čúks k^wli
snás k^wli s̥áʔč̥cs yaʔ k^wli ntán, wimbástə.

⁷ ʔi uʔóytəŋ.

⁸ ʔóytəŋ k^{wi} snás.

⁹ ʔuʔóyəs ʔaʔ č̥i ns̥l̥k^wót yaʔ č̥i snás k^wli
wimbástə yaʔ.

¹⁰ tx^wnácúʔ s̥čiyánəŋ k^{wi} s... ʔiʔ ʔəx̥ínal ʔiʔ hič̥á
q̥póct ʔaʔ č̥i snás.

¹¹ níʔ k^waʔčaʔ snás k^wsə nəŋəc wimbástə.

¹² č̥ʔiyá ʔaʔ k^wilyút.

¹ When I was looking for a name for my
grandchild, I knew my mother came from
Quileute.

² They were there.

³ So I went looking for the relatives of my
mother.

⁴ And I saw three of them.

⁵ Three of them remembered my mother.

⁶ And then I told them that she wants to use the
name of the aunt of my mother, wimbástə.

⁷ And they agreed.

⁸ The name was a good idea.

⁹ They were happy that I took wimbástə's name.

¹⁰ It was one year before we got together for the
name.

¹¹ So that is the name of my granddaughter
wimbástə.

¹² It's from Quileute.

27 Shoes on the Wrong Feet

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

June 15, 2009

ShoesWrongFeet-AS.mp3

This is just a funny little story of a time when Adeline went into town with Bea and did not notice until they were on their way home that her shoes were on the wrong feet.

¹ hiyá? ya? st lá?táwn ?i? k^wlə nstík^wən.

² su?hiyá?l̥ l̥i?áŋ ?a? či xi?ón.

³ ?i u?áxəŋ cn ?a? či s?u?mánš ?u? xál k^wi nsc...
cú?isən.

⁴ ?i u?áwə cn c l̥k^wót.

⁵ ?i? čəwín' cn c ?u?k^wónnəx^w.

⁶ hiyá? st ya? túk^w ?i? ?úyl ?a? k^wi sča?k^wa?yúł.

⁷ su?... k^wónt k^wi nsxónə and here... ?i? ?iyá cn
?u?sčiči?ásən.

⁸ ?ó, na?nəyəŋ' st ?i u?čəyáy ?i? t̥... túk^w.

¹ My niece and I went to town.

² So we went looking for a pen.

³ And I said that my toes really hurt.

⁴ And I didn't take it.

⁵ And I didn't even see it.

⁶ We went home and got in the car.

⁷ Looked at my feet and here... and here I had
my shoes on the wrong feet.

⁸ Oh, we were laughing and we were almost
home.

28 Crane Delivers a Baby (second version)

šáš^kwu Adeline Smith

June 29, 2009

CraneDeliversBaby-AS-2.mp3

This is the second version of the story (see number 11 in this section) of the little girl waiting and watching for the crane to deliver a baby. This version was told a year after the first version.

¹ níl k^{wi} k^{wi} nstaw^la?lú^la? ya?
² nəxčŋín ʔa? čí nslqáčš číʔánəŋ ʔuʔŋús.
³ ʔi? ya?cústəŋ ya? cn ʔa? k^{wi} nsíya? ʔa? čí
 sŋəq^wuʔs čí k^{wi}ŋíst ti ŋaʔŋáʔnaʔs.
⁴ xənʔátəŋ ya? cn ʔa? čí suʔhúys ʔu?... húys ʔu?
 ʔəyʔəčtáyŋx^w tí wə... místs ti sŋəq^wu? ti k^{wi}ŋíst
 ʔi? híyáʔs ʔi? ʔúŋəst ʔa? ti ŋaʔŋáʔnaʔs.
⁵ ʔi? xənʔátəŋ ya? cn ʔa? k^{wi} nsíya? ʔi? ntán ʔa?
 čí sxčŋíns ʔa? čí stáčis ʔa? čí sŋəq^wuʔ.
⁶ ʔi? níl ya? k^{wi} k^{wi} shiyáʔl ʔúx^w ʔa? k^{wi}
 stéʔwiʔəláwtx^w.
⁷ nəmá sk^wáčí. híyá? ya? tiə ʔaʔyəcłtáyŋx^w ʔúx^w
 ʔa? tiə sx^wʔiyás ti stéʔwiʔəł.
⁸ ŋəŋ^w ya? ti... ʔúx^w ʔa? tiə čəŋəŋ ʔi?... ʔi? néʔ ti
 híyá? ʔúx^w ʔa? ti x^wanítəm stéʔwiʔəláwtx^w.
⁹ ʔi? níl ya? k^{wi} s... suʔčəŋs.
¹⁰ ʔi? níl suʔhíyáʔs ʔúx^w ʔa? ti scáʔyaʔčaʔs.
¹¹ qǫpəts ʔi? ʔiʔfən.
¹² ʔi? níl k^{wi} k^{wi} nčáčs ʔi? ʔáxəŋ k^wa? híyáʔəł
 ʔəy^k k^wa?... k^wa? xəps k^{wi} stéʔwiʔəł.
¹³ níl č^wsuʔhíyáʔl ʔi? k^wsi nčáčs ya? xəŋəŋ ʔa? čí
 s... “ʔó, táči ʔu?... ca? k^{wi} k^wəsə sŋəq^wuʔ.”
¹⁴ su?... nsuʔxəŋəŋ... yəcúst k^{wi} ntán, “nłéʔ čí
 nsuʔŋaʔk^wa?cút ʔa? k^{wi}... ʔa? čí sŋəq^wuʔ.”
¹⁵ ʔi uʔáwə cn c ʔifən; ʔáwə cn c čəyəx^w.
¹⁶ níl... níl... níl k^{wi} nsuʔŋaʔk^wa?cút ʔa? čí
 sŋəq^wuʔ.
¹⁷ ʔiyá cn ŋaʔk^wa?cút ʔi u? číʔáw ʔa? qiyt n...
 k^wə nčáčs, ʔi ʔáxəŋ, “ʔəŋʔá čí ʔifən.”
¹⁸ ʔi uʔháw... ʔi uʔháwə cn.
¹⁹ ʔiyá k^wa? k^{wi} ʔi? tx^wčəyáy ʔi? tánəŋ.
²⁰ suʔxəŋəŋs k^{wi} nsíya? yaʔ, “híyá? čí
 nəcəwtx^wəŋ st.
²¹ híyá? caʔn ʔúx^w ʔa? sx^wáyxəłtx^w.
²² ʔəŋʔá čí.”
²³ “ʔáw. tx^w... tx^wəŋaʔk^wa?cút cn ʔa? čí
 sŋəq^wuʔ.”

¹ It was when I was still a child.
² I think I was five years old or four.
³ And I was told by my grandmother that it was
 the crane that flew the babies.
⁴ And I was told that it was only... only good
 people that the crane chooses to fly to and give
 them a baby.
⁵ And I was told by my grandmother and my
 mother that they thought that the crane would be
 arriving.
⁶ And then we went over to the church.
⁷ It was Sunday. The people went there to pray.
⁸ There were many that went to the Shaker
 church and there were some that went to the
 white people's church.
⁹ And then they got home.
¹⁰ And then they went to their friends' places.
¹¹ They got together and ate.
¹² And then my aunt said that we should go
 when church is finished.
¹³ Then we went and it was my aunt that said
 that... “Oh, the crane is going to get here.”
¹⁴ So I said... told my mother, “I want to wait
 for the crane.”
¹⁵ And I didn't eat; I didn't go inside.
¹⁶ It was so that I waited for the crane.
¹⁷ I was there waiting and it was past noon
 and... my aunt, she said, “Come eat.”
¹⁸ But I didn't.
¹⁹ I was there until almost evening.
²⁰ So my grandmother said, “Let's go visit.
²¹ I'm going over to Harry Sampson's.
²² Come.”
²³ “No. I'm going to wait for the crane.”
²⁴ She said, “Gosh, come.”
²⁵ So I obeyed.
²⁶ We weren't far and soon we heard a baby
 crying.
²⁷ So my mother said, “The crane has arrived.”

29 Climbing a Cherry Tree

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

June 29, 2009

Cherries-AS.mp3

Adeline's family had a small farm with animals, garden, and fruit trees. Adeline and her siblings would watch the cherry trees, and when the fruit was ripe, they would sneak in and steal some cherries. Bea could climb up a tree, but she could not climb down. In this story, Adeline tells her to stay at the base of the tree while she climbs up and throws cherries down to her. But as Adeline is climbing up, she sees that Bea has followed her up the tree. Bea, realizing that she is stuck and cannot come down, starts crying so loudly that Adeline's older sister hears and comes to them with a switch to punish them. They get down from the tree and run into the bush to escape. Later, when they are grown up, Adeline's sister laughingly reminds her of this incident.

¹ níl ya? k^wi k^wi nēstwəwłúłá? ya? ʔi?

ʔu?xən?á?l ti nsu?yəcústəŋ ʔa? k^wi nsx^wtáwnq ʔi?
k^whi ntán k^wa? ʔáwəc c lómícəŋ ʔa? či cherries.

² ʔáw č c... ʔu?áw č c q^wəy.

³ níl k^wa?čə? su?xən?átəŋ? ʔa? či sŋənis či q^wəy.

⁴ ʔi? ʔu?níl ya? k^wi su?ša?šá?ts k^wi nš?úq^wa?
ya?

⁵ čəsa? sči?ánəŋ cə yúlš ʔi? k^whi nstík^wən ya?,
łiłixčə?l, Bea and her s?úq^wa? was mán ʔu?
łúłá?

⁶ ʔi? níl su?hiyá?l ʔa? tsie ... ʔúx^w ʔa? k^wi
sx^w?iyá?ts ti sčəntəŋs ya? ti sčəyiq^wł.

⁷ su?k^wəníts ti s?i?ncəq^ws ʔi? k^włníl su?... nsłé?
s... słé?ts ti su?é?łənis ʔi? k^whi nstík^wən ya?

⁸ sqi?ám ya? ʔa? či s... ʔa? či sx^wé?iŋs cčəiŋ.

⁹ ʔi? k^włníl su?x^wu?úŋs ʔa? ti ... ʔa? ti sqi?ámis
či sx^wé?iŋs cčəiŋs ʔa? ti sqiyáŋx^w.

¹⁰ ʔi u?áwə c híc ʔi? k^włníl k^whi nsx^wtúnəq
ya?yá?nəŋ ʔi? łk^wíts ti sčəŋ.

¹¹ hiyá?... hiyá?təŋ.

¹² níl su?k^wənk^wánəŋəŋəŋ səwəčt.

¹³ ʔi? ʔəxən?átəŋ ya? ... ʔəxən?átəŋ ʔa? tə n...
k^wə ... ʔa? či ns... ʔəc x^wk^wəyəx^wk^wústs ʔa? či
s... ʔa? či sqiyáŋəx^w ʔi? sqi?ám či sx^wiyəŋs.

¹⁴ níl ya? k^wi su?xən?áx^wł k^whi nstík^wən, “ʔáwə c
... ʔáwə c ʔəŋ?á.

¹⁵ ʔu?... ʔu?hiyá? cx^w ʔu?iyá ʔa? tə bottom,
bottom of the tree.

¹⁶ xən?áx^w ya? cŋ k^wi k^whi nstík^wən łčə?áwəł, “ʔi
u?... ʔu?nsčšəyú ca? či cherries.”

¹ It was when I was still small and I was told by
my older sister and my mother not to be picking
the cherries.

² They were not ripe.

³ So then we were told when there were many
ripe.

⁴ And then my brother got thirsty.

⁵ He was two years older and my niece, Bea,
Bea and her brother was very small.

⁶ And then we went to... over to where the fruit
was planted.

⁷ She saw that they were red and right away my
niece wanted to be eating them.

⁸ She couldn't go down or go up.

⁹ And right away she was crying that she could
not go down or up in the tree.

¹⁰ And it wasn't long that my older sister heard
and she was holding a switch.

¹¹ She went... she brought it.

¹² Then we ran into the bush.

¹³ And they were told... they were told that
my... that I ... it was me (that was stealing the
cherries) that was pulling on the tree and could
not go down.

¹⁴ We told my niece, “Don't... don't come.

¹⁵ Go stay at the bottom, bottom of the tree.”

¹⁶ I said to my niece to stay below, “And... and I
will throw down cherries.”

¹⁷ And not long and I'd look back and soon she
went and was behind me again.

¹⁸ So she would get to the top of the cherry tree.

¹⁹ And then... then she'd be scared.

²⁰ She couldn't get down.

- 17 ʔi uʔáwə c híc ʔiʔ čáyə̀s cn ʔuʔkʷhíníł
suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ láy ʔəłkʷáwə̀s ʔaʔ ʔuʔə́c.
- 18 suʔtə́ss ʔaʔ kʷi čěʔiŋs ʔaʔ kʷi cherry tree.
- 19 ʔiʔ níł suʔ... níł suʔsáyʔiʔs.
- 20 sqiʔám čí sʰwíyəŋs.
- 21 níł kʷaʔčəaʔł suʔxʷuʔúŋs.
- 22 kʷhíníł suʔyaʔyáʔnəŋs kʷhí nsxʷtáwnəq.
- 23 níł č' suʔłkʷə́ts kʷi scéúł ʔiʔ hiyáʔ.
- 24 ʔiʔ ʔuʔsáyʔiʔ st.
- 25 níł suʔkʷánəŋəłł.
- 26 ʔiʔ səwə́ct ʔaʔ cə́ s... sqiyáyŋəxʷ.
- 27 níł kʷaʔčəaʔł suʔ... suʔšáwíł.
- 28 ʔiʔ kʷhíníł suʔnaʔnəyəŋs kʷhí nsyúł, nʔáyə̀s.
- 29 xənʔátəŋ cn ʔaʔ čí nə́s... nʔsłéʔ u čí scěʔiŋxʷ
ʔaʔ čí sqiyáyŋəxʷ.
- 30 ʔáwə cn c ... ʔáwə cn c ... ʔáwə cn c hiyáʔ.
- 31 níł kʷaʔčəaʔł suʔnaʔnəyəŋs.
- 32 That's it.

- 21 So then she was crying.
- 22 Soon my sister heard.
- 23 Then she took some wood and went.
- 24 We were afraid.
- 25 Then we ran.
- 26 And went into the woods.
- 27 So then we grew up.
- 28 And my older sibling, my sister was laughing.
- 29 She said to me that I..., "Do you want to go
up in the trees?"
- 30 I didn't... I didn't... I didn't go.
- 31 So then she was laughing.
- 32 That's it.

30 Pulled by a Salmon

šáškwu Adeline Smith

September 20, 2012

Pulled-AS.mp3

The head of the salmon is, as any Coast Salish elder will tell you, the most prized part. Adeline always loved them saying “I’d rather have a salmon head than a T-bone steak.” In this story, Adeline is a young girl waiting to eat a fish head, when her niece arrives. The guest gets the best part, so Adeline is angry and decides to go get a fish spear and get her own salmon. There are lots of salmon in the river, so she manages to hook one, but hooks it by the tail. The salmon goes off pulling Adeline along with it. She holds onto it and stops herself against a rock in the river. Her older brother rescues her, and she finally does get her own salmon head to eat.

This story and the next 10 were all recorded in September of 2012—my last recordings before Adeline passed away in the following spring. It can be heard on these recordings that she was suffering from some seasonal allergy at the time.

- ¹ níl ya? kʷi nəstwawλaʔλúλaʔ yaʔ.
² ʔáw yaʔ cn c skʷúkʷəl yet.
³ ʔiʔ níl yaʔ ti scáʔiʔs kʷi nə... nyúlʔ nsʔúqʷaʔ yaʔ.
⁴ ʔiʔ hiʔ... čáʔiʔ yaʔ ʔaʔpóšct.
⁵ níl suʔhúys qʷáhiʔ.
⁶ ʔiʔ kʷlníl suʔtúkʷs.
⁷ ʔiʔ níl yaʔ kʷi suʔtúkʷs kʷi ns... sʔúqʷaʔ ʔiʔ
 λkʷóts kʷi ɣónɣonaʔs ʔiʔ yəcústs ʔaʔ čí s... ʔaʔ
 čí sʔáws c čáy ʔaʔ čí hixʷ lqáycʔ.
⁸ mánʔ ʔuʔ ɣón tə scáy.
⁹ suʔhiyáʔs ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ póšct ʔiʔ sʔiʔówkʷł.
¹⁰ ʔiʔ níl suʔ... kʷlníl suʔ... sʔiʔówkʷs ʔiʔ...
 ʔiʔsəwáʔ kʷə nsiyaʔ yaʔ, læmtiyáčaʔ, Tim Pysht.
¹¹ tós yaʔ kʷhi nstíkʷən ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ kʷlníl nsuʔ...
¹² kʷúkʷ st kʷi sqʷúŋiʔs čí kʷítšən.
¹³ suʔtəss kʷhi nstíkʷən ʔiʔ xónəŋ s... ʔiʔ xónáts,
 “nsłéʔ kʷə čə sqʷúŋiʔ.”
¹⁴ ʔe... kʷléy... tí nsuʔqiʔnúʔɣət.
¹⁵ nsuʔxənátəŋ ʔaʔ kʷhi ntán, “čaʔčǎŋ kʷi cə
 nstíkʷən.
¹⁶ ʔáw c... ʔáw c xʷənʔaŋ.
¹⁷ ʔuʔóyəs cxʷ.”
¹⁸ suʔλkʷóts kʷi sqʷúŋiʔs.
¹⁹ níl suʔhiyáʔs.
²⁰ nsuʔqinúŋət.
²¹ nsuʔcíləŋ ʔiʔ xónəŋ... xónəŋ cn, “hiyáʔ caʔn
 kʷi híkʷ čí kʷítšən.
²² níl kʷə... kʷi nskʷáʔ.”

- ¹ It was when I was still a child.
² I wasn’t going to school yet.
³ And my oldest brother was working.
⁴ And he was working at Pysht.
⁵ So he finished logging.
⁶ Then he soon came home.
⁷ And then my brother went home and took his
 children and he told them that there would be no
 work for three months.
⁸ There was lots of work.
⁹ So we went to Pysht and we finished.
¹⁰ And so then it was finished and my
 grandfather, læmtiyáčaʔ, Tim Pysht came along.
¹¹ My niece got there and right away I...
¹² We cooked chinook salmon head.
¹³ So my niece got there and said... said to
 them, “I want the head.”
¹⁴ ... I felt angry.
¹⁵ So I was told by my mother, “Your niece just
 got home.
¹⁶ Don’t be that way.
¹⁷ Be happy.”
¹⁸ So she took her fish head.
¹⁹ Then she left.
²⁰ So I was mad.
²¹ So stood up and said... I said, “I’m going to
 go hook a chinook salmon.
²² It will be my own.”
²³ And my older siblings weren’t listening.
²⁴ So I went down to the water.
²⁵ I knew where the fish spear was.

23 ʔi? ʔáw... ʔáwə yəx^w ya? c yaʔyáʔnəŋ k^wi
nəsʔəyúq^waʔ.

24 nsuʔhiyáʔ cácu.

25 ʔçít cn či sʔiyás ti stéʔəx^w.

26 nsuʔhiyáʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ cə sqiyáŋx^w ʔi? tčót cn cə
stéʔəx^w

27 nsuʔhiyáʔ k^wənti ti scánnəx^w ʔi? uʔŋən^w k^wi k^wi
sčiʔánnəx^w.

28 nsuʔhík^wt.

29 ʔi?... ʔi? hík^wt ix^w cn ʔuʔiyáʔ ʔaʔ tə sʔəpšən.

30 ʔi uʔyaʔcústəŋ yaʔ cn ʔaʔ ti ʔu?... ʔaʔ ti
ʔuʔxənáʔ k^waʔ ʔáwəs hík^wt ti sʔəpšən ʔaʔ ti
scánnəx^w.

31 mán^w ʔuʔ ʔiyóm^w ʔi k^wánəŋəts.

32 níʔ suʔhík^wts ʔi? hík^wt cn cə sʔəpšən.

33 k^wlníʔ nsuʔš... ščótəŋ.

34 nsuʔhiyáʔ qəs.

35 ʔi uʔmán^w yəx^w yaʔ cn ʔuʔsáʔsiʔsiʔ či nəs...
ʔə... k^wənnəx^w k^wi stéʔəx^w ʔi? uʔʔk^wít cn cə
stéʔəx^w.

36 hiyáʔ ʔaʔ cə k^wítšən k^wlníʔ suʔk^wánəŋəts.

37 ʔi? xəxłám^w yəx^w ʔiyá k^wi n... k^wi nséʔyaʔ ʔi?
k^wi yúl^w nsʔúq^waʔ

38 suʔk^wánəŋəts ʔi? čǎŋ ʔi? yəcústəŋ k^wí ntán
č... ʔaʔ či nsqəs ʔaʔ či nsščótəŋ ʔaʔ k^wi k^wítšən.

39 ʔuʔáw c híc ʔi? nəščótəŋ ʔi?... ʔi? k^wənnəx^w
cn k^wə nəšʔəyúq^waʔ ŋəsáʔitx^w k^waʔnəʔŋət.

40 ʔi? k^wənnəx^w cn cə čəq ŋǎnt.

41 nsuʔhiyáʔtx^w.

42 ʔi uʔcəʔit ʔu?... suʔtəs... təss ʔi? hík^w... ʔík^w
cə nácù? ʔaʔ t čəq ŋǎnt.

43 ʔi? níʔ su?... su?... cón^w... cón^w cn ʔi uʔčaʔʔk^wít
cn cə stéʔəx^w.

44 níʔ k^wi n... húy yúl^w nsʔúq^waʔ təs.

45 suʔʔk^wəts.

46 He said, “k^wáʔət! k^wáʔət cə sʔk^wíts ʔənistéʔəx^w.
ʔi uʔq^waʔq^waʔyéʔwən cə n... ʔó, qínúŋət cə
n... k^wsə ntán k^waʔ... k^waʔ k^wáʔətn cə stéʔəx^w.
suʔʔk^wəts k^wi nəs... yúl^w níʔ suʔq^wáys... he
said, “ʔk^wət cn cə stéʔəx^w.”

49 síx^wəŋ.

50 ʔiyá cn ʔi? [unintelligible] ʔiʔnaʔnəyəŋ.

51 He said, “k^wíšččəʔq^w cn cə k^wítšən.

26 So I went over to the trees and stabbed with
the spear.

27 So I went and looked at the salmon and there
were lots of salmon.

28 So I hooked one.

29 And... and I must have hooked it on the tail.

30 But I was always told not to hook the tail of a
salmon.

31 It runs very strongly.

32 So I hooked it and I hooked its tail.

33 Right away I was pulled.

34 So I went into the water.

35 And I must have been really scared when I
saw the hook, but I held onto the hook.

36 The salmon went and right away it ran.

37 And my grandmother and my older brother
must have been watching.

38 So he ran home and told my mother that I had
gone into the water and I was pulled by a
chinook salmon.

39 It wasn't long that I was being pulled and I
saw my four older brothers running.

40 And I saw a big rock.

41 And so I brought it.

42 And it really... I got... got to it and hooked...
hooked one of the big rocks.

43 And so... I bumped into it but I still held onto
the spear.

44 Then my oldest brother got there.

45 So he took it.

46 He said, “Dop it! Drop the spear you're
holding.”

47 And they were talking... Oh, my mother was
angry if I drop the spear.

48 So my oldest brother took it and he said, “I'll
hold the spear.”

49 He waded.

50 I was there and [unintelligible] laughing.

51 He said, “I'll hit the salmon on the head.

52 He removed its head and my brothers got
there.

53 So one of my... said, “The cooking is still
boiling.”

54 So my brother got there and brought me
home.

55 And I was told that [unknown] my...

- 52 ʎəŋéʔqʷ cə ʔiʔ titás kʷi n... nsʔəyúqʷaʔ.
 53 suʔxónəŋs kʷi náʔcùʔ kʷi n... ,
 “twáwʎaʔtúqʷəŋʔ kʷi kʷə sqʷəyəs.”
 54 suʔtás kʷi nʔáyəs ʔiʔ tkʷístəŋ cn.
 55 ʔiʔ xənʔátəŋ cn kʷaʔ ʎ... ʎŋánséʔ kʷi n...
 56 cǔʔməŋ kʷi nʎqít.
 57 suʔtúkʷs ʔiʔ kʷʎníʎ suʔsqʷəyəs kʷi kʷítšən.
 58 níʎ suʔ... ʔuʔáwə c híc ʔiʔ kʷi nəsʔaʔáʔmət
 ʔiʔ tás kʷʎi nstíkʷən.
 59 ʔáw yaʔ cn c ʎkʷət či ʔuʔxənʔ.
 60 ʔuʔ ʔəʎčəx ʔiyá či nəsʔíʎən.
 61 nsuʔxənʔáxʷ, “ʔuʔəy kʷi čəq ... sqʷúŋiʔ.”
 62 nsuʔəmət ʔiʔ ʔíʎən ʔaʔ cə sqʷúŋiʔ.
 63 ʔi uʔhíc cn cə ʔaʔáʔmət.
 64 suʔxónəŋs kʷi ns... kʷi ntán, “ʔəyʔu... ʔəyʔu
 yaʔ kʷə sqʷúŋiʔ.”
 65 And I... xənəŋ cn, “mánʔuʔ ʔəy.”
 66 I guess that’s... I guess that’s the end of it.

- 56 My clothes were wet.
 57 So they got home and soon the salmon was
 cooked.
 58 So then... it wasn’t long that we were home
 and my niece arrived.
 59 I didn’t take all of it.
 60 Half of my food was there.
 61 So I said to her, “It’s a good big head.”
 62 So I sat and ate the fish head.
 63 And I sat for a long time.
 64 So my mother said, “Was your fish head
 good?”
 65 And I said, “It was very good.”
 66 I guess that’s... I guess that’s the end of it.

17 hiyá? ca? st ʔúx^w ʔa? či s... sx^wʔiyás ti s...
ʔittáwtx^w.

18 suʔhiyá?... hiyá?təŋl.

19 ʔi? níl Pershing tə snás tə s... sʔittáwtx^w.

20 suʔtósł.

21 ʔi? ɣón' ʔuʔmán' ʔu? ɣón' ti x^wiyaniṭəm
ʔaʔyœčtáyŋx^w.

22 ʔáw... ʔáw c sléʔs či stúk^{ws} ʔawimán' ʔu?
xéʔsi ti sk^wáci.

23 suʔhiyáʔl ʔa? k^{wi} sxłáwtx^w ʔi? tós st.

24 suʔxónəŋs k^{wi} nsq^{wú}ʔšən ʔa? či shiyáʔl ca?
ʔitt.

25 ʔi u?... suʔtósł ʔi?... sxłáwtx^w ʔi? ti s...
sx^wʔiyás ti x^wiyaniṭəm ti sʔéʔlən's ʔi?... ʔi? ɣón'
ti q^{wú}ʔq^{wə}ʔqəʔ.

26 suʔiyál ʔittéył ʔi? ʔáw c... ʔáw c
[unintelligible] sʔíłənt... sʔíłənt.

27 ʔi? suʔəc... suʔmánł ʔu? łčq̄i.

28 suʔhiyál ʔitt.

29 k^{wə}k^{wə}yəx ya? k^{wi} slánis ʔi? ʔi? ʔáŋ ʔa? k^{wi}
swóyq̄aʔs.

30 ʔi? k^{wə}aʔk^{wə}əčəŋ, "Louie, louie.

31 ʔəxín cx^w k^{wi} ʔuč? Louie?"

32 ʔáa, [unintelligible] ʔáxəŋ ʔa? ti ʔuʔxənál.

33 ʔi uʔáw st c ʔuʔitt yaʔyáʔnəŋ ʔa? ʔi? ʔáŋ ʔa?
k^{wi} swóyq̄aʔs.

34 suʔhiyáʔl... hiyáʔl ʔúx^w ʔa? k^{wi} sxłáwtx^w.

35 ʔi? suʔtácis k^{wi} doctor ʔi? xənʔátəŋ k^{wi}...
xənʔátəŋ st ʔu? či sʔuʔłk^{wi}ts ʔa? ti... k^{wi}
[unintelligible] pneumonia č^{wi}... k^{wi} sxál's.

36 And suʔtúk^{ws} ʔi? suʔxənʔátəŋł ʔa? ti... ʔa? ti
Coast Guard ʔa? či s... níl... níl's ə q^wínjstəŋ
tk^{wi}stəŋ ʔúx^w ʔaʔnóy.

37 níl ya? k^{wi} suʔhiyáʔl.

38 ʔi? k^{wə}ənnəx^w ya? či k^{wi} [unintelligible].

39 Oh no. xéʔci? ʔáw k^{wə}a? q^wáys.

40 ʔáwəŋə nsxčít k^{wi}... ʔó k^{wi} snás.

41 Eunice ya? k^{wi} snás.

42 It wa... xéʔsi ya? k^{wi} scúŋ, slómix^w ʔa? tiə...
ʔa? k^{wi} scíʔánəŋ.

43 That's all I could think of.

21 And there were many, very many white
people there.

22 And they didn't want to go home because the
weather was really fierce.

23 So we went to the hospital and we got there.

24 So my husband said we'll go sleep.

25 So we got there and... it was a hospital and...
it was where some white people were eating and
many were drinking.

26 So we were there and went to sleep and
didn't... didn't [unintelligible] eat.

27 And so... we were very tired.

28 So we went to sleep.

29 A wife started to move and look for her
husband.

30 And she was hollering, "Louie, Louie.

31 Where are you? Louie?"

32 Oh, [unintelligible] she said all the time.

33 And we didn't sleep listening to her looking
for her husband.

34 So we left and went to the hospital.

35 And so the doctor arrived and told us that he
had pneumonia that was his illness.

36 And so we went home and were told by the
Coast Guard that they'd put us off and take us
home to Neah Bay.

37 Then we went.

38 And saw [unintelligible].

39 Oh, no. She was ashamed. She didn't talk.

40 I don't remember her... oh, her name.

41 Her name was Eunice.

42 It wa... the wind was fierce, raining this...
that year.

43 That's all I could think of.

32 A Pet Lamb

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

September 22, 2012

LambPet-AS.mp3

When Adeline was a child, a lamb became badly hurt. Her mother wanted to kill the lamb to put it out of its misery, but Adeline and her siblings protested. So her mother sewed up the place where the lamb was cut open and the lamb survived. It became a pet that they would take swimming with them.

¹ ʔaʔ k^{wi} stu... twawšláʔyéʔlqʔ yaʔ ʔiʔníʔ yaʔ
k^{wi} ntán.

² xənáʔ ti suʔhəns ti músməs, stiǵéw, what is
lamb, I can't think of it... ləmətú.

³ níʔ k^{wi}... níʔ yaʔ k^{wi} sx^wʔiyáʔ ti šáʔwiʔ.

⁴ ʔiʔ níʔ yaʔ ti... I forgot what they call railroad
track...

⁵ ʔiyá yaʔ k^{wi} ləmətú ʔúʔux^w ʔaʔ ti súʔs ʔiʔ
sx^wʔiyás ti lilówt ʔiʔšətəns.

⁶ ʔi uʔhiyáʔ... hiyáʔ k^{wi} nsʔəyúq^waʔ ʔiʔ k^wənts
ʔaʔ ʔi ssóqs k^{wi} ləmətú.

⁷ ʔiʔ twawʔúʔáʔ cə ləmətú ʔiʔ ʔáw c... ʔáw c...
ʔáw c ə... I'll have to retell that sometime. But
anyway...

⁸ máʔk^wʔ ʔaʔ k^{wi} sx^wítəns.

⁹ ʔi uʔčəx cə ʔács.

¹⁰ ʔi uʔwa... ʔi uʔáxəŋ k^whi ntán ʔaʔ ʔi s... sǵéʔs
ʔi suʔq^wčúts ʔawiman ʔuʔ xál.

¹¹ ʔiʔ yaʔyáʔnəŋ yaʔ st ʔiʔ k^whi suʔxéʔsi... xéʔsi
st.

¹² xənʔáx^w yaʔ st k^whi ntán ʔaʔ ʔi sʔáws... “ʔáwə
c q^wčút.”

¹³ suʔt^wístəs cə... cə ləmətú.

¹⁴ níʔ suʔhcəts k^{wi} siʔátəns.

¹⁵ čǎʔčts cə sx^wʔiyás tə scəx.

¹⁶ ʔi uʔʔicéy^wk^wə k^whi ləmətú.

¹⁷ ʔi uʔhiyict ʔi uʔəyəct, yeah.

¹⁸ suʔəyəct ʔiʔ k^whíʔ...
¹⁹ suʔhúys štəŋ ʔiʔk^whíʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔaʔ ləmətú.

²⁰ síx^wəŋ st ʔaʔ tə stúʔwi ʔiʔ k^whíʔ suʔhiyáʔs
síx^wəŋ.

²¹ She was real funny, too, because when she'd
hit the water deep enough, you know, her... She

¹ When still a child, it was my mother.

² She always had lots of cows, horses, what is
lamb, I can't think of it... sheep.

³ It was where we grew up.

⁴ And there was a I forgot what they call railroad
track...

⁵ And the lamb was there going to the road
where the train goes.

⁶ And my brothers and sisters went and they
watched the lamb outside.

⁷ The lamb was still small and it didn't... I'll
have to retell that sometime. But anyway...

⁸ It was injured from jumping.

⁹ And its belly was torn.

¹⁰ And my mother said she wanted to kill it
because it was very hurt.

¹¹ We were listening and we felt fierce.

¹² We said to my mother to not... “Don't kill it.”

¹³ So they brought the lamb home.

¹⁴ Then they cut its hair.

¹⁵ And they sewed up where it was torn.

¹⁶ And the lamb stayed still.

¹⁷ And it was saved and it got better, yeah.

¹⁸ So it got better and soon...

¹⁹ So it was only walking and soon the lamb
went.

²⁰ We went wading in the river and soon it went
wading.

²¹ She was real funny, too, because when she'd
hit the water deep enough, you know, her... She
must of had really long fur, or whatever you call
it, wool. It looked like it just keep her up.

²² That lamb was very happy.

²³ I'd have to retell that over. But any way we
get the idea. I should.

must of had really long fur, or whatever you call
it, wool. It looked like it just keep her up.

²² mán' ya? ʔu? ʔə... ʔóyəs kʷhɪ ləmətú.

²³ I'd have to retell that over. But any way we
get the idea. I should.

33 Twins

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

September 22, 2012

Twins-AS.mp3

This is the legend of a beautiful young Klallam woman that was desired by many men from neighboring tribes. She was kidnapped by one of them, rolled up in a mat and taken to their home. When they arrived and unrolled the mat, they found that they had grabbed the girl's twin brother.

- ¹ ḡón' sčí?ánəḡ k^wi nəsyə?cústəḡ ?ə? k^wi
nəssé?iyə? ?ə? k^wi qǎ?ḡi, nəx^wsłáyə'm' sláni.
² ḡón' sčí?ánəḡ k^wi nəsyə?cústəḡ yə? ?ə? k^wi
nəsé?yə? ?ə? k^wi nəx^wsłáyə'm' sláni.
³ mán' č' yə? ?u? ?əy'... ?əy'sk^wənts.
⁴ ?i? k^wənítəḡ ?ə? ti nác' ?čtáyḡx^w.
⁵ níl č' yə? k^wi su?šəwís.
⁶ słé?s čí s... słé?s ti s... ti nác' ?čtáyḡx^w ti
słk^wəts k^wlə qǎ?ḡi yə?
⁷ ?i? níl č' yə? čáčtəḡ ?ə? k^wi miyəqǎ?ə? ?i? ti
háytə, k^wəniyóctḡ.
⁸ ?i u?áw... ?áwə c... ?áwə słé?s k^wi qǎ?ḡi čí
smaliyítis.
⁹ níl č' k^wi shú?is ti... ti ?ə?yəčtáyḡx^w ?ə? ti
shúys ti scáys.
¹⁰ ?i? níl su?hiyá?s ?úx^w ?ə?cəlmət ti s...
¹¹ Let's see now. How would I say 'hunting and
fishing'.
¹² níl č' yə? k^wi su?ísts ?ə? cə shiyá?s qǎpəct ti
?əčtáyḡx^w.
¹³ ?i? ḡón'... ḡón' ti shiyá?s.
¹⁴ ?i? nácú? sčí?ánəḡ k^wi shiyá?s ?úx^w ?ə? k^wi
cəlmət.
¹⁵ čiyúwi č' yə?
¹⁶ nácú?... nácú? k^wi qǎ?ḡi ?i? swé?wəs.
¹⁷ So I said... níl č' yə? k^wi su?šá?wi?s.
¹⁸ ?i? słé?s ti háytə čí sqántəḡs, miyəqǎ?ə? ?i?
k^wəniyóctḡ.
¹⁹ ?i? níl č' yə? su?hiyá?s k^wi ?ə?yəčtáyḡx^w
k^wi...
²⁰ hiyá? ?ə? cəlmət ?i? níl č' yə? su?hiyá?s k^wlə
qǎ?ḡi.
²¹ ?i? ?áwəḡə sḡčítis ?ə? čí sk^wənítəḡs.
²² níl č' su?titəss k^wi miyəqǎ?ə?
²³ ?i? xčítis ?ə? čí sx^w?iyás čí s?i?é?sts.

- ¹ Many years I was told by my grandparents
about a girl, Klallam woman.
² Many years I was told by my grandmother
about the Klallam woman.
³ She was very good... good looking.
⁴ And she was watched by different people.
⁵ Then she grew up.
⁶ They wanted... the different people wanted to
take the young woman.
⁷ And then she was being asked for by the
Makahs and the Haidas, Quileutes.
⁸ But she didn't... the young woman did not
want to get married.
⁹ Then the people were finished with the end of
their work.
¹⁰ So they went over to Crescent Lake to...
¹¹ Let's see now. How would I say 'hunting and
fishing'.
¹² Then the people paddled and went and
gathered.
¹³ And many... many went.
¹⁴ And one year they went over to Crescent
Lake.
¹⁵ They were twins.
¹⁶ One... one was a girl and boy.
¹⁷ So I said... then they grew up.
¹⁸ And the Haidas wanted to steal her, Makahs
and Quileutes.
¹⁹ And then the people went...
²⁰ They went to Crescent Lake and the young
woman went.
²¹ And she did not know that she was being
watched.
²² Then the Makahs arrived.
²³ And they knew where they were and paddled.
²⁴ Then they gathered [unintelligible] gathered
them and...
²⁵ And she was stolen and they took her home.

²⁴ níł č'su?qpócts [unintelligible] qpát ?i? si...

²⁵ ?i? qántəŋ ?i? k^włníł su?hiyá?... hiyá?s
tk^wístəŋ.

²⁶ níł č'su?hiyá?s... hiyá?s túk^w.

²⁷ níł č'su?hiyá?s ?i?... How would you say
'unroll'. [The story continues on the recording
in English.]

²⁶ Then they left and went home.

²⁷ Then they went and... How would you say
'unroll'. [The story continues on the recording
in English.]

34 The Cemetery at the Place and the Dam Break (English)

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

September 22, 2012

CemeteryPlaceDamBreak-AS.mp3

Adeline talks about several things from personal history in English. The cemetery referred to here is the old one on Place Road at the west side of mouth of the Elwha River.

35 The Elwha Dam Break (first version)

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

September 22, 2012

DamBreak-1-AS.mp3

The Elwha dam break of 1912 was a major event in the history of the Klallam people. Both Ed Sampson and Martha John witnessed the event and tell about it. Adeline learned about it from her parents and grandparents.

¹ ya?cústəŋ ya? cn... Is it on? ya?cústəŋ ya? cn
?a? k^wi s... ?a? k^wi nssé?ya? ?a? k^wi sšówis ?a?
k^wi sčíx^ws k^wi sx^wča?k^wláwtx^w.

² ?i? hiyá? č'ya? k^wi... k^wi nsé?ya? ?úx^w k^wáhi.

³ slé?š č'i s?óy^s... ?óy^s č'i scánnəx^w č'i s?íłəns.

⁴ ?i? nácu? č'ya? k^wi x^wanítəm ?i? tás.

⁵ su?xən?átəŋs, "Joe, ?a?stú?ŋət cx^w ?uč'?"

⁶ su?xənəŋs k^wi nəsiya?, "nslé? č'i ?óy'scánnəx^w."

⁷ níł nsu?k^wáhi.

⁸ su?xən?átəŋs ?a? k^wi x^wanítəm, "Joe, túk^w."

⁹ ?i? λk^wót k^wi sláni ?i? cə ŋəŋŋəna? ?i? hiyá?
?a? ti sx^w?iyás ti liləw... liləwt ?i?šótəŋs."

¹⁰ ?i? ča?čəŋ' k^wi n... [a visitor arrives and the
recorder is turned off, then on again]

¹¹ su?čəŋs č'k^wi nčácc.

¹² hiyá? č'ya? ?a?čx^wícon.

¹³ su?táss ?i? tol... tol... tol..., slé?ək^w tiə
stiqéws ?a? tə buggy.

¹⁴ su?hiyá?š k^wánəŋət ?i? λk^wóts k^wí ?áyəs ?i?
k^wí táns.

¹⁵ ?i? tə... ?i? tás č' ?a? tə... fence... qīyáxən...
tás ?a? tə qīyáxən.

¹⁶ ?i? ?áxəŋ k^wi nsíya?, he said, "mán' ?u? ?iyóm'
k^wə ŋəŋəna?.

¹⁷ ?u?sá?əts tə post ?i? hiyá?.

¹⁸ ?u?hiyá? st ?i? ?u?čə?tás ?a? tə sx^w?iyás
liləwt ?i?šótəŋs ?i? hík^w k^wi q^wú?.

¹⁹ su?áxəŋs k^wi swayá? ?i? ?áw c... ?áw st c
ya?cústəŋ c ?čtáyŋx^w.

¹ I was told... Is it on? I was told by my
grandparents when I was growing up about the
dam break.

² And my grandfather went to set fish traps.

³ And he wanted a good... good salmon to eat.

⁴ And one white man got there.

⁵ He said to him, "Joe, what are you doing?"

⁶ So my grandfather said, "I want a nice salmon.

⁷ So I'm setting fish traps.

⁸ So he was told by the white man, "Joe, go
home.

⁹ And take the wife and children and go to
where the railroad tracks are."

¹⁰ And he just got home, my... [a visitor arrives
and the recorder is turned off, then on again]

¹¹ So my uncle got home.

¹² He had gone to Port Angeles.

¹³ So he got there and... hooked his horse to the
buggy.

¹⁴ So he went running and took his sister and
their mother.

¹⁵ And... and he got to the fence.

¹⁶ And my grandfather said, he said, "My child
is very strong.

¹⁷ He sent for the post and went.

¹⁸ We went and just got to where the railroad
tracks are and the water flowed.

¹⁹ Sam Ulmer said that they didn't... we Indians
were not told about it.

²⁰ It was only the white people.

²¹ That is what I was told by my grandparents.

²⁰ níł k^{wi} shúʔiʔs k^{wi} x^{wi}yanítəm yaʔ.

²¹ níł k^{wi} nsyaʔcústəŋ ʔaʔ k^{wi} nsséʔyaʔ.

²² I guess that's the end.

²³ [More comments in English.]

²² I guess that's the end.

²³ [More comments in English.]

36 The Elwha Dam Break (second version)

šášĳ^wu Adeline Smith

September 23, 2012

DamBreak-2-AS.mp3

This is Adeline's second telling of the dam break story.

¹ ʔaʔ k^{wi} nstwawłúłáʔ yaʔ ʔiʔ yaʔcústəŋ yaʔ cn
ʔaʔ k^{wi} nssíyaʔ ʔaʔ k^{wi} scíx^ws k^{wi}
sčaʔk^wəyáwtx^w.

² níl č^ʔ suʔcəčs ʔiʔ xənəŋ k^{wi} nsíyaʔ, yəcústs k^{wi}
nséʔyaʔ ʔaʔ č^ʔ sx^wáʔəms ʔaʔ č^ʔ ʔəy^ʔsčánnəx^w ʔaʔ
č^ʔ sk^wáʔis caʔ.

³ níl č^ʔ suʔhiyáʔs.

⁴ ʔk^wəts k^{wi} stəqéws ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔux^w ʔaʔ k^{wi}
stúʔwi.

⁵ níl č^ʔ yaʔ ʔaʔ k^{wi} sx^wpúq^ws sx^wʔiyás ti s...
sx^wʔiyás ti sʔəxtéʔts.

⁶ ʔiʔ níl yaʔ k^{wi} ti s... sx^wpáʔpúʔq^ws sx^wʔiyás ti
sʔəxtéʔts ti...

⁷ níl yaʔ k^{wi} k^{wə} sx^wpáʔpúʔq^ws k^{wi}ə ti sʔəxtéʔts ti
súyəqs.

⁸ ʔuʔmán^ʔ č^ʔ ʔuʔ ʔúłáʔ ʔuʔnəcúʔ, čəsaʔ ti
sčánnəx^w ʔiʔ tk^wəts.

⁹ ʔiʔ níl č^ʔ yaʔ k^{wi} suʔhiyáʔs ʔəxtéʔts ʔiʔ k^wáčəŋ
k^{wi} siʔám^ʔ x^wanítəm.

¹⁰ nəsxčít ʔaʔ ti s... snás ʔaʔ ti sWill Eacretts.

¹¹ suʔxənʔátəŋs, “Joe, ʔaʔstúʔŋət cx^w ʔuč^ʔ Joe,
ʔaʔstúʔŋət cx^w ʔuč^ʔ?”

¹² níl suʔxənəŋs k^{wi} nsíyaʔ, “x^wáʔəmə cn ʔaʔ č^ʔ
sčánnəx^w.”

¹³ suʔxənʔátəŋs he said, xənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ Will
Eacrett, “túk^w k^{wi}.”

¹⁴ ʔiʔ ʔúył k^wsə nŋənəŋənaʔ ʔiʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^{wə}
spúʔq^ws sx^wʔiyás ti scáʔis ti liləwt.

¹⁵ ʔiʔ ʔáw č^ʔ c ʔánł.

¹⁶ ʔiʔ níl č^ʔ suʔxən... q^waʔq^wəyéʔwəns ʔuʔmán^ʔ
ʔuʔ cəʔit k^{wi} sq^wáys.

¹⁷ suʔ... níl č^ʔ suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ ʔk^wəts k^{wi} súyəqs ʔiʔ
ʔúyłs k^{wi} súyəqs ʔiʔ túk^w.

¹⁸ tás č^ʔ yaʔ k^{wi} sx^wʔiyás tə sə... sx^wʔiyás ti s... ti
stəqéw.

¹⁹ ʔiʔ čáŋ č^ʔ k^{wi}... k^{wi} ŋənaʔs, Robert,
čšaʔčx^wícən.

¹ When I was still small I was told by my
grandparents about the dam break.

² So my grandfather woke up and said, he told
my grandmother that he was hungry for a nice
salmon that he was going to trap.

³ Then he left.

⁴ He took his horse and went over to the river.

⁵ Then he went to the bluff where... where he
set it up.

⁶ And then he was at the small bluff where he set
up the...

⁷ Then he went to the small bluff where he set
up his net.

⁸ It was very few, one or two salmon and he
took them home.

⁹ And then he went working on it and a white
gentleman hollered.

¹⁰ I know that his name was Will Eacrett.

¹¹ So he said, “Joe, what are you doing? Joe,
what are you doing?”

¹² Then my grandfather said, “I’m hungry for
salmon.”

¹³ So he was told, he said, he was told by Will
Eacrett, “Go home.”

¹⁴ And board your children and go over to the
bluff where railroad works.

¹⁵ And he didn’t obey.

¹⁶ And then he was thinking that what he said
was true.

¹⁷ So... then he went and took his net and put
his net aboard and went home.

¹⁸ He got to where... where his horse was.

¹⁹ And his son, Robert, got home from Port
Angeles.

²⁰ Then he told his son, “I was told by Will
Eacrett to run to the bluff that the dam broke.

²¹ I don’t know if it’s true.”

²² And he was still talking when they right then
heard the trees breaking.

²³ Then his son said that it had collapsed.

20 níl ě su?xən?áxʷs kʷi ɲónaʔs, “xən?átəŋ cn ʔa? Will Eacrett kʷa? kʷánəŋəʔtł ʔiya? ʔa? tə s... spúqʷs ʔa? ti scíxʷs ʔa? ti sča?kʷáyáwtxʷ.

21 ʔi? ʔáwəŋə nsxčít kʷa?... kʷa? ʔu?cəʔíts.”

22 ʔi? twawqʷáʔqʷi ě ʔi? kʷłnł su?ya?yáʔnəŋs ʔa? ěi stákʷłs kʷi sqiyáŋxʷ.

23 níl su?xónəŋs kʷi ɲónaʔs ʔa? ěi ʔu?kʷłčíx kʷi.

24 ʔi? níl ě su?kʷánəŋəʔs ʔi? ʔłkʷəʔts kʷi ʔáyəŋs ʔi? sxáʔ ya? ʔu? ʔa?áʔiŋ ʔi? təs ʔa?... təs.

25 ʔi? yəcústs kʷi táns kʷa? ʔúyłs ʔa? kʷi cíkčiks.

26 ʔu?húy ě ʔu? təs ʔa? kʷi sxʷpəʔpúʔqʷs ʔi? kʷłtəs kʷi qʷúʔ.

27 mán ě ʔu? míłł.

28 ʔu?sqiʔám ěi suʔs... ʔi? s... ʔáxəŋ ěi su?sqiʔám ěi skʷánəŋəʔs ěi s... stiqéws ʔawimán ʔu? míłł.

29 níl ě su?xónəŋs kʷi nsíyaʔ, “hiyáʔ caʔn ʔúxʷ ʔa? kʷə sxʷʔiyá ti stáʔkʷiʔ ʔi? kʷənt kʷi n... nʔiŋəc.”

30 níl ě suʔtəss ʔi?... təs ʔa? kʷi súł ʔi? kʷłʔiyá ě kʷi swayáʔ ʔi? kʷi ɲónəŋənaʔs.

31 níl su?xónəŋs... he said... “kʷáčəŋ ya? st,” he said.

32 ʔi?... ʔi?... ʔi u?... ʔi uʔy ě ʔi uʔxón ʔu?... xón ʔu? ʔa? tə súłs cə lıləw... lıləwt.

33 táŋəŋ yaʔ.

34 níl ě suʔhiyáʔs.

35 ʔi? níl ya? kʷi sxʷʔiyás ti sčayáwtxʷ.

36 níl ě yaʔ kʷi sxʷʔiyás ti sqəyəʔs... qəyəŋs.

37 ʔi? ʔáxəŋ yaʔ kʷi nsíyaʔ, he said, ʔa? ěi sxən?átəŋs ʔa? Will Eacrett ʔa? ti slíxʷs skʷácis sis... kʷi scéʔəxʷs kʷə kʷi sča?kʷáyáwtxʷ ʔi? ʔáw c yaʔcústəŋ kʷi ʔaʔyčtáyŋxʷ.

38 I guess that’s about it.

24 And then he ran and took his sister, who was sick at home and got to... got there.

25 And he told his mother to board their buggy.

26 And they barely got to the small bluff and the water arrived.

27 It was very muddy.

28 They couldn’t... they said that their horse couldn’t run because it was too muddy.

29 Then my grandfather said, “I’ll go over to where we can cross and look in at my grandchild.”

30 Then he got there and... got to the road and Sam Ulmer was already there with his children.

31 Then he said... “We hollered,” he said.

32 But... but everyone at railroad tracks was okay.

33 It was evening.

34 Then they left.

35 And that was where the workshop was.

36 That was where we... stayed for the night.

37 And my grandfather said, he said, the he was told by Will Eacrett that the dam had been breaking up for three days and the Indians were not told about it.

38 I guess that’s about it.

37 About Tim Pysht

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

September 23, 2012

AboutTimPysht-AS.mp3

l̥əmtiyáča? Tim Pysht was Adeline's maternal grandfather. He is the source of many of the stories told by Adeline and her brother Ed Sampson. Here Adeline tells of a couple odd ideas that Tim Pysht had. He warned them not to take photos because when photos were taken of some women, half of them died. He also warned about eating radishes because he never had tooth decay until he ate them.

¹ k^{wə} nsiyá? ya?, l̥əmtiyáča?, oh, that's right, too. You have that name.

² Tim Pysht, ní? ya? si?ám' čpǎšct.

³ ?i? ní? ya? n... sé?ya?l̥.

⁴ ?i? ní? ya? sk^wǎstəŋl̥ k^wa? ?áwə... ?áwə c ɣiyǔsəŋ.

⁵ He said... ya?cústəŋ ya? st ?a? či sɣəyǔstəŋs ya? ?a? k^{wi} sl̥ənl̥áni ?a? Merrill and Ring headquarters ?i u?ǎlčǎx či t q^wúy ?a? k^{wi}...

⁶ ní? k^wa?čǎ?l̥ su?ǎxəŋs k^wa? ?áwəs c... ?áwəs c ɣəyǔsəŋ.

⁷ nǎcú? ya? ti sq^wáys ?a? ti s...

⁸ xǎn?atəŋ ya? st k^wa? ?áwə? c ?il̥ən ?a? či radish.

⁹ He said, ?áy'č'ya? k^{wi} čǎnəss ?i?... ?i?... ?i? ní? k^{wi} s?il̥əns k^{wi} radish ?i? k^wl̥ní? su?čick^{wi}inísəŋs.

¹⁰ ?i? ní? ya? k^{wi} sya?cústəŋl̥ k^{wi} nsé?ya?... sé?ya?.

¹¹ We used to really laugh about that.

¹ My grandfather, l̥əmtiyáča?, oh, that's right, too. You have that name.

² Tim Pysht, he was a high class person from Pysht.

³ And he was my... our grandpa.

⁴ And we were advised to not take pictures.

⁵ He said... he told us that photos were taken by women at Merrill and Ring headquarters and half of them died at...

⁶ So then he said to not take pictures.

⁷ Another thing he said was...

⁸ He told us not to eat radish.

⁹ He said, his teeth were good and then he ate a radish and soon had tooth decay.

¹⁰ And that was what my grandpa told us.

¹¹ We used to really laugh about that.

38 House Burned

šáš^{2w}u Adeline Smith

September 23, 2012

HouseBurned-AS.mp3

Adeline tells of when their house burned down when she was young.

1 ʔaʔ k^{wi} nsšáʔwi yaʔ, ʔúpən ʔiʔ čəsaʔ sčiʔánən
ʔiʔ k^{wi} s...

2 ʔúpən ʔiʔ čəsaʔ sčiʔanən cn ʔiʔ níl yaʔ k^{wi}
suʔiʔhiyáʔʔi ʔəm^{xw}úcən ʔaʔ či sq^{wəyá}ɣɨx^w.

3 ʔiʔ hiyáʔ yaʔ st ʔúx^w ʔaʔLyre River.

4 tɰ^wín... ʔáwənə nsxčít ti snəʔátəŋs ʔaʔ ti
nəx^wsłáyəm.

5 ɨn^w yaʔ ti sq^{wəyá}ɣɨx^w.

6 suʔhiyáʔʔi ʔəm^{xw}úcən ʔiʔ níl suʔhúys k^{wi} nyúl'
nʔáyəs ʔuʔaʔáʔiŋ ʔiʔ k^{wi} nsíyaʔ, ʔəmtiyáčaʔ.

7 níl č' suʔčəq^{wəw}c ʔaʔ cə máns ʔuʔ... čaʔnéʔ k^{wi}
k^wənəlcút ɨnənaʔs k^{wi} nʔáyəs.

8 suʔčəq^{wəw}c ʔiʔ... ʔiʔ ʔáw c k^wəns cə
sčəq^{wəw}c.

9 k^wɨnʔmán' č' ʔuʔ čəq tə sčəq^{wəw}c.

10 ʔiʔčaʔyáʔnən k^{wi} nyúl' nʔáyəs yaʔ.

11 ʔuʔhúy ʔaʔ k^{wi} ʔaʔ... ʔaʔáʔmət.

12 ʔi uʔčəq yaʔ k^{wə} k^{wi} ʔáʔiŋl.

13 ʔiʔ níl č' suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ k^{wi} síyaʔ k^waʔ
ʔk^wəts k^{wi} ɨnənaʔs ʔiʔ hiyáʔ ʔúx^w ʔaʔ k^{wi}
sčəyáwtx^w ʔaʔ ʔəcənəq^{wəŋs} k^{wi}...

14 təs k^{wi}... təs k^{wi}... sx^wʔiyás ti púyak, x^wéʔləm,
sčáys k^{wi} nsʔaʔyúq^waʔ yaʔ.

15 ʔiʔ níl č' suʔtənəq^{wəŋ} k^{wi} púyaks ʔaʔ... təs
sx^wʔiyás ti sčəyáwtx^ws k^{wi} nsʔaʔyúq^waʔ yaʔ.

16 suʔxənʔátəŋs ʔaʔ k^{wi} nsíyaʔ k^waʔ hiyáʔs ʔúx^w
k^{wi}... k^{wə}... k^{wi} nácùʔ sčəyáwtx^w.

17 ʔiʔʔk^wəts cə ɨnənaʔ.

18 ʔáw... ʔáw c... ʔáw... ʔáw c ʔiyáʔ.

19 níl č' suʔhiyáʔs.

20 ʔiʔ k^wɨnɨl suʔtúk^wl ʔiʔ hiyáʔ.

21 ʔi uʔáw st c təs ʔaʔ... ʔaʔ k^{wi} stúʔwi ʔiʔ xənən
k^{wi} nsʔúq^waʔ yaʔ, “k^wənt tə ʔáʔiŋ.”

22 ʔiʔ k^wɨnɨl nsuʔk^wənnəx^w ʔiʔ k^wɨnɨl suʔčəqs cə
s... čəq sčəq^{wəw}c.

23 hiyáʔs čəŋ.

24 ʔiʔ ʔiʔáŋ ʔaʔ... ʔiʔáŋ k^{wi} ntán ʔaʔ k^{wi} n...
ɨnənaʔs.

1 When I was growing up, twelve years old
and...

2 I was twelve years old and we were in the
process of picking blackberries.

3 And we went over to Lyre River.

4 To where... I don't know what the Klallam
call it.

5 There were lots of blackberries.

6 So we went berry-picking and then only my
oldest sister was at home with my grandfather.

7 Then there was a fire at the just newborn child
k^wənəlcút, son of my sister.

8 There was a fire but they did not see the fire.

9 The fire was already very big.

10 And my oldest sister just heard about it.

11 She was home alone.

12 And our house was big.

13 And then the grandfather told them to take the
child and go over to the workshop to [unknown
word or words].

14 They got to where the guns, rope, tools of my
siblings were.

15 And then the gun exploded when it got to my
brothers' workshop.

16 Then my grandfather said to go over to
another workshop.

17 And take your child.

18 And not... don't be here.

19 So they left.

20 And soon we went home and left.

21 We didn't get to the river and my brother said,
“Look at the house.”

22 And right away we saw that it was soon be
big... a big fire.

23 They got home.

24 And she looked for... my mother looked for
her children.

25 So she... she hollered to those there at the
workshop.

²⁵ suʔxən'... kʷáčəŋs ʔaʔ či sʔiyás ʔaʔ... ʔaʔ či sčəyáwɪxʷ.

²⁶ ʔiyáʔ... ʔáwəŋə... sqiʔám či shiyáʔs ʔawimán ʔuʔ čəq tə sčəqʷəwč.

²⁷ ʔáwəŋə sxʷ... sxʷʔiyál ti sʔiyás ʔiʔ níʔ yaʔ kʷi kʷ... čáy kʷi xʷiyaníʔəm yaʔ ʔaʔ ti sxʷʔiyás ti súʔs ʔiʔ liləwt.

²⁸ ʔiʔ híxʷ yaʔ kʷi... kʷi camp sxʷʔiyás ti s... xʷiyaníʔəm.

²⁹ níʔ yaʔ kʷi suʔúŋəstəŋ kʷi ntán kʷaʔ čúkʷsɫ.

³⁰ níʔ yaʔ kʷi sxʷʔiyál yaʔ ʔiʔ čaʔxtéʔtəŋ kʷi nácuʔ ʔaʔáʔiŋ.

³¹ ʔuʔlúʔáʔ ʔaʔáʔiŋ.

³² níʔ yaʔ kʷi skʷáʔɫ sxʷʔiyál.

³³ I think that's about all I could remember there.

²⁶ There... there were none... they couldn't go because the fire was too big.

²⁷ There was nothing where we were, where it was and then the white people worked where the road and railroad were.

²⁸ And there were three camps where the white people were.

²⁹ Then my mother was given something for us to use.

³⁰ Then we were there and another little house was just built.

³¹ It was a small little house.

³² That was ours where we were.

³³ I think that's about all I could remember there.

39 During the War

šáškwu Adeline Smith

September 23, 2012

DuringTheWar-AS.mp3

Here Adeline talks about when she was in Seattle and learned about the start of World War II. I recently found an excellent YouTube video made in 2001 of Adeline speaking in English to an interviewer for a project called ‘The Voices of WWII’. [12]

¹ tós ya? cn ?a?Seattle ?i? k^{wi} nstík^{wən}.
² ?áwəno č' ?iyá s... sčáy.
³ ?i?áň ya? st ?a? čí sčáy? ?i? ?áwəno
 ?a?čx^{wícən}.
⁴ su?xónəň? ?a? čí shiyá?s ca?... hiyá? ?a? ?úx^w
 ?a?Seattle.
⁵ ?i? nsu?tós ?a? Seattle ?i? k^wənnəx^w cn tiə
 ?a?yəchtáyŋx^w ?iyá ?a? ti ns... sx^w?iyá ?a? ti
 nsčáy, nsk^{wúk}wəł.
⁶ ?i? k^wənnəx^w ya? cn k^wli n... sčá?ča? s k^wi
 nswəyqa?, Maxine.
⁷ su?li?áň? ?a? k^{wi} sčáy.
⁸ ?i?... ?i? níl yəx^w k^{wi}ə sčá?ča? s k^wli Thelma.
⁹ su?čəčl ya? ?a? k^{wi} sən... nəmá sk^{wá}či,
 Sunday.
¹⁰ su?xónəŋs... xən?atəŋ cn, “Adeline, we’re at
 war.”
¹¹ nsu?xónəŋ, “?ó, ?əsiyə sx^{wák}wi.”
¹² And she said, “Really.” She said, “We’re at
 war.” We didn’t have no radio, so we didn’t
 even know what was going on.
¹³ ?áwəno sčítl.
¹⁴ su?hiyá? ?úx^w ?a? k^{wi} nácù? nəščá?ča?.
¹⁵ ?iyá ?i? su?xónəŋs... ?iyá k^{wi} Oswald George.
¹⁶ hiyá? ya? st ?úx^w ?a? k^{wi} q^{wə}ye?yəšáwtx^w.
¹⁷ ?i? čáň níl su?xónəŋs, “hiyá? ca?n ?úx^w
 ?a?Fort Lewis.”
¹⁸ su?yə... xónəŋs, “hiyá? ca? ?a?táwn ?i? ?íłən
 ca? st ?i?... ?i? ča?hiyá? ca?n ?úx^w ?a? k^{wi} Fort
 Lewis.
¹⁹ su?štəňl.
²⁰ ?u?áw c híc ?i? š... š... sšətəňl ?i?áň ?a? čí
 s?hnáwtx^w.
²¹ ?i? ?áyuci cə sčá?k^wa?yúls ?i? ?a?tšónəmən
 x^wiyánítəm.

¹ I got to Seattle with my niece.
² There was no work there.
³ We looked for work but there was none in Port
 Angeles.
⁴ So we said we were where going over to
 Seattle.
⁵ And I got to Seattle and I saw people there
 where I worked, I went to school.
⁶ And I saw the relative of my husband, Maxine.
⁷ So we looked for a job.
⁸ And... and there was his relative Thelma.
⁹ So we woke up on Sunday.
¹⁰ So she said... she said to me, “Adeline, we’re
 at war.”
¹¹ So I said, “Oh, that’s crazy.” [not sure of
 /?əsiyə/]
¹² And she said, “Really.” She said, “We’re at
 war.” We didn’t have no radio, so we didn’t
 even know what was going on.
¹³ We didn’t know.
¹⁴ So we went over to another friend.
¹⁵ He was there and he said... Oswald George
 was there.
¹⁶ We went over to a dancehall.
¹⁷ And when we got home, he said, “I’m going
 to go over to Fort Lewis.”
¹⁸ So... he said, “Go to town and we’ll eat and
 then I’ll go over to Fort Lewis.”
¹⁹ So we walked.
²⁰ It wasn’t long that we were walking looking
 for a restaurant.
²¹ A car stopped and it was white soldiers.
²² So one of them said, “Come here, soldier.
 We’re at war.”
²³ And we didn’t know.
²⁴ Already... they put him in the car and I never
 saw him.
²⁵ That’s the last I seen him.

²² suʔxónəŋs kʷi n... náʔcùʔ, “Come here, soldier. We’re at war.”

²³ ʔiʔ... ʔáwəŋə sʰčítł.

²⁴ kʷł... suʔúyłtəŋs ʔiʔ ʔáwə yaʔ cn c kʷónnəxʷ.

²⁵ That’s the last I seen him.

²⁶ Then it really dawned on me that we were at war. TM: And where were you working at the time? AS: At the Goodwill. TM: And then pretty soon you got the call from Boeings? AS: Yeah, Boeings called me first. TM: You want to talk about working there?

²⁷ čáʔitəŋ yaʔ cn ʔaʔ kʷi xʷanítəm yaʔ ʔaʔ ti skʷənáʔəŋs ti xʷiyaníətəm ʔiʔ t ʔčtáyŋxʷ ti sčáʔiʔs.

²⁸ kʷátə yaʔ ti nsqà... qàʔyústəŋ ʔaʔ ti one hour.

²⁹ níʔ suʔxéʔəxł ʔiʔ kʷánsəŋ cn ʔaʔ Boeing suʔhiyáʔ čáy.

³⁰ So that was... TM: And then you got uh, you got a call from the... AS: Then the shipyard called me. TM: Wanna talk about that?

³¹ ʔuʔčáʔiʔ cn ʔaʔBoeing ʔiʔ nłáy... łáy ʔuʔ...

³² kʷánsəŋ cn ʔaʔ ti čáʔiʔ ʔaʔ ti... čáʔiʔ ʔaʔ ti xəyχíkʷł.

³³ níʔ yaʔ kʷi nsxʷʔiyátəŋ sčáʔiʔ.

³⁴ níʔ yaʔ kʷi nəsxʷʔiyátəŋ sčáʔiʔ.

²⁶ Then it really dawned on me that we were at war. TM: And where were you working at the time? AS: At the Goodwill. TM: And then pretty soon you got the call from Boeings? AS: Yeah, Boeings called me first. TM: You want to talk about working there? AS: Yeah.

²⁷ I was put to work by the white man helping the white people and Indians working.

²⁸ I was paid twenty-five cents an hour.

²⁹ Then we were at war and I was called by Boeing so went to work.

³⁰ So that was... TM: And then you got uh, you got a call from the... AS: Then the shipyard called me. TM: Wanna talk about that?

³¹ I was working at Boeing and I was also...

³² I was called to be working on the... be working on the battle ships.

³³ That was where I was put to work.

³⁴ That’s where I was put to work. [More in English.]

40 Seeing Whales in 1949

šášk^wu Adeline Smith

September 23, 2012

Whales1949-AS.mp3

Adeline tells of seeing many whales in 1949.

This was the last story I was able to record from Adeline before she passed away the following March.

¹ ʔaʔ k^wi 1949 ti snátəŋs ʔaʔ ti x^wanítəŋ ʔiʔ níʔ
yaʔ suʔ... hiyáʔ st ʔiʔ čáʔiʔ q^wáli.

² ʔiʔ níʔ yaʔ suʔʔəŋəŋs k^wi whale... ʔəŋəŋs k^wi
čx^wóyuʔ.

³ ʔuʔʔəŋəŋ... ʔəŋəŋ st ʔi uʔhiyáʔ st ʔaʔ ti
sčəʔk^waʔyúʔ.

⁴ níʔ suʔʔinəŋs ʔaʔ q^wúʔ.

⁵ ʔiʔ... ʔi uʔk^wónnəŋs ʔi uʔáwəŋə... ʔáwəŋə s...
ʔáw c qiʔnúŋəʔ.

⁶ mán' ʔuʔ ʔəŋəŋ k^wi čx^wóyuʔ.

⁷ nócúʔ yaʔ k^wi čʔiyá ʔaʔ néy.

⁸ nsuʔxəŋʔátəŋ, “ʔk^wót či, Adeline.

⁹ ʔáw c sáʔsiʔsiʔ.”

¹⁰ ʔiʔ naʔnóyəŋ.

¹¹ ʔi uʔ ʔáw yaʔ cn c sáʔsiʔsiʔ.

¹² ʔəŋəŋ yaʔ k^wi k^wi čx^wóyuʔ ʔaʔ k^wiə sčiʔánəŋ.

¹ In 1949 as the white people call it, it was... we were working logging.

² And there were many... many whales.

³ And there many of us and we went on our canoe.

⁴ And the water came into sight.

⁵ And... and they were seen and weren't... they weren't angry.

⁶ There were very many whales.

⁷ There was one there from Neah Bay.

⁸ So he said to me, “Take it, Adeline.

⁹ Don't be afraid.”

¹⁰ And he laughed.

¹¹ But I wasn't afraid.

¹² There were a lot of whales that year. [More in English on the recording.]

41 The Elwha Dam Break (third version)

šáškwu Adeline Smith

November 4, 2012

DamBreak-3-AS.mp3

This version of the story of the dam break (third for Adeline, fifth in this volume) was recorded by šáškwu Wendy Sampson, who is now the Klallam language teacher at Port Angeles High School.

¹ níl ya? k^{wi} scíq^{ws} k^{wi} sča?k^wa?yáwtx^w.
² ʔu?níl ya? nsya?cústəŋ ʔa k^{wi} nsé?ya?
wəqínəxən ʔa? k^{wi} sú?is ya? k^{wi}
sča?k^wa?yáwtx^w.
³ ʔi? ya?cústəŋ yá? cn ʔa? k^{wi} nsé?ya? ʔa? čí
su?čšəčs.
⁴ ʔi? xənʔáts k^{wi} slánis ya?, nsé?ya?, “mán`cn
ʔu? x^wá?əm ʔa? čí ʔəy`sčánnəx^w.
⁵ hiyá? ca?n k^wáli.”
⁶ níl č`su?xənəŋs k^{wi} nsé?ya?, “hiyá?
⁷ ʔəy`k^{wi} k^wáli.”
⁸ níl č`su?čí?ás ʔa? qéyt.
⁹ níl su?hiyá?s ʔúx^w ʔa? k^{wi} stú?wi.
¹⁰ níl č`ya? sx^w?iyás ti sk^wális.
¹¹ ʔi u?áw`č`híc k^{wi} shíws ya?
¹² ʔu?xté?ts k^{wi} sx^w?iyás ti sk^wális ʔi? k^wáčəŋ
ʔa?... k^wčəŋəŋəŋ ʔa? k^{wi} sčá?ča?ts.
¹³ Will Eacrett, he was called.
¹⁴ “Joe, ʔa?stú?ŋəŋ cx^w ʔuč?
¹⁵ Joe, ʔa?stú?ŋəŋ cx^w ʔuč?”
¹⁶ su?xənəŋs, “x^wá?əm cn ʔa? čí sčánnəx^w.
¹⁷ k^wáli ca?n.”
¹⁸ níl su?xən?átəŋs, “túk^w.
¹⁹ hiyá?tx^w k^wlə sláni ʔi? k^wə nŋəŋəŋə? ʔa? tə
spúq^{ws}.
²⁰ čé?əx^w k^wa? sča?k^wa?yáwtx^w.”
²¹ su?nəčəŋs k^{wi} nsé?ya?
²² ʔi? su?k^wənts ʔa? Will Eacrett.
²³ He said, “ʔáw k^{wi} c qáyx.”
²⁴ níl č`su?...
²⁵ “ʔó, hiyá? ca?n k^{wi} túk^w.”
²⁶ níl č`su?xən?átəŋs, “x^wəŋ!”
²⁷ híx^w sk^wáči k^{wi} scé?əx^ws.
²⁸ čé?əx^w k^{wi} sča?k^wa?yáwtx^w.
²⁹ níl č`su?q^wi?q^wa?yéwəns, “ʔu?cə?ít ix^w k^{wi}, u?
³⁰ čé?əx^w k^{wi} cə sča?k^wa?yáwtx^w.”

¹ It was the dam broke.
² It was told to me by my grandpa Boston
Charlie how the dam was.
³ And I was told by my grandfather that he woke
up.
⁴ And he told his wife, my grandmother, “I’m
really hungry for some nice salmon.
⁵ I’m going to set a net.”
⁶ Then my grandmother said, “Go.
⁷ It’s good to set a net.”
⁸ Then it was past noon.
⁹ Then he went over to the river.
¹⁰ Then he was where he set his net.
¹¹ But it wasn’t long that he was there.
¹² He was fixing where he set his net and
hollered... he was hollered to by his friend.
¹³ Will Eacrett, he was called.
¹⁴ “Joe, what are you doing?
¹⁵ Joe, what are you doing?”
¹⁶ So he said, “I’m hungry for salmon.
¹⁷ I’m going to net.”
¹⁸ Then he was told, “Go home.
¹⁹ Take your wife and children to the bluff.
²⁰ The dam is falling apart.”
²¹ So my grandpa laughed.
²² And he looked at Will Eacrett.
²³ He said, “Don’t lie.”
²⁴ Then...
²⁵ “Oh, I will go home.”
²⁶ Then he was told, “Hurry!”
²⁷ It was three days that it was cracking.
²⁸ The dam was breaking up.
²⁹ Then he was thinking, “It must be true, isn’t
it?
³⁰ The dam is breaking up.”
³¹ Then he said....
³² He told his friend, “I will go home.”
³³ Then Will Eacrett said, “Fast, fast, Joe!”
³⁴ Then he went home.

31 níl č' su?xónəŋs....
 32 xənʔáts kʷi sčəʔčəʔs, “hiyáʔ caʔn túkʷ.”
 33 níl č' su?xónəŋs kʷi Will Eacrett, “xʷəŋ, xʷəŋ, Joe!”
 34 níl č' su?hiyáʔs túkʷ.
 35 ʔiʔ txʷʔiyá... txʷʔiyá... txʷʔiyá č'ʔaʔ
 ʔaʔaʔmət.
 36 ʔiʔ čǎŋ kʷi ŋənaʔs, Robert.
 37 hiyáʔ ixʷ yaʔ ʔaʔtáwn.
 38 níl č'ə suʔxənʔáxʷs.
 39 suʔxənáʔxʷs, “ʔáxəŋ kʷi kʷə Will Eacrett ʔaʔ
 č'i sč'əʔəxʷs ti sčəʔkʷaʔyáwtxʷ.”
 40 níl č' suʔxónəŋs kʷi ŋənaʔs yaʔ, “yaʔyáʔnəŋ u
 cxʷ?”
 41 ʔiʔ “ʔuʔyaʔyáʔnəŋ cn.
 42 níl č' kʷi kʷə sqiyáŋxʷ tákʷl.”
 43 suʔxónəŋs kʷi ŋənaʔs, “níl kʷi kʷə stúʔwi.”
 44 níl č' suʔkʷánəŋəts ʔiʔ ʔkʷəts kʷi saʔč'uʔils.
 45 ʔiʔ yəcústs kʷi táns kʷaʔ ʔúyləs ʔaʔ cə č'k'č'k.
 46 níl č' suʔhiyáʔs ʔúxʷ ʔa kʷi spúqʷs sxʷʔiyas ti
 sc'č'is.
 47 ʔiʔ húy'č'i suʔ... suʔtəss ʔiʔ táči kʷi stúʔwi.
 48 ʔuʔáwə c híc ʔiʔ kʷi sʔiyás ʔiʔ xənʔáxʷs kʷi
 nséʔyaʔ, “hiyáʔ caʔn kʷənt kʷə kʷə nʔəŋʔiŋəc
 kʷaʔ ʔuʔəy's.
 49 tánəŋ ixʷ yaʔ kʷi sč'ixʷs kʷi sčəʔkʷaʔyáwtxʷ.
 50 níl č' suʔtəŋəns.
 51 níl č' suʔhiyáʔs ʔiʔ kʷáčəŋ.
 52 ʔiʔ kʷlníl suʔkʷáčəŋs kʷi swəyáʔl, “ʔuʔəy'st.
 53 ʔiyá st ʔaʔ... ʔiyá st ʔaʔ tə sxʷʔiyá kʷi ŋənaʔ,
 Charlie.”
 54 ʔiʔ suʔxónəŋs kʷi kʷáčəŋ kʷi ncət yaʔ,
 “ʔuʔxón'st ʔuʔ ʔəy'.”
 55 suʔxónəŋs kʷi nsiyáʔ, “hiyáʔ caʔ st ʔúxʷ ʔaʔ
 kʷi sxʷʔiyás kʷi ŋənaʔ Robert.”
 56 níl č' suʔhiyáʔs qjəct.
 57 ʔuʔáw č' c híc sʔiyás ʔiʔ kʷl... suʔtəss kʷi
 ʔaʔyəč'táyŋxʷ č'ʔiya... č'ʔiyá ʔaʔ kʷi sxʷʔiyás kʷi
 cáwŋəŋ.
 58 níl č' suʔxónəŋs, “ʔuʔəy'... ʔuʔəy'st.”
 59 suʔxónəŋs kʷi nsiyaʔ, “yəcúst ʔiʔ... yəcústs
 kʷi xʷiyánitəm ʔiʔ ʔáwə c... ʔáwə c yaʔcústəŋ
 kʷi ʔayyəč'táyŋxʷ.”

35 And then he got there to home.
 36 And his son, Robert, got home.
 37 He must have gone to town.
 38 Then he told him.
 39 He told him, “Will Eacrett said that the dam is
 breaking up.”
 40 Then his son said, “Do you hear?”
 41 And “I hear.
 42 It's the trees breaking.”
 43 So his son said, “It's the river.”
 44 Then he ran and grabbed his sister.
 45 He told his mother to board the buggy.
 46 Then they went over to the bluff where they
 climbed up.
 47 And when they got there, the river arrived.
 48 They weren't there long and he said to my
 grandma, “I'll go check on my grandchildren if
 they are all right.”
 49 It must have been evening when the dam
 broke.
 50 Then it was evening.
 51 And he went and hollered.
 52 And soon Sam Ulmer hollered, “We're all
 right.
 53 We were there... we were there where your
 son Charlie was.”
 54 And he said my father yelled, “We're all
 fine.”
 55 Then my grandfather said, “We'll go over to
 where my son Robert is.”
 56 Then they went and gathered together.
 57 It wasn't long that they were there and people
 got there from their place on the beach.
 58 Then they said, “We are okay.
 59 My grandfather said, “They told the... told
 the white people, but they didn't tell the
 Indians.”
 60 But they were okay.
 61 Then they woke up.
 62 So my grandfather said, “I'll go look at the
 river.”
 63 Then he went and saw that the cattle, the
 horses, chickens, his ducks were okay.
 64 We were okay.
 65 It was very muddy.
 66 It was muddy where the horses were eating.

60 ʔi uʔəy'č̣.
 61 níl č̣' suʔcicəč̣s.
 62 suʔxənəŋs kʷi nsíyaʔ, “hiyáʔ caʔn kʷənt kʷi stúʔwiʔ.”
 63 níl č̣' suʔhiyáʔs kʷənts ʔiʔ ʔuʔəy'tə músməs, ʔiʔ tə stíqiw, č̣íkən, múʔqʷs.
 64 ʔuʔəy'st.
 65 mán' č̣' ʔuʔ míʔi.
 66 míʔi kʷi sxʷʔiyás ti sʔéʔəns ti stíqiw.
 67 níl č̣' suʔštəŋs kʷi ʔaʔyəc̣táyŋxʷ yaʔ.
 68 kʷənts kʷə sxʷʔiyás kʷi músməs ʔiʔ stíqiw.
 69 ʔiʔ níl č̣' suʔkʷənnəxʷs kʷi nséʔyaʔ kʷi nəc̣uʔ xʷanítəm.
 70 ʔiʔ ʔáwnə... ʔáwnə sʔc̣íts kʷaʔ cáns or cáns kʷi.
 71 suʔxənəŋs kʷi nsíyaʔ ʔaʔ č̣i shiyáʔs caʔ ʔaʔtáwn yəc̣úst ʔaʔ ti xʷanítəm ʔaʔ č̣i snaʔnáʔc̣uʔ ti sqʷúy.
 72 ʔiʔ ʔáwnə č̣' s ʔc̣ítəŋ ʔaʔ... ʔáwnə sʔc̣ítəŋs yaʔ č̣kʷənnəŋ ʔaʔ ti xʷianítəm.
 73 ʔi uʔəwəŋə... ʔáwnə č̣' yaʔ.
 74 níl kʷaʔč̣aʔ suʔxənəŋs kʷi nsíyaʔ, “níl ixʷ kʷi kʷə... kʷi... kʷi salesman ti súʔis ti shiyáʔs sxʷúyəms ʔaʔ ti...”
 75 níl kʷi suʔxənəŋs kʷi nsíyaʔ, “níl ixʷ yaʔ kʷi kʷə swéʔwəs yaʔ xʷúyəm ʔa č̣i sʔiʔús.”
 76 ʔiʔ uʔáwəŋə č̣' sʔc̣íts.
 77 suʔxənəŋs kʷi nsíyaʔ, “č̣ənt caʔ st.”
 78 ʔaʔ... ʔáwnə... ʔáwnə sʔc̣íts kʷa ʔuʔcáns yaʔ.
 79 níl č̣' yaʔ kʷi suʔnáʔc̣uʔs kʷi qʷúy ʔaʔ kʷi sc̣íxʷ kʷi sc̣aʔkʷaʔyáwtxʷ.

67 Then the people walked.
 68 They looked at where the cows and horses were.
 69 And then my grandfather saw one white man.
 70 And nobody knew who he was or who he was.
 71 Then my grandfather said that he was going to go to town tell the white man that just one person died.
 72 And there were none that knew... none that knew him of the white people that got a look at him.
 73 But there was nobody... nobody apparently.
 74 So my grandfather said, “It must have been a salesman who was in that situation going selling...”
 75 Then it was my grandfather that said, “It must have been that young man selling photographs.”
 76 But he didn't know him.
 77 So my grandfather said, “We will bury him.”
 78 Nobody... Nobody knew who he was.
 79 He was the one person that died when the dam broke.

References

- [1] T. Montler, *Klallam Dictionary*, Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2012.
- [2] T. Montler, *Klallam Grammar*, Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2015.
- [3] D. Clément, *Bungling Host: The Nature of Indigenous Oral Literature*, Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2018.
- [4] L. C. Thompson and M. T. Thompson, "Clallam: a preview," *Studies in American Indian languages*, vol. 65, p. 251-294, 1971.
- [5] J. Valadez, "Elwha Klallam," in *Native Peoples of the Olympic Peninsula: Who We Are*, J. Wray, Ed., Norman, University of Oklahoma Press, 2002, pp. 21-33.
- [6] J. Miller, "Leon Metcalf Collection of recordings of the First," Library of Congress, 2009. [Online]. Available: https://www.loc.gov/static/programs/national-recording-preservation-board/documents/Leon-Metcalf-First-People-of-Western-Washington-State_Miller.pdf?__cf_chl_tk=n1uDEJn8vwpsTe2hwJq3kHSttPVgdKFeeCzNkNGexQU-1774359827-1.0.1.1-mB48fpXXbNorPRGgtSc.t.8TIFv_2md. [Accessed 24 March 2026].
- [7] V. t. Hilbert, *Aunt Susie Sampson Peter: The Wisdom of a Skagit Elder*, Seattle: Lushootseed Press, 1995.
- [8] Virginia Beavert and Sharon Hargus, *Ichishkiin Sínwit Yakama/Yakima Sahaptin Dictionary*, Toppenish, Washington: Heritage University, 2009.
- [9] S. Thompson, *Tales of the North American Indians*, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1966.
- [10] P. Amoss, *Coast Salish Spirit Dancing: The Survival of an Ancestral Religion*, Seattle and London: University of Washington Press, 1978.
- [11] Dawn Bates, Thom Hess, Vi Hilbert, *Lushootseed Dictionary*, Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1994.
- [12] B. Productions, "WWII 079 Adeline Smith," Bristol Productions, 22 February 2001. [Online]. Available: <https://youtu.be/q3f7fKfeSIs?si=6R8eqsdPr3zqpwzp>. [Accessed 22 March 2026].